

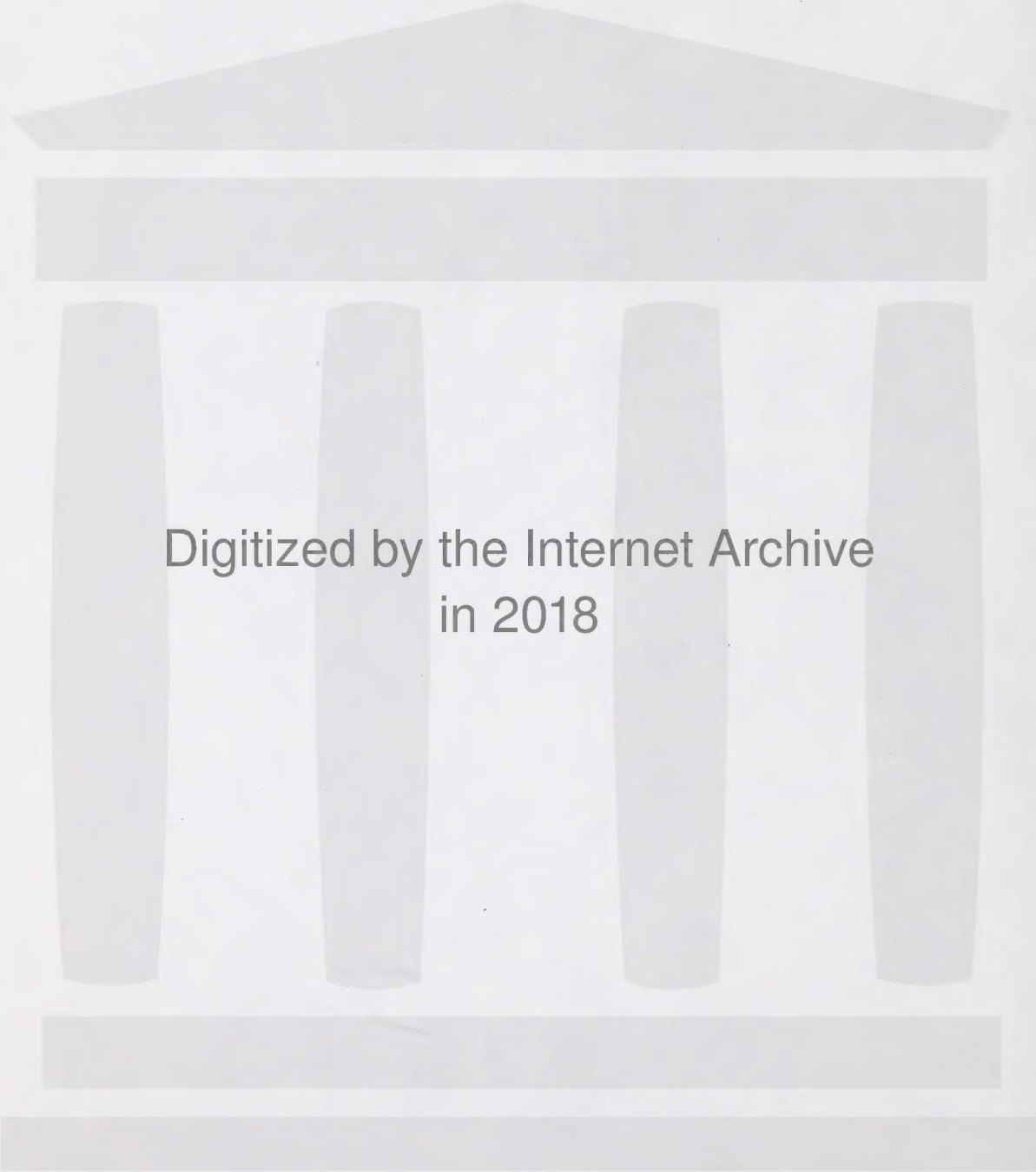
Gc
929.2
Ay24105s
v.3
2002038

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



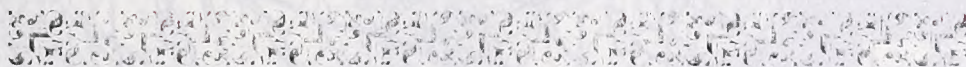
3 1833 01200 3064



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

AYRES - DAWSON

AND ALLIED FAMILIES



Recording the ancestry of
RICHARD JOHNSON AYRES, JR.
of Accomack County, Virginia

and of his wife

ELIZABETH HACK DAWSON
of Loudoun County, Virginia

By their Daughter
HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD

the wife of

HARPER DONELSON SHEPPARD

Who was of old Virginia and North Carolina ancestry

(This Genealogy has been completed posthumously by
Hazel Henry Crook and Emma Little McLaughlin)



V. 3
VOLUME III

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL COMPANY, INC.

New York

1963



The Shepard Residence, 117 Frederick Street, Hanover, Pennsylvania

Rec'd June 13-1978

CONTENTS

	PAGE
ROYAL DESCENT FROM CLOVIS	1
ROYAL DESCENT FROM KINGS OF SPAIN	13
EARLS OF SALISBURY	18
ROYAL HOUSE OF PORTUGAL	20
HOUSE OF SAVOY	21
ROYAL DESCENT FROM KINGS OF ANCIENT IRELAND	23
ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE DANISH KINGS OF DUBLIN	27
DESCENT FROM NIALL OF THE NINE HOSTAGES	29
ROYAL DESCENTS FROM THE VIKING KINGS	32
ROYAL HOUSE OF RUSSIA	36
ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF NAVARRE	39
ANJOU	41
PLANTAGENET	44
VERMANDOIS	49
TOULOUSE	52
WAKE	54
BULMER	56
CLAVERING	57
DE LACI — LACY	60
GIFFARD	63
LUCY	64
FERRERS	66
SCROPE	71
ST. QUINTIN	73
GANT	75
BRUS — BRUIS — BRUCE	77
GREY	82
FITZ PAYN	89

	PAGE
MARMION	91
BEC — BEK	96
COURTENAY	98
SHEPPARD	101
GLASGOW	154
HARPER	164
McELWEAN	168
BRIGHT	175
NEAL	185
BAKER	188
BURGESS	214
GREGORY	226
GODWIN	241
BRIDGER	253
WYNNS	264
BUSH	291
PUGH	298
SAVAGE	306
INDEX — Volumes I-II-III	347



Henrietta Sheppard



N.D. Shepard

CLOVIS

FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CLOVIS, FOUNDER OF THE FRANKISH MONARCHY.

GEN. I. Merovech (Merovaeus), perhaps son of Clodio, King of the Salian Franks, who had advanced across the Rhine and located in the present Belgium, died about 457. He is named among the combatants who fought in the Roman Imperial Army at Mauriac which stopped the progress of Attila into Gaul.

GEN. II. Childeric, son of Merovech, King of the Salian Franks, died in 481. He ruled a region around Tournai under the Romans. He fought for them against the Visigoths and Saxons. During his reign the fall of the Western Roman Empire occurred and he regarded himself as free of engagements towards Rome. His conquests extended across the Loire in northern France. Many legends are told of him, including a story of his expulsion by the Franks and his taking refuge in Thuringia with King Basin and his wife Basine. A servant advised him that he could safely return by sending a piece of gold he had broken with him. This legend also includes the story of Queen Basine's arrival at Tournai and her marriage to Childeric.

GEN. III. Clovis, son of Childeric, was born in 466 and died in 518. He is regarded as the founder of the Frankish Monarchy. When he came to the throne, at the age of fifteen, the Franks had advanced to the River Somme, and Tournai was the center of their power. His military career began in 486 when he attacked Syagrius, a Roman general who had attempted to found a principality for himself in Gaul after the fall of the Empire. Clovis defeated him at Soissons which became his chief place of residence. After the battle near Soissons one of his soldiers took a vase from a church, and the Bishop requested Clovis to return it. The soldier refused to give it up and broke it into fragments with his battle-axe. When Clovis was reviewing his troops he upbraided the soldier and hurled his battle-axe to the ground. As he stooped to pick it up, the King clove his skull, saying: "Thus didst thou serve the vase at Soissons."

In 493 or 495 Clovis married Clotilda, a Burgundian princess who was a Christian, and has since been made a Saint. Although he remained a pagan until the war with the Alemanni was won, he allowed his children to be baptized. The Alemanni, a Germanic tribe, were then occupying the region between the Rhine and the Vosges and were advancing westward until they reached the region ruled by Clovis. According to legend, he vowed that he would be converted to the God of Clotilda if God would grant him victory. They were defeated by him near the Rhine. The vow was kept in 496 at Reims when St. Remi baptized him and three thousand of his followers. At that time western Christendom was divided, several of the barbarian nations following the dogma of Arius. The Orthodox faction had looked to him for leadership in delivering them from their Arian kings since the Queen was of their faith. The fact that he took the side later accepted as orthodox by the Roman Church, is of primary importance in the history of Christianity. Clovis as champion of the Catholic faith, after finishing the subjugation of the Alemanni, now attacked the Visigoths under Alaric II, whom he slew himself. Their entire Visigothic Kingdom north of the Pyrenees was now added to the Frankish Empire. Spain, however, was still under their control. In 508 the eastern Emperor Anastasius sent him the

COATS OF ARMS.

ENGLAND.

"Arms — Gules, three lions passant or."

[Burke: *General Armory*.]

HENRY II OF ENGLAND.

"Arms — Gules, three lions passant guardant or."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. lvi.]

GRANDMESNIL.

"Arms — Gules, a pale or."

[J. H. Parker: *Glossary of Heraldry*.]

COUNTS OF BURGUNDY.

"Arms — Gules, an eagle argent."

[F. A. Aubert de la Chesnaye Des Bois: *Dictionnaire de la Noblesse*, Vol. III, p. 47.]

DUKES OF BURGUNDY.

"Arms — Or, four bendlets azure, a bordure gules."

[Rietstap: *Armorial Général*. J. H. Parker: *Glossary of Heraldry*.]

ALENÇON.

"Arms — Azure, an eagle or."

[Rietstap: *Armorial Général*.]

HAINAULT.

"Arms — Or, a lion rampant sable, armed and langued gules."

[Rietstap: *Armorial Général*.]

BAVARIA.

"Arms — Lozengy in bend argent and azure."

[Rietstap: *Armorial Général*. I. A. Timmis: *Chronological, Historical and Heraldic Charts of the Royal House of England*.]

HOUSE OF CAPET.

"Arms: Azure, semée-de-lis or."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 374.]

insignia of the consulship which he received at Tours, robed in a purple toga and wearing a diadem. In the last years of his life he made Paris his capital and he was sole ruler over the various Frankish tribes. He thus ruled over the greater part of what is now France which he reunited after being split into several parts after the removal of Roman authority in Gaul. In some portions he ruled by hereditary right, in others by right of conquest, and in the case of some of the Frankish tribes by choice of the warriors who raised him on their shield. Much of his success, like that of other great medieval characters, came from his alliance with the church, but, while protecting it, he attempted to maintain authority over it. He is credited with the first compilation of the code known as the Salic Law, much of which remained in effect for centuries.

Clovis married, in 493 or 495, Clotilda, niece of Gundobald and Gudes. Children: 1. Thierry I, King of Austrasia. 2. Clodomer, King of Orleans. 3. Childebert I, King of Paris. 4. Clothar (Lothar), of whom further. 5. Clotilda, married Amalaric, King of the Visigoths. SEE DESCENT FROM THE ANCIENT VISIGOTHIC KINGS OF SPAIN. 6. Amalberga, married Hermenfroï, Duke of Thuringia.

GEN. IV. Clothar (Lothar), son of Clovis and Clotilda, died in 561. On the division of his father's kingdom in 511, he made Soissons his capital and ruled a kingdom including the towns of Laon, Noyon, Cambrai and Maastricht. He was very ambitious and immediately began extending his domain, first at the expense of his brother Clodomer's children and then in expeditions against Godomar, King of Burgundy. He received part of Provence from the Ostrogoths and in 551 fought the Visigoths of Spain. He also ruled much of Germany and made expeditions into Saxony. At the time of his death he was sole ruler of France.

Clothar (Lothar) married (first) Inegonde; married (second), her sister, Haregonde; married (third) Chausette; married (fourth) Rodegonde, daughter of Berthaire, King of Thuringia, who was later canonized; and married (fifth) Waldrade, daughter of the King of Lombardy. Children of the first marriage: 1. Gunthar. 2. Childebert. 3. Charibert, King of Paris. 4. Gontran. 5. Clodiswinde, married Alboin, King of Lombardy. 6. Sigebert, of whom further. Child of the second marriage: 7. Chilperic I. SEE SECOND ROYAL DESCENT FROM CLOVIS, FOUNDER OF THE FRANKISH MONARCHY. Child of the third marriage: 8. Chranne, Duke of Aquitaine. Children of the fifth marriage: 9. Chuscade, died in infancy. 10. Ingonde, died in infancy. 11. Ingeltrude, died in infancy.

GEN. V. Sigebert, King of Metz, son of Clothar (Lothar) and his first wife, Inegonde, received his share of his father's kingdom in 561 and died in 575. His share consisted of a region along the Rhine and Meuse rivers, Auvergne and part of Provence, with suzerainty over the Germanic tribes across the Rhine. War broke out between him and his brother Chilperic I in 573. He was victorious but when being raised on the shield of the nobles of Neustria was assassinated.

Sigebert married Brunhilda, daughter of Athanagild or Athengild, King of the Visigoths. SEE DESCENT FROM THE ANCIENT VISIGOTHIC KINGS OF SPAIN. Children: 1. Childebert, of whom further. 2. Inegonde, married Hermengilde, Prince of the Visigoths. 3. Clodoswinde.

GEN. VI. Childebert, King of Austrasia, son of Sigebert and Brunhilda, was born about 570 and died in 595. He came to the throne in 575 at the age of five years, and during his minority received the backing of his uncle Gontran, King of Burgundy, against another uncle, Chilperic. Gontran made him his heir. Prior to his death he nearly became sole King of all Franks.

Childebert married Faldubrade. Children: 1. Theodobert II, of whom further. 2. Thierry II, King of Burgundy. 3. Theudelane.

GEN. VII. Theodobert II, King of Austrasia, son of Childebert of Austrasia and Faldubrade, succeeded his father in Austrasia in 596 and died in 610. He resided at Metz. With his brother Thierry II, King of Burgundy, he fought against Clotaire II, his cousin, but later lost his brother's support and was defeated by him. He died in 610, at the age of twenty-seven years. Children: 1. Sigebert, regarded by some as ancestor of the House of Hapsburg. 2. Gontran. 3. Lothaire. 4. Merovée. 5. Regintrude, of whom further.

GEN. VIII. Regintrude, daughter of Theodobert II, King of Austrasia, married Theodon III, Duke of Bavaria.

Theodon III, son of Garbald I of Bavaria, by Gela, daughter of a duke of Frioul, succeeded his father in 612 and died in 630. His wife converted him to Christianity. He was baptized by St. Rupert, Bishop of Worms, and founded the Church at Salzbουργ. Children: 1. Theodobert I, Duke of Bavaria. 2. Thassillon, of whom further.

GEN. IX. Thassillon, son of Theodon III and Regintrude, died in 660. The name of his wife is not given. Children: 1. Theodon IV, succeeded his nephew Hugobert I, son of Theodobert I of Bavaria. 2. Theodobert. 3. Grimoald, of whom further.

GEN. X. Grimoald I, Duke of Bavaria, son of Thassillon, succeeded his nephew Theodobert II, son of Theodon IV, and died in 696. The name of his wife is not given. Child: 1. Theodon V, of whom further.

GEN. XI. Theodon V, Duke of Bavaria, son of Grimoald I, succeeded his father in 696 and died in 708. The name of his wife is not given. Children: 1. Theodon VI, succeeded his father. 2. Grimoald II, of whom further. 3. Hugobert II succeeded his brother.

GEN. XII. Grimoald II, Duke of Bavaria, son of Theodon V, succeeded his brother Theodon VI, in 720 and died in 725. Since he did not recognize Charles Martel, the latter invaded Bavaria and defeated him. He was killed in the battle in which he was defeated.

Grimoald II married Pilitrude. Children: 1. Firmin. 2. Theobald. 3. Sonichilde, of whom further.

GEN. XIII. Sonichilde, daughter of Grimoald II of Bavaria, married, as his second wife, Charles Martel, grandfather of Charlemagne.

GEN. XIV. Landrave, daughter of Charles Martel by Sonichilde, of Bavaria, married Sigramine, Count of Hasbaigne. Child: 1. Gunderland XII, of whom further.

GEN. XV. Gunderland XII, Count of Hasbaigne, son of Sigramine and Landrave, succeeded his father. Child: 1. Ingram, of whom further.

GEN. XVI. Ingram, Count of Hasbaigne, son of Gunderland XII, succeeded his father. Child: 1. Ermengarde, of whom further.

GEN. XVII. Ermengarde of Hasbaigne, daughter of Ingram, married, as his first wife, Louis I, "the Pious", Emperor. SEE FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

GEN. XVIII. Lothaire I, Holy Roman Emperor, son of Louis I, surnamed "the Pious", by his first wife, Ermengarde of Hasbaigne, was born in 799, and died in 855. He was first placed in charge of Lombardy by his father in 820, and succeeded his father in 840. As was customary, the empire was divided between him and his brothers, and for a time they fought over their shares. In 843, they made peace at Verdon. This treaty marks the beginning of the formation of France and Germany as separate states, Lothaire receiving the eastern portion, now part of Germany, as well as Italy and the imperial title. He had been crowned by Pope Pascal I in 820.

Lothaire I married Ermengarde, daughter of Hugh, Count of Alsace. Children: 1. Louis, Holy Roman Emperor. 2. Lothaire, of whom further. 3. Charles, King of Provence. 4. Bertrade, married a Count named Berenger. 5. Ermengarde. 6. Rotrude. 7. Bertha.

GEN. XIX. Lothaire, King of Lorraine, son of Lothaire I and Ermengarde of Alsace,

died in 869. In the division of his father's domains he received what was called Lotharingen or Lorraine. It included in addition to the present Lorraine, the palatinate of the Rhine, Alsace, Luxembourg, Holland and Belgium, and formed an independent kingdom between France and Germany.

Lothaire, King of Lorraine, married (first) Thietberge; and married (second) Valtrade. Children of second marriage: 1. Hugh, Duke of Alsace. 2. Gisele, married Godfrey, Duke of Fresia. 3. Bertha, of whom further.

GEN. XX. Bertha, daughter of Lothaire, King of Lorraine by his second wife, Valtrade, married (first) Thibaut, Count of Arles; and married (second) Adalbert, Marquis of Ivree and Tuscany. Children of first marriage: 1. Hugh, Count of Provence, crowned King of the Lombards in 926. 2. Boson, of whom further.

GEN. XXI. Boson, son of Thibaut, Count of Arles by Bertha of Lorraine, became Marquis of Tuscany through his brother Hugh, King of Italy.

GEN. XXII. Walla of Tuscany, daughter of Boson, Marquis of Tuscany, married Berenger II, Marquis of Ivree and King of Italy. Berenger II, King of Italy and Marquis of Ivree, son of Adalbert, Marquis of Ivree, became King in 950 and died in 966. On account of his prominence among the Italian nobles he drew the enmity of Hugh of Provence, King of Italy, and had to flee the country. He took refuge with Otto the Great. In 944, he crossed the Brenner to Verona and a group of nobles declared him King. He ruled under the name Lothaire as chief counsellor of the realm. In 952, he became a vassal of Otto who invaded northern Italy, but later when Otto became Emperor he resisted. For a time he held out at his castle of St. Leo in the Apennines which was besieged. It ended with his exile. Children of Berenger II and Walla of Tuscany: 1. Adalbert. 2. Guy. 3. Conon. 4. Susanna (or Rosala), of whom further.

GEN. XXIII. Susanna (or Rosala), daughter of Berenger II, Marquis of Ivree and King of Italy, married Arnulf or Arnoul II, Count of Flanders. SEE ANCIENT COUNTS OF FLANDERS, IN HENRIETTA DAWSON (AYRES) SHEPPARD'S SECOND DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

GEN. XXIV. Baldwin IV, called Barbu, son of Arnulf II, was Count of Flanders from 988 to 1036. He married Ogive, daughter of Frederic of Bavaria and Luxembourg.

GEN. XXV. Baldwin V, son of Baldwin IV, was Count of Flanders from 1036 to 1067, and married Adela, widow of Richard III, Duke of Normandy, and daughter of Robert II, called "the Pious", King of France, son of Hugh Capet and Adelais or Adelaide of Aquitaine. SEE HOUSE OF CAPET MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, p. 430; and DUKES OF AQUITAINE MANUSCRIPT, Vol. II, pp. 486-488.

GEN. XXVI. Baldwin VI, Count of Flanders, son of Baldwin V and Adela of France, was known as Baldwin of Mons. He married Richildis or Richilde, heiress of Regnier V, of Hainault.

GEN. XXVII. Gilbert de Gant, first of the name, was the son of Baldwin VI and Richildis or Richilde, of Hainault. SEE DE GANT MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXVIII. Emma de Gant, daughter of Gilbert de Gant, married Alan de Percy, second Baron de Percy. SEE FIRST DE PERCY MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXIX. William de Percy, third Baron de Percy, married Adeliza "de Tunbrigge" de Clare, daughter of Richard Fitz Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Clare. SEE FIRST DE CLARE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXX. Agnes de Percy, daughter of William and Adeliza (de Clare) de Percy, married Joceline de Louvain (took the name Percy). SEE DUKES OF BRABANT — FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

GEN. XXXI. Henry de Percy of Sussex, Baron de Percy, married Isabel, daughter of Adam de Brus, II, Lord of Skelton. SEE BRUS (BRUCE) MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXII. William de Percy, Baron de Percy, married (second) Elena (Eleanor), daughter of Ingelram de Baliol.

GEN. XXXIII. Walter de Percy, Lord of Kildale (SECOND DE PERCY LINE), married Christina, widow of Walter de Lindsay.

GEN. XXXIV. William de Percy, Lord of Kildale, son of Walter and Christina de Percy, married Joan.

GEN. XXXV. Sir William Percy of Kildale and Ormsby, son of William and Joan de Percy, married Joan.

GEN. XXXVI. Sir Alexander Percy of Ormsby, son of William and Joan Percy, married Matilda.

GEN. XXXVII. John Percy, son of Sir Alexander and Matilda Percy.

GEN. XXXVIII. Juliana Percy, daughter of John Percy, married Sir Robert Conyers, Knight, of Ormsby and Sockburn. SEE CONYERS MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXIX. Sir John Conyers, Knight, son of Sir Robert and Juliana (Percy) Conyers, was Chief Justice of England. He married Margaret St. Quintin, daughter of Sir Anthony St. Quintin, of Hornby, Yorkshire.

GEN. XL. Sir Christopher Conyers, son of Sir John and Margaret (St. Quintin) Conyers, married (second) Margaret Waddiley (Wadilley or Wadeley), daughter of Robert.

GEN. XLI. Brian Conyers, son of Sir Christopher and Margaret (Waddiley) Conyers, married Elizabeth Nelson, daughter of Thomas Nelson of Evdell.

Gen. XLII. Leonard Conyers, son of Brian and Elizabeth (Nelson) Conyers.

GEN. XLIII. Agnes Conyers, daughter of Leonard Conyers, married Geoffrey (Galfrid or Gervase) Lee, Esq. of Delce and Maidstone, Kent. SEE LEE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XLIV. Richard Lee, son of Geoffrey and Agnes (Conyers) Lee, Mayor of Maidstone, Kent, married Elizabeth Crispe. SEE CRISPE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XLV. Mary Lee, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Crispe) Lee, married Henry Drake, Esq. SEE DRAKE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XLVI. Robert Drake, son of Henry and Mary (Lee) Drake, married Joan (Joane) Gawton, daughter of Thomas Gawton. SEE GAWTON — BEST MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XLVII. Mary Drake, daughter of Robert and Joan (Gawton) Drake, married Captain Richard Hill. SEE HILL MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XLVIII. Mary Hill, daughter of Captain Richard and Mary (Drake) Hill, married (first) Master Mariner John Ayres (or Eyres). SEE AYRES MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XLIX. Francis Ayres, Sr., son of John and Mary (Hill) Ayres (or Eyres), married Sarah Makwilliam (McWilliams).

GEN. L. Francis Ayres, Jr., son of Francis Ayres, Sr., and Sarah Makwilliam-McWilliams) Ayres, married Tabitha, surname not known.

GEN. LI. Jacob Ayres, son of Francis and Tabitha Ayres, married Ann, surname not known.

GEN. LII. Edmond (or Edmund) Ayres, son of Jacob and Ann Ayres, married Keziah (Kessey-Cassie) Johnson, daughter of Obedience and Rachel Johnson. SEE JOHNSON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LIII. Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr., son of Edmond (or Edmund) and Keziah (Johnson) Ayres, married Leah Wainhouse Johnson, daughter of John and Margaret (Kellam) Johnson. SEE JOHNSON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LIV. Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., son of Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr., and Leah

Wainhouse (Johnson) Ayres, married Elizabeth Hack Dawson, daughter of Captain Samuel and Sarah Ann (Bayne) Dawson. SEE DAWSON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LV. Henrietta Dawson Ayres, daughter of Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., and Elizabeth Hack (Dawson) Ayres, married Harper Donelson Sheppard. SEE SHEPPARD MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: *History of the Franks*, by Gregory of Tours, Introduction by O. M. Dalton, pp. 90, 91, 93, 96, 97-109; Text, p. 66. C. M. Allstrom: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage*, Vol. I, pp. 170-71. N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates*, Vol. III, pp. 135, 138, 139; Vol. III, Part II, p. 94; Vol. IV, p. 235; Vol. V, pp. 96, 126, 127, 527, 528; Vol. VI, pp. 284-85. E. Muehlbacher: *Deutsche Geschichte unter den Karolingern*, Gotha 1896. W. H. Turton: *Plantagenet Ancestry*, p. 8. *Cambridge Medieval History*, Vol. III, pp. 157-163. *Genealogical Tables, Illustrative of Modern History*, 5th Edition, by H. B. George, Nos. XII, XXIX. Burke: *Royal Families*, Vol. I, pp. v, vi. *La grande encyclopédie*. H. Ellis: *General Introduction to Domesday Book*, Vol. I, p. 422. G. Baker: *Northamptonshire*, Vol. I, p. 440. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc. — New York, 1950, pp. 197-199.

CLOVIS

SECOND ROYAL DESCENT FROM CLOVIS, FOUNDER OF THE FRANKISH MONARCHY.

For Generations I to IV inclusive, see FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CLOVIS, FOUNDER OF THE FRANKISH MONARCHY.

GEN. V. Chilperic I (also called Hilperik), a child of Clothar (Lothar), and his second wife Haregonde (who was a sister to his first wife, Inegonde), and a half-brother to Sigebert (SEE FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CLOVIS), was King of Neustria, and died in 584. On the death of his father in 561, he attempted to gain possession of the whole kingdom including the royal treasure, but it had been divided, Sigebert receiving what was called Austrasia, comprising the northeastern portion including both sides of the Rhine, Charibert receiving Paris, and Gontran, Burgundy. Chilperic had Soissons as his capital and the northwest of France, known as Neustria. On the death of Charibert he added Paris to his domains. His reign marked the division of France into three rival kingdoms of which Austrasia and Neustria were usually at war, and Burgundy being the smallest and weakest sided first with one and then with the other. Chilperic and his brother married sisters, but he later married again. The two queens were rivals for nearly half a century. Men in the employ of Fredegonde, the new wife of Chilperic, assassinated Sigebert. Chilperic was later stabbed to death while returning from a hunt.

Chilperic I married (first) Andovere; married (second) Galsvintha, sister of Brunhilda, wife of Sigebert; married (third) Fredegonde. A son of the third marriage was Lothar or Clotaire.

GEN. VI. Lothar or Clotaire II, King of Neustria, son of Chilperic I and his (third) wife Fredegonde, died in 629. He was a child at the death of his father, as was also the heir of the kingdom of Austrasia. The power was largely in the hands of the two Queen mothers. In 615, he became sole King of the Franks, but in doing so he made great concessions to the nobles and the church.

Lothar or Clotaire II married (first) Altrude (Haldetrude); married (second) Bertrude; married (third) Sichilde. A child of the second marriage was Caribert or Charibert.

GEN. VII. Caribert or Charibert, King of Toulouse, son of Lothar or Clotaire II and his (second) wife Bertrude, not having received any of his father's estate, was granted Toulouse by his brother Dagobert in 630. He received the title King of Toulouse which had been used by its Visigothic ruler. After returning victorious from putting down a revolt of the Gascons, he died the following year.

Caribert or Charibert married Gisele, daughter of Amand, Duke of Gascony, and they were the parents of a son, Boggis.

GEN. VIII. Boggis, Duke of Toulouse and Aquitaine, son of Caribert or Charibert and his wife Gisele, came into possession of Toulouse in 637, and died in 688. After the death of his brother Childeric, child King of Toulouse, the region came under the authority of Dagobert, son of Lothar or Clotaire, but Amand of Gascony, maternal grandfather of Boggis, led a revolt in favor of Boggis and his brother Bertrand. It ended in an argument by which they took the title hereditary Dukes of Toulouse and Aquitaine over which Dago-

bert made a reservation of sovereignty. This was the first example of hereditary fiefs under the French monarchy.

Boggis, Duke of Toulouse and Aquitaine, married Ode, who was a member of an Austrasian family, and they had a son, Eudes.

GEN. IX. Eudes, Duke of Toulouse and Aquitaine, son of Boggis and his wife Ode, succeeded his father in 688 and died in 735. He was granted whatever rights were held by his cousin Hubert, son of Bertrand, who entered the clergy and was later canonized. Eudes greatly enlarged his territory and aided Chilperic II against Charles Martel. When the Saracens invaded southern France in 721 and again in 732, this led to a reconciliation between Eudes and Charles, and to Eude's giving aid in the Battle of Tours which ended the Moslem invasion of western Europe.

Eudes, Duke of Toulouse and Aquitaine, married Valtrude, daughter of Walchigise. They were the parents of a son, Hunald.

GEN. X. Hunald, Duke of Toulouse and Aquitaine, son of Eudes and his wife Valtrude, succeeded his father in 735 and died in 774. When he first came into power he met with opposition on the part of Charles Martel, who, as Mayor of the Palace, was becoming the real ruler of France. Hunald had to agree to holding Toulouse with the title of duke under homage to Charles. On the death of Charles he took up arms against Pepin and Carloman his sons and successors, but was defeated and retired to a monastery in 745, resigning his rights to his son Waifre. Twenty-three years later after the death of Waifre he left the monastery, planning to re-establish the principality of Aquitaine, but was defeated by Charlemagne. He then went to Italy and was killed in the siege of Pavia, leaving a son Waifre.

GEN. XI. Waifre, Duke of Toulouse and Aquitaine, son of Hunald, died in 768. When his father retired to a monastery, he succeeded to the title. His reign was marked by years of war against Pepin which ended in his defeat and death. He was the last of his line to be Duke of Toulouse and Aquitaine, which was afterwards united with the crown of France.

Waifre, Duke of Toulouse and Aquitaine, married his cousin Adele, daughter of Loup, son of Hatton. They had a son Loup II.

GEN. XII. Loup II, Duke of Gascony, son of Waifre and his wife Adele, succeeded his maternal grandfather Loup I as duke in 774, and died in 778. When Charlemagne was returning from an expedition to Spain, Loup arranged an ambush but was taken prisoner and executed. He had a son Adalric.

GEN. XIII. Adalric, Duke of Gascony, son of Loup II, succeeded his father in 778 and died in 812. In spite of the revolt of his father, Gascony was divided between him and his brother, Adalric receiving the portion nearest the Pyrenees. When he became old enough in 781 he led a Gascon revolt against Charlemagne. He was defeated in 787, deprived of the duchy and banished. The Gascons sided with him and obtained a re-establishment. Peace was kept until 812, when he led a new revolt and attempted to ambush the troops of Louis *le Débonnaire*. The French were on guard and he was killed in the battle which followed. A son was Centule.

GEN. XIV. Centule, son of Adalric, was killed in battle at Roncevaux, where his father was also killed. He left a son Loup-Centule.

GEN. XV. Loup-Centule, Duke of Gascony, son of Centule, with his uncle Ximen, divided Gascony between them after the death of Adalric. It is noteworthy as an example of the importance placed on the hereditary principle in government that after revolts for so many generations they should still be placed in authority. As had previously been the case a new revolt started led by Ximen shortly after the death of Charlemagne. Louis had now

become Emperor and sent troops against him. Both Ximen and his son were killed in battle, but Loup-Centule survived, continued the war for a time, but was captured. He was banished and took refuge in Spain. The Duchy of Gascony was ruled by dukes appointed by the crown, from 809 to 872.

GEN. XVI. Sancha carried forward the line of Dukes of Gascony. Sancho, called Mitarra, is referred to as grandson of Loup-Centule, and is also called son of a Count of Castile. Turton's *Plantagenet Ancestry* names Sancha as his mother, making her a daughter of Loup-Centule and wife of a Count of Castile.

GEN. XVII. Sancho, Duke of Gascony, called Mitarra, in 872 was recalled from Castile by the Gascons to govern them. A son was Sancho II.

GEN. XVIII. Sancho II, Duke of Gascony, son of Sancho called Mitarra, succeeded his father and was living in 904.

GEN. XIX. Garcia-Sancho was living in 904. He married Amuna, and their son was Sancho-Garcia.

GEN. XX. Sancho-Garcia, son of Garcia-Sancho and his wife Amuna, succeeded his father.

GEN. XXI. Guillaume-Sancho died in 984. He was associated with his brother Gombaud, Bishop of Gascony, in the government.

He married Urraca, daughter of Garcia I, King of Navarre. SEE HOUSE OF CASTILE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXII. Sancho-Guillaume succeeded his brother in 1010 and died in 1032. He founded the Abbey of St. Péde Generez.

GEN. XXIII. Sanchie, also called Garcie, married Berenger Raimond, Count of Barcelona.

GEN. XXIV. Raimond Berenger I, Count of Barcelona, married Almodis de la Marche.

GEN. XXV. Raimond Berenger II, Count of Barcelona and Carcassonne, married Matilda, daughter of Robert Guiscard.

GEN. XXVI. Etiennette married William I, Count of Burgundy and Macon.

GEN. XXVII. Mathilda, Maud or Mahaut married Eudes I, Duke of Burgundy, who took part in the First Crusade.

GEN. XXVIII. Hélène married (first) Bertrand, Count of Tripoli; married (second) William III, Count of Alençon and Ponthieu. A daughter of the second marriage was Ela.

GEN. XXIX. Ela of Alençon and Ponthieu, daughter of Hélène and her second husband William III, married (first) William Warren, Earl of Warren and Surrey. SEE WARREN (WARRENE) MANUSCRIPT. She married (second) Patrick, Earl of Salisbury. SEE EARLS OF SALISBURY MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXX. William, Earl of Salisbury, married Eleanor de Vitre.

GEN. XXXI. Ela, Countess of Salisbury, married William de Longespée, born before 1176, and died March 6 or 7, 1226. SEE DE LONGESPÉE MANUSCRIPT. They had a son Sir William de Longespée, K.B.

GEN. XXXII. Sir William de Longespée, son of William and Ela de Longespée, was a KNIGHT OF THE BATH, and A CRUSADER, married Idonea de Camville, only daughter and heiress of Richard and Eustachia (Basset) de Camville. SEE DE CAMVILLE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXIII. Ela de Longespée, who died in or before 1299, daughter of Sir William and Idonea (de Camville) de Longespée, married James de Audley, born about 1220, died June 11, 1272, son of Henry and Bertred (Mainwaring) de Audley. SEE DE AUDLEY MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXIV. Hugh de Audley, son of James and Ela (de Longespée) de Audley, married, as her second husband, Isolt (de Mortimer) de Balun, widow of Sir Walter. SEE DE MORTIMER MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXV. Alice de Audley, daughter of Hugh and Isolt (de Mortimer) de Balun-de Audley, married, as her first husband, Ralph de Neville, Lord Neville, Lord of Raby and of Middleham. SEE DE NEVILL MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres, Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 401-404.

GEN. XXXVI. Sir John de Neville, Lord Neville of Raby, KNIGHT OF THE GARTER, son of Ralph and Alice (de Audley) de Neville, married (first) Maud, daughter of Sir Henry de Percy, KNIGHT OF THE BATH, and his wife, Idonea (de Clifford) de Percy. SEE FIRST DE PERCY — DE CLIFFORD and DANISH KINGS OF DUBLIN MANUSCRIPTS.

REFERENCES: Gregory of Tours: *History of the Franks*, Introduction by O. M. Dalton, pp. 108-110. G. W. Kitchin: *History of France*, 4th Edition, 1899, Clarendon Press, Oxford, Vol. I, pp. 86, 87, 94, 95. N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates*, Vol. IV, pp. 7, 37-38, 82; *Ibid.*, Vol. IV, Part 2, pp. 7, 15-16, 37-38; *Ibid.*, Vol. V, pp. 52, 222, 403, 585; *Ibid.*, Vol. IX, pp. 223-24, 226-27, 228-29, 238-40, 242, 243, 246. W. H. Turton: *Plantagenet Ancestry*, p. 55. C. M. Allstrom: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage*, p. 172. *La grande encyclopédie*, Vol. VII, p. 775. L. de Mas-Latrie: *Trésor de chronologie*, p. 1534. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., New York 1950, pp. 199-202.

COAT OF ARMS.

ARLES.

"Armes: Argent, a lion passant guardant or, right paw raised, tail between the legs."

[Jacques Meurgey: *Armories des Provinces et villes de France*, Plate VIII, p. 22.]

TUSCANY.

"Arms: Or, five balls gules, two, two, one; in chief another of larger size azure, thereon three fleurs-de-lis of the field."

[A. C. Fox-Davies: *The Book of Public Arms*, p. 794.]

FLANDERS.

"Arms: Or, a lion sable, armed and langued gules. Helmet crowned.

"Crest: The lion sejant affrontée, between wings or.

"War Cry: Vlaanderen den leeuw."

[Rietstap: *Armorial Général*.]

AQUITAINE.

"Arms: Gules, a lion passant guardant or."

[J. H. Parker: *Glossary of Heraldry*.]

KINGS OF SPAIN

ANCIENT OSTROGOTHIC KINGS OF SPAIN.

The earliest mention of the Goths is about 300 B.C., at which time they were living in what is now East Prussia, and traded in amber gathered on the shores of the Baltic Sea. According to their traditions, they came originally from Scandinavia and in the early part of the Christian era moved south. About 200 A.D., they were living on the north shore of the Black Sea and were divided into two branches, the Visigoths or West Goths, and the Ostrogoths or East Goths. At this time the Romans were paying them to guard the boundary of the empire. The names of some early kings prior to this time have been preserved, but their real history begins about 245.

GEN. I. Ostrogotha is regarded as the first king of the Amalingstock, and died about 250. His kingdom was near the mouth of the Danube. Under a Roman emperor Philip, the payments made to the Goths were stopped, and they invaded the provinces of Moesia and Thrace. A child was Hunuil.

GEN. II. Hunuil, son of Ostrogotha, was ancestor of the later Gothic kings, but did not succeed to the throne. Records are scanty for this period, only the names of the royal line being preserved. A child was Athal.

GEN. III. Athal, son of Hunuil, was called "the mild." Children: 1. Achiulf, of whom further. 2. Odwulf.

GEN. IV. Achiulf, son of Athal, had four sons: 1. Ansila. 2. Ediulf. 3. Vultwulf, of whom further. 4. Hermenaric, who was chosen king about 350; conquered many tribes and built up a large empire, but was defeated by the Huns.

GEN. V. Vultwulf, son of Achiulf, was a brother of Hermenaric. A child was Walaravans.

GEN. VI. Walaravans had a son Winithar.

GEN. VII. Winithar, son of Walaravans, attempted to throw off the yoke of the Huns. He was victorious in two battles, but was defeated and killed in a third. A child was Wandalar.

GEN. VIII. Wandalar had the following children: 1. Walamir, King of the Ostrogoths. 2. Widemir, King of the Ostrogoths. 3. Theudemir, of whom further.

GEN. IX. Theudemir, son of Wandalar, died in 474. He was one of three brothers who reigned in succession under the Huns. In 453, when Attila died, the Ostrogoths under their leadership regained their freedom, defeating the Huns.

Theudemir married Erelieva, and they had a son Theodoric.

GEN. X. Theodoric, son of Theudemir and his wife Erelieva, died in 506. His name is the most glorious in Gothic history. As a young man he was sent to Constantinople and gained great influence at the Byzantine Court. In 488 he set out on an invasion of Italy in the name of the Eastern Emperor, and defeated Odovacar who had seized power there. The conquest was completed at the end of five years. He was at one and the same time a Roman official and a Gothic king. He enforced the Roman law, appointed consuls, and encouraged the Senate to meet. Although an Arian in religion he was tolerant toward the

Catholic Church. He established a court at Ravenna, where his tomb still stands. His reign lasted for thirty-seven years.

Children: 1. Amalasuntha married Eutharic. 2. Ostrogothe married Sigismund, King of Burgundy. 3. Theudicote, of whom further.

GEN. XI. Theudicote, daughter of Theodoric, married Alaric II, King of the Visigoths, son of Euric. SEE DESCENT FROM THE ANCIENT VISIGOTHIC KINGS.

REFERENCES: H. Bradley: *The Goths*, 1903, pp. 1, 5, 7, 24, 27, 44-45, 47, 48. T. Hodgkin: *Italy and Her Invaders*, Vol. III, p. 5. N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates*, Vol. II, p. 574. *Cambridge Medieval History*, Vol. II, pp. 161, 164. F. Fernandez de Bethencourt: *Historia Genealogica y heraldica de la Monarquía Española*, Vol. I, p. 36.

KINGS OF SPAIN

ANCIENT VISIGOTHIC KINGS OF SPAIN.

Spain had been part of the Roman Empire, but at the beginning of the fifth century tribes of a Germanic origin located there, including the Vandals, Suevians, and others. The Visigoths came originally from Scandinavia to the region of the Black Sea and in the fourth century entered the empire, drove out other tribes, and formed the dominant kingdom in Spain from then until the Moorish invasion of the early eighth century.

The Moors ruled most of Spain for over three hundred years and large portions of the country for a long period after that. Groups of Christians, however, formed centers of resistance. This was especially true of the northwest where Asturias was located.

Leon became a kingdom in the northwestern part of Spain, bounded on the north by Asturias, east and south by Castile, west by Portugal, and northwest by Galicia. Like other kingdoms in what is now Spain, its boundaries shifted. At an early date it became a center of resistance to the Moors after their destruction of the kingdom of the Visigoths. Its early kings descend from those of Asturias, centering at Oviédo, and they in turn were of Gothic origin.

GEN. I. Theodoric I was chosen King of the Visigoths about 421. Prior to that time they had established themselves in southern France, at Narbonne, fought the Emperor Honorius, and retreated into Spain. Under Theodoric I an agreement was made with Rome allowing them a small territory. In 451 he allied himself with the Romans against Attila, the Hun, and was slain in battle.

Children: 1. Thorismund, King of the Visigoths, 451-53. 2. Theodoric II, King of the Visigoths, 453-66. 3. Euric, of whom further.

GEN. II. Euric, King of the Visigoths, son of Theodoric I, ruled from 466 to 484. He was champion of an anti-Roman national party rejecting even a formal suzerainty of the Empire, and built up a state including parts of France and Spain. He also published a Code of Law. He fought the last of the West Roman Emperors and warded off an invasion of the Salian Franks. A son was Alaric II.

GEN. III. Alaric II, King of the Visigoths, son of Euric, ruled from 484 to 507. During his reign there was much antagonism between the Catholic party and the Arians, to which he belonged. This led to hostilities with Clovis, King of the Franks, who defeated him.

Alaric II married Theudicote, daughter of Theodoric, King of the Ostrogoths. SEE ANCIENT OSTROGOTHIC KINGS OF SPAIN. A son was Amalaric.

GEN. IV. Amalaric, King of the Visigoths, son of Alaric II by Theudicote, was a minor at the death of his father in 507, and died in 531. For fifteen years he was under the guardianship of his grandfather Theodoric. Under Amalaric the Visigothic Kingdom became entirely Spanish, the Gaulic portion being given up to the Franks.

Amalaric married Clotilda, daughter of Clovis. SEE FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CLOVIS, FOUNDER OF THE FRANKISH MONARCHY. Children: 1. Liuva. 2. Leovigild, King of the Visigoths, ruled from 567 to 586. 3. Athanagild or Athengild, of whom further.

GEN. V. Athanagild or Athengild, King of the Visigoths, son of Amalaric and Cloilda, succeeded Theudis, an Ostrogoth, and Theudigisel or Theadesgil, a general.

Athanagild or Athengild married, and had a daughter Brunhilda.

GEN. VI. Brunhilda, daughter of Athanagild or Athengild, King of the Visigoths, married Sigebert, King of Metz. SEE FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CLOVIS, FOUNDER OF THE FRANKISH MONARCHY.

GEN. VII. Childebart, King of Austrasia, married Faldubrade.

GEN. VIII. Theódobert (or Theudebert) II, King of Austrasia.

GEN. IX. Regintrude, daughter of Theódobert or Theudebert II, King of Austrasia, married Theodon III, Duke of Bavaria.

GEN. X. Thassillon, son of Theodon III and Regintrude.

GEN. XI. Grimoald I, Duke of Bavaria.

GEN. XII. Theodon V, Duke of Bavaria.

GEN. XIII. Grimoald II, Duke of Bavaria, married Pilitrude.

GEN. XIV. Sonichilde married, as his second wife, Charles Martel, grandfather of Charlemagne.

GEN. XV. Landrave married Sigramine, Count of Hasbaigne.

GEN. XVI. Gunderland XII, Count of Hasbaigne.

GEN. XVII. Ingram, Count of Hasbaigne.

GEN. XVIII. Ermengarde of Hasbaigne married, as his first wife, Louis I, Emperor. SEE FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

GEN. XIX. Lothaire I, Holy Roman Emperor, married Ermengarde of Alsace.

GEN. XX. Lothaire, King of Lorraine, married (first) Thietberge; (second) Valtrade. A daughter of the second marriage was Bertha.

GEN. XXI. Bertha married (first) Thibaut, Count of Arles; and (second) Adalbert, Marquis of Ivree and Tuscany. A son of the first marriage was Boson.

GEN. XXII. Boson became Marquis of Tuscany through his brother Hugh as King of Italy.

GEN. XXIII. Walla of Tuscany married Berenger II, Marquis of Ivree and King of Italy.

GEN. XXIV. Susanna married Arnulph (Arnulf or Arnoul II), Count of Flanders. SEE ANCIENT COUNTS OF FLANDERS IN SECOND ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

GEN. XXV. Baldwin IV, called Barbu, married Ogive of Bavaria and Luxembourg.

GEN. XXVI. Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, married Adela of France. SEE HOUSE OF CAPET MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, p. 430, and DUKES OF AQUITAINE MANUSCRIPT, *ibid.*, Vol. II, pp. 486-488.

GEN. XXVII. Baldwin VI, Count of Flanders, married Richildis or Richilde.

GEN. XXVIII. Gilbert de Gant, first of the name, was the son of Baldwin VI and Richildis or Richilde, of Hainault. SEE DE GANT MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXIX. Emma de Gant married Alan de Percy, second Baron de Percy. SEE FIRST DE PERCY MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXX. William de Percy, third Baron de Percy, married Adeliza "de Tunbrigge" de Clare, daughter of Richard Fitz Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Clare. SEE FIRST DE CLARE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXI. Agnes de Percy married Joceline de Louvain (took the name Percy). SEE DUKES OF BRABANT — FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

GEN. XXXII. Henry de Percy of Sussex, fourth Baron de Percy, married Isabel de Brus. SEE BRUS (BRUCE) MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXIII. William de Percy, Baron de Percy, married (second) Elena (Eleanor) de Baliol.

GEN. XXXIV. Walter de Percy, Lord of Kildale (SECOND DE PERCY LINE), married Christina, widow of Walter de Lindsay.

GEN. XXXV. William de Percy, Lord of Kildale, married Joan.

GEN. XXXVI. Sir William Percy, of Kildale and Ormsby, married Joan.

GEN. XXXVII. Sir Alexander Percy of Ormsby married Matilda.

GEN. XXXVIII. John Percy, son of Sir Alexander and Matilda Percy.

GEN. XXXIX. Juliana Percy, daughter of John Percy, married Sir Robert Conyers, Knight, of Ormsby and Sockburn. SEE CONYERS MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XL. Sir John Conyers, Knight, married Margaret St. Quintin.

GEN. XLI. Sir Christopher Conyers married (second) Margaret Waddiley (Wadilley or Wadeley).

GEN. XLII. Brian Conyers married Elizabeth Nelson.

GEN. XLIII. Leonard Conyers.

GEN. XLIV. Agnes Conyers married Geoffrey (Galfrid or Gervase) Lee, Esq. of Delce and Maidstone, Kent. SEE LEE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XLV. Richard Lee married Elizabeth Crispe. SEE CRISPE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XLVI. Mary Lee married Henry Drake, Esq. SEE DRAKE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XLVII. Robert Drake married Joan (Joane) Gawton. SEE GAWTON-BEST MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XLVIII. Mary Drake married Captain Richard Hill. SEE HILL MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XLIX. Mary Hill married (first) Master Mariner John Ayres (or Eyres). SEE AYRES MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. L. Francis Ayres, Sr., married Sarah Makwilliam (McWilliams).

GEN. LI. Francis Ayres, Jr., married Tabitha.

GEN. LII. Jacob Ayres married Ann.

GEN. LIII. Edmond (or Edmund) Ayres married Keziah (Kessey-Cassie) Johnson. SEE JOHNSON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LIV. Richard Johnson Ayres, Sr., married Leah Wainhouse Johnson. SEE JOHNSON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LV. Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., married Elizabeth Hack Dawson. SEE DAWSON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. LVI. Henrietta Dawson Ayres married Harper Donelson Sheppard. SEE SHEPPARD MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: C. E. Chapman: *History of Spain*, pages 26-27, 39. J. B. Lippincott: *Gazetteer of the World. Cambridge Medieval History*, Vol. I, pp. 277-80, 282-84, 284-86; Vol. II, pp. 161, 164. F. Fernandez de Bethencourt: *Historia Genealogica y heraldica de la Monarquia Espanola*, Vol. I, p. 36.

EARLS OF SALISBURY

EARLS OF SALISBURY.

GEN. I. Edward of Salisbury is first mentioned in a charter of William the Conqueror to the Abbey of Selby prior to 1070. His manors, listed in Domesday Book, number over forty, and were located in Surrey, Hants and other counties. In 1119 he was standard bearer to Henry I at Brenevill in Normandy.

Edward of Salisbury married a daughter of Roger de Reimes, who is listed in Domesday Book as a tenant *in capite* in Essex, Middlesex, Norfolk and Suffolk. They had a son Walter, of whom further.

GEN. II. Walter of Salisbury, son or possibly grandson of Edward of Salisbury, was living as late as 1142. He married Sibilla, daughter of Patrick de Chaources or Chaworth, who was among the nobles of Maine who raised the cry "*Dieu le veut*," in 1095 to organize the First Crusade. Her mother, Matilda de Hesding, was the daughter of Arnulph de Hesding, who owned numerous manors in the west counties of England at the time of the Domesday Survey.

Among the children of Walter of Salisbury and his wife Sibilla Chaources or Chaworth was a son, Patrick, of whom further; and a daughter Sibilla (or Sibyl), who married, as his second wife, John le Mareschall (or le Marechal), who died about 1164, son of Gilbert le Mareschall. SEE MARESCHALL (MARSHAL-MARSHALL) MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. III. Patrick, Earl of Salisbury, son of Walter of Salisbury and Sibilla de Chaworth, was born prior to 1120 and died in 1161. He was created Earl of Salisbury by Empress Maud about 1142, and was steward of her household. He was captain general of the army in Aquitaine during the reign of Henry II.

Patrick, Earl of Salisbury, married (first) Matilda; married (second) Ela of Alençon and Ponthieu, daughter of William III, Count of Alençon and Ponthieu, by his wife Hélène. SEE SECOND ROYAL DESCENT FROM CLOVIS, FOUNDER OF THE FRANKISH MONARCHY. One of the four children of the second marriage was a son, William.

GEN. IV. William, Earl of Salisbury, son of Patrick and Ela of Alençon and Ponthieu, was born about 1150, and died April 17, 1196. In 1173 he was a captain in the royal forces; in 1189, bearer of St. Edward's staff at the coronation of Richard I; from 1193 to 1196 he was sheriff of Wiltshire, and in 1195 a captain in the King's army in Normandy.

William, Earl of Salisbury, married, shortly after 1190, as her third husband, Eleanor de Vitré, daughter of Robert III, Seigneur de Vitré, granddaughter of Robert II, Seigneur de Vitré, and great-granddaughter of André I, Seigneur de Vitré, who married Agnes of Mortain. Agnes of Mortain was the daughter of Robert, Count of Mortain, who held seven hundred and ninety-seven manors, including most of Cornwall. He also held Mortain in La Manche, Normandy.

They had a daughter Ela, Countess of Salisbury.

GEN. V. Ela, Countess of Salisbury, daughter of William, Earl of Salisbury, and Eleanor de Vitré, married William de Longespée. SEE DE LONGESPÉE MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: W. L. Bowles: *Annals and Antiquities of Lacock Abbey*, p. 39. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, Vol. VII, pp. 29-30, 31, 49, 53-54. H. Barkly: *Descendants of Arnulph de Hesding*, in *The Genealogist*, New Series, Vol. V, pp. 209-11. N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates*, Vol. V, p. 52. L. de Mas-Latrie: *Trésor de chronologie*, pp. 15-34. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., New York 1950, pp. 145-146.

ROYAL HOUSE OF PORTUGAL

ROYAL HOUSE OF PORTUGAL.

"Arms: Argent, five inescutcheons azure, one three and one, each charged with five plates, two, one and two, a bordure gules, charged with seven towers or, doors and windows azure.

"Helmet: Affrontée or, crowned of the same.

"Crest: A dragon issuant, wings displayed or.

"Supporters: Two winged dragons vert, each holding a banneret; the dexter argent charged with the five inescutcheons of the arms, the sinister gules, with seven towers or, two, two, two and one, doors and windows azure."

[Rietstap: *Armorial Général*.]

GEN. I. Thérèse, sometimes called Maud or Mathilda, natural daughter of Alfonso VI, King of Castile and Leon, by Semane (SEE HOUSE OF CASTILE MANUSCRIPT), died November 1, 1130. She was given what is now Portugal as her dowry.

She married Henry, grandson of Robert I, Duke of Burgundy, who became Count of Portugal. After her death she was sometimes referred to as Queen of Portugal. A son was Alfonso or Alfonso-Henrique.

GEN. II. Alfonso or Alfonso-Henrique I, first King of Portugal, son of Henry of Burgundy and Thérèse, died December 6, 1185, aged over ninety years. In 1139 he won a victory over five Moorish kings, which he celebrated by adding five small shields to his arms.

He married Matilda or Malfade of Savoy, daughter of Amadeus III and his second wife Matilda. SEE HOUSE OF SAVOY MANUSCRIPT. Among their six children was a daughter Urraca, of whom further.

GEN. III. Urraca, of Portugal, daughter of Alfonso or Alfonso-Henrique I and Matilda or Malfade of Savoy, married Ferdinand II, King of Leon, son of Alfonso VIII, King of Castile and Leon, and his first wife Bérengère (or Berengaria). SEE HOUSE OF CASTILE MANUSCRIPT. They had a son Alfonso.

GEN. IV. Alfonso IX, King of Leon, son of Ferdinand II and Urraca of Portugal, married Berengaria of Castile, daughter of Alfonso IX, King of Castile, and his wife, Eleanor of England. SEE HOUSE OF CASTILE MANUSCRIPT. A daughter was Berengaria or Mary, of whom further.

GEN. V. Berengaria or Mary, daughter of Alfonso IX of Leon and Berengaria of Castile, married, as his second wife, John de Brienne, Emperior of Constantinople, King of Jerusalem, died 1237, son of Erard II, Count of Brienne, and his wife Agnes. SEE DE BRIENNE MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates*, Vol. III, Part 2, pp. 1-2; Vol. IV, Part 2, p. 16. H. B. George: *Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History*, 5th Edition, No. XXXVI. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., New York 1950, pp. 144-145.

HOUSE OF SAVOY

HOUSE OF SAVOY.

"Arms: Gules, a cross argent (the upright and transverse both reaching to the edge of the shield).

"Crest: The head of a lion or, affrontée-winged argent.

"War Cry: St. Maurice."

[Rietstap: *Armorial Général*.]

GEN. I. Humbert aux Blanches Mains, or Umberto Biancamano, which translated means "Humbert of the White Hands," was founder of the House of Savoy, and died in 1048.

He married Auchilia, daughter of Anselme, Archchancellor of Burgundy. One of their four sons was Oddo.

GEN. II. Oddo I, Count of Savoy and Maurienne, son of Humbert and Auchilia, and heir of his brother Amadeus I, died about 1060.

He married Adelaide de Montferrat, daughter of Ulric Manfred II, Marquis of Turin, and widow of Henry de Montferrat. A son was Amadeus.

GEN. III. Amadeus II, Count of Savoy and Maurienne, son of Oddo I and Adelaide, died January 26, 1080. He had a son Humbert, of whom further.

GEN. IV. Humbert II, Count of Savoy and Maurienne and Marquis of Turin, son of Amadeus II, died in 1103.

He married Gisele, daughter of William I, Count of Burgundy and Macon. One of their six children was a son Amadeus.

GEN. V. Amadeus III, Count of Savoy, son of Humbert II and Gisele, was born in 1088, and died during a crusade at Nicosia, in April, 1148. He married (first) Adelaide; (second) married Matilda, daughter of Guigues III of Albon. A daughter of the second marriage was Matilda or Mafalde, of whom further.

GEN. VI. Matilda or Mafalde, daughter of Amadeus III and his second wife Matilda, married Alfonso or Alfonso-Henrique I, King of Portugal, son of Henry of Burgundy and Thérèse. SEE ROYAL HOUSE OF PORTUGAL.

REFERENCES: C. W. Previté-Orton: *Early History of the House of Savoy*, pp. 101, 212-42, 242-48, 261-78, 278-315. N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates*, Vol. III, Part 2, pp. 1-2; Vol. IV, Part 2, p. 18. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., New York 1950, pp. 146-147.



COATS OF ARMS.

IRELAND.

"Arms: Azure, a harp or, stringed argent."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. lxi.]

FITZ MAURICE.

"Arms: Ermine, a saltire sable."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 356.]

O'BRIEN.

"Arms: Gules, three lions passant guardant in pale per pale or and argent."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 744.]

LLYWELYN AP IORWERTH.

"Arms: Quarterly or and gules, four lions passant guardant counterchanged."

[*Heraldic Display* in the British Pavilion at the World's Fair, June, 1939.]

KINGS OF ANCIENT IRELAND

DESCENT FROM KINGS OF ANCIENT IRELAND — DESCENT FROM BRIAN BOROIMHE [BORU].

"Ancient Irish chroniclers claim that many nations colonized Ireland, which country is as rich, or even richer, in monuments of the past than most. The division into provinces, or fifths, i.e., Ulster, North Munster, South Munster, Leinster and Connaught, appear to be older than the historical period of the island itself. Each province was ruled by its chief or king, and over these was an established central authority, or Monarch, at Tara.

"The *Clan-na-Deaghaidh* settled in Munster a short time before the Christian era. They were named 'Degadians,' from *Deagadh*, their chief, and *Ernans* from Olioll Earon, a Heremonian prince in Ulster, ancestor of *Deag*. In the second century, Eoghan Mór, of the race of Heber and maternally descended from the *Clan-na-Deaghaidh*, was a great warrior. A descendant of his was Cas, King of Thomond, in the fourth century, and their posterity were named *Dal Cais*, anglicized 'Dalcassians,' the various families of whom were located chiefly in that part of Tuath-Muimhain, North Munster, or Thomond, which forms the present County Clare. The ruling family of these 'Dalcassians,' were the O'Briens, King of Thomond." [J. O'Hart: *Irish Pedigrees*, Vol. I, pp. 45, 66-69. O'Halloran: *A Genealogical History of Ireland from the Earliest Accounts to the Close of the Twelfth Century*, Vol. II, p. 402.]

GEN. I. Eoghan Mór, or Eugene the Great, was number eighty-three in the descent of the Irish Monarchs from Heber Fionn, eldest of the three surviving sons of Milesius. He was a wise, prudent and politic prince, and a great warrior.

GEN. II. Olioll Olum was the first of his family named in the Regal Roll, and reigned as King of both Munsters. Before his reign there were two septs who ruled North Munster and South Munster alternately. When Olioll Olum refused to grant Lugardh Maccon the portion of Munster to which he was entitled by a former arrangement, a great battle ensued, Lugardh Maccon was defeated, and Olioll Olum became the sole King of Munster. Lugardh was banished to Britain, where he allied himself with the Britons and other foreign auxiliaries under command of Beine Briot. When he returned to invade the territory of Munster, nine sons of Olioll were killed in the battle.

Olioll Olum, in his will, divided Munster between two of his remaining sons, Eoghan and Cormac Cas, and their descendants, who were to rule alternately.

He married Sabina, daughter of Conn Ceadcatha, Conn of the Hundred Battles, Monarch of Ireland, and widow of Mac Niadh.

GEN. III. Cormac Cas succeeded his father and was one of the most distinguished champions of his time, renowned for strength of body, dexterity and courage. Several battles were fought between his forces and those of the Kings of Leinster, in the last of which Cormac Cas was killed.

He married Samar, daughter of Fionn MacCumhal.

GEN. IV. Mogha Corb, or "Mogha of the Chariots," was born in 167 A.D., and died in 284 at an advanced age. He ruled Munster for twenty years.

GEN. V. Fear Corb was born in 198 A.D., and governed Munster for seven years.

GEN. VI. AEneas Tireach was born in 232. He was distinguished for his courage and for the remarkable strictness of his laws which he executed with impartial judgment.

GEN. VII. Lughaidh Meann was born in 286, and annexed to Munster province what is now County Clare, which in his era formed part of Connaught.

GEN. VIII. Conall Each-luath, or "Conall of the Swift Steeds" was born in 312.

GEN. IX. Cas was born in 347. His descendants were known as Dal Cais, or "Dalcassians." He had twelve sons, one of whom was Blad.

GEN. X. Blad, anglicized Blair, Flattery, and Blood.

GEN. XI. Carthann Fionn Oge Mór.

GEN. XII. Eochaidh Ball-dearg was baptized by Saint Patrick, and died at an advanced age.

GEN. XIII. Conall died before his father, Eochaidh Ball-dearg.

GEN. XIV. Aodh Caomh, "the gentle and noble," was King of Cashel. Lodge, in his *Peerage*, says of him:

"He was the first Christian King of this family, that became King of all Munster, and his investiture with the authority and title of King of that Province was performed at his own Court, in the presence of St. Breanan of Clonfert, and of his domestic poet MacLemein, who afterwards became first bishop of Cloyne; and also by the concurrence of Aodh Dubh, son of Criomthan, then chief representative of the Eugenic race."

GEN. XV. Cathal, the elder.

GEN. XVI. Turlogh was born in 641.

GEN. XVII. Maithan was born in 683.

GEN. XVIII. Anluan.

GEN. XIX. Corc.

GEN. XX. Lachtna presided at Grinan Lachtna, near Killaloe. He died at an advanced age.

GEN. XXI. Lorcan, called "Fingin," King of the Dalcassians, died in 942.

GEN. XXII. Cineadh, or Cineidi, King of Thomond, son of Lorcan, married Babbion, daughter of Arcadh, or Iar Connacht.

They had twelve sons, among whom was Brian Boroimhe.

GEN. XXIII. Brian Boroimhe (Boru), sometimes called "Brian of the Tribute," was born at Cean Cora, Kincora, the royal ancestral home, in 926, and died April 24, 1014. Old annalists describe him as a man of commanding stature, of large and fine physique, great strength of body and undaunted valor. He reigned as the one hundred and seventy-fifth Monarch of Ireland, and is celebrated in history as one of their greatest rulers. His intellectual powers, mental endowments, physical energies, sagacity and bravery were equalled by his munificence, piety and patronage of learned men. These combined elements formed a great and noble character, renowned down through the ages as eminent in the arts of peace and war. He was active in driving the last of Paganism out of Ireland and fought valiantly in the Viking invasions of the island. Irish historians say, "He set all Men free from the exactions of the Danes; all the Spoils he gained from them he bestowed on others. . . ." He restored all lands and territories taken by the Danes, founded, built and endowed several churches, schools, colleges, and universities. The rigidity and justness of his government brought peace and prosperity from his accession until his death, in 1014, at the Battle of Clontarf. The genial tranquility of his reign was poetically described by the bard, Thomas Moore, in his ballad "Rich and Rare were the Gems she Wore."

At the beginning of April, 1014, in the eighty-eighth year of his age, Brian Boroimhe rode into Leinster at the head of thirty thousand men and joined forces with those of

Malachie, to rout the Danes who were gathering for another invasion. Early on the morning of April 23, Good Friday, Brian rode through his ranks with a crucifix in one hand and a drawn sword in the other exhorting his men: ". . . to do their duty as soldiers and Christians, in the cause of their religion and their country. He reminded them of all the distress their ancestors were reduced to by the . . . strangers to religion and humanity. . . . their successors waited impatiently . . . they have fixed the very day on which Christ died to destroy the country of His greatest votaries. . . ." He proceeded toward the center to lead his troops, but was prevailed upon by his chiefs to retire on account of his great age. The next day, while praying in his tent, he was slain by one of Brodir's (the Danish Admiral) soldiers. His body was carried in a solemn procession to the Abbey of St. Columba, at Swords; on Easter Sunday, to the monastery of St. Kianan at Duleek; on the following day to the Abbey at Louth, and on the fourth day, it was carried by Archbishop Maolmuire and his clergy to St. Patrick's Cathedral in Armagh, where the King had previously expressed a wish to be buried, and was laid in a crypt at the side of the altar.

Brian Boroimhe (Boru) married (first) Mór, daughter of Fian O'Hyne, Prince of Hy-Fiachra Aidhne, in Galway. He married (second) Eachraidh, daughter of Cear-bhall. He married (third) Gorm(fh)liath, the "Kormloda" of Icelandic history. SEE DESCENT FROM NIALL OF THE NINE HOSTAGES. His fourth wife was Dubhcobhla, daughter of Cathal O'Connor, King of Connaught.

A son of the second marriage was Teige.

GEN. XXIV. Teige, son of Brian Boroimhe (Boru) and his second wife Eachraidh, was killed in 1022, by his half-brother Donnchadh or Donogh, who thus became King of Munster, and also reigned as the one hundred and seventy-sixth Monarch of Ireland.

Teige married Mór, daughter of Gilla-Brighid O'Mulloy, Lord of Fircall.

GEN. XXV. Turlogh Mór was born in 1009, and died in 1086. After the abdication of his uncle, Donnchadh or Donogh, he became King of Munster.

He married Mór, daughter of O'Hyne of Kilmacduagh, County Galway.

GEN. XXVI. Murtogh Mór O'Brien, son of Turlogh Mór and Mór O'Hyne, succeeded his father as King of Munster. His conquests were numerous, but after a reign of thirty years, he retired to a monastery at Lismore, where he died in 1119.

He married a daughter of Dermot, King of Ossory.

GEN. XXVII. Lafracote, daughter of Murtogh Mór O'Brien and his wife, a daughter of Dermot, King of Ossory, married Arnulph, son of Roger de Montgomery, Earl of Arundel.

Arnulph de Montgomery, as a younger son, inherited no land, but applied for and received from William Rufus a license to conquer Dyfed. It is thought by some writers that he built the original castle of Pembroke and is styled as Earl of Pembroke. He built a large fortress at Pembroke, but it is uncertain whether it includes any part of the present one. After the death of Rufus, Arnulph and his brother, Robert de Bellême, adhered to Duke Robert instead of Henry and defended Arundel and other castles against the King in 1102. As a result Arnulph de Montgomery was exiled and took refuge in Ireland where he was married. In 1103, he assisted the Irish in defeating a piratical attack by Magnus of Norway. Arnulph and his wife Lafracote had a daughter Alice Montgomery.

GEN. XXVIII. Alice Montgomery married Maurice FitzGerald.

GEN. XXIX. Gerald FitzMaurice, Baron Offaly, married Catharine de Valvis, according to FitzGerald's *Earls of Kildare*, but according to Cokayne's *Complete Peerage*, he married Eva, daughter of Robert de Birmingham.

GEN. XXX. Maurice FitzMaurice, Baron Offaly, married Juliana de Cogan.

GEN. XXXI. Maurice FitzMaurice, Baron Offaly, married Emilia de Longespée. SEE DE LONGESPÉE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXII. Juliana FitzMaurice married Thomas de Clare. SEE FIRST DE CLARE LINE.

GEN. XXXIII. Maud de Clare married (first) Robert de Clifford, Baron Clifford. SEE DE CLIFFORD MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXIV. Idonea de Clifford married Sir Henry de Percy, Lord Percy, K.B. SEE FIRST DE PERCY LINE and DANISH KINGS OF DUBLIN MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XXXV. Maud de Percy married Sir John de Neville, Lord Neville, K.G. SEE NEVILL — BARONS NEVILL OF RABY MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 401-404.

REFERENCES: J. O'Hart: *Irish Pedigrees*, Vol. I, pp. 45, 66-69, 154, 155-156, 157, 213. O'Halloran: *A Genealogical History of Ireland from the Earliest Accounts to the Close of the Twelfth Century*, Vol. II, 234-269, 402. W. Lorcan O'Byrne: *Kings and Vikings*, pp. 194, 205, 217. John K'eogh: *A Vindication of the Antiquities of Ireland*, pp. 33, 51-52, 134. T. W. H. FitzGerald: *Ireland and Her People*, Vol. I, pp. 14-16. G. T. Clark: *Earls, Earldom and Castle of Pembroke*, pp. 6-7. C. W. FitzGerald, Duke of Leinster: *Earls of Kildare*, pp. 5-10, 11-15, 16-17. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage. Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., New York 1950, pp. 167-171.

DANISH KINGS OF DUBLIN

DESCENT FROM THE DANISH KINGS OF DUBLIN.

GEN. I. Ragnar Lodbrok was King of Denmark and Norway. According to the *Annals Islandici*, he reigned from 812 to 845. He is named by Saxo Grammaticus as invading Ireland and capturing the city of Dublin. Irish annals mention an invasion in the year 831, which is probably the one under his leadership. He remained there about a year.

Ragnar Lodbrok married (third) Aslanga, daughter of Siguard Fornisban.

GEN. II. Ivar or Inhar died in 872. He is mentioned in the *Annals of the Four Masters*, as being allied with Carroll, King of Ossory, Ireland. He invaded the County of Tipperary, and the territories of Munster. From Ireland he went to England and conquered the Kingdom of Northumbria. In 870 or 871 he returned to Ireland with a fleet and became King of Dublin, which had already been occupied by other Danes.

GEN. III. A daughter of Ivar, or Inhar, married the Earl of Hebrides, who is named in Turton's *Plantagenet Ancestry*.

GEN. IV. Sitric, Danish King of Dublin, died in 927. He came to Ireland with a large fleet in 888. For a time he was in Scotland, but in 916 he returned to Ireland, won a battle near Wexford, invaded Leinster and other regions. He married Eadgyth of England, a daughter of King Eadward (or Edward) called the Elder, and his first wife, Ecgwyn. SEE SAXON KINGS OF ENGLAND MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. V. Olaf Sitricson, King of Dublin, called Olaf the Red, died in 981. His early history is somewhat confused with that of an uncle, also named Olaf, who was his immediate predecessor as King of Dublin. He increased his power in Ireland, fought various campaigns in England, and at one time held considerable territory there. Toward the end of his life he was defeated at Tara.

Olaf Sitricson married (first) a daughter of Constantine II of Scotland; married (second) Gorm(fh)liath. SEE DESCENT FROM NIALL OF THE NINE HOSTAGES. A son of the second marriage was Sitric II.

GEN. VI. Sitric II, Danish King of Dublin, called "Silk Beard," died in 1042. After being defeated in 1000 by Brian Boroimhe, he made a treaty of alliance with him which, however, only lasted a few years. He later took part in various campaigns throughout Ireland.

Sitric II married a daughter of Brian Boroimhe (Boru).

GEN. VII. Aulded ruled in Dublin.

GEN. VIII. Ragnhildr married Cynan ap Iago, son of Iago ap Idwal, King of Gwynedd.

GEN. IX. Gruffydd ap Cynan, King of Gwynedd, was born in Dublin in 1054-55; after seizing his inheritance in Gwynedd, he died in 1136-37, and was buried in the presbytery of Bangor Cathedral.

He married, about 1095, Angharad, daughter of Owain ap Edwin.

GEN. X. Owain Gwynedd ap Gruffydd, or Owain Fawr, succeeded in 1137 to the greater part of Gwynedd, died November 23, 1170, and was buried in Bangor Cathedral.

He married (first) Gwladus, daughter of Llywarch ap Trahaearn of Arwystli.

OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

GEN. XI. Iorwerth Drwyndwn "Edward the Flat-Nosed," ruled Arfon and Nant Conway, and was buried in Llandudclud.

He married Marared, daughter of Madog ap Maredudd.

GEN. XII. Llywelyn ap Iorwerth or Llywelyn Fawr, "the Great," Prince of Gwynedd, Prince of Aberffraw and Lord of Snowdon, was born in 1173, died April 11, 1240, and was buried in the Abbey of Aberconwy.

He married, about 1205, Joan of England, died February 2, 1237, daughter of King John.

GEN. XIII. Gwladus Ddu "the Dark-Eyed," died in 1251.

She married (first) Reynold de Braose. SEE DE BRAOSE MANUSCRIPT. She married (second) Ralph de Mortimer. SEE DE MORTIMER MANUSCRIPT.

A son of the second marriage was Roger de Mortimer.

GEN. XIV. Sir Roger de Mortimer married Maud de Braose.

GEN. XV. Isabel de Mortimer married (first) John FitzAlan, Lord of Clun and Oswestry and Earl of Arundel. SEE FITZ ALAN — EARLS OF ARUNDEL MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XVI. Eleanor FitzAlan married Sir Henry de Percy, Lord Percy. SEE FIRST DE PERCY LINE.

GEN. XVII. Sir Henry de Percy, Lord Percy, K.B., son of Sir Henry and Eleanor (FitzAlan) de Percy, married Idonea de Clifford, daughter of Robert, Lord Clifford of Appleby. SEE DE CLIFFORD MANUSCRIPT. They had a daughter Maud de Percy.

GEN. XVIII. Maud de Percy, daughter of Sir Henry and Idonea (de Clifford) de Percy, married, as his first wife, Sir John de Neville, Lord Neville of Raby, KNIGHT OF THE GARTER. SEE NEVILLE MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 401-404.

REFERENCES: J. H. Todd: *Introduction to War of the Gaedhil with the Gaill*, pp. LIII, LVI-LVII. W. H. Turton: *Plantagenet Ancestry*, p. 128. L. Stephen and S. Lee, Editors: *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. XIV, p. 976; Vol. XVIII, p. 248. J. R. Green: *The Conquest of England*. G. H. de S. N. Plantagenet-Harrison: *History of Yorkshire*, Vol. I, Part I, p. xx. J. E. Lloyd: *History of Wales from the Earliest Times to the Edwardian Conquest*, Vol. II, pp. 379, 383, 468-69, 487-89, 522, 549-50, 587, 616, 682, 693, 765-66. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, New Edition, Vol. IX, p. 276. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., New York 1950, pp. 179-181.

NIALL OF THE NINE HOSTAGES

DESCENT FROM NIALL OF THE NINE HOSTAGES.

GEN. I. Niall Mór or Niall Naoi-Ghiallach, "Niall of the Nine Hostages," was the one hundred and twenty-sixth Monarch of Ireland, and died in 405. His father was Eochiadh Muigh-Meadhoin, Monarch of Ireland, while Carinna, his mother, was a daughter of a Celtic King of Britain. In addition to wars on the Leinster and Munstermen of Ireland, he is described as invading Britain and Gaul. His name "Of the Nine Hostages," was derived from the royal hostages taken from countries he had subdued: 1. Munster. 2. Leinster. 3. Conacht. 4. Ulster. 5. Britain. 6. The Picts. 7. The Dalriads. 8. The Saxons. 9. The Morini, a people in Gaul in the vicinity of Calais and Picardy. On one of his expeditions to Gaul he brought home some youths as captives, among whom was Succat, afterwards known as St. Patrick.

Niall Mór married Roigneach and had twelve sons, from whom many of the leading families of Ireland descend.

GEN. II. Eoghan (Eugene or Owen) was Prince of Ulster and was baptized by St. Patrick at the royal palace of Aileach.

GEN. III. Muireadach married Earca, daughter of Loarn, King of Dalriada in Scotland.

GEN. IV. Muirceartach Mór Mac Earca was the one hundred and thirty-first Monarch of Ireland. He conquered various parts of Leinster and County Derry. He married Duinseach, daughter of Duach Teangabha, King of Conacht.

GEN. V. Donal Ilchealgach, the one hundred and thirty-fourth Monarch of Ireland, died in 561.

GEN. VI. Aodh (Hugh), Prince of Ulster and one hundred and forty-third Monarch of Ireland, died in battle in 607.

GEN. VII. Maolfreach, Prince of Ulster.

GEN. VIII. Maoldoon, Prince of Ulster.

GEN. IX. Fargal was the one hundred and fifty-sixth Monarch of Ireland, and died in 718. He married Aithiochta, daughter of Cein O'Connor, King of Conacht.

GEN. X. Niall Frassach was born in 715, and died in 773. He was the one hundred and sixty-second Monarch of Ireland. According to *Annals of Ulster*, there was a serious famine during his reign, but as a result of his praying with seven bishops, three showers fell, one of silver, one of honey, and one of wheat.

GEN. XI. Aodh Ordnigh, the one hundred and sixty-fourth Monarch of Ireland, died in 817. Old Irish annals relate many prodigies in his reign which were forerunners of the Danish invasion. He married Meadhbh, daughter of Ionrachtach, King of Durlus.

GEN. XII. Niall Caille, the one hundred and sixty-sixth Monarch of Ireland, died in 844. He was elected Prince of Aileach and Ulster in 821. During his reign the invasions of the Danes began and Dublin was captured. He married Gormfhliath.

GEN. XIII. Joan, daughter of Niall Caille and his wife, Gormfhliath, married Maolmordha, Lord of Naas, descendant of the Kings of Leinster.

GEN. XIV. Bran Fionn was the forty-second King of Leinster. He married a daughter of O'Sullivan Beara.

GEN. XV. Morogh, also called Murcadh, the forty-fifth King of Leinster, married a daughter of O'Mahony of Carbery. Their son, Maolmor(dh)a was the fifty-first King of Leinster.

GEN. XVI. Gorm(fh)liath, described as a daughter of "Murcadh" and sister of Maolmor(dh)a, King of Leinster, in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, married (first) Olaf Sitricson, King of Dublin. SEE DESCENT FROM DANISH KINGS OF DUBLIN. She married (second) Brian Boroimhe (Boru). SEE DESCENT FROM BRIAN BOROIMHE (BORU).

GEN. XVII. Sitric II, "Silk Beard," Danish King of Dublin, son of Gorm(fh)liath and her first husband, Olaf Sitricson, King of Dublin, married a daughter of Brian Boroimhe (Boru). SEE DESCENT FROM BRIAN BOROIMHE (BORU).

For continuation of line — SEE DESCENT FROM THE DANISH KINGS OF DUBLIN.

REFERENCES: J. O'Hart: *Irish Pedigrees*, Vol. I, pp. 612, 613, 710, 711-13, 714, 715. L. Stephen and S. Lee, Editors: *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. XIII, p. 1168; Vol. XIV, pp. 407-08. T. Matthews: *The O'Neills of Ulster*, pp. 245, 252. W. H. Turton: *Plantagenet Ancestry*, p. 115. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., New York 1950, pp. 176-178.

COATS OF ARMS.

NORWAY.

"Arms — Gules, a lion rampant or, crowned or, holding an axe argent."

[I. A. Timmis: *Chronological, Historical, and Heraldic Charts of the Royal House of England from King Egbert to the Present Time.*]

ORKNEY.

"Arms — Azure, a galley with sail furled within a treasure flory counter flory or."

[G. H. Johnston: *Scottish Heraldry Made Easy*, p. 71.]

ICELAND.

"Arms — Gules, a stockfish argent, crowned with an open crown or."

[A. C. Fox-Davies: *A Complete Guide to Heraldry*, p. 255.]

GALLOWAY.

"Arms — Azure, a lion rampant argent, crowned or."

[I. A. Timmis: *Chronological, Historical, and Heraldic Charts of the Royal House of England from King Egbert to the Present Time.*]

SWEDEN.

"Arms — Azure, three crowns or."

[J. H. Parker: *Glossary of Heraldry.*]

CAITHNESS.

"Arms — Azure, a full galley or, sails argent."

[G. H. Johnston: *Scottish Heraldry Made Easy.*]

ISLE OF MAN.

"Arms — Gules, three legs bent in armour, joined at the thighs proper, spurred and ornamented or."

[G. H. Johnston: *Scottish Heraldry Made Easy*, p. 39.]

KIEW (KIEV).

"Arms — Azure, the Archangel Michael, halo or, robed and winged argent, bearing an oval shield argent, with border or, and a flaming sword."

[J. Siebmacher: *Wappenbuch*, Vol. 1-2, p. 2, Plate 3.]



VIKING KINGS

ROYAL DESCENTS FROM VIKING KINGS OF NORWAY, SWEDEN, THE ISLE OF MAN, AND ORKNEY.

DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF NORWAY.

GEN. I. Gudroed, or Gudrod Veidekonge, was the first ruler of Vestfold who called himself king. He married Asa.

GEN. II. Halfdan Svarte, "The Black," King of Vestfold, died in 860. He married a daughter of King Harold of Sogn.

GEN. III. Harald Haarfagre, "Fair Hair," King of Norway, was born in 850, and ruled Norway until his death in 935. He married (first) Gyda, daughter of King Erik of Hordaland.

GEN. IV. Bjorn.

GEN. V. Gudrod Bjornson died about 960.

GEN. VI. Harald, the Greenlander, died in 998. He married Aasta, daughter of Guilbrand.

GEN. VII. Olav Haraldson, called St. Olav, King of Norway, was born in 993, and died in 1036. He married Astrid, daughter of Olav, King of Sweden.

GEN. VIII. Magnus Olavson, King of Norway and Denmark, was known as Magnus the Good. He was born in 1024 and died in 1047. He married Ragnhild, daughter of Haco.

GEN. IX. Ragnhild, daughter of Magnus Olavson, married Haakon, King of Sweden.

GEN. X. A daughter of Haakon married Paul I, Earl of Caithness and Earl of Orkney. SEE DESCENT FROM THE EARLS OF ORKNEY.

REFERENCES: K. Gjerset: *History of the Norwegian People*, pp. 119, 246. T. D. Kendrick: *A History of the Vikings*. H. H. Boyesen: *Norway*. N. de Baumgarten: *Olaf Tryggvison in Orientalia Christiana*, Vol. XXIV. Snorre Sturlasson: *Heimskringla*, p. 534. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., New York 1950, pp. 187, 188.

DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF SWEDEN.

GEN. I. Erik Edmundson, son of Edmund, King of Upsala, ruled at Upsala from 850 to 882.

GEN. II. Björn Gamle was King of Sweden from 882 to 922.

GEN. III. Erik Sigrsacla, "the Victorious," was King of Sweden from 923 to 994. He married Sigride Storrada.

GEN. IV. Olaf Skoettkonung, also called Olaf III, King of Sweden, was born in 984 and died in 1026. He was called the "Lap-King," because the people offered their homage while he was an infant in his mother's lap. During his reign, Norway was divided between

King Svend Tveskjaeg of Denmark and King Olaf Tryggvesson of Norway, after they defeated Olaf Skoettkonung. He was the first of the Swedish line who was baptized a Christian in the year 1000. Previous to this the royal house was known as the Kings of Upsala, where the pagan temple had long been located, but with his conversion he took the title King of Sweden.

Olaf Skoettkonung married (second) Estride, daughter of Mstislav, Prince of the Obotrites.

GEN. V. Ingegarde married Yaroslav, Grand Duke of Kiev. SEE DESCENT FROM THE ROYAL HOUSE OF RUSSIA.

GEN. VI. Princess Anne of Russia married, as his third wife, Henry I, King of France, son of King Robert the Pious, and his wife Constance, daughter of William I, Count of Toulouse and Arles, and his wife Adele of Anjou. SEE HOUSE OF CAPET MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, p. 430.

GEN. VII. Hugh the Great, Count of Vermandois, married Adele or Adelaide, Countess of Vermandois and Valois. SEE COUNTS OF VERMANDOIS LINE.

GEN. VIII. Elizabeth or Isabel of Vermandois married Robert de Beaumont, Count of Meulan. SEE BEAUMONT MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. IX. Robert de Beaumont, Count of Meulan and Earl of Leicester, married Amice de Gael. SEE DE GAEL MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. X. Robert de Beaumont, Earl of Leicester, married Pernel or Petronella de Grandmesnil.

GEN. XI. Margaret de Beaumont married Seyer de Quincy, Earl of Winchester. SEE QUINCY MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XII. Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, married (first) Helen MacDonal, daughter and coheir of Alan MacDonal, Lord of Galloway.

GEN. XIII. Elena, Elene, Helen, or Ellen de Quincy, married Sir Alan la Zouche, of Ashby, com. Leicester, died 1269-70. SEE ZOUCHE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XIV. Roger la Zouche married Ela de Longespée, daughter of Stephen. SEE DE LONGESPÉE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XV. Alan la Zouche, Lord Zouche of Ashby, married Eleanor Segrave, daughter of Nicholas de Segrave.

GEN. XVI. Maud la Zouche, daughter of Alan and Eleanor (Segrave) la Zouche, and sister of Elene (Ellen or Eleanor) (la Zouche) St. Maur-de Charlton; married about 1311, Sir Robert de Holland (Holand), Lord Holland, of a family of great antiquity in the county of Lancaster. SEE HOLLAND MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 416-418.

REFERENCES: W. G. Geijer: *History of the Swedes*. C. C. Th. Francke: *Genealogische Tabellen zur Geschichte der skandinavischen Voelker*. M. M. Bouillet: *Atlas Universal d'Histoire et de Geographie*, pp. 566-67. R. Beasley, N. Forbes, and G. A. Birkett: *Russia from Varangians to Bolsheviks*, p. 24. B. Paris: *History of Russia*, p. 32. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., New York 1950, pp. 189-190.

DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF THE ISLE OF MAN.

GEN. I. Harold, "the Black," of Iceland.

GEN. II. Goddard Crovan became King of the Isle of Man about 1066, and died in 1082.

GEN. III. Olav became King of the Isle of Man in 1103 and died in 1142. He married Ingebjorg of Orkney. SEE DESCENT FROM THE EARLS OF ORKNEY.

GEN. IV. Ragnhildis of Man married Somerled, Lord of the Isles, who died in 1164.

GEN. V. Reginald, Lord of the Isles, died in 1207. He married Fonia, daughter of the Earl of Moray.

GEN. VI. A daughter of Reginald married Alan, Lord of Galloway, who died in 1234. He married (second) Margaret, daughter of David, Earl of Huntington. This Alan (known as Alan MacDonal, Lord of Galloway) had a daughter, Helen of Galloway, who married Roger de Quincy. Some historians have stated she was the daughter of the second wife, Margaret, but more recent research indicates she was a daughter of the first wife, who was the daughter of Reginald, Lord of the Isles. Based on the latter assumption, we follow the line, as follows:

GEN. VII. Helen of Galloway, a daughter of Alan, Lord of Galloway, and his first wife, a daughter of Reginald, Lord of the Isles, married Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, as his first wife. This Roger was a son of Saier de Quincy, THE MAGNA CHARTA SURETY. SEE DE QUINCY MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. VIII. Elena, Helen, or Ellen de Quincy married Sir Alan la Zouche of Ashby. SEE ZOUCHE (ZOUCHE) MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. IX. Roger la Zouche married Ela de Longespée. SEE DE LONGESPÉE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. X. Alan la Zouche, Lord Zouche of Ashby, married Eleanor Segrave.

GEN. XI. Maud la Zouch, daughter of Alan and Eleanor (Segrave) la Zouch, married Sir Robert de Holland (Holand), Lord Holland. SEE HOLLAND MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 416-418.

REFERENCES: H. A. Bullock: *History of the Isle of Man*, pp. 7, 8, 10, 12. Snorre Sturlason: *Heimskringla*, p. 702. J. B. Paul: *Scots Peerage*, Vol. IV, pp. 141-142; Vol. V, pp. 30, 31, 32. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., New York 1950, pp. 191, 192.

DESCENT FROM THE EARLS OF ORKNEY.

GEN I. Halfdan, "the Old."

GEN. II. Ivar.

GEN. III. Eystein Glumra was Jarl of the Uplanders in Norway, a region which included the present city of Oslo.

GEN. IV. Ragnuald I, the Wise, died in 894. He was made Jarl of North or South Möre and Raumsdal in Norway, by King Harald Haarfagre, about 869. In 814 he accompanied Harald to the Nordreys (Orkney and Shetland) and his son Ivar was killed there. He was given the islands as compensation.

Ragnuald I married twice, but the name of his first wife is not known. He married (second) Ragnhild, daughter of Hrolf Nefia. A child of the first marriage was Turf-Einer.

GEN. V. Turf-Einer died about 910. He became Earl of Orkney and introduced turf as fuel there.

GEN. VI. Thorfinn I, Hausakliffer (skull-cleaver), Earl of Orkney, died about 977. He married, in 941, Grelod, daughter of Duncan, Earl of Caithness.

GEN. VII. Hlodve, Earl of Orkney, died about 988. He married Ethne, daughter of Cearball, an Irish King.

GEN. VIII. Sigurd II Digri, Earl of Orkney, ruled from 988 to 1014. He held Orkney, Shetland, and Caithness, as well as Ross, Moray Sutherland, and the Dales in Scotland. He was persuaded by Olaf Tryggvesson to be baptized as a Christian in 995. He formed an alliance with Sitric "Silkbeard," King of Dublin, against Brian Boru, King of Ireland, and was killed at the Battle of Clontarf.

Sigurd II Digri married a daughter of Malcolm II, King of Scotland, said to have been named Donada or Doda. SEE ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF SCOTLAND.

GEN. IX. Thorfinn II, "the Black," Earl of Caithness and Earl of Orkney, was born in 1009 and died in 1065. For many years there was division and redivision of Orkney between him and his brothers. By 1047 he possessed the whole island and then made a long journey visiting Norway, Denmark, and Saxony, where he was received by the Emperor Henry III, who provided him horses to visit Rome.

Thorfinn II married Ingibjorg, daughter of Finn Arnesson (Arnason). This Ingibjorg, daughter of Earl Finn Arnesson (Arnason), and widow of Thorfinn Sigurdson, Earl of Orkney, married (2nd), as his first wife, Malcolm III, "Canmore," by whom she had a son, Duncan, King of Scotland, who had a son, William Fitz Duncan, who married a daughter or granddaughter, Bethoca, of Donald Bane of Scotland. SEE ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE SAXON KINGS OF ENGLAND and BAYNE MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. II, pp. 217-221.

GEN. X. Paul I, Earl of Caithness and Earl of Orkney, died about 1098. He and his brother Erland II were joint Earls of both Caithness and Orkney from 1065 to 1098, when Magnus III of Norway invaded Orkney with a large fleet, deposed them, and made his son Sigurd, King of Orkney and the Isles. They died in captivity.

Paul I married a daughter of Haakon and his wife Ragnhild of Norway. SEE DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF NORWAY.

GEN. XI. Haakon Paulson, Earl of Orkney, was made regent of Sigurd as ruler of Orkney in 1099, and died about 1126. He was invested as earl in 1105.

Haakon Paulson married Helga, daughter of Moddan of Dalr in Caithness.

GEN. XII. Ingebjorg married Olav, King of the Isle of Man. SEE DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF THE ISLE OF MAN.

GEN. XIII. Ragnhildis of Man, married Somerled, Lord of the Isles.

GEN. XIV. Reginald, Lord of the Isles, married Fonia of Moray.

GEN. XV. A daughter of Reginald married Alan, Lord of Galloway.

GEN. XVI. Helen of Galloway married Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester. SEE DE QUINCY MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, Vol. X, Appendix, pp. 3-4, 5, 6, 7, 8-9, 11, 14-16. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., New York 1950, pp. 192, 193, 194.

2002038

ROYAL HOUSE OF RUSSIA

DESCENT FROM THE ROYAL HOUSE OF RUSSIA

GEN. I. Rurik, a Scandinavian, settled with a group of followers from the region of Upsala, Sweden, in the east Baltic region in the latter half of the ninth century. The word Rus was originally a Finnish description of the Swedes as "rowers." The original Scandinavian settlers are spoken of as the Varangians. According to the oldest Russian record, the Chronicle of Nestor, they were invited to rule over the Slavs, because the latter were divided into warring tribes. There were three brothers, Rurik, Sineus and Truvor, but with the death of two of them, Rurik made himself master of all the country. He fortified a town which he called Novgorod or New Town.

GEN. II. Igor at first ruled under the guardianship of Oleg. In 865 the first Russian raid on Constantinople was led by some Viking adventurers whose fleet was destroyed by storm, but the Varangians were more successful in what is now Russia, and within twenty years of their migration were masters of Kiev, which became the center of their government. It had already been an important trading center and from there came the impetus of Russian attacks on the Eastern Empire and the Mohammedan world. With them came submission on the part of the various tribes, groups and settlements into which the older Russia had been divided. In 912 an agreement or treaty was negotiated with the Eastern Empire consisting mostly of stipulations regarding commerce.

Igor married Olga or Helga. Olga was virtual ruler of Russia after the death of Igor and visited the city of Constantinople in state in 955. While there, she was baptized a Christian by the Emperor and the Patriarch. The former wished to marry her, but did not succeed in so doing. While her example and influence increased conversion, most of the nobles despised the new faith and she was unable to influence her son. She is known in Russia as St. Olga.

GEN. III. Svyatoslav succeeded his father. When the Eastern Empire under Nicephorus Phocus was attacked by the Bulgars, he gave Svyatoslav a subsidy to meet the danger. He responded to the appeal, defeated the Bulgars, occupied most of their country, and planned to substitute Pereyaslavats for Kiev. It alarmed the Greek Empire to see a new capital arising much nearer them, and in 972 war began, resulting in Russian defeat. With peace, closer relations were established between the two empires, leading to the conversion of Russia to Christianity under the next ruler of Russia.

GEN. IV. Vladimir, Grand Duke of Kiev and of all Russia, was born in 956, and died in 1015. In 970 he received Great Novgorod as an appenage. After the death of his father he became involved in a long civil war with his brother. In 977 Vladimir went to Scandinavia to collect viking warriors. He returned to Russia and with their aid captured Polotsk, Kiev, and other centers, then marched on the Yatvyags, between Poland and Lithuania, and later led a fleet along the central rivers of Russia to conquer the Bulgars. He proclaimed himself Prince of Russia and set his twelve sons over the principalities. Up to this time he had been a pagan, but in 987 he sent envoys to study the religions of neighboring nations, among them the Mohammedan religion as practiced by the Bulgars, and Christianity as practiced by the Germans. Both were rejected, and he adopted Christianity as practiced by the Orthodox Church of Constantinople. In 988 he was baptized and returned to Kiev,

where he converted his people. The remainder of his reign was devoted to good works, founding of churches and schools, and introducing ecclesiastical courts. He was canonized, and after his death various parts of his body were distributed among different churches and venerated as relics.

GEN. V. Yaroslav (Iaroslaf — Jaroslaus) ruled Russia from 1016 to 1054. Under his rule Russia assumed something of a political entity. Colonization was extended to the East Baltic and among the Finns. Although there was war for a time with the Eastern Roman Empire over trading privileges, Yaroslav's reign was marked by strengthening the religious, cultural, and commercial ties with Constantinople. To Yaroslav is ascribed the *Ruskaya Pravda*, or Russian law code, to which his successors made additions.

Yaroslav (Iaroslaf — Jaroslaus) married Ingegarde of Sweden. SEE DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF SWEDEN.

GEN. VI. Princess Anne of Russia married, as his third wife, Henry I, King of France, son of King Robert the Pious, and his wife Constance of Toulouse, daughter of William, Count of Provence. SEE HOUSE OF CAPET MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, p. 430.

REFERENCES: R. Beasley, N. Forbes, and G. A. Birkett: *Russia from Varangians to Bolsheviks*, pp. 3-5, 6-15, 16-18, 20, 24. C. M. Allstrom: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage*, Vol. II, p. 561. N. de Baumgarten: *Genealogies et Mariages Occidentary de Rurikides Russes du X an XIII siecle*, in *Orientalia Christiana*, Vol. IX, Table I. B. Paris: *History of Russia*, p. 32. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., New York 1950, pp. 195-196.

COATS OF ARMS.

NAVARRRE.

"Arms — Gules, a chain or in double orle, cross, and saltire."

[Rietstap: *Armorial Général*.]

BARCELONA.

"Arms — Quarterly, first and fourth, argent, a cross gules; second and third or, four pallets gules."

[A. C. Fox-Davies: *The Book of Public Arms*, p. 62. D. F. Piferrer: *Nobiliario de los Reinos y Senorios de Espana*, Tome VI, Plate opp. p. 57.]

CASTILE.

"Arms — Gules, a tower triple-towered or."

[Rietstap: *Armorial Général*.]

LEON.

"Arms — Argent, a lion rampant gules."

[J. H. Parker: *Glossary of Heraldry*.]

KINGS OF JERUSALEM.

"Arms — Argent, a cross potent between four plain crosslets or."

[J. H. Parker: *Glossary of Heraldry*, p. 175.]



KINGS OF NAVARRE

ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS OF NAVARRE.

"The Kingdom of Navarre was located in the mountains between the southwestern section of France and what later became the kingdom of Castile. Its inhabitants were of the Basque race and carried on a long struggle against both the Frankish kings and the Moors. The exact date of its independence is obscure, but it became definite by the beginning of the tenth century." [C. H. Chapman: *History of Spain*, pp. 55-6, 67.]

GEN. I. Sancho Garcia, King of Navarre. SEE HOUSE OF CASTILE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. II. Garcia I, King of Navarre.

GEN. III. Sancho II, King of Navarre, married Urraca of Castile.

GEN. IV. Garcia II, King of Navarre, married Ximene.

GEN. V. Sancho III, King of Navarre, married Munie Elvira.

GEN. VI. Garcia III, King of Navarre, succeeded his father as King of Navarre, and was killed in battle against his brother, Ferdinand, of Castile, in 1054. In the division of his father's estate Garcia III received the kingdom of Navarre.

Garcia III married Etiennette of Barcelona.

GEN. VII. Ramirez, Count of Calahorra, died in 1084. Recorded as Count of Calahorra, he formed a conspiracy against his brother, Sancho IV, who was killed. In 1076, Sancho Ramirez, son of Ramirez of Aragon, took possession of Navarre and was succeeded by his two sons and the kingdom of Navarre was retained by this branch of the family until 1134.

GEN. VIII. Ramirez, Lord of Moncon, died in 1116. L. Bertrand in his *History of Spain* calls him a son of Sancho IV, above mentioned, but no further affirmation of this has been found.

Ramirez, Lord of Moncon, married Christine, daughter of Rodrigo Diaz, called *Cid il Campador*.

GEN. IX. Garcia IV, King of Navarre, died in 1150. He regained the Kingdom from the sons of Ramirez of Aragon and was proclaimed King in 1134.

Garcia IV married (first) Marguerite or Margaret, daughter of Gilbert, Seigneur of Laigle in Normandy, and Julienne, sister of Rotrou II, Count of Perche; married (second) Urraca, daughter of Alfonso VIII, King of Castile and Leon. SEE HOUSE OF CASTILE MANUSCRIPT.

A daughter of the first marriage was Blanche of Navarre.

GEN. X. Blanche of Navarre married Sancho III, King of Castile. SEE HOUSE OF CASTILE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XI. Alfonso IX, King of Castile, married Eleanor, daughter of Henry Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, who became King Henry II of England. SEE PLANTAGENET MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XII. Berengaria of Castile married Alfonso IX, King of Leon. SEE ROYAL HOUSE OF PORTUGAL MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XIII. Berengaria or Mary married John de Brienne, Emperor of Constantinople and King of Jerusalem. SEE DE BRIENNE MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XIV. John de Brienne married (second) Jeanne de Chasteaudun.

GEN. XV. Blanche de Brienne married Sir William de Fiennes. SEE DE FIENNES MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XVI. Margaret or Mary de Fiennes married Sir Edmund de Mortimer, Lord Mortimer. SEE DE MORTIMER MANUSCRIPT and DESCENT FROM LADY GODIVA.

GEN. XVII. Isolt de Mortimer married (second) Hugh de Audley. SEE DE AUDLEY MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. XVIII. Alice de Audley married (first) Sir Ralph de Neville, Lord Neville. SEE DE NEVILL MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 401-404.

REFERENCES: C. H. Chapman: *History of Spain*, pp. 55-6, 67. N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates*, Vol. III, Part I, pp. 349-50. H. B. George: *Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History*, Tables XXXVI, XL. C. M. Allstrom: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage*, Vol. II, p. 613. L. Bertrand: *History of Spain. Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., New York 1950, pp. 213-215.



ANJOU

THE ANJOU LINE.

"The region known as Anjou, the old name of a French territory, takes its name from its inhabitants, called Andes by Julius Caesar and Andegavi by Tacitus. It occupied the greater part of what is now the Department of Maine-et-Loire. It was early divided into two counties by the river Maine. On one side of the river it belonged to the Carolingian kings, while on the other it was governed by Robert the Strong, Duke of France, and his son Eudes, Count of Paris and later King. The portion belonging to the Carolingians was given by Louis II to the second of the line which follows."

[P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France*, Vol. VI, p. 3.]

GENERATION I.

Tertulle, a Breton, resided in the Diocese of Rennes. For his services to Charles II, King of France and Emperor, he was made Seneschal of Gastinois.

He married Petronille, described as daughter of Conrad, Count of Paris; and also described as daughter of a Duke of Burgundy, and as granddaughter of Hugh, Duke of Burgundy. A son was Ingelger.

GENERATION II.

Ingelger, son of Tertulle and Petronille, was rewarded for his services to Louis II by being made Vicomte of Orleans and later Count of Anjou, a portion of the county remaining in possession of Eudes, Count of Paris and King. He defended his county against the attacks of the Normans and returned the body of St. Martin to Tours, after it had been taken to Auxerre for safety and that town had refused to return it. He died at Chateaufort in 888.

Ingelger married Aelinde, niece of Adalard, Archbishop of Tours, and they were the parents of a son, Fulk I, Count of Anjou.

GENERATION III.

Fulk I, called "the Red," Count of Anjou, son of Ingelger and Aelinde, added to his domain the portion of the county in possession of Eudes, Count of Paris, but authorities differ as to how he secured it. Some say it was on account of his mother being related to Eudes. He fought both the Britons and Normans, and died in 938.

Fulk I married Roscille, Lady of Loches, Villenstras and la Haye, daughter of Garnier, and of their children, one was a son, Fulk II, Count of Anjou.

GENERATION IV.

Fulk II, Count of Anjou, son of Fulk I and Roscille, surnamed "the Good," died in 958. He was devoted to the church of St. Martin of Tours, and renowned for virtue and



Section Header

Text block 1

Text block 2

Section Header

Text block 3

Section Header

Text block 4

Text block 5

Section Header

Text block 6

Section Header

Text block 7



piety. He composed a hymn used there for several centuries, and it is said of him that he loved literature.

Fulk II married Gerberge, whose surname is not recorded, and they had, among other children, a son, Geoffrey I, Count of Anjou.

GENERATION V.

Geoffrey I, Count of Anjou, son of Fulk II and Gerberge, died July 21, 987. He was the first Seneschal of France known to history. This office was one of the most important in the kingdom and included among its duties that of administering royal revenues and commanding the army. It was long held by the Counts of Anjou. He fought the Normans and Germans and engaged in a policy of expansion.

Geoffrey I married Adelais (Adelaide) of Vermandois, Countess of Chalons, died 976, daughter of Robert, Count of Troyes and his wife Adelais of Burgundy. SEE THE COUNTS OF VERMANDOIS LINE.

Geoffrey I and Adelais (Adelaide) of Vermandois, his wife, had, among other children, a son, Fulk III, Count of Anjou, of whom further; and a daughter Adele, also called Blanche, who married William I, Count of Arles and Toulous. SEE COUNTS OF TOULOUS MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION VI.

Fulk III, Count d'Anjou, known as "Fulk the Black," son of Geoffrey I and his wife, Adelais (Adelaide) of Vermandois, was A CRUSADER, and died June 21, 1040, on his return from the last of three pilgrimages to the Holy Land. He married Hildegarde, whose surname is unknown, and they had a daughter Ermengarde d'Anjou.

GENERATION VII.

Ermengarde d'Anjou, daughter of Fulk III, Count d'Anjou and his wife Hildegarde; married Geoffrey II de Gastinois, son of Geoffrey I de Gastinois and his wife, Beatrice Macon, daughter of Alberic II, Count de Macon, and his wife, Ermentrude Roucy.

Geoffrey II de Gastinois and his wife, Ermengarde d'Anjou, had a son, Fulk IV, Count d'Anjou.

GENERATION VIII.

Fulk IV, Count d'Anjou, born 1043, died 1109, married Bertrade de Montfort (Montford), daughter of Simon I de Montfort, and his wife Agnes Evereux, daughter of Richard, Count d'Evereux, who died in 1067.

Fulk IV and his wife Bertrade had a son, Fulk V, Count d'Anjou.

GENERATION IX.

Fulk V, Count d'Anjou, A CRUSADER, born 1092, died November 13, 1142 or 1144. He served first in the Holy Land in 1120, between the First and Second Crusades, the former having resulted in the establishment of the Kingdom of Jerusalem. He was of the House of Angevin Kings prominent for three centuries. In 1128, Baldwin II, King of Jerusalem, offered him his daughter Melisinda in marriage, with the right of succession to the throne of Jerusalem. In 1131, Fulk V became King of Jerusalem, his reign lasting until his death. Under his rule the kingdom was, in the main, quietly prosperous.

Fulk V married (1st) Ermengarde (Eremburge) du Maine, who died in 1126, daughter



and heiress of Helias (Elias), Count of Maine, and Mathilda of Château-du-Loir; and they had a son, Geoffrey V, Count d'Anjou, surnamed "Plantagenet."

GENERATION X.

Geoffrey V, surnamed "Plantagenet," Count of Anjou and Maine, Knt., married Matilda (or Maud) of England. SEE THE PLANTAGENET LINE.

REFERENCES: P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France*, Vol. VI, pp. 3-8, 13, 16. *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 14th edition, Vol. VI, p. 778; Vol. IX, pp. 990-991. *The Americana*, The American Historical Society, Inc., New York, Vol. XXXII (Third Quarter — No. 3 — 1938), pp. 606-608.

PLANTAGENET

THE PLANTAGENET LINE.

"Arms of Geoffrey, Count of Anjou — Azure, eight lioncels rampant, four, two and two, or."

[J. H. Parker: *Glossary of Heraldry*, p. 380. A. C. Fox-Davies: *A Complete Guide to Heraldry*, p. 62.]

GENERATION I.

Geoffrey V, surnamed "Plantagenet," Count of Anjou and Maine, Knt., was the eldest son of Fulk V, Count d'Anjou, who became King of Jerusalem in 1131, and his wife, Ermengarde du Maine. SEE THE ANJOU LINE. Geoffrey Plantagenet was born in 1113, died September 7, 1151, and was buried in St. Julianne Church, Le Mans. Inveterate usage has attached the surname Plantagenet to the great house which occupied the English throne from 1154 to 1485, but the family did not assume the surname until the middle of the fifteenth century. It was originally under the form Plante-geneste (Planta Genista — Plante de genet), a personal nickname of Geoffrey V, and many stories are told as to its origin, one being that while disguised in battle, and to make himself known to his followers, he leaned from his horse and grasped a sprig of "plante de genet," the common broom corn which grew thickly on the heath, and thrust it in his helmet; another that it was Geoffrey's habit of adorning his cap with a sprig of broom or planta genista; and still another version ascribes it to his having applied some twigs of the plant to his person by way of penance. There is, it should be noted, a village of Le Genest close to Laval in Maine, where the family came from. The popular title of "Plantagenet," however derived, lived through the years, but Geoffrey did not transmit a surname, and the descendants remained without a common family name for three centuries, being described by their Christian names in conjunction either with a title or a personal epithet, or with a territorial appellation derived from their place of birth, or some country or district with which they had connections.

Geoffrey Plantagenet was a noble person, one of the most powerful princes of France, with elegant and courtly manners, and a reputation for gallantry in the field. He was knighted by King Henry I of England, who approved the marriage of Geoffrey and his daughter Matilda, whom he married on April 3, 1127, as her second husband.

Matilda, or Maud, of England, was born 1102, and died 30 January, 1164. She was the only daughter of King Henry I of England, called "Beau-Clerc" (born 1068, died 1135), by his first wife, Matilda of Scotland; granddaughter of William I, the Conqueror (born 1027-1028, died 1087), by his wife, Matilda, or Maud, of Flanders; and great-granddaughter of Robert, Duke of Normandy.

Matilda, or Maud, of England, had married first, in 1114, Henry V, Emperor of Germany, who died without issue by her on 23 May, 1125.

Among the children of Geoffrey V Plantagenet, and his wife, Matilda (or Maud) of England, was a son, Henry, Count of Anjou, of whom further. There was also a son, Hameline Plantagenet (said to have been a natural son of Geoffrey Plantagenet), brother

of Henry II, King of England, died 7 May, 1202. In 1163, he married Isabel de Warren, as her second husband, Countess of Warren and Surrey, died 1199; only daughter and heir of William de Warren, and his wife, Ela. SEE WARREN (DE WARENNE), EARLS OF WARREN AND SURREY MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION II.

Henry, Count of Anjou (Plantagenet), who became King Henry II of England, was born at Le Mans 25 March, 1133, and died at Chinon, near Tours, France, 6 July, 1189. He was crowned King 19 December, 1154, and reigned until 1189.

King Henry II married, as her second husband, in 1152, Eleanor of Aquitaine, and both were buried at Fontevrand, in Anjou. Eleanor, Countess of Poitou and Aquitaine, died 26 June, 1202, former wife of King Louis VII of France, and daughter of William, Duke of Aquitaine. SEE DUKES OF AQUITAINE MANUSCRIPT.

King Henry II and his wife, Eleanor of Aquitaine, had, among other children, a son John, called "Lackland," of whom further; and a daughter, Eleanor, who was the wife of the elder Alphonso IX, King of Castile from 1158 to 1214, when he died. SEE CASTILE — HOUSE OF CASTILE MANUSCRIPT.

There was also a natural son of King Henry II, called William de Longespée, born before 1176, and died March 6 or 7, 1226. SEE DE LONGESPÉE MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION III.

John, King of England, called "Lackland" (Plantagenet), 5th son of King Henry II of England and Queen Eleanor, his wife, was born at Oxford, 24 December, 1167. He was crowned King of England (Plantagenet Line) on 27 May, or 6 April, 1199, on the death of his brother Richard, and reigned until 1216. John died at Newark Castle, Notts., 19 October, 1216, and was buried at Worcester Cathedral.

King John's reign was a series of disasters to English royal power. In attempting to regain some of the possessions he had lost in France, he enraged the feudal classes by claims for service and new taxes, and by proceeding against them without trial when they refused. This led to a rebellion on the part of the Barons, who demanded a charter, "Magna Charta." It was on Trinity Monday, the 15th of June, 1215, on the field of Runnymede, King John surrendered and affixed his seal, first, to the "Articles of the Barons," and later, to the Magna Charta itself, which provided for free election to the Church; that no aid be given the King without a meeting of the Common Council of the kingdom, the greater barons and prelates being summoned individually; that the arbitrary confiscation of private property be prohibited; that no one be sentenced to the ordeal without witnesses being called; and many other clauses establishing precedents for constitutional liberty. There were twenty-five Surety Barons of Magna Charta, and of these, only seventeen have descendants surviving to the present day, and all seventeen are now represented by descendants in the membership of the Magna Charta Dames.

King John married (1st), on 29 August, 1189, Isabel, daughter of William, Earl of Gloucester, who apparently died without issue, as his second wife was, so far as is known, the mother of all of his children.

King John married (2nd) on 8 October, 1200, Isabel (or Isabella) Taillefer of Angoulême, who died in 1246, and was buried at Anjou. She was the daughter of Aymer (Adomar) de Taillefer, Count of Angoulême, and his wife Alice, who was the daughter of Peter, Prince of France; and granddaughter of King Louis VI of France. SEE TAILLEFER — COUNTS OF ANGOULÊME MANUSCRIPT.

King John and his second wife, Isabel (or Isabella) Taillefer, had a son, Henry III, King of England, of whom further. There was also a daughter, Joan (said to have been a natural daughter of King John), who died February 2, 1237. She had married Llywelyn ap Iorwerth, Prince of Gwynedd, Prince of Aberffraw and Lord of Snowdon. SEE DESCENT FROM DANISH KINGS OF DUBLIN.

GENERATION IV.

Henry III, King of England (Plantagenet), born 1 October, 1207, at Winchester, died 16 November, 1272, at Saint Edmundsbury, and was buried at Westminster Abbey. He was only nine years of age when his father died, and was crowned King on 28 October, 1216, but his personal rule began in 1227, when he was proclaimed of age. He ruled until his death in 1272.

King Henry III married Eleanor (Elinor) of Provence, on January 14, 1236; daughter of Raimond Berenger IV, King of Provence, and his wife, Beatrix, daughter of Thomas, Count of Savoy. After her husband's death, Queen Eleanor took the veil at Ambresbury (Amesbury) in Wiltshire, and died there 24 June, 1291.

King Henry III and his wife, Eleanor of Provence, were the parents of a son, Edward, called "Longshanks" (GEN. V-a), of whom further; and a son, Edmund (Plantagenet), called "Crouchback" (GEN. V-b), of whom further.

GEN. V-b. Edmund (Plantagenet) called "Crouchback," son of King Henry III of England, and his wife Eleanor of Provence, was born in London, 16 January, 1245. In 1264, he was created Earl of Leicester and received the stewardship of the kingdom and the castles of Carmarthen and Cardigan; in 1267 was created Earl of Lancaster and received the honour of Monmouth. A CRUSADER, in 1271, he went to Palestine with a body of Crusaders, and was with his brother, Edward, at Acre in 1272.

Edmund died 6 June, 1296 at Bayonne, and his body was carried over to England where it was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Edmund married (1st) in April, 1270, Aveline de Fortibus, daughter and heiress of William, Earl of Albemarle (died 1260), who brought him great wealth. She died without issue in 1273, and Edmund married (2nd) in 1275, Blanche, who died in Paris, 2 May, 1302, daughter of Robert I, Count of Artois (died 1270), son of Louis VIII of France, and widow of Henry, Count of Champagne, and King of Navarre (died 1274). A son of the second marriage was Henry, Earl of Lancaster.

GEN. VI-b. Henry (Plantagenet), Earl of Lancaster, a KNIGHT OF THE GARTER, son of Edmund (Plantagenet), and his second wife, Blanche, was born about 1281, and on the death of his father in 1296, he inherited the castles and lordships of Monmouth, Kidwelly and Carwathlan, together with all his father held on the Welsh side of the Severn. He served in the wars in Flanders and Scotland; was summoned to Parliament as a baron in 1299, and in 1299, 1300, 1303 and 1305 served in Scotland. He was knighted in 1308; created Earl of Lancaster, Earl of Leicester, and Steward of England in 1324. He built a hospital near the castle at Leicester, and when he died, 22 September, 1345, he was buried on the north side of the high altar of the church of his hospital.

Henry Plantagenet married Lady Maud, daughter of Sir Patrick Chaworth, Knt., and his wife Isabel Beauchamp, and they were the parents of a daughter, Lady Eleanor Plantagenet, of whom further.



GEN. VII-b. Lady Eleanor Plantagenet, daughter of Henry Plantagenet and his wife, Lady Maud Chaworth, married (1st) John, Lord Beaumont, who died in 1342; and she married (2nd), in 1344-5, as his second wife, Richard Fitz Alan, called "Copped Hat", Earl of Arundel, born about 1313, died 24 January, 1375/6. Lady Eleanor died 11 January, 1372, at Arundel, and was buried at Lewes. SEE FITZ-ALAN — EARLS OF ARUNDEL MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION V-a.

✓ Edward, "Longshanks," Earl of Chester, 3rd son of King Henry III and his wife, Eleanor of Provence, ascended the English throne as King Edward I (Plantagenet); was born 17 June, 1239 at Westminster; crowned King on August 19, 1274; and died during his third invasion of Scotland, at Burgh-on-the-Sands, near Carlisle, Cumberland, on 7 July, 1307, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. A CRUSADER in 1272, he went on a crusade as far as Acre, where his daughter Joan was born.

King Edward I married (1st) in 1254, Princess Elinor (Eleanor), daughter of Ferdinand III, King of Castile, and eighth in direct descent from Ferdinand I, First King of Castile. SEE CASTILLE — HOUSE OF CASTILE MANUSCRIPT.

Queen Elinor (or Eleanor) died on 28 November, 1290, and was buried at Westminster Abbey. They had, among other children, a son Edward, first to hold the title of Prince of Wales, conferred on him by his father, King Edward I, and who ascended the English throne 23 February, 1307, as King Edward II. SEE ROYAL DESCENT, Vol. I, *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, pp. 425-426.

King Edward I ("Longshanks") married (2nd), 8 September, 1299, Princess Margaret of France, who died 14 February, 1317, and was buried at Grey Friars, London; daughter of Philip III, King of France, and his second wife, Marie (or Mary), daughter of Henry III, of Brabant. A son of the second marriage was Edmund Plantagenet, surnamed "Woodstock."

GENERATION VI-a.

Edmund Plantagenet, surnamed "Woodstock," from the place of his birth, son of King Edward I and his second wife, Princess Margaret of France, was born 5 August, 1301, and in 1318/19 was made lord of the castle and honour of Knaresborough. In 1320, he was summoned to parliament as "Edmund of Woodstock," about two years before he attained majority, when he became Lord Woodstock. He had previously been in the wars of Scotland, and obtained considerable grants from the Crown.

In 1321, he was created Earl of Kent, and had a grant of the castle of Okham, co. Rutland, and shrievalty of that county, 1322-1326; also in 1321, he was Constable of Dover Castle, and Warden of the cinque ports. About the same time, he was constituted Governor of Tunbridge Castle in Kent. His arms were, "Gules, 3 lions passant guardant or, a border argent." [*The Complete Peerage*, G. E. Cokayne, Vol. VII (1929), p. 142.]

He was deliberately lured to destruction by the Queen and Mortimer, arrested and charged with treason, and beheaded at Winchester on March 19, 1329/30.

Edmund Plantagenet, surnamed "Woodstock," married, about Christmas, 1325, as her second husband, Margaret Wake, who died 1349. Margaret was a daughter of Sir John, Lord Wake, and sister and heiress of Thomas, Lord Wake of Liddell, Cumberland; and widow of John Comyn of Badenoch. SEE WAKE MANUSCRIPT. The only surviving child of this marriage to leave issue was Joane (or Joanna) Plantagenet.

GENERATION VII-a.

Joane (Joanna) Plantagenet, who for her extraordinary beauty, was styled "The Fair Maid of Kent," LADY OF THE GARTER, daughter of Edmund Plantagenet of Woodstock, and his wife Margaret Wake, was heir to her brother John Plantagenet, Earl of Kent, who died without issue in 1352.

Joane Plantagenet married three times: (1st) William Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, from whom she was divorced; (2nd) about 1339, Sir Thomas de Holland, Lord Holland, Earl of Kent, KNIGHT OF THE GARTER, who died 28 December, 1360; and (3rd) her cousin, the renowned hero, Edward Plantagenet, the Black Prince, an original KNIGHT OF THE GARTER, who was born at Woodstock 15 June, 1330, died 8 June, 1376, buried at Canterbury, by whom Joane was the mother of King Richard II. Joane died 8 August, 1385, and was buried in the church of the Grey Friars in Stamford, co. Lincoln. The second marriage is of interest to this memoir. SEE HOLLAND MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres* — *Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 416-418.

REFERENCES: P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France*, Vol. VI, pp. 19-20. L. Stephen and S. Lee, Editors: *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. VI, pp. 410-412, 593-96; Vol. IX, pp. 452-453; Vol. X, pp. 839-53; Vol. XI, pp. 474-76; Vol. XII, pp. 844-45; Vol. XV, pp. 1284-1285. H. B. George: *Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History*, Fifth Edition, Table III. T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. III, p. 645. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, Vol. VII, pp. 31-32. W. L. Bowles: *Annals and Antiquities of Lacock Abbey*, p. 149. Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, by John Burke, Esq., pub. London 1831, pp. 422-425, 426-427. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Company, Inc., New York 1950, pp. 164-166. J. and J. B. Burke: *The Royal Families of England, Scotland and Wales*, Vol. I, p. 31.

the first of these is the fact that the
 second of these is the fact that the
 third of these is the fact that the
 fourth of these is the fact that the
 fifth of these is the fact that the
 sixth of these is the fact that the
 seventh of these is the fact that the
 eighth of these is the fact that the
 ninth of these is the fact that the
 tenth of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the
 the second of these is the fact that the
 the third of these is the fact that the
 the fourth of these is the fact that the
 the fifth of these is the fact that the
 the sixth of these is the fact that the
 the seventh of these is the fact that the
 the eighth of these is the fact that the
 the ninth of these is the fact that the
 the tenth of these is the fact that the

1126

VERMANDOIS

THE COUNTS OF VERMANDOIS LINE.

"Arms: Chequy, azure and or, on a chief of the first, three fleurs-de-lis of the second."

[Rietstap: *Armorial Général*.]

"The county of Vermandois in northeastern France takes its name from the Verman-
dins, who inhabited it in the time of Julius Caesar, and who were a people of the province
which he called *Belgica*. The Counts of Vermandois begin with Heribert I, a grandson of
Bernard of Italy, of the Carolingian line, who was a grandson of Charlemagne." [*La grande
encyclopédie*. George: *Genealogical Tables, Illustrative of Modern History*, 5th edition,
Nos. XII, XXV.]

GEN. I. Pepin, son of Charlemagne and his second wife, Hildegarde of Swabia, was
born in 777 and died July 8, 810. When he was baptized in Rome in 781, he was named
Carloman, but Pope Adrian changed this name the same year at Easter, when he anointed
him King of Lombardy. He is also described as King of Italy. He conquered the Avarois
in 799, later made himself master of Venice and sent his fleet to ravage the coast of Dal-
matia.

The name of his wife is not known. He was the father of Bernard, of whom further,
and of several daughters. One of the latter married Lambert, father of Guy, Duke of Spoleto,
who was chosen King of Italy in 888 and had himself crowned Emperor by Pope For-
mosus in 892.

GEN. II. Bernard, son of Pepin, succeeded his father as King of Italy at the age of
twelve or thirteen years, being crowned by the Archbishop of Milan in 810. He repulsed
the Saracens who attempted to occupy Italy, but later revolted against his uncle, Louis the
Pious. He was defeated, deprived of his eyesight and died three days later, in April, 818.

The name of his wife is not known. He left one son, Pepin, of whom further.

GEN. III. Pepin II, son of Bernard, was Seigneur of Peronne and St. Quentin, a re-
gion soon after this called Vermandois. The name of his wife is not known. Children: 1.
Bernard, died without issue, although some German authorities regard him as the ancestor
of the House of Bavaria. 2. Heribert I, of whom further. 3. Pepin, ancestor of the Counts
of Valois.

GEN. IV. Heribert I, son of Pepin II, was Seigneur of Peronne and St. Quentin. He
was killed in 902 by men serving Baldwin II of Flanders. By ceaseless energy he achieved
his ambition to become Count of Vermandois, a title destined to grow in lustre through
many generations. The territory included in addition to the place from which the title
was derived, the cities and territories of Reims, Soissons, Meaux and Senlis.

Heribert I married, but the name of his wife is not known. Children: 1. Heribert II,
of whom further. 2. A daughter, who married Uddon, brother of Herman, Duke of Swabia.
3. Beatrix, married Robert, King of the Franks. SEE HOUSE OF CAPET MANUSCRIPT,
Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families, Vol. I, pp. 429-432.

GEN. V. Heribert II, Count of Vermandois, Troyes and Meaux, died in 943 and was buried at St. Quentin. From 902 to 915 he carried on a war with the Count of Flanders, later aided Robert, Duke of France, against Charles the Simple and fought in the battle of Soissons in which Robert was killed. He next helped Raoul, Duke of Burgundy, gain the throne and after entertaining Charles the Simple to a sumptuous banquet took him prisoner. Raoul did not reward him sufficiently and Heribert set Charles free. During the reign of Louis d'Outremer, Heribert joined Hugh of Burgundy in opposing him.

Heribert II married Hildebrante, daughter of Robert, Duke of France. Children: 1. Albert I, of whom further. 2. Heribert, Count of Troyes and Meaux. 3. Robert, Count of Troyes, married Adelais, daughter of Gilbert, Count of Autun and Duke of Burgundy; their daughter, Adelais, married Geoffrey I, Count of Anjou. SEE THE ANJOU LINE. 4. Eudes. 5. Hugues, Archbishop of Reims. 6. Alix or Adela, married Arnulf I, Count of Flanders. 7. Leutgarde, married (first), as his second wife, William I, Duke of Normandy; she married (second) Thibaut I, Count of Blois, Chartres and Tours.

GEN. VI. Albert I, Count of Vermandois, son of Heribert II and Hildebrante of France, died September 9, 987. He succeeded his father as a result of the settlement by his cousin, Hugh the Great, Count of Paris, of the dispute between the sons of Heribert II over the division of their father's estate. Soon after the settlement Raoul, Count of Cambrai, invaded Vermandois with the encouragement of Louis d'Outremer, but was defeated by Albert, who subsequently became reconciled with Louis and continued in his service. Albert gave his support to Lothair, son of Louis, and after Lothair's death took the side of Charles, Duke of Lorraine, the Carolingian heir to the French throne, in his struggle with Hugh Capet. When Charles was defeated, Albert made peace with Hugh.

Albert I married Gerberge, daughter of Louis IV, d'Outremer. Children: 1. Heribert III, of whom further. 2. Ludolfe, Bishop of Noyon. 3. Guy, Chancellor of Noyon. 4. Otto. 5. Gisele.

GEN. VII. Heribert III, Count of Vermandois, son of Albert I and Gerberge, died August 20, about 1000. He is mentioned in a charter of the Abbey of St. Crepin of Soissons.

Heribert III married Hermengarde. Children: 1. Albert II, Count of Vermandois, who died without issue. 2. Otto, of whom further. 3. Guy, Count of Soissons. 4. Landulfe, who, like his uncle, was Bishop of Noyon.

GEN. VIII. Otto, Count of Vermandois, son of Heribert III and Hermengarde, died May 25, 1045. He succeeded to the title when his brother, Albert II, retired to a monastery about 1010. Albert later returned and claimed his inheritance, but Otto succeeded a second time about 1021. He is mentioned as the donor of gifts to various religious organizations, especially the Abbey of Saint Prix.

Otto married Pavie. Child: 1. Heribert IV, of whom further.

GEN. IX. Heribert IV, Count of Vermandois, son of Otto and Pavie, died in 1080. In 1047 he entertained King Henry I of France and in 1059 assisted at the coronation of Philip I. He was attacked in 1071 by his father-in-law, Raoul III, Count of Crepi and Valois, and in 1077 succeeded his brother-in-law as Count of Valois.

He married Adele, also called Hildebrante, daughter and heiress of Raoul III, Count of Valois, and his first wife, Adele, daughter of Nocher, Count of Bar-sur-Aube. Children: 1. Eudes. 2. Adele or Adelaide, of whom further.

GEN. X. Adele or Adelaide, Countess of Vermandois and Valois, daughter and sole heiress of Heribert IV and Adele of Valois, married (first) Hugh Magnus of France. SEE HOUSE OF CAPET MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 429-432. Through this marriage he became Count of Vermandois. Child: 1. Elizabeth, of whom further.

GEN. XI. Elizabeth, also called Isabel, of Vermandois, daughter of Hugh Magnus, Count of Vermandois, and Adele or Adelaide of Vermandois, married (first) Robert de Beaumont. SEE DE BEAUMONT MANUSCRIPT. She married (second) William de Warenne. SEE WARREN (DE WARRENNE) MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: *The Americana*, The American Historical Company, Inc., New York, Vol. XXXV, No. 1 (First Quarter 1941), pp. 188-191. P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France*, pp. 48, 49. N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates*, Vol. III, p. 238; Vol. IV, part 2, pp. 240, 241, 242, 243. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, Vol. VII, pp. 523-26.

TOULOUSE

THE COUNTS OF TOULOUSE LINE.

"Toulouse was the town of Tolosa in Aquitaine, under the Roman Empire, capital of a duchy in 570 A. D. and reorganized in 771 as a county, the ruler of which had the title of Duke. Of the dukes, Guillaume Courterez, called "de Gellons," reigned from 790 to 806; Beranger died in 835; Acfrid or Ecfrid, successor to Beranger, was deposed in 844; and Fredelon or Fridolo, successor of Acfrid, ruled from 845 to 852 and was succeeded by his brother, Raimond I, of whom further." [*La grande encyclopédie*, Vol. XXXI, pp. 212-14.]

GEN. I. Fulgaud, mentioned in the foundation of the Abbey of Vabres, married Senegonde. Children: 1. Fredelon. 2. Raimond I, of whom further.

GEN. II. Raimond I, Count of Toulouse, son of Fulgaud and Senegonde, is mentioned in 855 and died about 864.

He married Bertha, daughter of Seigneur de Remy. Children: 1. Bernard, Count of Toulouse, died in 875. 2. Fulgaud. 3. Odon or Eudes, of whom further. 4. Benoit.

GEN. III. Odon or Eudes, son of Raimond I and Bertha, succeeded his brother, Bernard, as Count of Toulouse in 875 and died in 919.

He married Garsinde, daughter of Ermengaud of Albi. Children: 1. Raimond II, of whom further. 2. Ermengaud.

GEN. IV. Raimond II, Count of Toulouse, son of Odon or Eudes and Garsinde, died in 924. He is thought to have been the Raimond mentioned by Flodoard as having fought in the war against the Normans in 923.

He married Guidnilde. Child: 1. Raimond III, of whom further.

GEN. V. Raimond III, Count of Toulouse, son of Raimond II, was surnamed "Pons" on account of his devotion to St. Pons, the martyr. Raimond III died in 950. He defeated the Huns in 924.

He married (first) Garsinde; (second) Bertha, daughter of Boson, Marquise of Tuscany and widow of Eosin, Count of Arles and Provence. Children of second marriage: 1. Raimond IV, Count of Toulouse, died without issue. 2. Pons II, Count of Toulouse. 3. William I, of whom further. 4. Hughes.

GEN. VI. William I, son of Raimond III and his second wife, Bertha, is sometimes described as second son. He died in 1037. He became Count of Arles through his mother, who was the widow of the last Count of Arles. He is described in one record as Count of Toulouse, although the countship descended through his brother Pons to William III. The earlier Williams, bearing this title, belonged to another house.

He married Adele of Anjou. SEE THE ANJOU LINE. Children: 1. William III, Count of Arles. 2. Constance, of whom further. 3. Almodis, married Audibert, Count of Perigord.

GEN. VII. Constance, daughter of William I and Adele of Anjou, was born in 985

and died in 1032. She married Robert II, King of France. SEE HOUSE OF CAPET MANUSCRIPT, *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 429-432.

REFERENCES: P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France*, Vol. II, pp. 681-83. *L'art de vérifier les dates*, Vol. IV, pp. 69-70. *The Americana*, The American Historical Company, Inc., New York, Vol. XXXV, No. 1 (First Quarter, 1941), pp. 195-196.



WAKE — BARONS WAKE

WAKE — BARONS WAKE.

“Arms: Or, two bars, gules, in chief three torteauxes.”

GEN. I. Hugh Wac (Wake) gave the lordship of Wilesford, in county of Lincoln to the monks of Bec, in Normandy, when it became a cell to that great abbey. He married Emma, daughter and eventually heiress of Baldwin Fitz-Gilbert, by Adhelidis, daughter of Richard de Rullos, which Baldwin was uncle of Gilbert de Gant, 1st Earl of Lincoln of that family. They were the parents of a son, Baldwin Wake, who succeeded to his father.

GEN. II. Baldwin Wake, in 1166, upon the assessment in aid of marrying the king's daughter, certified his Knights' fees to be 10 in number, and that they were bestowed upon his ancestor by King Henry I. This Baldwin was one of the barons who assisted at the coronation of King Richard I, upon the accession of that monarch. He died in 1201, and was succeeded by his son Baldwin.

GEN. III. Baldwin Wake acquired the manor of Wichendon through his marriage to Agnes, daughter of William de Humet, Constable of Normandy. Baldwin Wake died in 1205, and was succeeded by his son, another Baldwin.

GEN. IV. Baldwin Wake, who succeeded to his father in 1206, married Isabel, daughter of William de Briwere. This feudal lord, Baldwin Wake, died about the year 1213, and was succeeded by his son, Hugh Wake.

GEN. V. Hugh Wake, who upon the death of his uncle, William de Briwere, without issue, in 17th of Henry III (1233), succeeded to his property. Hugh Wake married Joane, died 1276, daughter and heiress of Nicholas de Stutevil. She married (2) Hugh Bigot (Bigod). This Hugh Wake died in 1241, and was succeeded by his son Baldwin.

GEN. VI. Baldwin Wake was born in 1238. This feudal lord, who took up arms with the Barons in the reign of Henry III, was made a prisoner at the storming of the castle of Northampton in 1264, but afterwards participated in the success of his party at Lewes. He was again taken prisoner, with young Simon de Montfort, at Kenilworth, but, by some means or other, effected his escape, and made headway once more after the defeat of Evesham, with Robert Ferrers, Earl of Derby, under whom he fought at the battle of Chesterfield, but had the good fortune to escape with his life. He subsequently submitted to the king, and received a pardon, with restitution of his lands.

This Baldwin Wake married Hawise (or Margaret), daughter and coheir of Robert de Quinci (Quincy). SEE QUINCY MANUSCRIPT. Baldwin died in 1282, and was succeeded by his son John Wake.

GEN. VII. Sir John Wake, Lord Wake, who was summoned to Parliament, as a Baron, on the first of October, 1295, and from that period to the 29th of December, 1299, was engaged in the French and Scottish wars of King Edward I. In 1299, he was one of the Commissioners assigned (with the Archbishop of York, and others) to see to the fortification of the castles of Scotland, and guarding the Marches.

Sir John married Joane, who survived her husband, in 1300, and was succeeded, at his death, by his son, John Wake, who was 2nd Baron, but never summoned to Parliament. He survived his father but a short period, dying without issue, when he



was succeeded by his brother, Sir Thomas Wake, Lord Wake of Liddel, Cumberland, 3rd Baron, who was summoned to Parliament in 1317 to 1348. He married Blanche, daughter of Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, but died 31 May, 1349, without issue, leaving as his heir, his sister Margaret, of whom further.

GEN. VIII. Margaret Wake, Countess of Kent, daughter of Sir John Wake and his wife Joane, was heir to her brother, Sir Thomas Wake, Lord Wake of Liddel, Cumberland, when he died without issue in 1349, at which time she became Baroness Wake.

She married (1st) John Comyn of Badenock; and married (2nd) about Christmas, 1325, Edmund Plantagenet of Woodstock, Lord Woodstock, Earl of Arundel, and Earl of Kent, born 5 August, 1301, at Woodstock. Edmund was son of King Edward I, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Philip III, King of France. Edmund had the Barony of Wake by right of his wife, Margaret Wake.

Edmund Plantagenet was deliberately lured to destruction by the Queen and Mortimer, was arrested, charged with treason, and executed 19 March, 1329/1330, outside the gates of Winchester Castle. He was buried in the church of the Friars Minor there, but his body was afterwards removed to Westminster Abbey. SEE THE PLANTAGENET LINE.

Margaret's arms were: Or, 2 bars gules, and 3 torteaux in Chief; impaled with those of her husband, Earl Edmund, they are in a window in Chesterfield Church, co. Derby. She died 29 September, 1349. A daughter of Margaret Wake and her second husband, Edmund Plantagenet, was Joane Plantagenet.

GEN. IX. Joane Plantagenet, LADY OF THE GARTER, called "The Fair Maid of Kent" because of her great beauty, married (1st) William Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, from whom she was divorced; married (2nd) Sir Thomas de Holland, the marriage of interest to this memoir; and married (3rd) her cousin, the renowned hero Edward, the Black Prince.

Sir Thomas de Holland, of Broughton, Bucks., Lord Holland, was a Founder of the KNIGHTS OF THE GARTER. He was the second husband of Joane Plantagenet, married about 1339, and died 28 December, 1360. He had the Barony of Wake in right of his wife. Sir Thomas was a son of Sir Robert de Holland, and his wife, Maud (Zouche) de Holland, of Upholland, county Lancaster. Maud was the daughter and coheir of Sir Alan la Zouche, of Ashby, co. Leicester, Lord Zouche.

Joane died 8 August, 1385, and was buried in the church of the Grey Friars in Stamford, co. Lincoln. SEE HOLLAND MANUSCRIPT, *Ayres—Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 416-418.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, John Burke (1831), pp. 550-551. *The Baronage of England*, William Dugdale, Vol. I, pp. 539-541. *The Complete Peerage*, G. E. Cokayne, Vol. VII (1929), pp. 142-163.

[The following text is extremely faint and illegible due to the quality of the scan. It appears to be a list or table of data.]

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

BULMER — BARON BULMER

BULMER — BARON BULMER.

“Arms: Gu. a lion rampant, salient erminois.” [John Burke.]

[Bernard Burke gives the arms as: “Gu., a lion rampant between twelve billets, or.”]

GEN. I. Henry de Bulmer, Lord of Bulmer and Brancepeth, co. Durham, had a son, Alan de Bulmer.

GEN. II. Alan de Bulmer, Lord of Bulmer and Brancepeth, co. Durham, was the father of three children: (1) Bertram de Bulmer, Lord of Bulmer and Brancepeth, whose only daughter and heiress married Robert, Lord Neville, of Raby; (2) Anketell (Aschitel) de Bulmer, of whom further; and (3) Alphonsus de Bulmer.

GEN. III. Anketell (Aschitel) de Bulmer was the second son of Alan de Bulmer. In the reign of King Henry I (1100-1135) gave 12 oxgangs of land lying in Bramham, to the canons of Nostell, and was succeeded by his son Bertram de Bulmer.

GEN. IV. Bertram de Bulmer was Sheriff of Yorkshire in the times of King Stephen (1135-1154) and Henry II (1154-1189), and founder of the Priory of Barton in that county. To this Bertram succeeded Stephen de Bulemer (Bulmer), his son.

GEN. V. Stephen de Bulemer (Bolemere), who upon the aid being levied in the 12 Henry II (1166) towards the marriage portion of that monarch's daughter, certified his knights' fees to amount to the number of five *de veteri* feoffaments; and one-and-a-half, and fourth part, *de novo*; for which, in two years afterwards he paid 6 marks and a half. He was succeeded by his son, Thomas de Bulemer.

GEN. VI. Thomas de Bulemer, in the 18th of Henry II (1172), paid 100 shillings scutage for not joining the expedition then made into Ireland. He was succeeded by his son Robert de Bulemer.

GEN. VII. Robert de Bulemer, living 26 Henry II (1180), was succeeded by his son, Bertram de Bulemer.

GEN. VIII. Bertram de Bulemer (Bulmer), Lord of Brancepeth, was a great Baron of the North. This feudal lord left an only daughter and heiress, Emme (Emma) de Bulemer.

GEN. IX. Emme (Emma) de Bulemer, only daughter and heiress of Bertram de Bulemer (Bulmer), Lord of Brancepeth, married in 1176, Geffrey (Geoffrey) de Nevill, who died in 1194. His wife, Emme (or Emma) conveyed to the Nevills extensive estates, among them the Lordship of Branspeth (Brancepeth), in co. of Durham, which had previously been the family seat of the Bulemers (Bulmers). These estates devolved upon their daughter, Isabel de Nevill, and Brancepeth continued in the Nevill family until 1569. SEE NEVILL. MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 401-404.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England* by John Burke, Esq. (1831), p. 95. *Dormant and Extinct Peerages of England*, Sir Bernard Burke (1866), p. 88. *The Baronage of England* by William Dugdale, London 1675, Vol. I, pp. 592-593.

CLAVERING — BARONS CLAVERING

CLAVERING — BARONS CLAVERING — (FITZ ROBERT AND FITZ ROGER).

“Arms — Quarterly: or and gu., over all a bend, sa.”

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 200.]

GEN. I. John de Burgo, first known paternal ancestor of this line, was feudal lord of Tourborough, or Tonsburgh, in Normandy; and was commanding general in the Norman army of William the Conqueror, and for his services, he was appointed governor of the chief burghs or towns in Normandy, and was also the titular Earl of Comyn.

John de Burgo had two sons: Harlowen de Burgh, the elder son, was ancestor of the Lords Clanricarde; and Eustache de Burgo, the younger son, succeeded his father.

GEN. II. Eustache de Burgo, Lord of Tonsburgh, in Normandy, younger son of John de Burgo, had a son John, called “Monoculus,” of whom further. Eustache also had a son Serlo de Burgo (Burgh), who erected the castle of Knaresborough, which passed, at his death, without issue, to his brother John.

GEN. III. John — Monoculus de Burgo, brother of Serlo de Burgo, was Governor of Bamburgh Castle, Northumberland. He married Magdalen, whose surname is unknown. She is said to have been an aunt of King Stephen of England. They had three sons: Paganus; William; and Eustace Fitz John de Burgo (or Burgh). These brothers were witnesses, with Eustace, to the royal foundation of the abbey of Cirencester, in Gloucestershire, in 1133. The elder son, Paganus, died without issue, and was succeeded by his brother Eustace.

GEN. IV. Eustace Fitz John de Burgo, or Burgh, Lord of Knaresborough Castle, in Yorkshire, son of John, called “Monoculus,” was nephew and heir of Serlo de Burgh (of the great family of Burgh), the founder of Knaresborough Castle in Yorkshire. He became one of the most potent amongst the northern barons in the reign of Henry I, and a great favourite with that monarch. He held the manor of Alnwick in Northumberland, and founded the Abbey there, and was Constable of Chester. He also founded the abbeys of Walton and Matton in Yorkshire. By his wife Agnes, he acquired the barony of Halton.

Eustace Fitz John was killed in an ambush laid for King Henry II by Owen of North Wales, in the Welsh Wars, at Colishill in 1157.

He married (1st) Beatrice de Vesci, only daughter and heiress of Yvo de Vesci, Lord of Alnwick in Northumberland, and of Halton (Malton) in Yorkshire, by whom he had sons Geffery and William, who, as the elder son of Beatrice, and having inherited the great possessions of her family, assumed its surname, and became William de Vesci, progenitor of the great baronial house of Vesci. SEE DE VESCI MANUSCRIPT.

Eustace Fitz John married (2nd) Agnes (or Alice) Fitz Nigel, daughter of William Fitz Nigel, Baron of Halton (Alton), Constable of Chester, and Viscount Constantine. This William is listed in the Domesday Book as holding land in Cheshire, as well as the counties of Bucks and Lincoln. A son of the second marriage was Richard Fitz Eustace.

GEN. V. Richard Fitz Eustace, only son of Eustace and Agnes (or Alice) (Fitz Nigel) Fitz John, was Baron of Halton Castle, and Constable of Chester. He died in 1163.

Richard Fitz Eustace married Aubrey (Albreda) de Lisours, daughter and heiress of

Robert de Lisours and his wife, Aubrey de Lacy, daughter of Robert de Lacy, and his wife Maud.

Richard and Aubrey (de Lisours) Fitz Eustace had three sons: (1) John, Baron of Halton, who assumed the surname of Lacy, and succeeded to his father as Constable of Chester — SEE LACY (LACI) MANUSCRIPT; (2) Robert, the hospitaller, that is of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England; and (3) Roger, youngest son, of whom further.

GEN. VI. Roger Fitz Richard, youngest son of Richard and Aubrey (Albreda) (de Lisours) Fitz Eustace; and second husband of Adeliza (or Alice) de Vere, died in 1178. He held Alnwick, and was granted, by King Henry III, the manor of Warkworth in Northumberland, on which Warkworth Castle had been built in the reign of King Stephen. The present castle, one of the most historic in England, is on the original site, and some portions of it date at least to the early thirteenth century. It was long occupied by his descendants.

Roger Fitz Richard married Adeliza (or Alice) de Vere, daughter of Alberic (Aubrey) de Vere II (died 1141), Great Chamberlain of England, and his wife Adeliza (or Alice) (de Clare) de Vere; and widow of Robert of Essex. SEE DE VERE and DE CLARE MANUSCRIPTS. A son of Roger and Adeliza (or Alice) (de Vere) Fitz Richard, was Robert Fitz Roger, who succeeded his father.

GEN. VII. Robert Fitz Roger, Second Baron of Warkworth, son of Roger and Adeliza (or Alice) (de Vere) Fitz Richard, was born in 1168, and died in 1214. He was granted the manor of Eure, in Buckinghamshire, by Richard Coeur-de-Lion, and acquired the barony of Horsford, in co. of Norfolk, through his wife. He was founder of the monastery of Langley, in Norfolk, and it is probable that portions of the present Warkworth Castle date from his time.

This Robert Fitz Roger obtained a confirmation, upon the accession of King John, of the castle and manor of Warkworth, in Northumberland, of the barony of Clavering in Essex, and of the manor of Eure in Buckinghamshire; and he served the office of Sheriff for Northumberland, Norfolk and Suffolk, for each county thrice in that monarch's reign. In the baronial war, he first sided with the insurrectionary barons, but afterwards returned to his allegiance. While being entertained at Warkworth Castle, King John was excommunicated.

Robert Fitz Roger married, as her second husband, Margaret (or Margery), daughter and co-heiress of William de Cheney (Chesney), who held Horsford, and other manors in Norfolk; and widow of Hugh (Hugo) de Cressi (Cressey). A son of Robert and Margaret (de Chesney or Cheney) Fitz Roger, was John Fitz Robert.

GEN. VIII. John Fitz Robert, only son of Robert and Margaret (or Margery) (de Cheney or Chesney) Fitz Roger, died in 1240. He was third Lord of Warkworth, Northumberlandshire, and first Lord of Clavering in County Essex, and had the manor of Eure in Buckinghamshire.

This John Fitz Robert was one of the MAGNA CHARTA SURETIES in 1215, and bore for his arms: "Or, two chevrons gules." [Burke: *General Armory*, p. 357.]

John Fitz Robert married Ada de Baliol, daughter and heir of Hugh de Baliol, and grand-aunt of Baliol, King of Scotland. They were the parents of three sons: Roger Fitz John, the eldest, of whom further; Hugh, surnamed "de Eure," from whom the Lords Eure descended; and Robert, ancestor of the Eures of Axholm in Lincolnshire.

GEN. IX. Roger Fitz John, eldest son of John and Ada (de Baliol) Fitz Robert, died about Whitsuntide, in 1249. He succeeded his father in possession of the manor of Clavering, County Essex, as second Baron of Clavering; of Warkworth, in Northumberland, as



fourth Baron of Warkworth; of Horsford, in Norfolk, and other estates. He met his death as a young man in a tournament at Argences in Normandy.

He married Isabel, whose parentage is unknown to us, and they had a son, Robert Fitz Roger, Lord Clavering.

GEN. X. Robert Fitz Roger, Lord Clavering, son of Roger and Isabel Fitz John, of Clavering, Essex; of Warkworth, Northumberland; and of Horsford, Norfolk; was a year and a half old at the death of his father. He was summoned to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June (1283) 11 Edward I, by writ directed *Roberto filio Rogeri*. He distinguished himself in the war with Scotland 1294-98, being (with his son) at the siege of Carlaverock. He was summoned to Parliament from 2 November (1295) 23 Edward I to 26 October (1309) 3 Edward II, as Lord Clavering, by writs directed *Roberto filio Rogeri*, whereby he is held to have become Lord Fitz Roger.

In 1292, he entertained Edward I at Warkworth Castle. He was one of the barons who, in February, 1300/1, took part in the celebrated letter to Pope Boniface VIII, being therein described as *Robertus filius Rogeri dominus de Claveryng*. He died 1310, writ for Inq. p.m. 29 April, 1310.

This Robert Fitz Roger married Margery (or Margaret) de la Zouche, and they had, among other children, a daughter Euphemia Clavering.

GEN. XI. Euphemia Clavering, daughter of Robert and Margery (de la Zouche) Fitz Roger, was also known as Anastasia Fitz Robert. Some of the older researchers gave the father of Euphemia as Sir John de Clavering, but later and more authentic researchers give her father as Robert, i.e., Robert Fitz Roger, Lord Clavering, who died in 1310.

Euphemia Clavering married, as his first wife, Randolph (or Ranulph) de Neville, Lord Neville, and Lord of Raby, died 1331-1332, son of Robert de Nevill (Neville), Lord of Raby (died 1271), and his wife Mary, elder daughter and co-heir of Ralph Fitz-Randolph, Lord of Middleham. SEE NEVILLE MANUSCRIPT — Vol. I, Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families, pp. 401-404.

REFERENCES: Northumberland County History Committee: *History of Northumberland*, Vol. V (1899), pp. 21-28. H. Ellis: *General Introduction to Domesday Book*, Vol. II, p. 413. G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. III (1913), pp. 274-275; Vol. VII (1929), pp. 675-680 and Chart; Vol. X (1945), Appendix, pp. 117-118. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Company, Inc., New York 1950, pp. 104-105. John Burke, Esq.: *Burke's Landed Gentry*, London 1837, Vol. I, pp. 237-240. Sir B. Burke: *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, London 1866, pp. 121-122.

DE LACY — LACI — EARLS OF LINCOLN

DE LACY — LACI — EARLS OF LINCOLN.

“Arms — Or, a lion rampant, purpuré.”

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 274.]

Two distinguished members of this ancient family, namely, Walter de Laci and Ilbert de Laci, came into England with the Conqueror, but in what degree allied, if at all, has not been ascertained. From Ilbert, the noble house derived.

GEN. I. Ilbert de Lacy (Laci) came into England with the Conqueror, circa 1067, to whom King William gave the castle and town of Brokenbridge, co. York, which he afterwards denominated in the Norman dialect, “Pontefract.” He was listed as a Domesday Tenant and had, besides the above, other territorial grants of vast extent, and in the general survey, he possessed nearly one hundred and fifty lordships in Yorkshire, ten in Nottingham, and four in Lincolnshire. He died circa 1093, leaving two sons, Hugh and Robert, by his wife Hawise, whose surname is unknown to us.

GEN. II. Robert de Lacy (Laci), Lord of Pontefract, otherwise Robert de Pontefract, had confirmation from King William Rufus of all lands his father died possessed of, but attaching himself to the interest of Robert Curthose, after the death of Rufus, he and his son, Ilbert were expelled from the realm by King Henry I; and the honour of Pontefract was bestowed upon Henry Traverse (Travers), who died, and the King gave this honour to Guy de la Val, who held it until King Stephen's time, when, it is stated by an old historian, it was re-obtained by Ilbert de Lacy.

Robert de Lacy founded a Clunian Priory at Pontefract in 1090. He married Maud (or Matilda), Countess of Perche, by whom he had three children: 1. Ilbert de Lacy (Laci) who, by special favour of Stephen, re-obtained his Barony of Pontefract. He was a noted soldier; married Alice, daughter of Gilbert de Gant, but dying s.p. in 1141, was succeeded by his brother, Henry de Lacy. The widow, Alice (de Gant) de Lacy married (2) Roger de Mowbray. 2. Aubrey (or Albrida) de Lacy (Laci) married Robert de Lisours, of whom further. 3. Henry de Lacy (Laci) was received into favour by the Empress, and her son, King Henry II, from whom he obtained a remission of the displeasure King Henry I bore towards Robert, his father, with full restitution of his whole honour of Pontefract, and all lands in England and Normandy. He married Aubrey de Vesci, and died in 1177, when he was succeeded by his son, Robert de Lacy (Laci), who attended, as one of the Barons, the coronation of King Richard I. This feudal lord died without issue, when his cousin, Aubrey (Albreda) (de Lisours) Fitz Eustace, possessed herself of the Barony of Pontefract.

GEN. III. Aubrey (or Albrida) de Lacy (Laci), daughter of Robert de Lacy (Laci) and his wife Maud (or Matilda) de Lacy (Laci), married Robert (given by Burke as “Eudo”) de Lisours, who died in 1193, son of Fulk de Lisours. They were the parents of a daughter, Aubrey (Albreda) de Lisours.

GEN. IV. Aubrey (Albreda) de Lisours, daughter of Robert (or Eudo) de Lisours and his wife Aubrey (or Albrida) (de Lacy) de Lisours, upon the death of her cousin,

Robert de Lacy, s.p. in 1193, succeeded to the Barony of Pontefract, and all of the other lands he possessed, giving the honour of Pontefract to her grandson, Roger, who took the name of Lacy.

This Aubrey (Albreda) de Lisours married Richard Fitz Eustace (this is given by some genealogists as "Robert" Fitz Eustace), feudal Baron of Halton, and Constable of Chester, died 1163; son of Eustace and his second wife, Agnes (or Alice) (Fitz Nigel) Fitz John. SEE CLAVERING MANUSCRIPT. Richard Fitz Eustace and his wife Aubrey (Albreda) had a son John Fitz Richard.

GEN. V. John Fitz Richard, often styled "John, the Constable of Chester," son of Richard Fitz Eustace and his wife Aubrey (de Lisours) Fitz Eustace, Baron of Halton, succeeded to his father as Constable of Chester. He assumed the surname of Lacy, and died October 11, 1190 at Tyre, Syria, in the Holy Land, while on a Crusade. A CRUSADER.

John Fitz Richard, or Lacy, married Alice de Essex, daughter of Alice (or Adeliza) (de Vere) de Essex, and her first husband, Robert of Essex. This Alice (de Vere) de Essex was the daughter of Aubrey (Alberic) de Vere II (died 1141), and his wife, Adeliza (or Alice) (de Clare) de Vere, who was the daughter of Gilbert Fitz Richard de Clare, who died 1114-1117. SEE DE VERE and DE CLARE MANUSCRIPTS.

John and Alice (de Essex) de Lacy (Laci) had a son Roger de Lacy (Laci).

GEN. VI. Roger de Lacy (Laci-Lacie), Justiciar and Constable of Chester, son of John Fitz Richard (who assumed the surname of Lacy) and his wife Alice; succeeded to his father. He assisted at the siege of Acon in 1192, under the banner of Richard the Lion-Hearted. In 1194, he received from his grandmother, Aubrey, the honour of Pontefract, and thereupon took the name of Lacy. He was also Lord of the castles of Halton and Pontefract. He was a person of great eminence, and shortly after the accession of John, he was deputed with Sheriff of Northumberland, and died in 1212.

Roger de Lacy (Laci) married, as her first husband, Maud de Clare, or Clere, daughter of Richard de Clare, A MAGNA CHARTA SURETY (died 1217), and his wife, Amice (Fitz Robert) de Clare. Maud (de Clare) de Lacy married (2nd) William de Braose. SEE FIRST DE CLARE LINE.

Roger de Lacy and his wife Maud (de Clare) de Lacy had a son John de Lacy (Laci-Lacie).

GEN. VII. John de Lacy (Laci-Lacie), A MAGNA CHARTA SURETY and A CRUSADER, son of Roger and Maud (de Clare) de Lacy, was born circa 1192; obtained livery of his inheritance in July, 1213, when he is described as Constable of Chester, which was hereditary. He was Baron of Halton Castle, and had the castles of Pontefract and Dunnington. He was one of the earliest who took up arms at the time of Magna Charta, and upon the accession of King Henry III, he joined a party of noblemen and made a pilgrimage, in 1218, to the Holy Land, and did good service at the siege of Damietta.

On November 22, 1232, he was confirmed as first Earl of Lincoln, in right of his wife, Margaret. In 1234, he was a justice in Lincolnshire; 1237 to 1240, Sheriff of Chester; and in 1240 was Governor of Chester and Beeston Castles. In 1236, he took part in the Queen's coronation, carrying one of the state swords. He held many manors together with that known as the honor of Pontefract in Yorkshire, as well as Halton in Cheshire, and others in Lincoln.

He died 22 July, 1240, and was buried near his father in the monk's choir in the Cistercian Abbey of Stanlaw in co. Chester, of which he, like his father, had been a great benefactor, as well as to other religious houses. His body was later removed to Whalley.

John de Lacy married (1st) Alice, daughter of Gilbert d'Aquila (L'Aigle), who d.s.p.



in 1215, and was buried at Norton; and married (2nd) before 21 June, 1221, Margaret de Quincy, only daughter and heiress of Robert de Quincy (died 1217), A CRUSADER, by Hawise, his wife, *suo jure* Countess of Lincoln, daughter of Hugh, Earl of Chester and his wife Bertrade; and a sister of Ranulph, Earl of Chester and Earl of Lincoln. At the request of Hawise de Quincy, the King granted the Earldom of Lincoln to her son-in-law, John de Lacy.

Margaret (de Quincy) de Lacy had her widow's dower assigned in January, 1240/1; and married (2nd) about January, 1241/2, Walter Marshal, Earl of Pembroke, who d.s.p. in 1245; and she married (3rd) before 7 June, 1252, Richard de Wiltshire. SEE DE QUINCY MANUSCRIPT.

John de Lacy and his wife Margaret (de Quincy) de Lacy had, among other children, a daughter, Maud de Lacy (Laci-Lacie).

GEN. VIII. Maud de Lacy (Lacie), elder daughter of John de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Robert de Quincy; married, as his second wife, on or before 25 January, 1237/8, Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, son and heir of Gilbert and Isabel (Marshall) de Clare, born 4 August, 1222, died 15 July, 1262. His first wife was Margaret, daughter of Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, who died in November, 1237.

Maud (de Lacy) de Clare was living in 1287, but died before 10 March, 1288/9. SEE FIRST DE CLARE LINE.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, by John Burke, published 1831, pp. 299-303. *Dormant and Extinct Peerages* by Sir B. Burke, published 1866, pp. 309-311. G. E. Cokayne, *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. III (1913), pp. 274-275; Vol. VII (1929), pp. 675-680 and Chart; and Vol. X (1945), Appendix pp. 117-118. *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America*, The American Historical Co., Inc., New York 1950, pp. 122-123. T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. III, pp. 482-483. De Lacy — Bellingari: *Roll of the House of Lacy*, pp. 4, 8-9.

GIFFARD

GIFFARD (GIFFORD) — EARLS OF BUCKINGHAM

“Arms: Gu. three lions passant in pale ar.”

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 398.]

GEN. I. Osborne de Bolebec, a great and noble lord of Normandy, was living temp. Richard I, Duke of Normandy (“Richard the Fearless”). Bolebec’s Norse name of “Osborne,” or “Osbern,” speaks of the origin of the stock.

Osborne de Bolebec married Aveline, sister of Lady Gunnora of Denmark, Duchess of Normandy, wife of Richard I (“Richard the Fearless”), Duke of Normandy; who was father of Richard II (“the Good”); who was father of Robert “the Magnificent” (also called “Robert the Devil”); who was father of William the Conqueror.

Osborne de Bolebec and his wife Aveline, had two sons: Osborne Giffard, ancestor of the Giffards, Lord Giffard, of Brimsfield, and of the Giffards of Chillington, co. Stafford; and Walter Giffard (Gifford), of whom further.

GEN. II. Walter Giffard (Gifford), Lord of Longueville, in Normandy, a great lord, was leader of the Giffards into England, having accompanied his cousin, William the Conqueror, on his invasion.

Walter Giffard was First Earl of Buckingham, created in 1066 by William I (the Conqueror), so dignified for his gallant services at the battle of Hastings.

At the time of the General Survey, he possessed two lordships in Berkshire, one in Wilts, one in Somersetshire, one in Huntingdon, five in Cambridgeshire, nine in Oxfordshire, nine in co. of Bedford, three in Suffolk, twenty-eight in Norfolk, forty-eight in Buckinghamshire; in all, one hundred and seven.

In 1089, he, adhering to William Rufus, fortified his mansions in Normandy for that King, and became Chief General of his army there; yet in 1102, he sided with Robert Curthose against King Henry I. He died in 1102, and was succeeded by his son Walter.

Walter Giffard married Agnes (given by Cokayne as “Ermengarde”), daughter of Gerard (Gerald) Flaitell, and sister of William, Bishop of Eureux (Evreux). Walter and Agnes (Flaitell) Giffard had three children: (1) Walter Giffard, 2nd Earl of Buckingham, succeeded to his father, founded the abbey of Nutley, in co. Bucks, died 1164, without issue, and was buried there; (2) Isabel Giffard married Richard Granville or Grenville, progenitor of the noble house of Grenville, Dukes of Buckingham; and (3) Rohesia (or Rohese) Giffard, of whom further.

GEN. III. Lady Rohesia (Rohese) Giffard (Gifford) married Richard Fitz Gilbert or Richard de Clare, Lord of Clare in the county of Suffolk, and of Tonbridge in Kent; born before 1035, died about 1090, buried at St. Neot’s, co. Huntingdon. Rohesia (Rohese) was still living in 1113, as the widow of Richard Fitz Gilbert de Clare. SEE FITZ GILBERT — FITZ WALTER — CLARE — DE CLARE LINES.

REFERENCES: Burke’s *Extinct Peerage of England*, John Burke, Esq. (1831), p. 221. *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, Sir B. Burke (1866), p. 230. *The Baronage of England*, William Dugdale, Vol. I, pp. 59-60. G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. II (1912), pp. 386-387; Vol. III (1913), p. 242.

LUCY

LUCY — BARONS LUCY.

“Arms — Gules, three lucies hauriant, ar.”

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 628.]

“The family of Lucy appears to have taken its name from Lucé, a commune in the department of Orne, about six kilometres S. E. of Domfront, and in the bailiwick of Passais. In the return of the Norman fees of 1172 there occurs the following: ‘*De Passeis Ricardus de Luceio j militem et sibi xvij milites*’. Lucé lies geographically in Maine, and its real connection with Normandy dates from the occupation in 1092 of Domfront, the castle of Robert de Bellême, by Henry Beauclerc, then Count of the Côtentin. It seems probable that this particular connection between Henry I and the southern border of Normandy may have first brought the family to the King’s notice, a view which is supported by the fact that in a charter for Séez Cathedral dated February, 1131, Henry mentions a fief which he had bought from Richard de Lucy and his mother Aveline.” [G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. VIII (1932), p. 257.]

“The first mention of this family is in a render made by King Henry I, of the lordship of Dice, in Norfolk (whether in requital of services, or as an inheritance, the record did not say) to Richard de Lucie, who was governor of Faleis, in Normandy, temp. King Stephen [1135 to 1154].” [Burke’s *Extinct Peerage of England* — John Burke, Esq. (1831), p. 323.]

GEN. I. Richard de Lucy (Lucie) “the Loyal,” the great Justiciar of England, had the lordships of Dice (Diss) in Norfolk, and Thorney Green in Suffolk; was Governor of Faleis in Normandy, temp. King Stephen (1135-1154), and defended that place with great valour when besieged by Geoffrey, Earl of Anjou, for which he had a grant of lands in County Essex. In the contest between Stephen and the Empress Maud, he kept a steady allegiance to Stephen, and obtained a victory of importance near Wallingford Castle. Upon adjustment of the dispute, the Tower of London, and the castle of Winchester, were placed in the hands of this feudal lord, he binding himself by solemn oath, and the hostage of his son, to deliver them up, on the death of King Stephen, to King Henry, which he did, and was constituted Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1156.

Soon after 1159, he was appointed Justice of England, and in 1167, was constituted Lieutenant of England. To the Canons of the Holy Trinity without Aldgate in the suburbs of London, he gave twenty shillings rent in Newton, for the health of the soul of Rohais, his wife, whose body lay there interred.

In 1178, he founded the priory of Westwode, in the diocese of Rochester, and munificently endowed the priory of Lesnes Abbey in Kent. In this priory he, in July, 1179, assumed the habit of a Canon Regular, and departing this life soon after, in that same year, was buried in the Chapter House there, in a noble tomb.

He was an able, active, and faithful minister, and his administration as viceroy during the revolt of the King’s sons, was of the highest service to the King and the Kingdom.

King Henry acknowledged the loyalty with which Lucy served him during the twenty-five years that he was Chief Justiciary, and called him "Richard de Lucy, the Loyal".

This Richard de Lucy (Lucie) married Rohais (Roesia), whose surname is unknown to us, by whom he had: (1) Geoffrey de Lucie (Lucy), who died in his father's lifetime, leaving a son Richard, who succeeded to his grandfather, and a son Herbert de Lucie (Lucy), both of whom d.s.p. Geoffrey also left several daughters. (2) Godfrey de Lucy, Bishop of Winchester. (3) Alice de Lucy married Odinel de Umfraville. (4) Aveline de Lucy married Gilbert de Montfichet. (5) Maude (or Matilda) de Lucie (Lucy), of whom further.

GEN. II. Maude (or Matilda) de Lucie (Lucy), Lady of Diss (Dis-Disce), Norfolk, carried this lordship to her husband. She married, as his first wife, Walter Fitz Robert, 2nd Lord of Dunmow Castle, son and heir of Robert Fitz Richard de Clare, the progenitor of the noble family of Fitz Walter, and his wife Maud de St. Liz.

Walter Fitz Robert married (2nd) Margaret de Bohun, and died in 1198. SEE FITZ GILBERT — FITZ WALTER — CLARE — DE CLARE MANUSCRIPT (the THIRD DE CLARE LINE).

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England* — John Burke, Esq., 1831, pp. 323-324. *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, Sir B. Burke (1866), pp. 335-336. *The Baronage of England*, by William Dugdale, pp. 562-564. *The Genealogist*, New Series — Vol. XV, pp. 129-133, edited by H. W. Forsythe Harwood, London. G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. VIII (1932), p. 257. L. Stephen and S. Lee, Editors: *The Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. XII (1921-1922), pp. 244-247.



FERRERS

FERRERS (FERRIERES — FERRARS) — EARLS OF DERBY.

"Arms — Ar. six horseshoes sa. pierced or, three, two, and one."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 347.]

"Ferrières and Chambrais (now Broglie), on the Charantonne, in the chief iron-producing district of Normandy. The workers of iron, in this province, were under the jurisdiction of six *barons fossiers*; these were the barons of Ferrières, La Ferté, Fresnel, and Chaumont, and the abbots of Lyre, St. Wandrille, and St. Evroul. The barons of Ferrières were styled *premiers barons fossiers*, which shows that the forges they had charge of were esteemed the principal, or the most ancient." [H. de Formeville, *Les barons fossiers de Normandie*, in *Mem. Soc. Antiq. Norm.*, vol. xix, pp. 554-583.]

"The popular story that Henry de Ferrieres 'received his surname from holding the office of master of the farriers in the invading army' is therefore only the truth — a little distorted. Two of the main manors held by the family were Tutbury, co. Stafford, their chief seat and castle; Oakham, co. Rutland; and Lechlade, co. Gloucester. It is said 'a custom quite recently existed that a peer of the realm, the first time he passed through Oakham, should give a horseshoe to be nailed upon the castle gate: a toll or privilege dating no doubt from the time of the ancient lords of that town, *premiers barons fossiers* of Normandy.' " [G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. IV (1916), pp. 190-191 — footnotes.]

The name "Ferrers" in Latin — *de Ferrariis*; in English — "de Ferrars" or "Ferrers"; in French "de Ferrieres"; and the proper spelling — "de Ferrars." [*The Herald and Genealogist*, Nichols, Vol. VII, p. 206.]

GEN. I. Walcheline (Gualcheline — Walkeline — Wakeline) de Feriers (Ferrieres — Ferrariis), Lord of Ferrieres, St. Hilaire, in Normandy, was a Norman baron of great wealth and power, who with his son, Henry, came into England with William the Conqueror. Walkeline was slain in the civil wars which distracted Normandy during the minority of Duke William. He married, but the name of his wife is unknown, and had a son Henry de Ferrieres (Ferrers).

GEN. II. Henry de Ferrieres (Ferrers), Sire de Ferrieres and Chambrais, in Normandy, assumed the name from Ferriers, a small town of Gastinois in France, otherwise called "Ferrieres" from the iron mines with which that country abounded. This Henry de Ferrieres was the first of this eminent family that settled in England, and obtained from William the Conqueror a grant of Tutbury Castle, in the district of Burton-on-Trent, which was the chief seat of the Ferrers. He also obtained extensive possessions in other shires — 20 lordships in Berks, 5 in Essex, 3 in Wilts, 7 in Oxfordshire, 6 in Warwickshire, 2 in Lincolnshire, 2 in Buckinghamshire, 1 in Gloucestershire, 1 in Herefordshire, 3 in Hampshire, 3 in Nottinghamshire, 35 in Leicestershire, and 114 in Derbyshire; the castle of Tutbury where he resided, and 7 in Staffordshire.

He was one of the Commissioners appointed by the Conqueror to make the general

survey of England, recorded in Domesday Book, and was founder of a priory near Tutbury, about 1080, for Benedictine monks, which he liberally endowed, and where he was buried. A monument was made for him in this priory, inscription dated "An^o 1089 (2 W. Rufi)."

Henry de Ferrieres (Ferrers) married Bertha (or Berta), whose surname is unknown to us, and had, among their seven children, a son Robert de Ferrieres (Ferrers), of whom further.

GEN. III. Robert de Ferrieres (Ferrers), third son, succeeded to the greater part of his father's possessions in England, and who, having contributed, at the head of the Derbyshire men, to King Stephen's victory over King David of Scotland, at Northallerton (commonly called the Battle of the Standard) in August, 1138, was created by that monarch, Earl of Derby, shortly afterwards.

"The lands in Normandy were eventually inherited by Henry de Ferrieres, his nephew (son and heir of one of his brothers, Engenulf or William). Henry, who was living in 1136, held Oakham, co. Rutland, and Lechlade, co. Gloucester (a manor held by his grandfather Henry at the Domesday Survey). He was father of Walkelin, who was father of (1) Henry, Seigneur de Chambrais in 1202; (2) Hugh, of Lechlade, who d.s.p. in 1204; and (3) Isabel, died 1252, who married first, Roger de Mortemer (Mortimer) of Wigmore, died in 1214; and married second, Piers Fitz Herbert, died 1235. Isabel inherited Lechlade, and also Oakham, which her eldest brother, Henry, had lost at the time of the conquest of Normandy." [G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, Vol. IV (1916), p. 191, footnote "c".] SEE MORTIMER MANUSCRIPT.

Robert de Ferrieres (Ferrers), who died in 1139, had married Hawise de Vitry (Vitré), daughter of Andre, Seigneur de Vitry in Brittany, by Agnes, daughter of Robert, Count of Mortain. They were the parents of six children, among which was a son Robert, of whom further; and a daughter, Maud (or Matilda) de Ferrers, who married Bertram de Verdon, as his first wife, but she d.s.p. He married (2) Rohese, and left issue. SEE VERDON MANUSCRIPT.

GEN. IV. Robert de Ferrieres (Ferrers), son and heir, 2nd Earl of Derby, or Earl of Ferrieres, styled himself "Comes de Ferrariis et de Nottingham, Lord of Tutbury," etc. He succeeded to his father in 1139, and was living in 1141.

This nobleman was distinguished by his munificence to the Church, and founded the Abbeys of Merevale, co. Warwick, and Darley, near Derby, and was the virtual founder of the priory of Bredon, co. Leicester. He went, or proposed to go, on a pilgrimage to Santiago, and died before 1160. He was buried in the abbey of Merevale, wrapped in an oxhide, according to his own desire.

This Robert de Ferrieres (Ferrers) married Margaret Peveril (Peverel), daughter and heir of William Peveril (Peverel), the younger, of Nottingham, and they had a son William de Ferrers (Ferrieres), Earl of Derby.

GEN. V. William de Ferrers (Ferrieres), Earl of Derby, or Earl of Ferrieres, A CRUSADER, son and heir of Robert, was one of the adherents of the younger Henry on his rebellion in April, 1173, and sacked and burnt Nottingham in May or June, 1174. He made his submission to the King at Northampton, 31 July, 1174, surrendering his castles of Tutbury and Duffield. Tutbury Castle was one of those which the King caused to be demolished in December, 1175. This nobleman was also a liberal benefactor to the Church, and founded the priory of Woodham, commonly called Woodham-Ferrers, in Essex. The King took him, with other prisoners to France in August, 1174, and imprisoned them at Caen. He died on Crusade, at the siege of Acre in Palestine in 1190, before the 21st of October.

William de Ferrers (Ferrieres) married Sibyl (Sibilla) de Braiose (Braose), daughter of William de Braiose (Braose), Lord of Abergavenny, Bramber, and Brecknock, by Bertha

(heiress of Brecon and Over Gwent), sister and coheir of William de Hereford, and second daughter of Miles (de Gloucester), Earl of Hereford. Sibyl survived her husband many years and was perhaps living as late as 5 February, 1227/8, when there was of record a "Sibilla de Ferrariis", being then a widow. SEE BRAOSE MANUSCRIPT.

William and Sibyl (de Braose) de Ferrers had a son and heir, William de Ferrers (Ferrieres).

GEN. VI. William de Ferrers (Ferrieres), Earl of Derby, or Earl of Ferrieres, A CRUSADER, son and heir of William and Sibyl (de Braose) de Ferrers, had livery of his lands in 1190-1191. He was Sheriff of Notts. and Derby, for seven weeks, February-March, 1194, and about that time, before the King's return to England, he supported the Justiciar against John, Count of Mortain, and with the Earl of Chester, besieged Nottingham Castle.

He took part at Richard's second coronation, 17 April, being one of the four Earls who bore the canopy. After the King's death, he was at the Council of Northampton which declared for John as Richard's successor, and he was present at the coronation, 27 May, 1199. In June, following, the King restored and confirmed to him much land, and with his own hand girded him with the sword as an Earl, and gave him Higham and the park of that town, and Newbottle and Blisworth as his right of inheritance from William Peverel, his great-grandfather.

This William de Ferrers was present at the coronation of Henry III, 28 October, 1216, and on 30th October, the King granted him the castles of Peak and Bolsover, co. Derby, and on 16 January, 1216/7, the manor of Melbourne in that county, to hold till the King was fourteen years of age. He assisted the Regent to raise the siege of Lincoln Castle, 20 May, 1217, and with his brother-in-law, the Earl of Chester, commanded the royal forces which took and razed the castle of Montsorel.

In June, 1218, he went on a Crusade. He was Sheriff of co. Lancaster and Keeper of the honour of Lancaster, 30 December, 1223 to 2 January, 1227/8. He accompanied the King on the expedition to Brittany and Poitou, April to October, 1230, and on 19 January, 1230/1, he was given the custody of all the lands of the Normans in England which were of his fee. He was at the Council of London, February, 1231/2, and summoned for military service against the Scots, 15 May (1244) 28 Henry III, by writ directed "*W. de Ferrar' comiti Derebi.*" He had license to make his will 29 April, 1247, and died 22 September, 1247, having been long afflicted with the gout.

This William de Ferrers married Agnes (or Alice), Lady of Chartley, and Bugbrooke, married in 1192, third daughter and eventually coheir of Hugh de Meschines (surnamed Kevelioc), Earl of Chester, by Bertred (Bertrade), daughter of Simon de Montfort, Count of Evreux; and sister and coheiress of Ranulph (Randolf) de Meschines, Earl of Chester and Lincoln.

On 22 November, 1232, Agnes and her husband had livery of her purparty of her brother's lands, viz. of the castle and manor of Chartley, co. Stafford, the castle and vill of West Derby, co. Lancaster, with all the lands which Earl Ranulph had held between Ribble and Mersey, the vills of Bugbrooke, Northants, and Navenby, co. Lincoln, and on 12 September, 1233, they had assignment of the knights' fees, late of the said Earl, which had been apportioned to them.

As the widow of William, Agnes (de Meschines) de Ferrers, the King having taken her homage, had livery, 12 October, 1247, of her inheritance (above mentioned) in cos. Lincoln, Lancaster, and Stafford, including the castle of Chartley, and she died 2 November, 1247. SEE MESCHINES — EARLS OF CHESTER MANUSCRIPT.

William and Agnes (de Meschines) de Ferrers had two sons: William, of whom further; and Thomas de Ferrers (Ferrieres), who was the younger.



GEN. VII. William de Ferrieres or de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, son and heir of William and Agnes (or Alice) (de Meschines) de Ferrers, accompanied the King to France in April, 1230; was Constable of Bolsover Castle, 28 February, 1234/5 to 3 July, 1236. The King took his homage, and he had livery of Chartley Castle and the rest of his mother's lands 10 November, 1247. On 16 February, 1248/9, he was ordered to restore to Thomas, his brother, the castle and manor of Chartley, which Agnes (or Alice), Countess of Derby, their mother, had given to Thomas. This manor had belonged to Stephen de Beauchamp, and the Earl of Chester had purchased it from Stephen's sisters and coheirs in 1222 and 1225. In Trinity term 1262, Thomas was suing Margaret, the Earl's widow (2nd wife) for the manor of Chartley.

William de Ferrieres (Ferrers) was invested with the Earldom 2 February, 1247/8 at Westminster, and was present at the Parliament of London held in that month. On passing over a bridge at St. Neots, he was accidentally thrown from the litter which he habitually used — having been afflicted with gout from his youth — and sustained injuries from which he never recovered.

William de Ferrieres (de Ferrers) married (1st) before 14 May, 1219 (in her father's lifetime) Sibyl (Sibilla-Sibel) le Mareschal (Marshall), sister, and in her issue, coheiress of Walter, Earl of Pembroke, and daughter of William le Mareschal (Marshal), Earl of Pembroke, by Isabel, daughter and heiress of Richard de Clare, Earl of Pembroke. SEE MARE-SCHALL (MARSHAL) and DE CLARE MANUSCRIPTS.

William de Ferrieres (Ferrers) married (2nd) in or before 1238, Margaret, died shortly before 12 March, 1280/1, first daughter and coheir of Roger de Quincy (de Quency), died 1264, Earl of Winchester, by his first wife, Helen, first daughter and coheir of Alan de Galweye, Constable of Scotland; by whom he left issue, two sons and two daughters. He died at Evington near Leicester, the 24th or 28th, and was buried on the 31st of March, 1254 in Merevale Abbey.

The Arms of this William de Ferrieres, or de Ferrers, were: "Sable (or Azure), an escutcheon vairy Or and Gules, and an orle of 8 horse-shoes Argent." [*Planché's Roll*, No. 92; *St. George's Roll*, No. 70; *Camden's Roll*, No. 244. Cf. seal, *Egerton Charter*, No. 442.] "The Arms of the sires or barons of Ferrieres and Chambrais-descended from Henry de Ferrieres, who lost Oakham in 1205 — were: Gules, an escutcheon Ermine, and an orle of 8 horseshoes Or. [*Navarre, Armorial*, No. 160.] The similarity of these arms seems to discredit Planché's conjecture that the horseshoes in the arms of the 5th Earl were due to his marriage with a coheiress of the Earls Marshals. The 4th and 6th Earls bore Vairy, without addition." [Seals, *Wolley Charter*, 2, 1, and Addit. Charter, no. 20459. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, Vol. IV (1916), p. 196 — footnote "f".]

The first wife of William de Ferrers, Sibyl (le Mareschal) de Ferrers, was the mother of seven daughters, among them, one, Sibil (or Sibilla), of whom further.

GEN. VIII. Sibil (Sibilla) de Ferrars (Ferrers), daughter of William Ferrars, Earl of Derby (died 1254), married as her first husband, John de Veteripont (Vipount-Vespont), only son and heir of Robert and Idonea (Builly) de Veteripont. He was 2nd Lord of the honour of Appleby; Baron of Westmoreland; and Sheriff by inheritance. John died young, in 1242, after he had been, for twelve or fourteen years, Lord of Westmoreland.

Sibil (de Ferrers) de Veteripont married (2nd) Franco de Mohun (Francis de Bohune) of Medhurst. SEE VIPONT (VETERIPONT-VESPONT) MANUSCRIPT.

"The County Kildare, in the thirteenth century, became the inheritance of Sibilla, one of the daughters of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, by Isabella, daughter of 'Strongbow,' and granddaughter of Dermot MacMurrough, King of Leinster; and Sibilla, having married William Ferrars, Earl of Derby, he became, in right of his wife, Lord of Kildare;

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study and the objectives of the research. It also provides a brief overview of the methodology used in the study. The second part of the paper presents the results of the study and discusses the implications of the findings. The third part of the paper concludes the study and provides some final thoughts on the research.

The study was conducted using a qualitative research approach. The data was collected through interviews with participants who were selected through purposive sampling. The interviews were conducted using a semi-structured interview schedule. The data was then analyzed using thematic analysis.

The results of the study indicate that there are several factors that influence the outcomes of the study. These factors include the quality of the data, the reliability of the participants, and the effectiveness of the research methodology. The implications of the findings suggest that there is a need for further research in this area.

In conclusion, the study has provided valuable insights into the research area. The findings suggest that there is a need for further research in this area. The study has also identified some of the factors that influence the outcomes of the study.

which title passed (by intermarriage of his daughter Agnes) to William de Vesey, a nobleman of the de Veseys, Barons of Knapton in Yorkshire; and this William de Vesey was appointed by King Edward the First, Lord Justice of Ireland, and was Lord of Kildare and Rathangan." [*Irish Pedigrees*, by John O'Hart, New York 1915, Vol. I, p. 835.]

REFERENCES: *Dormant and Extinct Peerages* by Sir Bernard Burke, 1866, pp. 196, 197. *Burke's Extinct Peerage of England* by John Burke, Esq., 1831, pp. 192-194. *A Complete English Peerage* by Rev. Alexander Jacob, pub. London 1767, Vol. II, p. 347. G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. IV (1916), pp. 190-199. *Burke's Landed Gentry* by John Burke, Esq., London 1838, Vol. III, p. 127. *Dictionary of National Biography* (1921-1922), Vol. VI, pp. 1249-1250. *Erdeswick's Survey of Staffordshire*, a new edition by Rev. Thomas Harwood, D.D.F.S.A., London 1844, p. 523. For Early Descent — Dugdale: *Warwickshire*, first edition, p. 712.

התאחדות העובדים, תל אביב, 1948

SCROPE

SCROPE — BARONS SCROPE OF MASHAM AND UPSAL.

“Arms — Az., a bend, or, in chief, a label of three points, arg.

Crest — Out of a ducal coronet a crab.”

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 908.]

GEN. I. Sir William le Scrope of Bolton in Wensleydale, who was referred to in the Scrope and Grosvenor controversy in 1385, as the “best Knight of the whole county at jousts and tournaments.” He was bailiff of Richmondshire in 1294, and was knighted at the battle of Falkirk. He was of a family originally seated in the East Riding and North Lincolnshire.

Sir William le Scrope married Constance, daughter and heiress of Thomas, son of Gillo de Newsham, variously described as of Newsham-on-Tees, and of Newsham-on-Tyne. They were the parents of two sons: (1) Sir Henry le Scrope, eldest son, who adopted the profession of law, and was Chief Justice of the King’s Bench, 1317, and died in 1336. His son, Sir Richard le Scrope was first Baron Scrope of Bolton and Chancellor of England. He was the challenger in the Scrope and Grosvenor controversy in 1385, as to the right to bear for Arms — “Az. a bend or;” was summoned to Parliament in 1371, and died in 1403, leaving four sons. (2) Sir Geoffrey le Scrope, of whom further.

GEN. II. Sir Geoffrey le Scrope of Masham, ancestor of the Lords Scrope of Masham, was the younger son of Sir William le Scrope of Bolton, and a great landed proprietor in the reign of King Edward II (1307-1327). He obtained from that monarch a license to make a castle of his house at Clifton-upon-Yore (Ure), co. York, and had, at the same time, free warren in all his demesne lands at Clifton and Parnewick, in Yorkshire, and at Whalton in Northumberland.

Like his brother, Sir Geoffrey adopted the profession of law, and by 1316, he was King’s Serjeant, and called “valettus regis.” He was raised to the bench as a judge of the common pleas on 27 September, 1323, and promoted to the Chief-justiceship of the King’s bench (Lord Chief Justice of England) on 21 March, 1324, which he held many years except for a time in 1334-7, but was made Chief Justice again in 1338. He finally resigned the office in October of that year, on the outbreak of the French War. He was afterwards in the wars of Flanders, and attained the rank of banneret. In 1339-40, he appeared with the formal title of King’s Secretary to Edward III. In June of 1340, he went back to Flanders, took part in the siege of Tournay, and about Christmas died at Ghent. His body was carried to Coverham Abbey, to which he had given the church of Sadberge. Jervaulx and other monasteries had also experienced his liberality. Besides his Yorkshire and Northumberland estates, he left manors in five other counties. He bought Masham from the family of Wanton in 1329.

Sir Geoffrey was the more distinguished of the two notable brothers whose unusual fortune it was to found two great baronial families within the limits of a single Yorkshire dale. He was succeeded by his eldest son Henry.

Sir Geoffrey le Scrope married Ivetta or Rametta, daughter of William Ros (Rosse), of

Ingmanthorpe (Igmanthorpe), and widow of Sir John Ufflete, and they had eight children, the eldest son being Henry le Scrope, of whom further.

GEN. III. Sir Henry le Scrope, 1st Baron Scrope of Masham, eldest son, born circa 1315, won his spurs early at Halidon Hill, 19 July, 1333. He served in France and Scotland and was knighted at the siege of Berwick in 1333.

Just before his father's death in 1340, he fought at Sluys, and, after making the Scottish campaign of 1341, he accompanied Edward III to Brittany in the next year; after which he served in Ireland, and then accompanied the King to Flanders in 1345. He is said to have fought as a banneret both at Cressy, 26 August, 1346, and Neville's Cross, 17 October, 1346, and was present at the siege of Calais, 1346-7.

On November 25, 1350, he was summoned to parliament as Lord Scrope. The designation "of Masham" first appears when the representatives of the elder line came to sit in the House of Lords, no doubt for distinction. During the remainder of Edward III's reign, Henry le Scrope was either actively engaged in the wars, or as a diplomatist. He was Governor of Calais in 1360. He continued to attend parliament down to 1381, and, spending his last years in retirement, he died on 31 July, 1391, and was buried in York minster.

He increased the family estates both in and out of Yorkshire, where he acquired Upsal Castle, near Thirsk, the seat of a family of that name down to 1349, which gave a second territorial designation to some of his descendants. He was succeeded by his son Sir Stephen le Scrope.

This Sir Henry le Scrope married Joan, whose surname has not been recorded, and among their eight children was a daughter, Joan le Scrope.

GEN. IV. Joan le Scrope, daughter of Henry le Scrope, First Baron Scrope of Masham, married Henry, Lord Fitz Hugh, who succeeded his grandfather, Henry Fitz Hugh in 1356. He was second Baron Fitz Hugh of Ravensworth, and summoned to parliament 1377-1385, and died in 1386.

Henry was the son of Henry Fitz Hugh and his wife Joane (Fournays) Fitz Hugh, and had Masham conferred upon him by the King for life. Arms of the Fitz Hugh family were: "Azure, three chevrons interlaced or." [Burke: *Encyclopedia of Heraldry*. J. W. Clay: *Extinct Peerages of Northern England*, p. 72.] SEE FITZ HUGH MANUSCRIPT — Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families, Vol. I, pp. 398-400.

REFERENCES: *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, by Sir B. Burke, 1866, p. 482. Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England* by John Burke, Esq., 1831, pp. 474-475. Burke: *General Armory*, p. 908. L. Stephen and S. Lee: *The Dictionary of National Biography*, 1921-1922, Vol. XVII, pp. 1072-1073 and 1075-1077. Scrope's *History of Castle Combe*, 1852. J. W. Clay: *Extinct Peerages of Northern England*, p. 302.

ST. QUINTIN

ST. QUINTIN — BARON ST. QUINTIN.

“Arms — Or, three chevrons, gu., a chief barry of two, verry (Vairy).” [John Burke, Esq., p. 463.] Also given in Burke's *General Armory*, p. 890, as “Or, three chevronels gu. a chief vair.”

This family is said to have adopted its surname from the town of St. Quintin, the capital of Lower Picardy.

GEN. I. Sir Herbert de St. Quintin came into England with William the Conqueror, and obtained a grant of the manor of Skipsey and other lands in co. Notts. He was the father of Oliver St. Quintin.

GEN. II. Oliver de St. Quintin was the father of Sir Herbert St. Quintin, of whom further; and Sir Robert de St. Quintin, who, in the time of King Rufus (1087-1100), was one of the twelve knights who divided with Robert Fitz-Hamon certain lands in Wales, which they had won by conquest, and there he erected the castle of St. Quintin.

GEN. III. Sir Herbert St. Quintin, brother of Sir Robert de St. Quintin, Knt., was the father of Amatellus St. Quintin.

GEN. IV. Amatellus St. Quintin, who, in the reign of Richard I (1189-1199), was entitled Baron St. Quintin, was succeeded by his son Herbert St. Quintin.

GEN. V. Sir Herbert St. Quintin of Brandsburton, feudal Baron of St. Quintin, married Anne (or Agnes), sister and co-heir of Anselm d'Estoteville (Stutevill), and daughter of Roger d'Estoteville (Stutevill) of Harpham. Anne (or Agnes) outlived her husband, and gave the manor of Harpham in Yorkshire to Alexander, her fifth son, who is said to be the ancestor of the baronets of the name, viz.: the St. Quintins of Harpham, co. York.

The fourth son of the seven children of Sir Herbert and Anne (or Agnes) St. Quintin, was William St. Quintin.

GEN. VI. William St. Quintin, fourth son of Sir Herbert St. Quintin, carried on the line of the family. He married Beatrix, whose surname is not known, and they had a son Herbert St. Quintin.

GEN. VII. Herbert St. Quintin, Baron of St. Quintin, married Margery, daughter of Walter de Fauconberg, of Skelton; and they were the parents of a son Herbert St. Quintin.

GEN. VIII. Herbert St. Quintin, who married Anastasia, daughter of John, Lord Maltravers, died in the lifetime of his father, leaving a son, Herbert St. Quintin.

GEN. IX. Herbert St. Quintin, Baron of St. Quintin, married Lora, daughter of William, Lord Fauconberg, of Skelton, on the occasion of which marriage, a dispensation was obtained, owing to the near relationship of the parties. They had a son and heir Herbert St. Quintin.

GEN. X. Herbert St. Quintin was summoned to parliament as Baron St. Quintin, by King Edward I, 8 June, 1294. This Herbert St. Quintin was of Brandesburton in Holderness. He married Margery, sister of Gerard de Lisle, and daughter and co-heir of Warine de Lisle.

Herbert and Margery (de Lisle) St. Quintin left issue two daughters only: Lora St. Quintin, of whom further; and Elizabeth St. Quintin, d.s.p., who is called by one account, wife of John, Lord Grey of Rotherfield; and is stated by Banks, on the authority of an ancient record in the Tower of London, to have married John Marmion.

GEN. XI. Lora St. Quintin, died about 1369, daughter and coheir (and eventually sole heir) of Herbert St. Quintin of Brandesburton in Holderness, married (1st) Thomas, son of William de Poole; (2nd) John Clinton; and (3rd) Sir Robert de Grey (Marmion) of Rotherfield, Knt., who died about 1367.

Sir Robert de Grey took the name of Marmion, and was the son of John de Grey of Rotherfield and his second wife Avice, daughter and coheir of John, Lord Marmion. SEE GREY OF ROTHERFIELD MANUSCRIPT and MARMION MANUSCRIPT.

Sir Robert and Lora (St. Quintin) de Grey (Marmion) had an only daughter, Elizabeth de Grey (Marmion).

GEN. XII. Elizabeth de Grey (Marmion), born about 1363, died Dec. 12, 1427, will dated September 24, 1427 and December 10, 1427, buried at Jervaulx, was the only daughter and heiress of Sir Robert de Grey (who took the name of Marmion) and his wife, Lora (St. Quintin) de Grey (Marmion). Elizabeth married Henry, Lord Fitz Hugh of Ravensworth in Richmondshire, born about 1358, KNIGHT OF THE GARTER AND CRUSADER, died January 11, 1424-25.

On the coronation of Henry V, Henry, Lord Fitz Hugh was appointed Constable of England and made several trips to Jerusalem and Cairo. With the help of the knights of Rhodes, he built a fortress there called St. Peter's Castle. He was the son of Henry Fitz Hugh and his wife Joane (Scrope) Fitz Hugh. SEE FITZ HUGH MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 398-400.

REFERENCES: *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, Sir B. Burke (1866), pp. 469-470. *Burke's Extinct Peerage of England* by John Burke, Esq., 1831, pp. 462-463. *The Genealogist*, New Series, edited by H. W. Forsyth Harwood, Vol. XXVII (1911), pp. 85-86.

GANT

GANT — GHENT — GAUNT — BARONS GANT — EARLS OF LINCOLN.

"Arms — Barry of six, or. and az. a bend gules."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 386.]

The surname de Gant or Gaunt, originated from the old name of the present Ghent in Flanders.

GEN. I. Baldwin VI, Count of Flanders and Artois, known as "Baldwin of Mons," was the son of Baldwin V and Adela of France. Baldwin VI's sister, Maud, married William the Conqueror, and Baldwin VI married Richildis or Richilde, heiress of Reginar V (Rainier), Count of Hainault. They were the parents of a son, Gilbert de Gant (Ghent — Gaunt).

GEN. II. Gilbert de Gant (Ghent — Gaunt), Baron of Folkingham, was the first to assume the name "De Gant," youngest son; accompanied his uncle, William the Conqueror into England, and participating in the triumph of Hastings, obtained a grant of the lands of a Danish proprietor named Tour.

At the general survey, he was possessed of manors in Berks, Oxford, Yorkshire, Cambridgeshire, Buckinghamshire, Huntingdonshire, Northamptonshire, Rutland, Leicestershire, Warwickshire, Nottinghamshire and Lincolnshire, in all 173 lordships, of which Folkingham was one, and his seat as the head of his Barony. He was in York in 1069. He restored Bardney Abbey, in the county of Lincoln, and died in the reign of William Rufus (1087-1100). This abbey had been utterly destroyed many years before by the Pagan Danes, Inquar and Hubba.

This Gilbert de Gant married Alice de Montfort, daughter of Hugh de Montfort, a great Baron of his time, and his second wife, whose name is not recorded. SEE MONTFORT MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 410-413.

Gilbert de Gant was succeeded by his son Walter de Gant. They also had, among their five children, a daughter Emma de Gant, of whom further; and a son Olim Gant, or Hugh de Montfort, who, on account of his mother being so great an heiress assumed the name of Montfort, inherited all the possessions of his grandfather, Hugh de Montfort, and was called "Hugh the Fourth." Olim Gant, or Hugh de Montfort, married Adefline, daughter of Robert Beaumont (or Bellomont), Earl of Mellent. SEE BEAUMONT AND MONTFORT MANUSCRIPTS — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 410-413.

GEN. III. Emma (Emme) de Gant (Ghent), daughter of Gilbert and Alice (de Montfort) de Gant, married Alan de Percy (Perci), called "The Great," 2nd Baron de Percy, son of William and Emma (de Port) de Percy (Perci). Alan was born about 1069, died in 1120, and was buried at Whitby Abbey, beside the heart of his father. SEE FIRST PERCY LINE.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, John Burke, Esq., pub. 1831, p. 217. Sir Wm. Dugdale: *Baronage of England*, pub. London, 1675, Vol. I, p. 400. George Baker: *History of the County of Northampton*, Vol. I, p. 440. G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. VII, p. 672, and Vol. X, pp. 437-439. *The Americana*, The American Historical Society, Inc., New York, Vol. XXXII (3rd Quarter, 1938), pp. 543-544. *Collins' Peerage of England*, by Sir Egerton Brydges, K. J. (London 1812), Vol. III, p. 592 and Vol. VII, p. 367.

BRUS

BRUS—BRUIS—BRUCE—LORDS OF SKELTON AND LORDS OF ANNANDALE.

Pedigree of the illustrious and noble family of Bruce, from the year 721.

"Arms — Bruce (Skelton, Yorkshire). Argent, a lion rampant, azure." [Burke: *General Armory*, p. 137.]

"Bruce — Baron Bruce of Annandale — Or. a satire and chief, Gules." [Burke: *Extinct Peerage*, p. 85.]

"The name of Brus, or Bruis, appears to have been taken originally from the castle of Bruis, near Valognes, in the diocese of Coutance in Normandy. In old documents, deeds, histories, genealogies, parliamentary rolls, etc., it will be found to assume a great variety of orthography — Brus — Braose — de Brus — Breos — Broosa — de Braosa — de Brawse — de Bruse — Braiosa — Brewis — Bruis — Braos — Braose — Breuse — Breosa — Brewes — Breyosa — Bruys — Brews — Breuhosa — Breouse — Brewose — Brewosa — Breous — Braus — Breause and Brehuse; and in parts of France, and Normandy Brueys — Brueix — Brueis — Brues — Bruex — Brois — Briouze." [*The History and Antiquities of Cleveland* by John Walker Ord, pub. London, 1846, pp. 246-247.]

"The name is most certainly territorial, and is most probably derived from the lands and castle of Brix or Bruis, of which a few remains in the shape of vaults and foundations, can still (1921-1922) be traced between Cherbourg and Vallonges." [*Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. III, p. 114.]

"The name is derived from Bruis, now Brix, arrondissement of Valognes." [G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. II (1912), p. 358.]

GEN. I. Thebotaw, Duke of Sleswick and Stormarch, was living A. D. 721. He married Gundella, daughter of Vitellan, Lord of Bellansted &c., in Germany. A son was Euslin or Ouslin.

GEN. II. Euslin, or Ouslin, a Dane, surnamed Ghimrice, married Asda, daughter of Ragenwald, son of Olarius, King of Norway, and they were the parents of: 1. Ragnvald I (Regenwald), "the Wise," of whom further; 2. Sigurd, to whom his brother Regenwald gave the islands of Orkney and Shetland in 875, and died circa 892; 3. Swanhilda married King Harald Haarfagri.

GEN. III. Ragnvald I (Regenwald) "the Wise," a Danish Earl, called the Mörejarl, was made Jarl (Earl) of North and South Möre and of Raumsdal in Norway by King Harald Haarfagri after his victory of Solskiel circa 869 over Hunthiof, King of Möre, and Nokve, King of Raumsdal.

G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. X (1945), Appendix A, gives his descent thusly: "Ragnvald I the Wise, son of Eystein Glumra, Jarl of the Uplanders in Norway, grandson of Ivar, son of Halfdan the Old."

In 874, King Harald made an expedition to the Nordreys (Orkney and Shetland) to enforce his authority over those who had fled thither in order to escape from it in Norway. Either during this expedition or previously at the battle of Hafrsfiord circa 872, Ivar, the

eldest son of Ragnvald, was killed, and the King gave the Orkneys and Shetlands to Ragnvald as compensation. He died circa 894.

Ragnvald I married (1st) Groe, daughter of Unemund, Count of Feoden. This Ragnvald (Regenwald) married (2nd) Ragnhild (Hilder), daughter of Hrolf (Harolft) Nefia (Nesio), and had three sons: Ivar; Rolf the Granger (or Rollo), afterwards 1st Duke of Normandy and progenitor of the Dukes of Normandy, who was killed in 925; and Thori, the Silent, who succeeded to his father as Jarl of Möre.

Ragnvald I, and his first wife, Groe, were the parents of: 1. Einar I (Eynor), of whom further; 2. Hallad, Earl of Orkney; and 3. Hrollaug, an unwarlike man who settled in Iceland, and left issue.

GEN. IV. Einar I (Eynor), Earl of the Orkneys, was surnamed Turf-Einar (Turff Eynor), because he introduced the use of turf as fuel among his islanders. He went to Shetland to gather a force, and thence south to the Orkneys, which had been occupied by the Danish pirates, Thori Tree-beard and Kalf Skurfa, both of whom he killed circa 894. Halfdan Haaleg, King Harald Haarfagri's son, unexpectedly raided Orkney in 894, and Turf-Einar fled, but returned, surprised Halfdan, defeated him, and next day captured him and cut a "spread-eagle" or "erne" upon his back to avenge Jarl Ragnvald. King Harald came with a fleet to the Orkneys, circa 895, and collected a fine of 60 marks of gold from Jarl Turf-Einar for the slaughter of his son. The name of his wife is not recorded.

Turf-Einar ruled over the Orkneys for a long time, and at his death, left three sons, Arnkel, Erlend I and Thorfinn, who succeeded as co-Jarls of Orkney.

GEN. V. Thorfinn I (Torfin) Hausakliffer (Skull-cleaver), Jarl (Earl) of the Orkneys and Shetland Isles, became sole Jarl of Orkney in 954, and again in 955 until 976. He seems to have died soon after that date, a natural death, and was possibly buried in the Howe of Hoxa.

Thorfinn I married Grelod (Gailcota) in 941 [*Scot's Peerage*, Vol. II, p. 314]; daughter of Dungad or Duncan, Mormaer (Earl) of Caithness, by Groa, daughter of Thorstein the Red, and his wife, Thorida, daughter of Eyvind Austmann, the Easterling, by Rafertach, daughter of Cearbhall MacDunghal, King of Ossory 842 to 888, and King of Dublin 873 to 888. [Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, Vol. X (1945), Appendix A, p. 6, footnote "e".]

Thorfinn I and Grelod had issue five sons: Arnfinn; Havard; Hlodve, of whom further; Liot; and Skuli, all of whom ruled in succession, each as sole Jarl.

GEN. VI. Hlodve (Lother), Jarl (Earl) of the Orkneys, succeeded his brother Liot, who d.s.p., as his elder and only surviving brother. Hlodve died circa 988, and was buried at Hofn in Caithness.

He married Audna, Edna or Ethne, daughter of "Kiarval, the Irish King," as given by Cokayne, who states "Kiarval has not been identified." John Walker Ord, in *The History and Antiquities of Cleveland* (pub. 1846), lists this Earl as "Lother," and his wife as "Alfrica, daughter of Samerlad, Prince of Argyle and Thane of the Isles."

Hlodve and Audna left one son and two daughters. He was succeeded by this only recorded son, Sigurd II Digri, as Jarl of Orkney and Caithness.

GEN. VII. Sigurd II Digri (Sygurt), Jarl (Earl) of Orkney and Caithness, was surnamed "the Corpulent" or "Sigurd the Stout." In the winter of 988-89 he went from Hrossey (Pomona or mainland of Orkney) to Caithness in order to fight Earl Hundi and Earl Melsnati, and he defeated them at Dungalspeak. Before 995 Sigurd defeated "Findlaech, the Earl of the Scots" at the second battle of Skidmoor in Caithness. At this time, in addition to Orkney, Shetland and Caithness, he had in Scotland, Ross and Moray, Sutherland and the Dales.

In 995, Sigurd and the Orkneymen accepted baptism. Sigurd landed at Dublin on

Palm Wednesday, 21 April, 1014, and was killed at the battle of Clontarf on Good Friday, 23 April, 1014.

Sigurd II Digri had three sons, Somerled, Brusi and Einar Rangmund (Wrymouth), by an unnamed mother or mothers.

Sigurd II Digri married (2nd), probably in or after 1005, a daughter of Malcolm II, King of the Scots, by whom he had a fourth son, Thorfinn, who was born circa 1009.

GEN. VIII. Brusi (Brusce), Jarl (Earl) of Orkney and Caithness in 1014, was a mild and very peaceable man, wise, eloquent and popular. He went to Norway with his son Ragnvald (born 1011) to appeal to King St. Olaf (1015-1028), and became his man for his inherited lands in Orkney, in the Spring of 1021. Brusi died circa 1030, in the days of Cnut the Powerful, a little after the fall of King St. Olaf, between 31 August, 1030 and 12 November, 1035.

By his wife Ostrida, daughter of Reganald, Earl of Gothland and Vigin, he left a son Ragnvald II.

GEN. IX. Ragnvald (Regenwald) II, Brusisson, born 1011, was Jarl (Earl) of two-thirds of Orkney, in the Autumn of 1038. He was taken by his father to Norway in the Spring of 1021, and left as a hostage with St. Olaf, attended him into exile at Novgorod, returned with him to Norway, and was defeated with him at the battle of Sticklestad 29 July, 1030. Jarl Ragnvald was killed by Thorfinn's Chief Minister, Thorkel Fosterer, in December, 1046.

Ragnvald (Regenwald) II, Brusisson, married Arlogia, daughter of Waldamar, Duke of Russia.

It is stated in the old tales of Orkney that "Ragnvald was taller and stronger than any man; he was the fairest, too, of men, in his face, and a most gifted man both in mind and body." He left by his wife Arlogia, two sons: 1. Robert de Brusce, of whom further; and 2. Waldamer, from whom the Lords Mordi in Russia are descended.

GEN. X. Robert de Brusce built the castle of "La Brusce" in Normandy, and was Counsellor to Robert, Duke of Normandy. He married Emma, daughter of Allan, Earl of Bretagne, and they had a son, Robert de Bruce.

GEN. XI. Robert de Bruce I (Brusce — Brus or Bruis), a noble Knight of Normandy, was the first of this family of heroes and patriots who landed in England with the Conqueror in 1066. He was a person of such note and valour, and so much confided in by William, Duke of Normandy, that after his victory over Harold, King of England, he sent him to subdue the northern parts of this realm; which having successfully performed, he was rewarded with no less than forty-three lordships in the East and West Ridings of Yorkshire, and fifty-one in the North Riding of that county, upwards of 40,000 acres of land, where the manor and castle of Skelton in Cleveland, Yorkshire, was the capital of his barony. This was not far from Whitby, the seat of the elder English branch of the Bruces, after the younger branch migrated to Scotland and became Lords of Annandale.

This Robert de Bruce I likewise obtained by conquest, and other ways, Hert and Hertness in the bishopric of Durham. He died about the year 1094.

Robert de Bruce I married Agnes, daughter of Waltheg, Earl of St. Clair, and they had William de Bruce (Brus), the first Prior of Gisburne (Guisborough), which priory was founded by his brother, Robert. William died 3 August, 1145, and was buried in the said priory. They also had a son, Sir Robert de Bruce II, of whom further.

GEN. XII. Sir Robert de Bruce II (Brus-Bruis), second Lord of Skelton, born circa 1061, son of Robert I, was a man of great worth and honor, who contracted a great friendship with David I, King of Scotland, while that monarch resided in England.

This Robert accompanied King David into Scotland, and was accounted one of his

nobles and subjects, as is evident from the register of the bishopric of Glasgow, and it is equally evident from sundry documents that he received from David I, a grant of the lordship of Annandale, then called Strath Annent, by a charter, circa 1124, which contained all the lands from the bounds of Dunegal and Strathnith (Nithsdale), to the lands of Ranulph de Meschines, Earl of Chester, and Lord of Cumberland, and embraced the largest part of the county of Dumfries.

Like David, a benefactor of the church, Robert de Bruce founded a monastery of canons regular at Gisburn (Guisborough) in Cleveland, with the consent of his wife Agnes, and Adam, his eldest son. The church of Middleburgh, with certain lands attached to it, was given by him to the monks of Whitby as a cell of Gisburne, and his manors of Appleton and Hornby were given to the monks of St. Mary at York.

Along with Bernard de Baliol of Barnard Castle, he tried to make terms between David and the English barons before the battle of the Standard in 1138; but failing in this attempt, he renounced his Scotch fief of Annandale, and notwithstanding his affection for David, fought with zeal on the English side of Stephen.

Sir Robert died 5 May, 1141, aged 80 years, and was buried in the abbey of Gisburne (Guisborough). He married Agnes, an English Lady, daughter of Fulco Paynell (Fulk de Paganell), a great Baron of Carlton. Agnes brought to her husband the manor of Carleton, and was buried with her husband in Gisburne (Guisborough) Priory. The issue of this marriage was Adam de Brus (Bruce) I, eldest son, Lord of Skelton; and Robert de Brus (Bruce) III, second son, and so called Le Meschin, or the Cadet, was the founder of the Scottish branch of this family. He held the Annandale fief, with Lochmaben as its chief messuage, for the service of a hundred knights during the reigns of David I, Malcolm IV, and William the Lion, who confirmed it by a charter in 1166. He laid aside his paternal arms, and carried those of Annandale. He died after 1189, and was succeeded by his son, Robert de Brus IV. This Robert de Brus (Bruce) III married Agnes, daughter and heiress of De Annan, Lord of Annandale in Scotland.

GEN. XIII. Adam de Brus (Bruce) I, eldest son and heir of Sir Robert de Brus II, was third Lord of Skelton, and succeeded to his father in most of his estates of Skelton, and his other English lands, which continued in the family until 1271.

He behaved with great valour in the battle near North Alverton against the King of Scotland. He founded the priory of Hoton in Yorkshire, and he and his wife dedicated the church of Thorp to the cathedral of York, and he was a benefactor to other religious houses. He died March 20, 1162, and was buried at Gisburne (Guisborough) Priory.

Adam de Brus I married Ivetta, daughter of William de Arches, Lord of Thorp Arch, etc., and widow of King de Flamville, and they were the parents of an only son, Adam de Brus II.

GEN. XIV. Adam de Brus II, 4th Lord of Skelton, in Cleveland, Yorkshire, etc., only son of Adam de Brus I, sat in parliament in the reign of King Henry II. He died in July 1185, and was buried at Gisburne (Guisborough) Priory.

He married Joane (Joanna), daughter of the Earl of Chester, and they had a son Peter de Brus, 5th Lord of Skelton, who succeeded to his father, and died January 27, 1211, or as given by some authors as February, 1218, and was buried in Gisburne (Guisborough) Priory. Peter de Brus married Agnes, sister to William le Gros, Earl of Albe-marle, and widow of William de Romara, Earl of Lincoln, by whom he left issue.

Adam de Brus II and his wife Joane (Joanna) also had a daughter, Isabel de Brus, of whom further.

GEN. XV. Isabel de Brus, daughter of Adam de Brus, Lord of Skelton, and his wife Joane, married Sir Henry de Percy of Sussex, born circa 1160, died before Michaelmas,

1198; ancestor to the Earls of Northumberland; son of Josceline or Joscelyn de Louvain, and his wife, Agnes de Perci (Percy). SEE THE FIRST DE PERCY LINE, *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. II, pp. 564-571.

REFERENCES: Burke's *Extinct Peerage of England*, John Burke, Esq., 1831, pp. 84, 85. John Walker Ord: *The History and Antiquities of Cleveland*, pub. London 1846, p. 198, Chart, and pp. 245-248. Rev. William Betham: *Betham's Baronetage*, Vol. V, pp. 45, 48, Appendix. L. Stephen and S. Lee, Editors: *The Dictionary of National Biography*, pub. 1921-1922, Vol. III, pp. 114-129; Vol. XII, pp. 843-844. Sir Egerton Brydges, K. J.: *Collins' Peerage of England*, pub. 1812, Vol. V, pp. 107-110. Wm. Dugdale: *The Baronage of England*, Vol. I, pp. 447-449. G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. II (1912), pp. 358-360; Vol. X (1945), Appendix A. William Playfair, Esq.: *British Family Antiquity*, Vol. I, pp. 533-539. Sir James Balfour Paul, Editor: *The Scots Peerage*, Edinburgh 1905, Vol. II, pp. 428-437. A. H. Dunbar: *Scottish Kings*, pp. 4-7. R. Rowland: *History of the Kings of Scotland*, p. 62. *The Americana*, pub. by The American Historical Co., Inc., Vol. XXXV, 1st Quarter 1941, p. 216.



GREY

GREY (GRAY) FAMILY

From whom the Barons Grey of Codnor, and the Barons Grey of Rotherfield descend.

According to *The Complete Peerage*, by G. E. Cokayne, Vol. VI (1926), page 133, "Many attempts in many generations have been made to deal with the earlier ancestry of the great house of Grey;" and in the *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, Vol. V, Fifth Series, edited by A. W. Hughes Clarke, page 159, and Chart on page 164, this note is given: "The early history of this family, which at a somewhat later date became one of the most illustrious in England, with its different branches holding various mediaeval peerages, is involved in much obscurity and doubt," etc. "There can be no doubt that the family derived its name from Graye-sur-Mer in the canton of Ryes in the arrondissement of Bayeux, and that at the time of the Conquest they occupied a position of some importance among the families of the Bassin."

The Rev. Alexander Jacob in his *A Complete English Peerage*, London, 1766, Vol. I, p. 439, states: "Dugdale [William Dugdale: *The Baronage of England*] who seldom ventures to tread upon uncertain ground, goes no further back with this noble family than to the time of Richard I, and we are wholly indebted to a French antiquarian (Francis de Belleforest), whose authority is unquestionable, for carrying the line still higher, even before the Conquest."

The following early history of the Grey (Gray) family is as given by Mr. Belleforest, with some notes added from the *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*.

GEN. I. Rollo, or Fulbert, was Chamberlain to Robert, Duke of Normandy, received of him the castle and honour of Croy, in Picardy, and was thenceforward called "Rollo de Croy." He had a grant of the house and castle of Grey in Picardy, from whence his posterity assumed their surname, written "de Grey."

The name of his wife is not recorded. A son was John, Lord de Croy, or de Gray.

GEN. II. John, Lord de Croy, afterwards was called "de Gray," so that the ancient family name was undoubtedly taken from the castle in their possession.

He married Adela, daughter and coheir of William Fitz-Osbert, of Danish extraction, and they were the parents of a son, Sir Arnold de Grey.

GEN. III. Sir Arnold de Grey, Lord of Walter-Eaton, Stoke, and Rotherfield, in the county of Oxford, died 10th of William Rufus (1097).

He married Joan, daughter and heir of James Lord Ponte de l'Arche (de Pontdelarche), and their eldest son was Anchitel de Grey.

GEN. IV. Anchitel (Anschetil) de Grey, eldest son, from Gray-sur-mer, in Calvados, who, when the general survey was taken, 20th of William the Conqueror (1087), in the lifetime of his father, was found possessed of a large property in the counties of Oxford and Berks. He held Rotherfield, Widellie, and lands in Burton, Radeford and Cornwell in Oxon in 1086.

The name of his wife is not given, but they left a son, Richard de Grey.

GEN. V. Richard de Grey gave lands in Cornewell, Widelie and Dorneford to Eynsham Abbey, near Oxford, prior to 25 December, 1109.

He married Mabilia, whose surname is not known, and they had three sons: (1) Anchetil de Grey, the eldest, of whom further; (2) William de Grey, of whom nothing is known, but that he was witness to several charters, 1130-1140; and (3) a son, who took upon him the habit of a monk in the Monastery of Eynsham, in the county of Oxford, 10th Henry I (1110).

GEN. VI. Anchetil de Grey, eldest son of Richard and Mabilia de Grey, was the first husband of Eva Redvers, who continued the line. Anchetil de Grey witnessed a charter 1130-1140, and gave lands in Stanlac to the Eynsham Monks 1150-1160.

He married Eva, died about 1242, daughter and heir of Baldwyn de Redvers, Earl of Devon; who survived her husband and married (2nd) Ralph de Murdac, Lord of Brochton and Burton, in Oxfordshire, who died between 1194 and 1198. Eva married (3rd) Andrew de Beauchamp and left issue by him.

Anchetil and Eva (Redvers) de Grey had issue two sons, both said to be of the same name — "John de Grey." John de Grey, the elder son, continues our line; and John de Grey, the younger son, was Justiciar of Ireland; consecrated Bishop of Norwich 24 September, 1200, and elected Archbishop of Canterbury, 1206, but the Pope influenced the monks in their choice of Stephen Langton, a Cardinal at Rome, to that See, by which means the former election became void, notwithstanding the King strongly opposed the Papal nomination. He died in 1214.

GEN. VII. John de Grey, the elder son of Anchetil and Eva (de Redvers) de Grey, had by his wife Hawise, whose surname is not given, five children: (1) Sir Robert de Grey, GEN. VIII-a, of whom further; eldest son of John de Grey and his wife Hawise, was ancestor to the Barons Grey of Rotherfield. SEE GREY OF ROTHERFIELD MANUSCRIPT. (2) Walter de Grey, second son of John de Grey and Hawise, his wife, was constituted Lord Chancellor, 1206, promoted to the See of Litchfield 1210, Archbishop of York 1217; died 1st May, 1255 at the Episcopal Palace at Fulham, and was buried at St. Peter's Church, York. (3) Henry de Grey, third son, of whom further, GEN. VIII. (4) Eva de Grey married to William Britton. (5) Agnes de Grey married to..... Doyley of Stoke Doyley in Northamptonshire.

COATS OF ARMS.

GREY — BARONS GREY OF CODNOR IN THE COUNTY OF DERBY.

"Arms: Barry of six, ar. and az. in Chief three torteaux."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 427.]

GREY — BARONS GREY OF ROTHERFIELD IN THE COUNTY OF OXFORD.

"Arms: Same as Grey of Codnor — Barry of six, ar. and az., in Chief three torteaux; with a bend gu."

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 428.]

GEN. VIII. Henry de Grey, 1st Baron Grey of Codnor, third son of John de Grey and his wife Hawise; upon whom King Richard I, in 1195, conferred the manor of Turroc (Thurrock) in county of Essex, afterwards called Thurrock-Grey, and confirmed by King

John. He also had a grant of the manor of Grimston, co. Nottingham, and shared in the inheritance of Robert Bardolf's lands through right of his wife.

Henry de Grey, died 1219, having married Iseude (Isolda) Bardolf, who died before 18 June, 1246, daughter of Hugh Bardolf by his wife Isabel; and one of the five sisters and coheirs of Robert Bardolf, of Great Carlton, co. Lincoln, Hoo, Kent, and Grimston, Nottinghamshire, who was a minister of thirty churches.

Iseude (Isolda) (Bardolf) de Grey married (2nd) Reynold de Meudre.

Henry and Iseude (Isolda) (Bardolf) de Grey were the parents of four known children: (1) Sir Richard de Grey, of whom further; (2) John de Grey, ancestor of Greys of Shirland and Wilton, and of Greys of Ruthin; (3) William de Grey, ancestor of the Greys of Sandiacre, co. Derby; (4) Henry de Grey, mentioned as "living" in 1222.

GEN. IX. Sir Richard de Grey, a BARONIAL LEADER, of Grays Thurrock, Essex; Aylesford and Hoo, Kent, oldest son, was second Baron Grey of Codnor, co. Derby. He and his brother John, were employed in Guernsey and Jersey in 1226, and they were wardens thereof. He was Sheriff of Essex and Herts in 1239, in which year he had a grant of free warren in Thurrock, and a market and fair there 2 February, 1239, and he was summoned for military service 15 June, 1242. Sir Richard was steward of Gascony before 2 May, 1248, and again in 1253, and in 1254 was Warden of the Channel Islands.

In 1252 he became a CRUSADER; was of the King's Council in 1255, but took a prominent part on the side of the Barons in the events of 1258 and after. He was one of the Commissioners who ratified the treaty between England and France at London in July, 1259. He was again summoned for military service in 1257/8, 1260, 1261, 1263; and in 1263, Dover Castle, of which he was Keeper, surrendered to the Barons.

Sir Richard de Grey married in or before 1223, Lucy (Lucia) de Humez (Humes), daughter and heiress of John de Humez (Humes) of Leicestershire, one of the rebellious Barons. He and his wife Lucy had seisin of lands in Norfolk, which had belonged to her father. Sir Richard also had land in Ketton, Rutland, and in 1240, he and his wife quit-claimed for themselves, and the heirs of Lucy, land in Mildenhall, to the Abbot of St. Edmund. He died before 8 September, 1271.

Sir Richard and his wife, Lucy (Humez) de Grey, were the parents of: (1) Sir John de Grey, of whom further; (2) Walter de Grey; (3) Agnes de Grey married to Sir William Fitz-William; and (4) Isabel de Grey married William, son of Henry de Fauconberg.

GEN. X. Sir John de Grey of Grays Thurrock, Essex; Aylesford and Hoo, Kent, third Baron Grey of Codnor, co. Derby, succeeded to his father, and as "John, son of Richard de Gray," he had a grant of wine 20 May, 1244, with William de Huntercombe, for their feast, they being about to receive their arms at Whitsuntide.

He was associated with his father in the events of 1263, etc., and died before 5 January, 1271/2. [*Cal. Inq. p.m.*, Hen. III, No. 810. *Inqs.*, cos. York, Nottingham, Norfolk, Essex, Kent and Derby.]

This Sir John de Grey married Lucy, daughter of Sir Reginald (Reynold) de Mohun of Dunster, Somerset; by Hawise, daughter and heir of William Fleming. A son was Sir Henry de Grey of Codnor, co. Derby.

GEN. XI. Sir Henry de Grey, of Codnor, co. Derby, Grays Thurrock, Essex, Aylesford and Hoo, Kent, etc., was born circa 1254, son and heir of Sir John de Grey of the same. He was a minor of either fourteen or seventeen years of age when his father died, and was summoned for military service in 1287, 1294-1298, and 1295-1297. He was summoned to Parliament from 6 February, 1298/9 to 16 August, 1308, by writs directed "Henrico de Grey," whereby he is held to have become Lord Grey.

He was present at the siege of Carlaverock, in 1300, and his seal is appended to the

Barons' letter to the Pope, 12 February, 1300/1. He was in French and Scottish Wars, in the latter, one of the immediate retinue of Prince Edward.

Sir Henry de Grey married (1st) Lady Eleanor (Alianore) de Courtenay, who died before 1301, daughter of Sir Hugh de Courtenay, by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Hugh le Despenser, Lord le Despenser, and sister of Hugh de Courtenay, afterwards the 1st Earl of Devon of that name. SEE COURTENAY MANUSCRIPT.

Sir Henry married (2nd) before 6 June, 1301, Joan, widow of Sir Ralph de Cromwell; and died in September, 1308. By his will, dated 9 September, 1308, and proved 16 and 19 September, and 15 and 22 October, 1309, he desired burial in the Carmelite Friars at Aylesford in Kent. [*Inqs.*, Notts, co. Derby, Essex, Kent, Norfolk and co. Leicester — *Chan. Inq. p.m.*, 2 Edw. II, 8/20.]

By his first wife, Eleanor, Sir Henry had two sons: Nicholas de Grey of Rydale, co. York; and Sir Richard de Grey, of whom further.

GEN. XII. Sir Richard de Grey, Lord Grey of Codnor, son and heir of Sir Henry de Grey of Codnor, and his first wife, Lady Eleanor Courtenay, was born about 1281 or 1282. [*Inq. p.m.* on his father, where his age varies from 26 to 27.] [Some genealogists have given his birth date as early as 1278.]

The King took his homage and he had livery of his father's lands 29 October, 1308. He was summoned to Parliament from 4 March, 1308/9 to 23 February, 1334/5 by writs directed "Ricardo de Grey," and had the usual summonses for military service, and served in the wars of Scotland 1311, 1314, 1319-1320.

He was Steward of Gascony in 1324, and on 14 December, 1325 was Constable of Nottingham Castle. In 1327, he was on service to the Marches of Scotland, and was summoned for the Scottish War in 1334, but was excused on the grounds of sickness. He died shortly before 10 March, 1334/5.

This Sir Richard de Grey married Joan (Johanna) Fitz-Payne, who survived her husband, daughter of Sir Robert Fitz-Payne by Isabel, daughter of Sir John de Clifford of Frampton-on-Severn, co. Gloucester, and sister and coheir of Sir Richard de Clifford of the same. SEE FITZ-PAYNE MANUSCRIPT.

Sir Richard and Joan (Johanna) (Fitz-Payne) de Grey were the parents of: (1) Gilbert de Grey; (2) Henry de Grey; (3) Robert de Grey of Cherlton-Grey, co. Somerset, who became Fitz Payn and on him was settled Fitz-Payne property, with remainder to his brother Gilbert de Grey. Robert left an only daughter, Isabel, married Richard Lord Poynings; (4) John de Grey, born 1305/6, 3rd Baron (sixth by tenure) Grey of Codnor, summoned to Parliament 1335-1392, was in Scottish and Flanders Wars, married Alico (Alice) de Insula, and died about 1392-3. He was succeeded by his grandson Richard de Grey, who died 1419; and (5) Joan (Jane), of whom further.

GEN. XIII. Joan (Jane) de Grey, daughter of Sir Richard de Grey and his wife Joan (Johanna) (Fitz-Payne) de Grey, died August 19, 1369, having married by 1336, Sir William de Harcourt, Knt., born circa 1300, died June 6, 1349, only son of Sir John de Harcourt and his first wife, Ellen (or Eleanor) (la Zouche) de Harcourt. SEE HARCOURT MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. II, pp. 416-420.

Joan (de Grey) de Harcourt married (2nd) in 1350, Sir Ralph de Ferrers, Captain of Calais, and they had Ellenhall. Sir Ralph was the son of Henry, who died 1343.

GREY — BARONS GREY OF ROTHERFIELD IN THE COUNTY OF OXFORD.

GEN. VIII-a: Sir Robert de Grey, Baron Grey of Rotherfield, co. Oxford, was the eldest son of John de Grey and his wife Hawise, and brother to Henry de Grey, 1st Baron Grey of Codnor, and Walter de Grey, Archbishop of York. Rotherfield was acquired by



Walter, Archbishop of York, and he settled the major part of it upon his brother Robert, and the balance upon Walter, his nephew, son of Robert.

Sir Robert de Grey, by his wife Amice, was father of a son, Sir Walter de Grey of Rotherfield.

GEN. IX-a: Sir Walter de Grey of Rotherfield, Somerton, and Hardwick, co. Oxford, &c., had grants of land from his uncle, Walter de Grey, Archbishop of York in Gilesford, Kent, Sussex and Oxford, with Cogges, and the residue of Rotherfield in Oxford.

He, Sir Walter, died 52 Henry III, 1267/1268, having married Isabel, elder daughter and coheir of William de Duston of Duston, co. Northampton. A son was Sir Robert de Grey of Rotherfield.

GEN. X-a: Sir Robert de Grey of Rotherfield, Somerton and Hardwick, co. Oxford, Sculcoates and Kettlewell, co. York, &c., did homage for his father's lands, 5 January, 1267/8. He was summoned for military service from 1276 to 1287, and was summoned to attend the King at Shrewsbury 28 June, 1283. On 11 February, 1289/90, a commission was issued on a complaint of Robert de Grey that his park at Rotherfield had been entered by night and deer carried away.

This Sir Robert de Grey married Joan de Valoines, died before 12 November, 1312, daughter of Thomas de Valoines. In 1330 John de Grey of Rotherfield sued for land in Shabbington Bucks, which Thomas de Valoines gave to Robert de Grey and Joan his wife, and the heirs of their bodies. [*De Banco Roll*, 283, m. 111d, Mich. 4 Edw. III.]

Sir Robert died before 27 May, 1295, leaving by his wife Joan, a son, Sir John de Grey.

GEN. XI-a: Sir John de Grey, born circa 1270-1274, son and heir of Sir Robert de Grey, was summoned 26 January, 1296/7 to a Council, and was summoned for military service from 30 March, 1298 to 27 September, 1299. He was an executor of Edmund, Earl of Cornwall; was present at the siege of Carlaverock, and died 17 October, 1311. [*Inq. p.m.*, 5 Edw. II, 26/10; *Inqs.*, cos. York, Lincoln, Northampton, Oxford and Warwick.]

He married Margaret de Odingsells (Oddingeseles), aged 18 years on May 15, 1295, fourth and youngest daughter of William de Oddingeseles of Maxtock (Maxstoke), and his wife, Ela (Fitz Walter) Odingsells. Margaret had assignment of dower 20 January, 1311/12, and license to marry whom she would 10 June, 1312. She appears to have married (2nd), in or before 1319, Robert de Moreby, of Moreby, co. York. SEE FITZ WALTER MANUSCRIPT — THIRD DE CLARE LINE — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. II, pp. 548-550. A son was Sir John de Grey of Rotherfield.

GEN. XII-a: Sir John de Grey of Rotherfield, 2nd Baron, was born at Rotherfield, 9 October, and baptized 1 November, 1300, in the church there. During his minority, his lands were granted to various persons by the Crown, and an inspection of Hardwick and Rotherfield was ordered 28 September, 1317, to safeguard the interests of the heir.

He was summoned for military service from 1322 to 1341; to Councils from 1340 to 1342; and to Parliament from 1338 to 1357, by writs directed "Johanni de Grey de Rotherfeld," whereby he is held to have become Lord Grey of Rotherfield. He was in the Crécy expedition in 1346, and in the 2nd Division.

He had houses at Rotherfield-Grey in co. Oxford, and Sculcoates, co. York, and he was Steward of the King's household — Edward III, in 1354. He was one of the FOUNDERS OF KNIGHTS OF THE GARTER.

He died at Rotherfield, 1 September, 1359. [*Chan. Inq. p.m.*, 33 Edw. III, 144/8. *Inqs.*, Sussex, co. Gloucester, Norfolk, co. Stafford, co. Oxford, Notts, Kent, co. Lincoln, co. Warwick, Northants, Bucks and co. York.]

Sir John de Grey married (1st), before 1 March, 1311/12, Katherine (Catherine) Fitz Alan, b. circa 1296, younger daughter and coheir of Sir Bryan (Brian) Fitz Alan of Bedall,

co. York, Lord Fitz Alan, by his (2nd) wife, Maud. SEE FITZ ALAN OF BEDALL MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. II, pp. 426-427.

Children of the first marriage were: (1) Sir John de Grey, Lord Grey of Rotherfield, was in the Crécy campaign in the 1st (Prince of Wales) Division. He married Maud, possibly daughter of Sir Bartholomew de Burghersh, and died 4 June, 1375. (2) Maude de Grey, of whom further — GEN. XIII-a.

Sir John de Grey married (2nd) Avice, or Alice, daughter and coheir of John Marmion, Lord Marmion, sister and coheir of Robert. Avice was living 20 March, 1378/9, having as dower the manors of Cogges and Hardwick, and a moiety of the manor and advowson of Fringford, Oxford. SEE MARMION MANUSCRIPT.

The children of the second marriage were: (1) Sir John de Grey (Marmion), who assumed the name of Marmion, was aged 16 and more in 1359, and was heir to West and East Tanfield, &c., co. York, and Quentin, co. Gloucester. He married Elizabeth, elder daughter of Sir Herbert de St. Quintin, and sister of Lora, wife of Sir Robert de Grey. (2) Sir Robert de Grey (Marmion), Knt., of whom further — GEN. XIII-aa.

GEN. XIII-a. Maude de Grey, daughter of Sir John de Grey of Rotherfield and his first wife, Katherine (Catherine) (Fitz Alan) de Grey; died January 30, 1391, and was buried at Stanton-Harcourt.

She married (1st) John de Botetourt, son of John, of Weoley in com. Wigorn, Knt.; and married (2nd) in 1370, Sir Thomas de Harcourt, Knt., born circa 1330, received Knighthood in 1366, died 12 April, 1417, and was buried at Ranton Abbey. SEE HARCOURT MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. II, pp. 416-420.

GEN. XIII-aa. Sir Robert de Grey (Marmion), Knt., son of Sir John de Grey of Rotherfield and his second wife, Avice (or Alice) (Marmion) de Grey, was of Rotherfield. He assumed the name of Marmion and died before 30 November, 1367, without male issue, when the manor of Wilcote (Oxford) reverted, by settlement, to his half-brother, Sir John de Grey, Lord Grey.

He married, as her third husband, Lora de St. Quintin, who died in 1369, brass inscription, now gone, in Brandesburton Church, younger daughter and coheiress of Sir Herbert de St. Quintin (Quentin) of Brandesburton in Holderness, Stanton St. Quintin, Wilts, Frome St. Quintin, Dorset, &c. Lora had married (1) Thomas, son of William de Poole, and (2) John Clinton. SEE ST. QUINTIN MANUSCRIPT.

Sir Robert and Lora (de St. Quintin) de Grey, had a daughter, Elizabeth de Grey (Marmion).

GEN. XIV-aa. Elizabeth de Grey (Marmion), daughter of Sir Robert de Grey (Marmion), Knt. and his wife, Lora (de St. Quintin) de Grey, was born about 1363, and died December 12, 1427. She was buried with her husband at Jervaulx. Her will dated 24 September, 1427, and at Witton, 10 December, 1427, proved at Bishop's Auckland, 29 December, 1427.

Elizabeth was eventually heiress of her mother, Lora, her uncle, Sir John Marmion (formerly Grey), and her aunt, Elizabeth, his wife. "Elizabetha que fuit uxor Henrici Fitz Hugh chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 30 Dec. and of *cerciorari* 20 Jan. 6 Hen. VI. Inq., Sussex, Saturday, 28 Feb., 1427/8; co. Gloucester, Tuesday before Easter, 30 Mar., 1428; co. Lincoln, Thursday before the Conversion of St. Paul [22 Jan.] 1427/8; co. Northants, Thursday after Epiphany [8 Jan.] 1427/8 and Monday after Palm Sunday [29 Mar.] 1428; and co. York, Friday after Epiphany [9 Jan.] 1427/8 and Friday after St. Giles [3 Sept.] 1428. She held the manors of Berwick, Sussex, Quinton, co. Gloucester, Cherry Willingham, co. Lincoln, a moiety of Luddington, Northants, West Tanfield, Carthorpe, Wath, and Great Leeming, in Richmondshire, as heir of her uncle, John Marmion Kt.: and the manors of



Brandesburton, Wodehall, Ellerby, Thirtleby, and Mappleton, in Holderness [as heir of her grandfather, Herbert de St. Quintin Kt.]. She enfeofed certain persons of the nine manors last named, to hold for her life. Willingham and the moiety are held of the King in chief by military service, the rest of others than the King. "Et quod predicta Elizabetha obiit xiiij^{mo} die Decembris [in festo sancte Lucie Virginis — second inq. co. York] ultimo preterito Et quod Willelmus Fitz Hugh miles est filius et heres propinquior predictae Elizabethae et est etatis xxxj^{ta} [xxx—cos. Gloucester, York] annorum et amplius." [Ch. Inq. p.m., Hen. VI, file 34, no. 45: Exch. Inq. p.m., I, file 139, no. 12, and *Enrolments*, no. 516.]

[*Durham Reg.*, Langley, f. 135.] "I Elizabeth Lady of Rauenswath late ye wyf of ye Lord FitzHugh . . . my body aftir my dethe in all ye goodely hast yat hit may be caried to Jeruauux and yr to bee biryed afore the hegh auter beside my lords body"; she mentions her sons, William, Geoffrey, and Robert, and her daughters, Marjory, [Alianore] Darcy, Malde Eure, Elizabeth, and Lore, and Elizabeth Fitz Hugh her god-daughter: 24 Sep. 1427. Second will: "Ego Elizabetha Fitz Hugh domina de Ravenswath . . . corpus meum sepe-liendum in Abbathia Jorovall:" 10 December, 1427.

Elizabeth de Grey (Marmion) married Henry, Lord Fitz Hugh of Ravensworth in Richmondshire, born about 1358, KNIGHT OF THE GARTER, and CRUSADER; died at Ravensworth, 11 January, 1424/5, aged 66, and was buried in Jervaulx Abbey, will directing his burial to be in that abbey, dated 26 December, 1424. [Dugdale: *Baronage*, Vol. I, p. 404, from the Richmond Registers.] SEE FITZ HUGH MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 398-400.

REFERENCES: GREY — BARONS GREY OF CODNOR, in COUNTY DERBY; and GREY — BARONS GREY OF ROTHERFIELD, COUNTY OXFORD: The Rev. Alexander Jacob: *A Complete English Peerage*, London, 1766, Vol. I, pp. 439-440. G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, pub. London, England (1926), Vol. VI, pp. 123-124; *ibid.*, pp. 144-147; Vol. V, pp. 421-425. William Dugdale: *The Baronage of England*, Vol. I, pp. 54, 709-712, 723-724. John Burke, Esq.: *Burke's Extinct Peerage of England*, London 1831, pp. 232-233, 233-235. Sir Bernard Burke: *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, pp. 247-248, 356. *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, Vol. V, Fifth Series, edited by A. W. Hughes Clarke, p. 159, and Chart on p. 164. Edward Hasted, Esq.: *The History of Kent*, Canterbury 1782, Vol. II, pp. 167-169.

FITZ PAYN

FITZ PAYN (FITZ PAYNE — FITZ PAIN) — BARONS FITZ PAYNE.

“Arms: Gu. three lions passant guardant, in pale ar., over all a bend, az.”

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 357.]

The first that assumed this surname was Robert, son of Pain Fitz John, whose nephew, taking the name of Vesci, was founder of that eminent family.

GEN. I. Pain Fitz John had a son Robert Fitz Payn (Pain).

GEN. II. Robert Fitz Payn (Pain) served the office of Sheriff for the counties of Dorset and Somerset from 1185 to 1188 inclusive, and in 1212, upon the collection of the scutage of Wales, he paid 30 marks for 15 knights' fees. On September 11, 1215, he, with his sons, Roger and Robert, had a safe conduct. [*Patent Roll*, 17 Joh., m. 16.] He was succeeded by his son and heir, Roger Fitz Payn (Pain).

GEN. III. Roger Fitz Payn (Pain), son and heir of Robert, acquired considerable property in the counties of Somerset, Dorset, Wilts and Devon (whereof Ockford Fitzpain, in Dorsetshire, constituted a part), through his wife Margery. She was Margery de Lincoln, first daughter of Alvred de Lincoln by Maud, his wife; and eldest of the three sisters and coheirs of Alvred (Alured) de Lincoln, who died in 1264. The Lincolns were great feudal barons from the period of the Conquest until the death of Alvred (Alured) de Lincoln in 1264, when their great possessions devolved upon the deceased baron's sisters as co-heirs.

Margery survived her husband, and on 18 October, 1237, had livery of her dower. She was still living 25 July, 1245. [*Close Rolls*, 21 Hen. III, mm. 2, 1; 29 Hen. III, m. 5.]

Roger Fitz Payn (Pain) died shortly before 14 October, 1237, and was succeeded by his son and heir, Robert Fitz Payn (Pain).

GEN. IV. Sir Robert Fitz Payn (Pain), son and heir of Roger, of Llanvair Discoed in Nether Gwent, Okeford Fitzpaine, Chelborough, Worth and Wraxall, Dorset, Staple Fitzpaine, Cheddon Fitzpaine, Cary Fitzpaine, and Bridghampton, Somerset, Poole Keynes, and Stourton, Wilts, etc., during his homage in the 30 Henry III (1246) had livery, 19 June, 1246, of the lands of Roger Fitz Payn, his father, in the counties of Wilts, Somerset and Dorset, and Netherwent, in Wales. On 11 July, 1264, he again did homage as one of the heirs of Alvred de Lincoln, when he had livery of the manor and advowson of Winterborne (St. Martin), Dorset; and on 28 January, 1277/8, he had livery of a moiety of the lands of his aunt, Aubrey, sister of the same Alvred.

In 1257 he had two military summonses to march against the Welch; but after this, he appears to have joined the barons, and to have taken a prominent part in the battle of Lewes, where the baronial banner waved in triumph.

He died shortly before 27 April, 1281, and was succeeded by his son Robert, by his wife Roberge, whose surname is unknown.

GEN. V. Sir Robert Fitz Payn (Pain), son and heir of Sir Robert Fitz Payn by his wife, Roberge, was 26 or 27 at his father's death in 1281, and was of Llanvair Discoed in Nether

1911

Gwent, Okeford Fitzpaine, Chelborough, Worth, and Wraxall, Dorset, Staple Fitzpaine, and Bridghampton, Somerset, Pool Keynes and Stourton, Wilts, etc. In 1277 he proffered service (namely of one knight's fee for the inheritance of his father, and of one-half, and one-third of one-half, of a knight's fee for the inheritance of Alvred de Lincoln), himself and three others, against Llewelyn. The King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's lands, 27 May, 1281.

He was with the King in the army of Wales in 1282, at the battle of Falkirk, 22 July, 1298, and in the army of Scotland in 1300, 1303 and 1306, being at the siege of Carlaverock in July, 1300, and Marshal of the King's army in 1303. He was summoned for military service from 24 May, 1282 to 30 June, 1314, to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 January, 1296/7, to attend the Coronation, 18 January, 1307/8, to a Council 8 January, 1308/9, and to Parliament from 6 February, 1298/9 to 24 October, 1314, by writs directed "Roberto filio Pagani," whereby he is held to have become Lord Fitz Payn.

In 1306, he was in the immediate train of Prince Edward, having been created a KNIGHT OF THE BATH in the same year. His arms were: "Gules, three lions passant argent, a bendlet azure." During his lifetime, his eldest son bore the arms with the "bendlet compony Or. and Azure," as a difference.

Sir Robert Fitz Payn (Pain) was appointed Constable of Corfe Castle, 20 March, 1304/5. On 12 March, 1307/8, the King granted him the custody of the manors of Stogursey and Rodway, and the hundred of Cannington, Somerset, then in the King's hand. He was Constable of Winchester Castle, 16 March, 1307/8 to 15 May, 1314; Steward of the King's Household 11 March, 1307/8 to 14 December, 1310.

He was sent with Otes de Graunson and others, among them his son Robert, on a mission to the Pope in March, 1308/9, and on 2 December, 1311, was appointed Keeper of the Forest South of Trent. In May, 1313, he accompanied the King to France, and died 22 August, 1315, when he was succeeded by his son Robert Fitz Payn (Pain).

This Sir Robert Fitz Payn (Pain) married Isabel de Clifford about 1288, and on 18 October, 1315, she had livery of the manors which she and her husband had held jointly, her fealty being respited. She was living in 1319. Isabel was the daughter of Sir John de Clifford (died 1299) of Frampton-on-Severn, co. Gloucester. Her brother, Richard Clifford, the head of the family, died about 1305, without living children.

Sir Robert and Isabel (de Clifford) Fitz Payn had a daughter Johanna (Joan) Fitz Payn, of whom further; and a son Sir Robert Fitz Payn (Pain), who succeeded to his father in 1315, was knighted by the Prince of Wales 22 May, 1306, at Westminster, and died 30 November, 1354, leaving issue by two wives.

GEN. VI. Johanna (Joan) Fitz Payn, daughter of Sir Robert Fitz Payn by Isabel, daughter of Sir John de Clifford of Frampton-on-Severn, co. Gloucester; married Sir Richard de Grey, Lord Grey of Codnor, born about 1281-1282, and died shortly before 10 March, 1334/5, son and heir of Sir Henry de Grey of Codnor, and his first wife, Lady Eleanor Courtenay. SEE GREY OF CODNOR MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: John Burke, Esq.: *Burke's Extinct Peerage of England*, London, 1831, page 206. G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. V (1926), pp. 448-452.

MARMION

MARMION (OR MARMYON) — BARONS MARMION OF WETRINGTON,
CO. LINCOLN.

“Arms: Vair a fess gu.”

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 660.]

“Arms: Vairée arg. and az., a fesse, gules.”

[John Burke, Esq.: Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, p. 340.]

“The family of Marmion was of Norman origin, its chief property lying at Fontenay-le-Marmion in the département of Calvados. There are few families whose origin has given rise to more erroneous speculation. Of all the myths which have encumbered this family, perhaps the most glaring and persistent has been that which makes William the Conqueror confer the castle of Tamworth on Robert Marmion, the ‘Champion’ of Normandy, to hold by the service of Champion in England. A careful account of the family, based on a critical examination of documentary evidence, is given in C. F. R. Palmer's *History of the Baronial Family of Marmion*, Tamworth, 1875: see also several works by J. H. Round — e.g. *The King's Serjeants and Officers of State*, and especially *Feudal England*, pp. 175, 190. Remains of the castle at Fontenay-le-Marmion still exist [1932].

“The earliest known occurrence of the name seems to be that of a William Marmion, who exchanged 12 acres of land, apparently at Fontenay, with Ralf Taisson, son of Ralf the Angevin, which were granted by the latter to the abbey of Fontenay before October, 1049, and who occurs in 1060 as a witness to a confirmation charter by William, Duke of Normandy. [Round, *op. cit.*, no. 1256.]” [G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. VIII (1932), p. 505.]

GEN. I. Robert Marmion, in 1091, witnessed a notitia relating to the abbey of Holy Trinity, Rouen [H. W. C. Davis, *Regesta*, no. 317], and circa 1101-1105, a charter of Robert, Duke of Normandy, to the abbey of St. Stephen Caen. [Round, *Cal. Docs. France*, no. 451.] He died in or before 1106.

Robert Marmion married Hawise, surname unknown, who survived her husband and became a nun in the abbey of Holy Trinity, Caen, granting to that house certain of her husband's lands, with the consent of her sons, Roger, Helto, and Manasses. Her benefaction, including land in St. George d'Aunay and Jurques, both in Calvados, was confirmed by Henry III in 1246. [*Cal. Charter Rolls*, 1226-57, p. 308.] A son was Roger Marmion, of whom further.

GEN. II. Roger Marmion, at the time of the Lindsey Survey, circa 1115-1118, held land in Lincolnshire [*Lindsey Survey* — Lincoln Rec. Soc., pp. 237, 241, 247, 256, 259, 260]. The places named include Winteringham, Willingham, Scrivelsby and Coningsby, much of which land was held in chief, and much of it had belonged to Robert Dispensator at the time of Domesday. This Roger Marmion died circa 1130.

His wife is said to have been a daughter of Urse d'Abetot, and sister of the wife of Walter de Beauchamp. A son was Robert Marmion.

GEN. III. Robert Marmion, son of Roger, rendered an account of £176. 13s. 4d. for relief on his father's lands, of which £60 had been paid by Michaelmas 1130. He was granted by Henry I, circa 1129-1133, free warren in Warwickshire, as his father had it, especially at Tamworth.

With his wife, Milicent, he granted the church of Polesworth, and other property, to the nuns there, and the vill of Buteyate to Bardney Abbey. In 1140, Geoffrey, Earl of Anjou, besieged and destroyed his castle of Fontenay.

Robert Marmion was a prominent figure in the anarchy of Stephen's reign, and died in 1143 or 1144, being slain in warfare with the Earl of Chester.

Robert Marmion married Milicent, who survived her husband, and married (2nd) Richard de Canville, or Camville, which Richard, at the petition of Milicent his wife, and Robert Marmion, her son, granted the chapel of South Leigh to Reading Abbey. [*Reading Chart.*, B. M. Egerton M.S. 3031, f. 93.] Robert and Milicent Marmion were the parents of a son and heir, Robert Marmion, of whom further.

GEN. IV. Robert Marmion was the son and heir of Robert. Cokayne's *A Complete Peerage*, Vol. VIII (1932), p. 508, states: "The insertion of this Robert between Robert, who died in 1143-44, and Robert the Justice, is clearly necessary, not only on chronological grounds, but for documentary reasons given in Round, *Feudal England*, pp. 191-193; see also Palmer, *op. cit.*, p. 43 et seq."

To this Robert Marmion was restored by Stephen all the land of Roger his grandfather, and Robert, his father. In 1155, he obtained from Henry II a charter of free warren in Warwickshire, especially at Tamworth, as his ancestors had had it in the time of Henry I, and after 1170 he had from King Henry (the eldest son of Henry II) a charter of free warren in all his land of Lindsey, and in 1166, he held over 16 knight's fees. He granted Avon and Ditchampton, Wilts, and the honour of Llanstephan, co. Carmarthen, which had belonged to Roger, his grandfather, to his uncle, Geoffrey, in exchange for the latter's right in Winteringham and Scrivelsby, co. Lincoln, and in the fee of Manasser Marmion.

Robert Marmion granted the church of Checkenden, co. Oxford, to Coventry Priory, circa 1170-75, in satisfaction of the injuries done to that house by his father, and circa 1175-80, he granted a third part of Checkenden to Geoffrey Marmion, whose relationship is not specified. Robert began the foundation of Barbery Abbey in Normandy, and died in or before October, 1181.

This Robert Marmion married Elizabeth, daughter of Gervase, son of Hugh, Count of Rethel, and there is some evidence to suggest that she was married by her stepfather to Robert Marmion, away from her own country, in order to disinherit her. [Palmer, *op. cit.*, p. 125.] Robert and Elizabeth Marmion had a son and heir, another Robert, of whom further.

GEN. V. Robert Marmion, son and heir of Robert, witnessed several charters of Henry II between 1174 and 1181, and in October, 1181, he completed his father's gift to Barbery Abbey, in which grant, he mentioned that death had cut short the completion of his father's benefaction. [*Neustria Pia*, p. 881.]

Robert, with his second wife, Philippe, made a subsequent grant to the abbey of lands in Checkenden and Stoke, co. Oxford, William Marmion, clerk, their son, assenting. He took an active part in judicial affairs, occurring first as a justice of assize at Caen in 1177. He acted as a justice in the King's court or as itinerant in several counties in England between the years 1184/5 and 1205, and was of the Barons' party against King John. He was

Sheriff of co. Worcester between 1185 and 1189. At Michaelmas 1194, he was acquitted of scutage in co. Lincoln by reason of his military service in Normandy.

This Robert Marmion married (1st) Maud de Beauchamp, by whom he left issue; and after her death, married (2nd) Philippe, who in 1221, as widow of Robert Marmion, and mother of Robert the younger, claimed dower in Tamworth, Middleton, and Scrivelsby against her stepson, Robert the elder, son of Robert by Maud de Beauchamp.

Robert Marmion died before 15 May, 1218, and was probably dead in 1217. A son of the second marriage was another Robert Marmion, called "the younger."

GEN. VI. Robert Marmion, called "the younger", son of Robert Marmion, the Justice, by his second wife, Philippe, was ordered in 1215 to give seisin of land in Hunmanby, which had been committed to him in custody with the heir of Hugh Gernegan, to Gilbert de Gant, if it was of the latter's fee and not held of the honour of Richmond; and to give seisin of half a knight's fee in Tanfield to Eustace de Vescy, if it was of the latter's fee. In 1217 he had seisin of his lands in Sussex. On 15 May, 1218, he made a fine with the King to pay £500 for having the custody of the castle of Tamworth, and the lands of which Robert, his father, had died seised, to hold until Robert, the elder, his brother, should make his peace with the King and recover his father's lands in England, in which event he was to retain the vills of Winteringham and Coningsby, co. Lincoln, Quinton, co. Gloucester, and Berwick, Sussex.

It was this Robert, the younger, who granted to Fountains Abbey, two bovates in Winteringham, circa 1210-20. On May 16, 1218, he was delivered the castle of Tamworth, but in 1220 it was restored to Robert, the elder.

Robert, the younger, died probably in 1241, and certainly before 23 October, 1242. Twice he took up arms in the baronial cause, along with his brother William, and the second time he appears to have held out to the last. **BARON IN ARMS.**

This Robert Marmion, called "the younger," married Avice (Amice or Alice), the daughter and heir of Gernegan (Jerneygan), son of Hugh de Tanfield, through whom he obtained Tanfield and several other manors of the Richmond fee. Avice was still living as a widow of Robert Marmion, in 1284. A son was William Marmion.

GEN. VII. William Marmion, son and heir of Robert the younger, was under age in 1243, and in the custody of William de Cauntelo, and certain of his lands and tenements were in the custody of William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, before he attained his majority.

On 30 April, 1251, he quitclaimed to the Prioress of Fosse the advowson of the church of Willingham, co. Lincoln. In 1259 he was among those who crossed with the King for service in France. He took the side of the Barons against Henry III. In 1265 and 1266, he went to King's Court, to stand his trial and make his peace. He was among the "disinherited" who were admitted into the King's peace 1 July, 1267, and pardoned for their trespasses during the last disturbance.

In a charter, 1248, Royce de Dover granted her "manor of Luddington, to William Marmion, son of Robert Marmyon the younger, and her daughter, Lorette, his wife." By this marriage, William Marmion acquired three knight's fees in Northants and co. Lincoln, which had been held of the abbey of Peterborough by the Dover family; the holding in co. Lincoln comprised Messingham and Butterwick.

William Marmion married, before Whitsuntide, 1248, Lorette (or Lora) de Dover, daughter of Royce (Roese) de Dover, daughter and heir of Robert de Dover.

William died circa 27 July, 1275, and was surely dead by 1276, in his mother's lifetime. He was succeeded by his son, John Marmion.

GEN. VIII. Sir John Marmion, son and heir of William, in 1278 was distrained for knighthood as holding a knight's fee in Sussex, and on 2 November, 1281, he was pardoned

The first of these is the fact that the
 government has been very successful in
 its efforts to suppress the slave trade.
 The second is that the government has
 been very successful in its efforts to
 suppress the slave trade. The third is
 that the government has been very
 successful in its efforts to suppress the
 slave trade. The fourth is that the
 government has been very successful in
 its efforts to suppress the slave trade.
 The fifth is that the government has
 been very successful in its efforts to
 suppress the slave trade. The sixth is
 that the government has been very
 successful in its efforts to suppress the
 slave trade. The seventh is that the
 government has been very successful in
 its efforts to suppress the slave trade.
 The eighth is that the government has
 been very successful in its efforts to
 suppress the slave trade. The ninth is
 that the government has been very
 successful in its efforts to suppress the
 slave trade. The tenth is that the
 government has been very successful in
 its efforts to suppress the slave trade.
 The eleventh is that the government
 has been very successful in its efforts
 to suppress the slave trade. The
 twelfth is that the government has
 been very successful in its efforts to
 suppress the slave trade. The thirteenth
 is that the government has been very
 successful in its efforts to suppress the
 slave trade. The fourteenth is that
 the government has been very successful
 in its efforts to suppress the slave
 trade. The fifteenth is that the
 government has been very successful in
 its efforts to suppress the slave trade.
 The sixteenth is that the government
 has been very successful in its efforts
 to suppress the slave trade. The
 seventeenth is that the government has
 been very successful in its efforts to
 suppress the slave trade. The eighteenth
 is that the government has been very
 successful in its efforts to suppress the
 slave trade. The nineteenth is that
 the government has been very successful
 in its efforts to suppress the slave
 trade. The twentieth is that the
 government has been very successful in
 its efforts to suppress the slave trade.
 The twenty-first is that the
 government has been very successful in
 its efforts to suppress the slave trade.
 The twenty-second is that the
 government has been very successful in
 its efforts to suppress the slave trade.
 The twenty-third is that the
 government has been very successful in
 its efforts to suppress the slave trade.
 The twenty-fourth is that the
 government has been very successful in
 its efforts to suppress the slave trade.
 The twenty-fifth is that the
 government has been very successful in
 its efforts to suppress the slave trade.
 The twenty-sixth is that the
 government has been very successful in
 its efforts to suppress the slave trade.
 The twenty-seventh is that the
 government has been very successful in
 its efforts to suppress the slave trade.
 The twenty-eighth is that the
 government has been very successful in
 its efforts to suppress the slave trade.
 The twenty-ninth is that the
 government has been very successful in
 its efforts to suppress the slave trade.
 The thirtieth is that the government
 has been very successful in its efforts
 to suppress the slave trade.

for a sum taken by his father from the Sheriff of Yorkshire during the disturbances of 1265. In 1284-85, he was returned as holding the manor of Quinton, co. Gloucester. On 16 April, 1291, he was summoned for military service, and on 5 May, 1292, he had a grant to him and his heirs of free warren in his demesne lands in East Tanfield, Carthorpe, (Little) Langton, co. York, Winteringham, co. Lincoln, Luddington, Northants, Nether and Over Quinton, co. Gloucester, and Berwick, Winton and Pikehay, Sussex.

On 8 June, 1294, he was summoned to attend the King wherever he might be on urgent affairs, and on 16 December, 1295, he was summoned to be at Newcastle on March 1st, following, for military service against the Scots. He was also summoned for service from 1297 to 1306. He was elected a Knight of the shire for co. Lincoln to be present at the Parliament at York on 25 May, 1298.

On 18 March, 1298/9, he, as Lord of Tanfield, agreed with Fountains Abbey to abide by the charter of Avice, his grandmother, with respect to the property held of him by the monks in Melmerby. In 1311, 1314, 1315, 1319 and 1322, he was again summoned for service against the Scots, and was summoned to Parliament from 23 September, 1313 to 2 May, 1322, whereby he is held to have become Lord Marmion.

On 24 September, 1314, he was granted a licence to crenellate his dwelling-place called "Lermitage" [given by some authors as "Hermitage"] in his wood of Tanfield, co. York, and on 26 September, 1317, a weekly market and a yearly fair at his manor of Winteringham with free warren in his demesne lands in Willingham. On 18 June, 1320, he was appointed a conservator of the peace in the county of Lincoln.

Sir John Marmion married Isabel, whose surname is not known, and died before 7 May, 1322, which was the date of the writ for his Inq. p. m. [*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. vi, pp. 173, 211.] His heir was John, his son, aged 30 and more at the time of his father's death.

GEN. IX. John Marmion, Lord Marmion, son and heir of Sir John, was born circa 1292, and was A CRUSADER. He was summoned for military service against the Scots in 1314, 1322 and 1323. In October, 1322, he was appointed a commissioner of array for the North Riding, and 3 December, 1326, he was summoned to Parliament.

In September, 1327, he was named on a commission of oyer and terminer for Yorkshire, and in the same year, with Maud, his wife, he made a settlement in special tail male of the manors of Tanfield and Carthorpe. In May, 1329, he had a protection for three years on going on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land. In July, 1332, he was ordered to choose 20 archers for the King's expedition to Ireland. He is said to have died 30 April, 1335.

This John Marmion married Maud, who is said to have been a daughter of Thomas, Lord Furnivall. In 1343, as widow of John Marmyoun, chivaler, she caused a settlement to be made of the manors of West Tanfield, East Tanfield, Carthorpe, Manfield, and Brough, and other specified property, including the advowsons of West Tanfield and Wath, to hold to Maud and the heirs male of her body; remainder to John de Grey of Rotherfield, and Avice his wife, and to John Marmyon (who assumed the name of Marmion), son of the said John and Avice, and the heirs of the bodies of the said John de Grey and Avice, and others.

John and Maud Marmion had three children: (1) Avice or Alice, of whom further; (2) Robert Marmion, who succeeded to his father, married Maud, and d.s.p. before 1360 — his widow was living in 1374; and (3) Joane who married Sir John Bernack, Knt., and d.s.p.

GEN. X. Avice (or Alice) Marmion, coheir to her father John Marmion, Lord Marmion, married, as his second wife, Sir John de Grey, Lord Grey of Rotherfield, born 1300, died October 1, 1360, a FOUNDER OF THE KNIGHTS OF THE GARTER. SEE GREY OF ROTHERFIELD MANUSCRIPT.

Sir John de Grey and his wife Avice (or Alice) (Marmion) de Grey had two sons: (1) Sir John de Grey, who assumed the surname of "Marmion", married Elizabeth St. Quentin, and d.s.p. in Spain in 1387 (Inq. p.m. dated 19 July, 1387), and a tomb to him is in West Tanfield Church; and (2) Sir Robert de Grey (Marmion), of whom further.

GEN. XI. Sir Robert de Grey (Marmion) of Rotherfield, younger son of Sir John de Grey and his wife Avice (Marmion) de Grey, of Rotherfield, assumed the surname of "Marmion", and died before 30 November, 1367. He married Lora, daughter and coheir of Herbert de St. Quintin and his wife Margery (de Lisle) St. Quintin. SEE ST. QUINTIN MANUSCRIPT.

Sir Robert de Grey, dying without male issue, left by Lora, his wife, a sole daughter and heir, Elizabeth de Grey (Marmion).

GEN. XII. Elizabeth de Grey (Marmion), sole daughter and heir to her father, Sir Robert de Grey (Marmion) of Rotherfield, became heiress to all property held by this branch of the Marmion family. The moiety of the Marmion Barony, vested in her grandmother, Avice, is represented by her descendants.

Elizabeth de Grey (Marmion) married Sir Henry, Lord Fitz Hugh, KNIGHT OF THE GARTER and CRUSADER, died January 11, 1424-5, son of Henry Fitz Hugh and his wife Joane (Scrope) Fitz Hugh. SEE FITZ HUGH MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. I, pp. 398-400.

REFERENCES: G. E. Cokayne: *A Complete Peerage*, Vol. VIII (1932), pp. 505-510, 514-522. John Burke, Esq.; *Burke's Extinct Peerage* (pub. 1831), pp. 339-340. Sir Bernard Burke: *Dormant and Extinct Peerages* (pub. 1866), pp. 356-357.

BEC — BEK

BEC — BEK or BEKE — BARONS BEKE OF ERESBY, COUNTY OF LINCOLN.

“Arms: Gules, a cross moline, ar.”

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 64.]

“The name is spelled in a variety of ways: — ‘Bech, Bek, Beche, Beke, Beek, Bec, de Becco, del Bec, and Beck,’ are met with in ancient records and documents; ‘Beke, Beeke, Beek, Beak, and Beake,’ in later times. ‘Beke’ seems to be the most correct form, as well on account of the etymology of the name, as from the fact that it is so spelled in an original document, namely the Charter of John, Lord Beke of Eresby.” [*Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, London 1837, Vol. IV, p. 331.]

GEN. I. Walter Beke (Bec), to whom there was a gift of lands from Ranulf de Gernons, Earl of Chester, between 1141 and 1153, held four knight’s fees after 1167 in Tate-shall, Thorp, Kirkby, Wispington, Wadyngworth, Burg, Newton, &c., which were acquired by him through marriage. He was also Lord of Eresby in right. After 1167 he gave the church of Newton to the Priory of Alvingham; and gave lands to Kirksted Abbey, after his son, Hugh, had been made a Knight.

Walter Beke (Bec) married Agnes, daughter and heiress of Hugh Fitz Pincheun, son of Pinco or Pincheun, who held lands in Lincoln which were confirmed to his son Hugh, who confirmed them to his descendants. Agnes gave lands at Kirkby to Kirksted Abbey by two deeds.

Walter and Agnes Beke (Bec) were the parents of seven children: (1) Henry Beke, Lord of Eresby, of whom further; (2) Hugh Beke, eldest son, living at the date of his father’s gifts to Kirksted and Alvingham, and of his mother’s gift to Kirksted. He died s.p. on his return from the Holy Land, i.e. from the 3rd Crusade 1189-1192; (3) Walter Beke, of Lusceby, son of Walter, and brother of Henry, who in 1213 acknowledged right of Robert de Malolacu to lands in Fulestowe. He had a son Henry Beke of Lusceby, who continued the line of Beke of Lusceby; (4) John Beke, of Boby, who in 1201 was a defendant in two pleas of land in Smedeton, com. Ebor, and in 1206 obtained license to marry the widow of William Bardolph. In 1237 he held a half knight’s fee in Boby and Navenby; (5) Nicholas Beke, in the Register of Alvingham is erroneously called Thomas. He was most probably in Orders, as he had all the churches which were of his brother’s patronage, as his share of his father’s inheritance; (6) Margery Beke and (7) Emmeline Beke, both nuns at Alvingham, and witnesses to their mother’s deed of gift to Kirksted Abbey.

GEN. II. Henry Beke, Lord of Eresby, was a witness to his mother’s gift to Kirksted Abbey. He inherited Eresby and other manors, his brothers dividing the inheritance with him. He obtained large estates in the county of Lincoln through his wife’s brother, Thomas de Multon (Muleton). In 1195, he was defendant in an action for one knight’s

fee in Tateshall, Wisperton and Kirkby and in 1222, he entailed Eresby &c. on his son Walter on his marriage, and Grebby also on the death of his wife Alice.

This Henry Beke married Hawise, or Alice de Multon (Muleton), sister of Thomas de Multon (Muleton), who gave with her, in free marriage, lands in Breitoft, Friskeny, Irby, and Wynethorp, held of Simon de Kyme. Henry and Hawise (or Alice) (de Multon) Beke had a son Walter Beke, who succeeded to his father.

GEN. III. Walter Beke, Lord of Eresby, co. Lincoln, succeeded to his father Henry Beke. In 1237, he held four knight's fees in Tateshall, Thorp, Kirkby, Burg, Wispington, Wadingworth, &c. of the Bishop of Durham.

This Walter Beke married Eva (Eve) de Grey in 1222, niece of Walter de Grey, Archbishop of York, who filled that see 1217-56, and they were the parents of five children: (1) John Beke, who succeeded his father in the lordship of Eresby, of whom further; (2) Thomas Beke, Bishop of St. David's 1280, and died in the life time of John Beke, on 14 or 20 April, 1293; (3) Anthony Beke, the surviving son, was Bishop of Durham 1283, Patriarch of Jerusalem, 1305, founder of the Collegiate Church at Chester &c. He was one of the greatest warriors of the day, and died 3 March, 1310/11, seized of vast possessions in divers counties; (4) Margaret Beke, married Galfridus de Thorp, living in 1301; and (5) Beke, a daughter, who was a nun at Alvingham, living in 1301.

GEN. IV. John Beke, Lord of Eresby, son and heir of Walter Beke, was born before 1230, and in 1255 obtained grant of market, fair, and free warren in Spillesby. In 1259 he had a fair at Suillby, and 4 Edward I (1275-76) had license to crenellate his manor house of Eresby.

He was summoned to Parliament 24 June, 1 October, and 2 November, 1295, and 26 August, 1296, by writs directed "Johanni Bek," whereby he may be held to have become Lord Beke. By his will, dated 18 July, 1301, he directs his burial to be in the abbey of Kirksted. He died without surviving male issue in 1303-4, when any Barony created by the writ of 1295, would be held by modern doctrine to have fallen into abeyance. He gave Eresby to his grandson, Robert Willoughby, son of his daughter, Alice.

By his wife, whose name is not of record, he was the father of four children: (1) Margaret Beke, of whom further; (2) Walter Beke, only son and heir apparent, was living 1 August, 1301, but died soon thereafter in the life time of his father, without issue; (3) Mary Beke, died unmarried; and (4) Alice Beke, coheiress of her father John Beke, Lord of Eresby; married Sir William de Willoughby (Willughby), Knt., of Willughby, co. Lincoln; and they had a son Robert Willoughby of Eresby, born 1271, who, in 1302, received Eresby &c. from his grandfather John Beke, and upon John's death in 1303/4, came into possession of this property. On 26 July, 1313, he was summoned to Parliament.

GEN. V. Margaret (also called Margery and Milisent) Beke, coheiress of her father John Beke, Lord of Eresby, married Sir Richard de Harcourt, Knt. of Stanton-Harcourt, co. Oxon, born 1256, died 1293, son of Sir William and Hillaria or Eleanor (de Hastings) de Harcourt, Knt. SEE HARCOURT MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. II, pp. 416-420.

REFERENCES: John Burke, Esq. — *Burke's Extinct Peerage of England*, pub. 1831, pp. 44-46. William Dugdale: *The Baronage of England*, Vol. I, pp. 425-426. G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. II (1912), p. 89. Burke: *General Armory*, p. 64. *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, London 1837, Vol. IV, pp. 331-345.

COURTENAY

COURTENAY

"Arms: Courtenay (Earl of Devon). Quarterly, 1st and 4th; or, three torteaux, for Courtenay; 2nd and 3rd; or, a lion ramp. az., for Redvers (the old Earls of Devonshire).

"Crests: 1st: Out of a ducal coronet or, a plume of seven ostrich feathers, four and three, ar.; 2nd: A dolphin embowed ppr.

"Supporters: Two boars ar. bristled, tusked, and unguled or.

"Mottoes: *Quod verum tutum*, and *Ubi lapsus, Quid feci?*"

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 234.]

"Courtenay in Gâtinais. The arms of the Courtenays, both English and French, were, Or, three roundlets Gules (with various brisures). These were borne (seals, 1205, 1212) by Pierre, Sire de Courtenay, Count of Nevers, Auxerre, and Tonnerre, son and heir of Pierre de France, though he sometimes added (seal, 1210) an escutcheon of France. Those of his descendants who were Emperors of Constantinople bore, Gules, a cross between four annulets, in each quarter five crosslets potent in saltire, Or (seals, 1267, 1280, 1303). (Du Bouchet, *Maison de Courtenay*, 1661, pp. 89-99, *preuves*, pp. 13-15)." [G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. III (1913), p. 465.]

The Courtenays, one of the most illustrious races amongst the British nobility, and of which a branch still exists (1831), deduced their pedigree paternally from Athon, who fortified the town of Courtenay in Gâtinais, and gave the name to his family.

GEN. I. Athon (son of a Chastelain of Castle Renaud or Reynard), Sire de Courtenay and Château-Renard at the commencement of the 11th century, fortified the town of Courtenay, in Gâtinais, part of the Isle of France during the reign of Robert the Wise, and gave the name to his family. He descended from Pharamond, founder in 420 of the French monarchy and common patriarch of all the kings of France.

An only son was Josselin (Josceline) de Courtenay.

GEN. II. Josselin (Josceline) de Courtenay, Seigneur de Courtenay, only son of Athon; married (1) Hildegarde, daughter of Geoffry Feroll, Count of Gâtinois, by whom he had an only daughter, Hodiérne, who married Jeffry, Count de Joigny, and Lord of Joinville. He married (2nd) Isabell (Elizabeth), daughter of Guy, Seigneur de Monthery (Montlhéry), and de Bray.

Josselin (Josceline) and Isabell (de Monthery) de Courtenay had issue: (1) Miles (Milo) de Courtenay, eldest son, of whom further; (2) Josceline de Courtenay, 2nd son, who went to the Holy Land in 1101, and was by Baldwyn, King of Jerusalem, appointed Count of Edessa in 1118. He married and left issue; and (3) Geoffrey de Courtenay, surnamed Chaplay, 3rd son, who was slain in the Holy Land in 1139.

GEN. III. Miles (Milo) de Courtenay, Seigneur de Courtenay, eldest son, founded the abbey of Fountainjean, where he was buried in 1127.

He married Ermengarde (Emmengarde), daughter of Renaud (Renault), Count of Nevers, and they had: (1) Josceline de Courtenay, eldest son, died without issue; (2) Reginald (Renaud) de Courtenay, of whom further; and (3) William de Courtenay, third son, Governor of Montgomery Castle, came into England with his brother, Reginald. He married Matilda, only daughter of Robert Fitz-Edith, natural son to King Henry I, and left issue.

GEN. IV. Reginald (Renaud) de Courtenay, Lord of Courtenay, Montargis, &c., came into England with Eleanor, Queen to King Henry II, in 1151-52. He was Baron of Okehampton, and Hereditary Sheriff of Devon in right of his second wife. He was Governor of the castle Exeter, and A CRUSADER, who took part in the Crusade with Louis VII of France in 1147. He died 27 September, 1194, and was buried at Ford Abbey.

Reginald (Renaud) de Courtenay married (1st) Matilda, sister of Guy du Donjon, and had an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married Peter, son of Lewis le Grosse, King of France. He married (2nd) Hawise, heir of Okehampton; married before 1178, died 31 July, 1219, buried in Ford Abbey, eldest granddaughter of Robert de Abrancis, Baron of Okehampton.

Reginald (Renaud) and Hawise de Courtenay were the parents of: (1) Robert de Courtenay, eldest son, of whom further; (2) Reginald de Courtney, 2nd son; (3) Henry de Courtney, 3rd son; and (4) Egelina (Egoline) de Courtney, married Gilbert Basset, Baron of Hedington; and they had a daughter Eustachia, who married (first) Thomas de Vernon, and (second) Richard de Camville, only son and heir of Gerard (Gerald) and Nichola (de la Haye) de Camville. SEE DE CAMVILLE MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. II, pp. 421-422.

GEN. V. Robert de Courtenay, eldest son and heir, upon the death of his father, September 27, 1194, succeeded as Baron Okehampton &c., but was disseised of his office of Sheriff of Devon, and of the government of Exeter Castle in 1232. In 1214, he was Governor of Bruge (now Bridgenorth). He died July 26, 1242 at Iwerne, Dorset, and was buried in the abbey of Ford.

Robert de Courtenay married Mary, youngest daughter, and in her issue, heir of William de Redvers (Reviere) (surnamed de Vernon), Earl of Devonshire, and widow of Pierre de Preaux (Peter Prouz).

Robert and Mary (de Redvers) de Courtenay had issue: (1) John de Courtenay, of whom further; (2) Sir William de Courtenay de Musbury, 2nd son, Knight of the Shire for Devon, 42 Henry III, died s.p. He married Joan, daughter of Thomas Basset, and had with her Coliton and Whitford in co. Devon; and (3) Hawisia de Courtenay, married John de Nevill.

GEN. VI. John de Courtenay was Baron of Okehampton, Devon and Constable of the castle of Totnes. Some 92 knight's fees pertained to the barony of Okehampton, held of the King in chief by the service of two knights. He also held the manors of Sutton, Berks, Crewkerne, Somerset, and Waddesdon, Bucks, of the King in chief; Hillesdon, Bucks, and Colyton, Devon, of other lords than the King. He died 3 May, 1274, and was buried at Ford Abbey.

John de Courtenay married Isabel (Isabell) de Vere (Veer), daughter of Hugh de Vere (Veer), Earl of Oxford, Lord High Chamberlain. Isabel, who was living February, 1298/9, married (2) Sir Oliver Dinham. SEE DE VERE MANUSCRIPT — *Ayres — Dawson and Allied Families*, Vol. II, pp. 437-439. A son of John and Isabel (de Vere) de Courtenay was Sir Hugh de Courtenay.

GEN. VII. Sir Hugh de Courtenay, Baron of Okehampton, son and heir of John de Courtenay of Okehampton, Devon, was born 25 March, 1248/9 or 1250/1, his age being

given as "24," and again as "24 and more," and "25," at the time of his father's death in 1274. He had livery of his inheritance 16 June, 1274, his homage being respited. He was in the army of West Wales in 1282, and was summoned for military service 12 December, 1276 to 14 June, 1287, and to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June, 1283, by writs directed *Hugoni de Curtenay* or *Curteney*. He died 28 February, 1291/2, at Cullicomb, Devon, and was buried in the priory of Cowick, near Exeter.

Sir Hugh de Courtenay married Alianore (Eleanor), daughter of Hugh le Despenser, of Ryhall, Rutland, &c., Justiciar of England, by Aline, daughter and heir of Philip Bassett, of Wycombe, Bucks, Compton, and Wootton-Bassett, Wilts, &c., also Justiciar of England. Alianore de Courtenay, the widow of Hugh, had assignment of dower 22 May, 1292. She died 30 September, 1328, in London, when returning from Canterbury, and was buried with her husband in the priory of Cowick.

Sir Hugh and Alianore (le Despenser) de Courtenay were the parents of several children, among them a daughter Eleanor, of whom further; and a son, Sir Hugh de Courtenay, born 14 September, 1275 or 1276, son and heir, aged 16 at his father's death, Baron of Okehampton; High Admiral of the West Seas. He was cousin and heir to the Reviers (Redvers) family, and was created Earl of Devon 22 February, 1335, and died 23 December, 1340; buried 5 February, 1341, at Cowick. He married, when 17, in 1292, Agnes, daughter of Sir John, Lord St. John, Knight of Basing, by whom he left a large family. Agnes died the 11th, and was buried the 27th of June, 1345, at Cowick.

GEN. VIII. Lady Eleanor (Alianore) de Courtenay, who died before 1301, daughter of Sir Hugh de Courtenay, by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Hugh le Despenser, married Sir Henry de Grey, of Codner, co. Derby, born circa 1254, died September, 1308. SEE GREY OF CODNER MANUSCRIPT.

REFERENCES: G. E. Cokayne: *The Complete Peerage*, Vol. III (1913) pp. 465-467; Vol. IV (1916), pp. 323-324 and Chart on p. 335. J. L. Vivian: *The Visitations of the County of Devon*, pub. London 1895, pp. 243-244. John Burke, Esq.: *Burke's Extinct Peerage of England*, pub. London 1831, pp. 142-144. Rev. Alexander Jacob: *Peerage of England*, pub. 1767, Vol. II, pp. 317-322.



Shepard
(Sheppard)



SHEPPARD

THE SHEPPARD FAMILY OF VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA.

SHEPARD (SHEPPARD).

"Arms — Ermine, on a chief sable, three poleaxes argent.

"Crest — On a mount vert a stag courant regardant proper attired argent.

"Motto — *Nec timeo, nec sperno.*"

[Burke: *General Armory*, p. 920. *County Genealogies — Sussex* — William Berry, 1830, p. 308. *Shepard Heraldry*, Jerome A. Ringrose, London, 1914. Arms as used by Family.]

SYMBOLIC:

The shield is ermine which, like all furs, is the perfect emblem of dignity and honor. It stands for superiority of rank because in ancient times none but those of high station were permitted its use.

Black signifies constancy.

The chief denotes leadership and command, and the poleaxes are symbolic of knightly devotion to honor and duty.

The stag is emblematic of policy, peace and harmony.

Motto — *Nec timeo, nec sperno* — "I neither fear nor despise."

* * * * *

The Sheppard Arms granted to Sheppard of Kirkby-Eeden in 1598; Shepard of Devon and Surrey in 1574, and of Norfolk and Sussex, were as given above.

The tradition has been handed down in the Sheppard family of North Carolina that their origin was from England to Virginia, and thence into North Carolina; and that the name had been variously spelled both in England and America, as Shepard, Shepherd, Sheperd, Shephard, Shepheard and Sheppard. One can find those of this name in the very earliest records in Virginia, as "Members of the Virginia-London Company, 1620" [*The History of Virginia*, by John Burk, pub. 1804, Vol. I, pp. 339-347]; and from that date, down to the established dates in North Carolina, there are Sheppards (with the various spellings), in Northampton, Accomack, Northumberland, York, Norfolk, Princess Anne and Nansemond Counties, Virginia, with identical Christian names as those in North Carolina.

All roads in the northern counties of North Carolina, and probably all in the colony, led to Virginia, the point of convergence being on the Nansemond River, at or near where the town of Suffolk is situated. Nansemond County seemed to be one of the most important links between Virginia and North Carolina, and it is most regrettable that all their court records were burned in 1866. Many of the early records of the Dobbs-Glasgow-

Greene County area in North Carolina have also been destroyed over the years, which has made it extremely difficult, and in fact, impossible, to pin-point a definite tie between the two states.

GENERATION I.

The first proven ancestor of the line in North Carolina is Colonel Abraham (Abram) Sheppard, who became a most influential man in the government and military affairs of that state. He was supposedly born about 1715 to 1720, and it has been thought by some that he was the son of another Abraham Sheppard, who was first of record in Bertie County, North Carolina, in the 1720's. This may be correct, as there is of record an "Abraham Sheppherd, Junior", who was Justice of the Peace for Johnston County, N. C., in 1756.

It is not known if our Col. Abraham Sheppard is the one who emigrated from Virginia, but the following petitions for land seem to belong either to him or to a possible father of his.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Sec'y. of State, Vol. 4 (1734 to 1752), p. 703]:

"North Carolina:

"At a Council held at Newbern 19th November 1744, the following Petitions for Warrants Viz^t:

"Abraham Sheppard — 400 acres — Craven County."

[*Ibid.*, p. 761]:

"At a Council held at Newbern 6th April 1745, the following Petitions for Warrants, Viz^t:

"Abraham Sheppard — 200 acres — Craven County."

In 1764 part of Craven County became a part of Dobbs County [*The State Records of North Carolina*, Walter Clark, Vol. 23, pp. 630-631], and again in 1786, part of Craven County became a part of Pitt County. [*State Records of North Carolina*, Walter Clark, Vol. 24, pp. 825-826.]

Note on the North Carolina Record Books: — After the death of the Secretary of State, William L. Saunders, who completed Volumes I to X, inclusive, the work was taken up in 1893, starting with Volume XI, by Walter Clark, one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of North Carolina, and the work was entitled Volumes I to X, inclusive, as "Colonial Records", and Vol. XI to the end as "State Records".

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Sec'y of State, Vol. 5 (1752 to 1759), p. 657]:

"At a Council held at New Bern, N. C., 23 Day of Oct. 1756 — Abraham Sheppherd, Junior — Justice of Peace for Johnston County."

The first mention of Abraham Sheppard as to his military records found in North Carolina reveals no relationship between him and John Sheppard or David Sheppard also mentioned in these records as follows:

1. The following information was obtained from the records of the Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management, regarding the land owned by the United States in the State of California.

2. The total area of land owned by the United States in the State of California is approximately 10,000,000 acres.

3. The land is owned by the United States in several different capacities, including as a trustee for the benefit of the people of the State, as a landowner, and as a lessor.

4. The land is owned by the United States in several different capacities, including as a trustee for the benefit of the people of the State, as a landowner, and as a lessor.

5. The land is owned by the United States in several different capacities, including as a trustee for the benefit of the people of the State, as a landowner, and as a lessor.

6. The land is owned by the United States in several different capacities, including as a trustee for the benefit of the people of the State, as a landowner, and as a lessor.

7. The land is owned by the United States in several different capacities, including as a trustee for the benefit of the people of the State, as a landowner, and as a lessor.

8. The land is owned by the United States in several different capacities, including as a trustee for the benefit of the people of the State, as a landowner, and as a lessor.

9. The land is owned by the United States in several different capacities, including as a trustee for the benefit of the people of the State, as a landowner, and as a lessor.

10. The land is owned by the United States in several different capacities, including as a trustee for the benefit of the people of the State, as a landowner, and as a lessor.

11. The land is owned by the United States in several different capacities, including as a trustee for the benefit of the people of the State, as a landowner, and as a lessor.

12. The land is owned by the United States in several different capacities, including as a trustee for the benefit of the people of the State, as a landowner, and as a lessor.

13. The land is owned by the United States in several different capacities, including as a trustee for the benefit of the people of the State, as a landowner, and as a lessor.

14. The land is owned by the United States in several different capacities, including as a trustee for the benefit of the people of the State, as a landowner, and as a lessor.

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), pp. 307, 309]:

"Militia Return — 1754-1755 — Also 1758 and 1767 —
Carteret Foot — 2^d — John Sheppard
— Major David Shepard
Johnston Foot — Capt. Abram Sheppard."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 22, p. 331]:

"1754 — Johnston Regiment —
Capt. Ab'm Shephard."

It would seem from the following records that Abraham Sheppard was Sheriff of Dobbs County, N. C., from the year 1760 to 1771.

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), pp. 830, 846, and Vol. 9 (*Colonial Records* by Saunders — 1771 to 1775), p. 574]:

"Report of the Committee of Public Claims, held at Wilmington, N. C., on Monday the 26th Day of April A. D. 1762 —

"Abram Sheperd — Sheriff of Dobbs County, was allowed his claim of ten pounds for his salary as Sheriff for the year 1760, having fully accounted with the Treasurer for that year — £10-0-0."

"Report of The Committee of Public Claims, Held at New Bern, N. C., on Thursday, the 6th of Nov. 1766 —

"Abraham Shepperd, formerly Sheriff of Dobbs County, was allowed his claim of ten pounds five shillings and four pence for his fees for conveying and delivering Alexander Mitchell and son to the jail of the District of New Bern, as per account filed — £10-5-4."

"Sheriff Accounts to 1771 — Abraham Sheppard — Dobbs County."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 7 (1765 to 1768), pp. 253, 254, 266, 291, 292, 342, 343, 364, 423]:

Colonel Abraham Sheppard of Dobbs (now Greene) County, North Carolina, was an Assemblyman of the First Assembly of the Royal Governor of North Carolina, William Tryon, 1766-1768, which authorized the construction of North Carolina's first fixed Colonial Capitol, and provided funds for its erection at New Bern. This Assembly met in two sessions. The first was from Oct. 30th to Dec. 2nd, 1766. The second session was held from Dec. 5th, 1767 to Jan. 16th, 1768.

Col. Benjamin Wynns, another illustrious ancestor of Harper Donelson Sheppard, was also an Assemblyman of William Tryon's First Assembly, 1766-1768.

In connection with this, the following notes on the restoration of Tryon Palace is of interest to the family.

[*Restoration of Tryon Palace, New Bern, North Carolina*. Colonial and First State Capitol. Issued by The Tryon Palace Commission, 1959]:

"Tryon Palace, New Bern, N. C., became the first fixed Colonial Capitol in 1770. Construction of the large edifice and its two wings started in 1767, under the supervision of John Hawks, English architect, 'the first professional architect to re-

main in America'. Described as 'the most beautiful building in the Colonial Americas', its architecture is unique in America in that it was designed as a London vicinity house 'in the pure English taste', and served not only as the Capitol but also as the Governor's residence.

"The first Royal Governor to occupy the mansion was William Tryon, who had obtained for its erection appropriations of 15,000 pounds from the Colonial Assembly. He was succeeded as the Colony's chief executive in 1771 by Josiah Martin, who soon contracted with Hawks to build on the Palace grounds a smoke house, poultry house, and dovecote.

"In New Bern on August 25, 1774, met the first Provincial Convention of North Carolina, the first anywhere in America to be called and held in defiance of British orders. Governor Richard Caswell and other State officials elected under the first Constitution of the independent State of North Carolina were inaugurated in the Palace on January 16, 1777. The first State General Assembly convened in this State Capital on April 7, 1777, and met there from time to time as late as 1794 when the State Capital was moved permanently to Raleigh. President George Washington was entertained there at a banquet and ball on April 27, 1791, during his visit to New Bern. Many other distinguished personages were guests at the Palace. The Main Building was destroyed by fire on the night of February 27, 1798. The East Wing remained for some years thereafter. The West Wing survived. Following extensive historical and physical research, the first phases of restoration were begun during August, 1952, on this wing, which had been used originally for stables and carriages. About 85 per cent of its bricks are original ones", etc. etc.

"The restoration, its furnishings and its gardens were made possible by munificent gifts and bequests of the late Mrs. Maude Moore Latham, wife of the late James Edwin Latham, of Greensboro, N. C. The State Legislature appropriated \$227,000 toward the purchase of property on the Palace Square. More than twice that amount of money over and above the cost of restoration came from Mrs. Latham's bequest to include almost the entire original site extending to the Trent River waterfront. All the land, the buildings, and their contents are listed in the name of the State of North Carolina. The restoration is administered by the Tryon Palace Commission, a State agency", etc. etc.

Tryon Palace Restoration is to have a Registry Book containing the names of the Council and Assemblymen of Royal Governor William Tryon's First Assembly, 1766-1768, with the names of all known descendants of these men. The descent of Harper Donelson Sheppard from Col. Abraham Sheppard (of Dobbs County), and Col. Benjamin Wynns (of Hertford County), N. C., Assemblymen 1766-1768, together with the names of his children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren, have been sent to North Carolina to be placed in the above-mentioned Registry Book.

Continuing with Col. Abraham Sheppard's activities, both civil and military, we have the following records:

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 23 (Laws 1715-1776), p. 736]:

1766 — Law passed that Public Warehouses for the inspection of Tobacco shall be kept at several places — one of them —

"In Dobbs County — at Shepherd's".

Journal of the

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 8 (1767 to 1771), pp. 302, 303]:

"Council Assembly — New Bern — 23 Oct. 1769 — Representatives — Dobbs County — Mr Abm Sheppard."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 8 (1769 to 1771), p. 141]:

"North Carolina — Ss:

"Reports of the Committee of Public Claims held at Newbern on Monday 30th October 1769 —

"Members of the Assembly — Mr Abram Sheppard."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), p. 853]:

"Reports of the Comm. of Public Claims — held at New Bern on Mon. 30 Oct. 1769 — Present — (among others) —

"Mr. Abram Sheppard."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 8 (1769 to 1771), pp. 106, 107, 201]:

"House of Assembly — Assembly met at New Bern — 5 Dec. 1769 — Jacob Shepard — Representative of Carteret County; and Representative Abraham Sheppard (County not stated) appeared."

[It is thought that Jacob Shepard was a brother of Abraham.]

"Abrahm Sheppard Junr — took affidavit — Dobbs County — April 16, 1770."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 23 (Laws 1715-1776), p. 792; and Vol. 24 (Laws 1777-1788), pp. 581, 582]:

In 1770, and again in 1784 — Inspection Centers for Commodities established — among them — "In Dobbs County at Shepherd's Landing, on Contentney".

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 23 (Laws 1715-1776), p. 827]:

1770 — Jacob Shepherd, Esq., and two others, appointed Commissioners for the Port of Beaufort.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 9 (1771 to 1775), pp. 734, 874]:

Assembly — New Bern, N. C. — Dec. 4, 1773 —

Representative — Carteret County — Jacob Shepard.

The Clerk of the Crown at Assembly Meeting, New Bern, 2^d March, 1774, stated that Mr. Solomon Shepard was duly elected for the County of Carteret in the room of Jacob Sheppard, deceased, and he took the oath appointed by law.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 9 (1771 to 1775), pp. 1178, 1179]:

"The Journal of The Proceedings of the Second Provincial Convention of North Carolina, held at Newbern on the 3^d day of April, A.D. 1775 — Delegates — Carteret — Solomon Sheppard."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 164, 165; *Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution*, pub. 1932 by the N.C. D.A.R., pp. 498-501]:

"Provincial Congress of North Carolina held at Hillsborough, 21 Aug., A.D. 1775 —

Delegate — Dobbs County — Abraham Sheppard."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 171-173]:

"Provincial Congress of North Carolina held at Hillsborough, Wednesday, August 23rd., 1775 —

"The Association entered into by the General Congress at Philadelphia on the 20th day of October 1774, and signed by the members thereof was read.

"Resolved that this Congress do highly approve of the said Association and do for themselves firmly agree and promise to adhere thereto, and do recommend it to their Constituents that they likewise adhere firmly thereto.

"The Committee directed to prepare and bring in a Test for the Members of the Congress to sign, report that they had prepared a Test, which they begged leave to lay before the Congress for Approbation.

"Ordered, the same be read; which was accordingly read, approved of, ordered to be entered on the Journal and signed.

"We the Subscribers professing our Allegiance to the King, and Acknowledging the constitutional executive power of Government, do solemnly profess, testify and declare that we do absolutely believe that neither the Parliament of Great Britain, nor any Member or Constituent Branch thereof, have a right to impose Taxes upon these Colonies to regulate the internal police thereof; and that all attempts by fraud or force to establish and exercise such Claims and powers are Violations of the peace and Security of the people and ought to be resisted to the utmost. And that the people of this province, singly and collectively, are bound by the Acts and resolutions of the Continental and the provincial Congresses, because in both they are freely represented by persons chosen by themselves; And we do solemnly and sincerely promise and engage, under the Sanction of virtue, honor, and the sacred Love of Liberty, and our Country, to maintain and support all and every the Acts, Resolutions and Regulations, of the said Continental and Provincial Congresses, to the utmost of our power and Abilities.

"In Testimony whereof, we have hereto set our Hands this 23^d of August 1775."

Signed by Members of the Provincial Congress of North Carolina — among them — "Abraham Sheppard and Solomon Sheppard."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 204, 205, 206, 207; *Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution*, pub. 1932 by the N.C. D.A.R., p. 502]:

"Appointment of the Field Officers of the Minute Men —

Sat. Sept. 9, 1775 —

Dobbs County — [3 Companies] — Abraham Sheppard, Colonel."

Abraham Sheppard had command of the Militia under Col. Richard Caswell, at the famous battle, on 27th February, 1776, of Moore's Creek Bridge, in Pender County, North Carolina, known as "the first American victory of the first organized campaign during the war of the Revolution."

The following lines are from an article appearing in the *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine*, February 1951, pages 119-120:

"The battle was of significant importance to the colonies and their fight for freedom. Besides frustrating King George's expectation of enlisting aid from the Scotch Highland settlers, breaking the morale of the Loyalists and preventing the planned invasion of North Carolina, the victory occurred at the psychological moment to aid greatly the cause of independence. The victory was complete and 'the effect as contagious as that of Lexington had been in New England', wrote John Fiske, the historian. Another historian, R. D. W. Connor, later Archivist of the Federal Government, wrote: 'Moore's Creek was the Rubicon over which North Carolina passed to independence and constitutional self-government'.

"Due primarily to the North Carolina Daughters of the American Revolution under the State Regency of Mrs. Edwin C. Gregory, with the aid of her father, the late Senator Lee S. Overman, and Congressman Charles L. Abernethy, the site was made a National Military Park 150 years after the crucial battle, when on August 24, 1926, the 30-acre tract was formally transferred by the State of North Carolina to the Federal Government for conversion into a National Military Park."

A letter from Gov. Richard Caswell showing the services of Abraham Sheppard at Alamance, Moore's Creek, and Cape Fear, will be given under the date of the letter, 1777, in the proper order of years.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 499, 500, 501, 512, 515, 522, 523]:

"Provincial Congress held at the town of Halifax, in the County of Halifax, N. C., the 4th day of April, 1776 — Delegate — Dobbs County — Abraham Sheppard."

"The select committee to take into consideration the usurpations and violences attempted and committed by the King and Parliament of Britain against America, and the further measures to be taken for frustrating the same, and for the better defence of this Province, reported as follows, to wit:

"It appears to your committee, that pursuant to the plan concerted by the British Ministry for subjugating America, the King and Parliament of Great Britain have usurped a power over the persons and properties of the people unlimited and uncontrouled; and disregarding their humble petitions for peace, liberty and safety, have made divers legislative acts, denouncing war, famine, and every species of calamity, against the Continent in general. The British fleets and armies have been, and still are daily employed in destroying the people, and committing the most horrid devastations on the country. That Governors in different Colonies have declared protection to slaves, who should imbrue their hands in the blood of their masters. That the ships belonging to America are declared prizes of war, and many of them have been violently seized and confiscated. In

1. The first part of the document is a letter from the President of the United States to the Congress, dated January 3, 1862. It is a very important document, as it contains the President's views on the state of the Union and the progress of the war.

2. The second part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the War Department, dated January 10, 1862. It contains a detailed account of the military operations of the Army during the year 1861, and also a statement of the condition of the Army at the beginning and end of the year.

3. The third part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the Navy Department, dated January 10, 1862. It contains a detailed account of the naval operations of the Navy during the year 1861, and also a statement of the condition of the Navy at the beginning and end of the year.

4. The fourth part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the Department of the Interior, dated January 10, 1862. It contains a detailed account of the operations of the Department during the year 1861, and also a statement of the condition of the Department at the beginning and end of the year.

5. The fifth part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the Department of the Treasury, dated January 10, 1862. It contains a detailed account of the operations of the Department during the year 1861, and also a statement of the condition of the Department at the beginning and end of the year.

6. The sixth part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the Department of the Army, dated January 10, 1862. It contains a detailed account of the operations of the Department during the year 1861, and also a statement of the condition of the Department at the beginning and end of the year.

consequence of all which multitudes of the people have been destroyed, or from easy circumstances reduced to the most lamentable distress.

"And whereas the moderation hitherto manifested by the United Colonies and their sincere desire to be reconciled to the mother country on constitutional principles, have procured no mitigation of the aforesaid wrongs and usurpations, and no hopes remain of obtaining redress by those means alone which have been hitherto tried, your committee are of opinion that the House should enter into the following resolve, to wit:

"Resolved, That the delegates for this Colony in the Continental Congress be impowered to concur with the delegates of the other Colonies in declaring Independency, and forming foreign alliances, reserving to this Colony the sole and exclusive right of forming a Constitution and laws for this Colony, and of appointing delegates from time to time (under the direction of a general representation thereof), to meet the delegates of the other Colonies for such purposes as shall be hereafter pointed out.

"The Congress taking the same into consideration, unanimously concurred therewith."

Among them — "Abraham Sheppard — Dobbs County."

[See also *History of North Carolina* by Samuel A'Court Ashe, Vol. I, p. 525.]

"Mr Abraham Shepherd on a Committee of the Congress of April 17, 1776 — to settle and allow the pay of the Light Horse heretofore in the service, and also the pay of those Light Horse directed to be raised by this Congress."

"On Thursday, April 18, 1776, Solomon Shepherd and Abraham Sheppard, Jr., Members of the Congress, signed the Resolution of Secrecy on matters acted upon by Congress."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 530, 531]:

"Provincial Congress held at the town of Halifax, in the County of Halifax, N.C., Monday, April 22, 1776:

"Appointment of Field Officers in the respective Counties —

Dobbs County — Abraham Shepherd — Colonel.

Carteret County — Solomon Shepherd — Lieutenant Colonel."

[*Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution*, pub. 1932 by the N.C. D.A.R., p. 400]:

"Vouchers found in the Comptroller's Records:

Continental — Col. Abraham Sheppard —
Voucher No. 611 — Halifax District."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 913, 914, 917]:

"Provincial Congress of North Carolina, held at the town of Halifax, in the County of Halifax, N.C., Nov. 12, 1776.

"Members of Assembly:

Carteret County — Mr. Solomon Shepard.
Dobbs County — Mr. Abraham Sheppard."

Halifax, N. C. — Nov. 13, 1776 — "Mr. Solomon Sheppard, and Mr. Abraham Sheppard, among others, to be a Committee to inquire what number of Troops may probably be raised in the different Counties in this State and report to the House."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina*, Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 931, 943]:

Halifax, N. C. — Nov. 23, 1776 — "The House taking into consideration the appointment of a Brigadier General to command the Brigade and Officers of the two Battalions of Volunteers directed to be raised for the aid of the State of South Carolina, came to the following Resolutions, to wit:

"Resolved, That Allen Jones, Esq., Brigadier General be appointed to the Command of the said Brigade.

"Resolved, That Abraham Sheppard be appointed Colonel of the first Battalion," etc. etc.

Thursday — Nov. 28, 1776 —

"Resolved, That Albritton Jones, of Halifax County, be appointed First Lieutenant in Capt. Gresham Coffield's Company, in the first Battalion of Volunteers to be raised for the aid of South Carolina under Command of Col. Abraham Sheppard."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Justice of the Supreme Court of N. C., Vol. 11 (1777 and Supplement 1730-76), Prefatory Notes, pp. xii-xv]:

"In Nov. 1776 the Provincial Congress of North Carolina resolved to send two battalions of militia to the aid of South Carolina", as stated above, "and also to raise three additional Continental Regiments for the war." However, at the beginning of 1777, there was a more pressing need for troops to reinforce the Grand Army, as Gen. Washington's army was called, and recruiting on a large scale was commenced, and "indeed, North Carolina was recruiting ground for the entire South."

"It was no easy task to raise the new battalions. Gov. Caswell was very energetic and active, and knowing that much depended on the personal skill of the officers in recruiting as in other matters, and having reason to believe that Col. Abram Sheppard would prove successful, he procured an order of the Provincial Congress directing Col. Sheppard to raise a tenth regiment. Col. Sheppard at that time was in South Carolina in command of one of the battalions of Militia under Gen. Jones. He had served as Lt. Colonel with Caswell at Alamance, and perhaps [See Gov. Caswell's letter for proof] at Moore's Creek, and had been very efficient as Colonel of the Militia of Dobbs county, and had readily organized the detachment that he commanded in South Carolina. Caswell's confidence in his ability to raise a new regiment led to his appointment, and he was invested with power to appoint his own officers in order to give him additional opportunities for success.

"The 10th regiment was organized at Kinston early in August, 1777, but, although ordered North in September, along with Capt. John Vance's Artillery

Company, it was not until November that Col. Sheppard could move, so utterly wretched were the facilities for obtaining needed supplies and equipment."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 11 (1777 and Supplement 1730-76), pp. 430-432]:

Letter from "Abra. Shepperd to Gov. Caswell — From Executive Letter Book — Mount Drayton, March 16th., 1777.

"Dear Sir:—

"Your much esteemed came to hand last night, and am greatly obliged to you for past favors, and much so now, as I shall be glad to serve my country in that station under so noble a General as General Washington, I have the vanity to think that I can raise a regiment as soon as most men can, provided I have the naming my officers. There is three Cpts. now in this Battalion will be glad to serve. They and their officers and many of their men are ready to enlist, and I believe that if the Commissions could be got here before we were disbanded, they would get best part of their companies, as they have pretty full companies here. Capt. Andrew Surry lives near the Virginia line, and his men are mostly Jersey and Pennsylvania bred, and are fond of going to the North with him. Capt. Cofield, and many of his company have promised him they will go with him.

"Capt. Abra. Shepperd [Capt. Abra. Sheppard, Jr., was son of Col. Abraham Sheppard] has the promise also of good part of his company to go with him, provided I go myself, and sundry young men in the other companies declare they will also 'list with the above Capt. under my command. I shall gladly accept of the appointment, and shall prepare myself accordingly, and make what dispatch home I can after our time is out here, in order to raise the men", etc. etc. etc.

"I am, Dr. Sir, your most obedient humble serv't,
His Excellency.

ABRA. SHEPPERD."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 11 (1777 and Supplement 1730-76), pp. 456, 457, 728]:

Letter from "Gov. Richard Caswell to Dr. Burke — From Executive Letter Book — New Bern, 20th April, 1777."

Third paragraph — "The recruiting service goes on slowly, owing in a great measure to the negligence, want of abilities, or want of influence in the officers. The General Assembly has been prevailed on to appoint Col. Abra. Shepperd, who is just returned from his command of the Volunteers in South Carolina, to the command of a Regiment to be under the Continental regulations: his officers to be recommended by himself, and neither they nor the privates to draw pay until 300 privates are recruited", etc. etc.

"Colo. Shepperd was my Lieut. Colo. at Alamance [1771]. He was with me at Moore's Creek [1776], and there had the command of the militia, as he afterwards had at Cape Fear; and raised a Battalion of Volunteers to go to the assistance of South Carolina. On these occasions he behaved well; and I now think, tho', he begins thus late, he will be able to complete his Regiment; sooner than any other in this State will be full. I therefore beg you will endeavor to obtain a Resolution of Congress for putting Colo. Shepperd's Regiment on the Continental establish-

ment. I presume it may be considered as one of the sixteen additional Battalions, if General Washington has not appointed the whole", etc. etc.

"Your most obed't. serv't.
RICH'D CASWELL."

[See also *History of North Carolina*, by Ashe, p. 575.]

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 11 (1777 and Supplement 1730-76), pp. 465, 466]:

Letter from "Col. Abra. Sheppard to Gov. Caswell — From Executive Letter Book — Dobbs, the 7th May, 1777.

"Dear Sir: —

"The bearer, John Sheppard,* will deliver you an account of the men Capt. Abra'm. Sheppard* has listed which is about thirty-three soldiers and please to direct him how he is to draw the other money that's to list with, I make no doubt but we shall soon have both the Dobb's Companies full. I should have come down myself, but want to go to the upper Counties to assist them in recruiting. Should be glad John could get the money and bring it up with him for Capt. Sheppard as it is much wanting. Pray let me know how the other Captains must proceed to get theirs as the time is short and some will have a long ways to come for it.

"I am, Sir,

Your very humble servant,
ABRA. SHEPPARD."

"To His Excellency Ric'd. Caswell."

[*Ibid*, pp. 467, 468]:

Here appears, from the Executive Letter Book, a long list of "Recruiting Instructions for Col. Abraham Sheppard" — given by "R. Caswell, at New Bern, the 9th day of May, 1777".

[*Ibid*, p. 472]:

Letter from "Col. Abra. Sheppard to Gov. Caswell — From Executive Letter Book — 15th May, 1777.

"Dear Sir:—

"Capt. James Wilson waits on your Excellency for warrants on the Treasurers, and has his return with him, which he has 'listed himself twenty four and Mr. McCauley his Lieut. has 'listed seventeen. I should be glad that he could any ways get one hundred pounds before he left town as I could let him have about that quantity which with that sum he might make out till the time he makes his return the last of the month as I shall send down to the Treasurers his warrants with Capt. Sheppard's.

"I am, Sir, your most humble serv't.,

ABRA. SHEPPARD.

"Pray let him have two warrants, as what he says and his Lieut. I am very sure is true.

"To His Excellency."

* [Both John Sheppard (later a Major) and Capt. Abraham Sheppard were sons of Col. Abraham.]

1912

1912

[*Ibid*, pp. 494, 495]:

Letter from "Gov. Caswell to Dr. Burke — From Executive Letter Book — New Bern, 10th June, 1777." — (Last Paragraph.)

"The officers left here to recruit can do nothing without money. I have given them warrants on the Treasury, while some of them have been furnished with bills on the Continental Treasury, which they cannot get money for. Of course that very essential service is nearly at a stand. Col. Sheppard's officers, by making use of their own and borrowing money from their friends, I believe will be able to recruit the 300 men agreeable to the Resolve of Congress. I must therefore request you will be pleased to give me as early notice as possible, if that Battalion is to be taken into the service of the Continent, and considered as the 10th North Carolina Regiment, that I may pursue the necessary measures for sending them on" etc. etc. etc.

[*Ibid*, pp. 496, 497]:

Letter from "Gov Caswell to Col. Sheppard — New Bern 16th June, 1777.

"Dr. Sir:—

"Agreeable to your request I have given Capt. Wilson two warrants on the Treasurer for £200 each, and I have furnish him in bills with £100 out of my own pocket, (which 'tis likely I may want) merely to serve the cause. That sum on your messenger's return from the Treasury I must have again if possible. I am much pleased with Capt. Wilson. I think he will make a brave officer. Give him and your other officers all the encouragement you can. They shall have all the time circumstances will admit of to complete their companies. I have many reasons to wish this regiment full, which I need not repeat to you who know them so well.

"I am, Dr. Sir, Your obed. s't.,

"Col. Sheppard.

R. C."

[*Ibid*, pp. 507, 508]:

Letter from "Dr. Thos. Burke to Gov. Caswell — Philadelphia, June 27th, 1777.

"Dr. Sir:—

"I have at present time to do little more than inclose you the paper which contains a letter from General Washington shewing the position of each army, and giving some particulars relative to the enemy's retreat from Brunswick. I wrote to you last post, and by a man who went home last week inclosed you all the intelligence which has occurred since the opening of the campaign — I also inclosed the Resolution of Congress relative to Col. Sheppard, and I hope you have received them all. I sent a duplicate of the Resolution for fear of miscarriage — its substance is that Col. Sheppard's Battallion is received on the Continental Establishment, on the terms stipulated by the Assembly, and ordered, so soon as his three hundred privates are raised, to join the General without delay, leaving proper officers to finish the recruiting. The campaign has an auspicious dawning, and I hope will set with great and happy lustre. Give me leave Sir to congratulate you thereon, every post shall be charged with such parts of the progress our arms as can be learned. At present Sir I must bid you adieu.

"Having the honor to be your Excellency's very ob't. Ser't.,

"Gov'r. Caswell —

THOS. BURKE."

July 3d 1777."

[*Ibid*, p. 729]:

"Journals of Congress, Vol. II, p. 169 — June 17, 1777 —

"Resolved, That the battalion directed by the State of North Carolina, to be raised under the command of Col. Abraham Sheppard, be admitted on the continental establishment, and considered one of the sixteen battalions which General Washington was empowered to raise and commission; the several stipulations and conditions by the said State provided, relative to the said battalion, being observed; and that the said Colonel Sheppard be ordered, as soon as 300 rank and file shall be inlisted into his said battalion, if within the time by the State of North Carolina stipulated, to join General Washington with all possible expedition, leaving proper officers to recruit."

[*Ibid*, pp. 558, 730]:

Letter from "Dr. Thos. Burke to Gov. Caswell — Philadelphia, August 5th., 1777.

Abstract:

"I have written to you on every subject which you suggest in your letter, by many appointments, and am much concerned to find they had not reached your hands before the date of your last. I hope however you have received them long before this, and you will perceive by them that I have paid the most early and diligent attention to your commands. — The business relative to Col. Sheppard's Battalion and the Artillery Company underwent no delay except what was absolutely necessary for the several references and reports incident to the War Department. The result on both was, the Battalion was taken into Continental pay as one of the 16, (the stipulations being observed), the Company also taken into pay, (but not annexed to any Battalion), and both are ordered to join the Grand Army without delay." etc. etc.

[*Ibid*, p. 614, 615]:

Letter from "Gov. Caswell to Col. Abraham Shepherd — From Executive Letter Book — Newington, 15th September, 1777.

"Sir: —

"As I most sincerely wish every assistance in the power of this State to be given to the United States of America, not only as a duty incumbent on the people here, but for the honor of the State in general, and of those immediately concerned in particular; and in pursuance of the Resolves of Congress vesting me (as Chief Executive Magistrate in this State) with power to order and direct the march of the Continental Troops within this State; I do hereby require you to march the Regiment under your command together with the Artillery Company commanded by Capt. John Vance, from Kingston on Thursday the twenty fifth day of this instant September, by the shortest and best ways, and with the greatest expedition in your power to Richmond town in Virginia, unless you receive contrary orders from your superior officer in the Continental service; and there you are to pursue such orders as you may receive from such officer, and for want of such officer you are to follow such further orders as you may receive from me: and in order to enable you to march your Battalion and the Artillery Company as aforesaid, you are to make me a proper return with all expedition of your numbers, arms, tents, blankets, clothes, wagons, carts, horses, baggage, and every article necessary on your march, which you now have, and also which you have not and will actually stand

in need of on such march: this return I expect in time so as to direct the provision.

"N.B.

R'D CASWELL.

"Col. Sheppard's Battalion marched from Kingston on the 25th of September agreeable to the above orders, and some few days after, I sent Col. Sheppard orders to proceed from Richmond to headquarters, and join General Washington's army, with the utmost expedition: These orders, he has since told me he received; on searching my papers here, do not find a copy, but the above is the substance.
"Newbern, 18th Novr 1777. R. CASWELL."

[*Ibid*, pp. 651, 652]:

Letter from "Col. Abra. Sheppard to Gov. Caswell — From Executive Letter Book — Contentney, the 15th of October 1777.

"Dear Governor: —

"I am just from Camp in the Ocaneaches, over Roanoke, and should have been far on my march, but waiting from Monday the sixth of this month 'till yesterday, and not having the good fortune either to see or hear of the Commissary of Stores, and on enquiring into the Stores by Col. Long there is neither shoes nor breeches for the soldiers, nor Blankets or stockings. So I thought it most proper to wait on you which I shall do to-morrow, and on some other accounts which I shall communicate when I see you. I saw Col. Harris of South Carolina at Halifax, who was in the Battle, and acted that day as Aidencamp to General Washington, and I made particular enquiry after your son's health, he told me he was well, and was not called on in the Battle although he is thought a good & brave young officer by the General. All my men are hearty and in good spirits, and have all pretty well come into Camp. I have been much harrassed for Bread, the Mills being all dry, although we have just kept enough to satisfy them," etc. etc.

"I am Sir your most humble servant,

ABRA. SHEPPARD."

[*Ibid*, p. 662]:

Letter from "Col. A. Sheppard to Gov. Caswell — From Executive Letter Book — Halifax, Oct. 22^d, 1777.

"Dear Governor —

"I send you enclosed a copy of a letter from Mr. Penn which will give you some information of the late Battle. It is reported here that Cols. Buncomb and Erwin are taken prisoners, and Gen^l Woodford killed. I could hear nothing about your son. It is thought that the brave General Washington will give them another blow shortly. I intended to march to-morrow from this place, but it is out of my power to march on, as there is not tents enough nor any shoes or breeches, only about 100 pr. of Linen Breeches not fit for winter, and about 150 Blankets wanting, and as the men have been promised every kind of clothing, I know not how to act, as I would. Our officers and men are spirited, would be willing to march anywhere if they were properly clothed for the winter, the Mr. Jones's are much disturbed that we dont march off naked. I

wish they would take as much care in providing necessities for soldiers as they do in their boasting way of talking, it would be better for this State. I shall be at your house on Saturday first of November.

"I am Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

ABRA. SHEPPARD."

[*Ibid*, pp. 670, 671]:

"The Memorial of the Officers of the 10th N.C. Regiment — From Executive Letter Book — To His Excellency Richard Caswell Esqr Governor, Captain, General, and Commander in chief, in and over the State of North Carolina.

"The Memorial of the Lieut. Colonel, Major and other Officers, of the 10th Regiment of North Carolina Forces Sheweth. That your Memorialists were appointed officers, and received Commissions from Colonel Abraham Sheppard, commanding the said Regiment; which regiment, your Memorialists, well knew was to be raised in the space of something less than three months, viz. from the 19th of April to the 1st of July following: actuated by a love of Liberty, Freedom, and the United States; and a regard for the Honor, Character and Respect of this State in particular your Memo'ts were induced to enter into the service: not from any lucrative views, as they are well known to be in general proprietors of fortunes sufficient to enable them to live in credit and affluence at Home, and being persons of some influence in their respective Counties, did jointly raise the number of men, stipulated by act of Assembly to be raised by the said Cols. Abraham Sheppard and More, as has fully appeared by return made to your Excellency and Council.

"Your Memo'l's under the sanction of public faith, promised the men enlisted by them, the different clothing ordered Continental Soldiers by Resolve of Congress, which they were to receive at Kingston, the place of Rendez-vous — at the junction of different Companies at said place, they only had, delivered them part viz: Coats, Shoes, Frocks, and Blankets, and of those not a sufficient number. The Commissary of Stores, there promised, that they should be furnished with the remainder at Halifax; thither the Regiment cheerfully marched, crossed the River Roanoke, and encamped about two miles from the said Town. It waited eight days for the Commissary of Stores, who at his arrival could not make up the deficiency of the men's clothing and they got but a few of the articles before recited, with one hundred and eleven pair of summer breeches. Not one hat or pair of stockings has the Regiment received, hardly half their Tents, or kettles, and there are now many of the men exposed to the inclemency of the weather, without Blankets or Tents or shoes.

"Your Memo'ts would therefore represent to your Excellency, that they are now exposed to the censure of their Soldiers for breach of promise; The Regiment is now at twelve miles distance from Halifax on their way to the Northward, they are well acquainted with the Spirit and love of Liberty of their men, they know they are willing to be lead by them to any part provided they could fulfill their promises, which it is humbly presumed were nothing more than the Authority of the Legislature must justify. They would, to conclude, request, that their men may be duly served with their proper necessities; and they will wait for and duly execute the orders issued to them with the greatest alacrity. On the contrary it is with submission represented the bad consequences that may arise

from their not being duly served; and the little esteem an officer, and such a Gentleman must be held in, when he is liable to be reproached (and with justice) by his men for breach of promise."

Signed by all the Officers of the Regiment including:

"ABRAHAM SHEPPARD, Capt."

"JOHN SHEPPARD, Major."

"WM. SHEPPARD, 1st Lieut."

[*Ibid*, p. 672]:

A similar Memorial of the Officers of the Artillery Company, which was attached to the 10th Regiment, follows the above.

[*Ibid*, pp. 679, 680, 681]:

"Gov. Caswell to A. Maclaine, Chairman and the Gentlemen of the Committee of Inquiry, &c. — From Executive Letter Book:

"Mr. Chairman & Gentⁿ of the Committee of Inquiry &c.

"Your Message of yesterday I received so late in the evening, that I could not conveniently get the papers you required copied. I now send you a copy of the recruiting instructions and marching orders issued to Col. Sheppard, and also copies of some other papers, with my own observations which may shew the reasons why that Regiment was not ordered to march sooner.

"Observations respecting Col: Sheppard's Battalion.

"1. By Resolve of the General Assembly 300 men were to be raised before 1st July — (See Copy Resolve No. 1).

"2. The 'Council by agreement of the members was appointed to meet at Kingston, the place of Rendezvous for the said Regiment, the 8th, July, to receive Colonel Sheppard's Report — a sufficient number to constitute a Board did not meet — the 5th of August was then appointed, when the Board met, and resolved Col. Sheppard had complied with the Resolution of Assembly' — (see Copy Resolve No. 4) and in consequence of a Resolve of Congress of the 17th June (see Copy No. 5) that Regiment to be considered as Continental." etc. etc.

"3. The 8th August a detachment advised by the Council to be sent to remove the Magazine from Wilmington, etc. etc. etc. I wrote to Col. Sheppard on the subject, etc. etc.

"4. The Council sat at Newbern, 2^d September and before their breaking up, the 4th they proposed advising me to order this Regiment to march. But as I did not know the detachment sent to Wilmington was returned or that Col: Dauge with three Companies from the District of Edenton and some others were arrived at the places of Rendezvous, and apprehending myself vested with competent powers, to order the Continental Troops — whilst in this State, I declined taking the opinion or advice of the Council, and returned to Dobb's with a design of ordering the Regiment to march as soon as I found it practicable, but on the 7th I received by express from Congress, a Resolve directing the removal of the Military and Naval Stores from Wilmington, (see Copy of that Resolve No. 9) the 8th I ordered a detachment from this Battalion to bring up the remainder of the Military stores, being induced thereto from the seeming earnestness of the Congress, to have the same done immediately, and knowing if I waited 'till this could be effected by the Militia, it would be attended with that delay that might be a

The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that every entry, no matter how small, should be recorded to ensure the integrity of the financial data. This includes not only sales and purchases but also expenses and income. The document further states that regular audits are necessary to verify the accuracy of these records and to identify any discrepancies or errors. It also mentions that proper record-keeping is essential for tax purposes and for providing a clear picture of the company's financial health to stakeholders.

The second part of the document outlines the procedures for handling customer orders and inquiries. It stresses the need for prompt and courteous service to all customers, regardless of the size of their order. The document provides a step-by-step guide for processing orders, from initial contact to delivery and follow-up. It also includes a section on how to handle complaints and returns, emphasizing the importance of listening to the customer's concerns and resolving them as quickly as possible. The document concludes by stating that excellent customer service is a key factor in building a successful business and maintaining a positive reputation.

The third part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that every entry, no matter how small, should be recorded to ensure the integrity of the financial data. This includes not only sales and purchases but also expenses and income. The document further states that regular audits are necessary to verify the accuracy of these records and to identify any discrepancies or errors. It also mentions that proper record-keeping is essential for tax purposes and for providing a clear picture of the company's financial health to stakeholders.

The fourth part of the document outlines the procedures for handling customer orders and inquiries. It stresses the need for prompt and courteous service to all customers, regardless of the size of their order. The document provides a step-by-step guide for processing orders, from initial contact to delivery and follow-up. It also includes a section on how to handle complaints and returns, emphasizing the importance of listening to the customer's concerns and resolving them as quickly as possible. The document concludes by stating that excellent customer service is a key factor in building a successful business and maintaining a positive reputation.

means of injury to the public — and considering that some of Col. Sheppard's officers had not yet arrived with their recruits, (see copy extract of my letter to Genl. Ashe No. 10.) Col. Dauge marched accordingly with their detachments, received the Military Stores and returned to Kingston the 23^d Sept. from whence the Regiment with the artillery company marched the 25th and I flattered myself they would have proceeded on their march agreeable to order, as the Commissary of Stores had assured me, every thing in his power which they were entitled to, should be furnished them on their way at Halifax — but on the 15th October I received Col. Sheppard's letter of the 14th (no. 11) to which I refer you. I saw him two or three days after, advised him to return to his Regiment and by all means endeavour to proceed on his march, about the time this assembly was to meet, received the Memorial of his officers which I took the earliest opportunity of laying before the Council, who thought proper to recommend the consideration thereof to the General Assembly.

"Thus Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen of the Committee I have given you all the information in my power relating to the delay Col: Sheppard necessarily met with on his march. This I thought incumbent on me in my present station.

RICHARD CASWELL"

"Newbern 19th Nov. 1777."

[*Ibid*, pp. 737, 738, 739]:

"From Gov. Caswell to Dr. Thos. Burke. — New Bern 15th July 1777 — Abstract:

"Dear Sir:

"I wrote you respecting the money to be sent here, Colo. Sheppards Battallion & the Artillery Company. Mr. Penn undertook to have the money Voted by Congress to this State, or at least, such part of it as had not been drawn for by the Treasurers, sent immediately out, on his arrival at Philadelphia, where we had not a doubt but he would have been before the end of May. I have received a letter from him of the 24th June in which he takes not the least Notice of his undertaking. I informed you nothing could be done here in the recruiting Business without Money, and now I beg your attention to that subject — I have granted warrants to one or more of the officers of every Company who were left in this State to recruit, such of them as Applied to the Treasury obtained Bills on the Continental Treasury untill a Sum Limited by the Assembly was all drawn for, a few of them were able to get Money for their Bills, many others have them still by them and those who did not apply in Time have not the least prospect of getting a farthing 'till the Arrival of the Money from Congress. Under these circumstances, that Business must go on very slowly. I directed the officers with their recruits, etc. etc. to Assemble at Halifax the 10th Currt. when I had great expectations the Money would be here to pay them off & intended sending all on to the Grand Army, except a few officers to remain here to recruit. The Money not arriving I do not well know what can be done, indeed I have not yet received a return from the Commanding officer, but Hourly expect it.

"Colo. Sheppard's Battallion was directed by the Assembly to be raised on the following plan, the Commanding officer to name all the officers, the Battallion to be on Continental establishment, 300 Men to be raised by the 1st of July, in which case, the Men to draw pay from the Time of enlistment & the officers from

the date of their Comd. — These officers who have been very active and have made use of their own money, Borrowed or otherwise procured it on their own Credit, have been able to enlist the 300 men within the Time Limited and the Colo. has orders to Assemble them the 20th Instant when I hoped they would receive their pay & Clothing which would be an encouragement to others, in this I fear they as well as myself, with respect to the pay, will be disappointed.”, etc. etc. etc.

“Your Obedient hum. Servt.

RICHARD CASWELL.”

It is well known in the family that Col. Abraham Sheppard helped to furnish to a great extent his Regiment with warm clothing and supplies.

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 13 (1778-79), Prefatory Notes, p. vii]:

“The Continental Line: — The Continental Line had suffered heavily during the winter of 1777-'78. Col. Abram Sheppard's Regiment, the 10th, spent the winter in the small-pox camp at Georgetown, on the Potomac, where more died with the measles than from the effects of inoculation.”

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), p. 94]:

“Declarations for Pensions — Extract from the ‘Declaration’ of Joshua Adcock, a soldier of the Revolution. Pension office, Washington, D. C. — (‘Invalid — File No. 6467’)”.

“Resident of Caswell County, North Carolina — enlisted May 1777 — 3 years — marched to Kingston on Neuse River — Joined the 10th Regiment of Infantry, Commanded by Col. Shepherd, Lieut. Col. Dozier and Major Ashe. Regiment marched from Kingston to Halifax; from Halifax to Georgetown, where himself and nearly all the Regiment were inoculated with the small pox. From Georgetown he marched with his Regiment to the Valley Forge, which was head quarters. At the Valley Forge, the 10th Regiment was disbanded and attached to the 1st and 2nd Regiments”, etc. etc.

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 16 (1782 & 1783), p. 1006]:

“Roster of the Continental Line from North Carolina — 1783 — taken from the original muster and pay rolls of the North Carolina Line of the late Army of the United States:

“10th Regiment — Abraham Shepard, Colonel”.

[*Ibid*, p. 1159]:

“10th Regiment —

“Shepard, Abm., Colol. — Dates of Commissions & Enlistments — 1777 — Omtd. June '78.

“Shepard, Wm., Capt. — Dates of Commissions & Enlistments — 20 Jan. '78 — Omtd. June '78.”

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the research and the need for a more comprehensive understanding of the phenomenon. It highlights the limitations of previous studies and the need for a more holistic approach. The second part of the paper presents the research methodology and the data collection process. It describes the sample characteristics and the statistical analysis used. The third part of the paper discusses the results of the study and the implications for practice. It highlights the key findings and the potential applications of the research. The fourth part of the paper discusses the limitations of the study and the need for further research. It identifies the strengths and weaknesses of the study and suggests areas for future investigation. The fifth part of the paper concludes the paper and summarizes the main findings. It emphasizes the importance of the research and the need for a more comprehensive understanding of the phenomenon.

[*Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army During the War of the Revolution, April 1775 to December 1783*, by Francis B. Heitman, pub. Washington, D.C., 1914, pp. 47, 493, 494. *Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution*, pub. 1932 by the N.C. D.A.R., pp. 26, 47, 104, 160]:

"Tenth North Carolina — Colonel Abraham Shepard —
17th April 1777 to 1st June 1778."

"Shepard, Abraham (N.C.) Colonel 10th North Carolina, 17th April, 1777, retired 1st June, 1778."

"Shepherd, William (N.C.) 1st Lieutenant 10th North Carolina, 1777; Captain 20th January, 1778; retired 1st June 1778."

[*Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution*, pub. 1932 by the N.C. D.A.R., pp. 192, 303]:

"North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts.

Halifax, July 25th, 1783.

"Journal of the proceedings of the Commissioners appointed by Act of Assembly passed in May, 1783, to liquidate and finally settle the accounts of the officers & soldiers of the Continental Line, of the State of North Carolina.

Vol. II. Book A.A. Pages 1-44 incl.

"Col. Abraham Sheppard } (Page 41,
Capt. Abraham Sheppard } Folio page 1)."

"Military Land Warrants, Continental Line (Part I) — A list of Warrants for Lands Granted the Officers and Soldiers in the Continental Line Out of the Secretary's Office.

"No. 3549 — To whom granted and rank — Abram Sheppard, Col. No. acres — 2,571 — Service in months — 30 months. Location and to whom deeded and date of warrant. Within the limits of the lands allotted the officers and soldiers of the Continental Line, by Law, 1783, Oct. 14. No location given — Deeded to Self.

"No. 3552 — Granted to William Sheppard, Capt. — 1,252 acres — 30 months' service — No location given — Deeded to Self."

Both Abraham Sheppard, and his son Benjamin Sheppard, were Delegates and Members of the General Assembly of North Carolina for the years 1780 to 1784 inclusive, and following are some of the entries from the records pertaining to them:

[*The State Records of North Carolina*, Walter Clark, Vol. XIX (1782-84 — Supp. 1771-82), pp. 384, 386, 390, 465, 473, 809]:

"Allowances to Delegates for attendance at House of Commons, May Session, 1780.

Abram Shepperd.....£554."

"For January preceding when an Assembly was to have been held by order of the Governor and Council.

Abram Shepperd.....£286."

"For February Session, 1781 —

Abram Shepperd.....£3680."

"Delegates — House of Commons — November, 1784 —
Abram Shepperd."

"Nov. 22, 1784 —

"Abraham Shepperd, Esquire, and three others, were elected members of the Council of State."

"Saturday, 20 November, 1784 —

"Abraham Shepperd — Delegate."

[*The State Records of North Carolina*, Walter Clark, Vol. XVI (1782-1783), pp. 167, 169; Vol. XVII (1781-1785), pp. 877-879; Vol. XIX (1782-84 — Supp. 1771-82), pp. 360, 392, 396, 398, 465]:

"House Journal from April 16, 1782 to May 18, 1782 — Thursday, 16 May 1782 —
"For the Commissioners of Confiscated Property for the respective Districts of this State, and nominate for the District of New Berne —

"Benjamin Shepperd."

[Page 175]: "Elected by a majority of the votes of both Houses of the General Assembly —

"Benjamin Shepperd for the District of New Berne."

"House Journal — 1781 — From June 23rd., 1781 to July 14th., 1781. It being the First Session — State of North Carolina — In House of Commons, 23rd June 1781 — At Wake Court House —

"Members of General Assembly — Benjamin Sheppard."

"Friday — 16 May 1783 —

"Benjamin Shepperd, Superintendent Commissioner."

"Allowances For attendance, House of Commons at Salem, Nov. 1781 and allowed for April, 1782 —

"Benjamin Shepperd.....£10."

"July Session 1781 —

"Benjamin Sheppard.....£3100."

"April & May Sessions 1782 —

"Benjamin Shepperd.....£33."

"For attendance at Salem November, 1781, and allowed for April, 1782.

"Benjamin Shepperd.....£10."

"Saturday, November 20, 1784 —

"Benjamin Shepperd — Delegate."

It is not known when Col. Abraham Sheppard died, nor whom he married, but research over the years shows he left a rather large and established family, most of whom were probably married when the following Census was taken in 1790, since there are six separate listings of this name in Dobbs County, North Carolina, as follows:

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 26 (Census of 1790), pp. 481, 482, 483, 485, 500]:

"First Federal Census, 1790 — North Carolina: Dobbs County:

"ABRAM SHEPPARD, Sr. — 3 Free white males of 16 yrs. & upwards, including heads of families.
1 Free white male under 16 years.
1 Free white females, including heads of families.
o All other free persons.
18 Slaves.



- "WM. SHEPHERD — 1 Free white males of 16 yrs. & upwards including heads of families.
0 Free white males under 16 yrs.
4 Free white females including heads of families.
4 All other free persons.
5 Slaves.
- "JOHN SHEPPARD — 1 Free white males of 16 yrs. & upwards including heads of families.
1 Free white male under 16 yrs.
1 Free white females, including heads of families.
0 All other free persons.
9 Slaves.
- "BENJAMIN SHEPPARD — 8 Free white males of 16 yrs. & upwards including heads of families.
12 Free white males under 16 yrs.
19 Free white females including heads of families.
0 All other free persons.
71 Slaves.
- "ABRAM SHEPPERD — 1 Free white males of 16 yrs. & upwards including heads of families.
2 Free white males under 16 yrs.
4 Free white females including heads of families.
0 All other free persons.
14 Slaves.
- "JOHN M. SHEPPARD -- 1 Free white males of 16 yrs. & upwards including heads of families.
0 Free white males under 16 yrs.
0 Free white females including heads of families.
0 All other free persons.
0 Slaves."

Children of Col. Abraham Sheppard:

1. Pherebe (Phereby) Sheppard, born circa 1750, married about 1765, James Glasgow, and left issue.
2. Benjamin Sheppard, who served in the North Carolina Militia in the Revolutionary War, was born 1751, died October 1, 1798, aged 47 years, 6 months. He married (1st) a Miss Harper, and had issue several daughters, no sons. He married (2nd), in 1782, Martha Jones Glasgow, daughter of James Glasgow of Dobbs (now Greene) County, N. C., the marriage of interest to this Memoir — of whom further.
3. Major John Sheppard of the 10th North Carolina Regiment, Revolutionary War, was born circa 1752, died circa 1800, and left one son.
4. Capt. Abraham Sheppard, Jr., of the 10th North Carolina Regiment, Revolu-

- tionary War, was born circa 1754, and about 1795 moved to Columbia, South Carolina, where he died in 1838. He married Susanna Enloe, and left issue.
5. William Sheppard, First Lieutenant and Captain, 10th North Carolina Regiment, Revolutionary War, was born circa 1756, died circa 1792/3. He married Ann Salter, daughter of Robert Salter of Pitt Co., N. C., and had daughters, (a) Louisa, who married Augustus W. Strong; (b) Margaret; and (c) Susanna (or Sophia).
 6. Martin Gardner Sheppard, born circa 1765, died circa 1811, in Georgia.
 7. Susanna Sheppard, born circa 1767, died circa 1800, married (1st) Capt. John Enloe; (2nd) Thomas Branton; and (3rd) Dillon Jordan, which marriages are now documentarily proven.
 8. Stephanus Sheppard, born circa 1769, died after 1820.
 9. Probably — Reading Sheppard, born circa 1775 to 1784 — to be proven.

GENERATION II.

Benjamin Sheppard, son of Colonel Abraham (Abram) Sheppard, was born in 1751, and died October 1, 1798, aged 47 years and six months. Although not as active as his father in political and military affairs, the following records will show that he was on the Commission of the Peace for Dobbs County, N. C., in 1774; served with the North Carolina Militia in the Revolutionary War; was a member from Dobbs County of the Provincial Congress which met at Halifax, North Carolina, in 1776, a member from Dobbs County of the Convention of North Carolina which met at Hillsborough (Hillsboro) in 1788, and was a member from Dobbs County of the North Carolina Convention which adopted and ratified the Constitution of the United States on November 21, 1789.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 9 (1771 to 1775), pp. 1027, 1028]:

“At a Council held at New Bern, N. C. — 12th Aug. 1774 —

“Ordered a new Commission of the Peace issue for Dobbs County — Benjamin Shepard, added to the Commission.”

[*Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution*, pub. 1932 by the N. C. D.A.R., p. 400]:

“Vouchers found in the Comptroller's Records;

“Militia — Benjamin Sheppard —

Voucher No. 5294 — Wilmington District.”

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 507, 508]:

“Wednesday — April 10, 1776 — Provincial Congress held at the town of Halifax, in the County of Halifax, North Carolina —

“Resolved; That the freeholders of the County of Dobbs meet at the Court House in said County on Monday the 15th of this instant (April) then and there to elect three delegates to sit and vote in Congress, in the room and stead of Mr Richard Caswell, Mr Simon Bright and Mr George Miller, whose seats were vacated by their appointment as Officers in the Continental and Minute Service; and that Mr Benjamin Shepherd be appointed to take the poll and make due return of the persons so elected.”

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), p. 525]:

"Friday — April 19, 1776 — Provincial Congress at the town of Halifax, in the County of Halifax, North Carolina.

"Benjamin Sheppard for Dobbs County, one of those on Committee to receive, procure and purchase fire arms for the use of the Troops, observing stated regulations on the same."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), pp. 1, 2, 4, 6, 25. *Ibid*, Vol. 21, p. 190]:

"Journal of the Convention of North Carolina — 1788 — Hillsborough — 25 July 1788 —

"William Sheppard — Member from Carteret County.

"Benjamin Sheppard — Member from Dobbs County."

[*Ibid*, Vol. 22, p. 43. *Ibid*, Vol. 21, pp. 193, 433]:

"Journal of the Convention of North Carolina — 1789 — Fayetteville, N. C. — Wednesday — November 18, 1789 —

"Mr Benjamin Sheppard — Member for Dobbs County."

[*Ibid*, Vol. 22, p. 48]:

"Saturday — November 21, 1789 —

"Resolved, that this Convention in behalf of the freemen, citizens and inhabitants of the State of North Carolina, do adopt and ratify the said Constitution [of the United States] and form of government" —

"Yeas" —

"Mr B. Sheppard" [Mr. Benjamin Sheppard of Dobbs Co.].

Benjamin Sheppard lived on a farm about one mile south of Snow Hill, Dobbs County, North Carolina, afterwards divided into two counties, Lenoir, which was the southern part, and Glasgow County (now Greene County), where at that time William Henry Haywood Sheppard (grandson of Benjamin) was born in 1813. Glasgow County was where James Glasgow Sheppard (son of Benjamin) had his farm, one mile from Snow Hill. As previously shown, when the First Census was taken in the United States, Benjamin Sheppard owned more slaves than any other man in Dobbs County, which it was called at that time, 1790.

[Wheeler's *History of North Carolina*, Vol. II, pp. 167, 169]:

"Until 1791, there was in North Carolina a County called Dobbs, in compliment to Arthur Dobbs, Royal Governor of the State in 1754. In 1791, Dobbs was divided into Lenoir and Glasgow, and in 1799, the name of Greene was substituted for that of Glasgow.

"Greene County is situated in the southeastern part of the State. Bounded on the north, by Edgecombe; east, by Pitt; south, by Lenoir; and west, by Wayne. Its capital is Snow Hill, 89 miles east of Raleigh."

There is an old Sheppard burial ground near Snow Hill, Greene (formerly Dobbs) County, and also an old Sheppard burial ground at Beaufort, Carteret County, North Carolina; and also a place called "Sheppard's Point" there.

Journal of the Convention of

Benjamin Sheppard married (1st) a Miss Harper, by whom he had issue several daughters, no sons. One daughter, Nancy, married Judge W. H. Haywood of Raleigh, N. C., and their two daughters respectively married Governors Manley and Dudley, and their son, W. H. Haywood, Jr., married the daughter of Judge Henry.

Benjamin Sheppard married (2nd) in 1782, Martha Jones Glasgow (the marriage of interest to this Memoir), daughter of James Glasgow, a Scotchman of Dobbs (now Greene) County, N. C. SEE GLASGOW MANUSCRIPT. Martha Jones (Glasgow) Sheppard married (2nd) in 1800, Joseph Scurlock, by whom she had issue: (a) Joseph Scurlock, born August 28, 1801; and (b) Myal (Mial) Scurlock, born May 25, 1803. Martha Jones (Glasgow) Sheppard-Scurlock died July 6, 1818.

Children of Benjamin Sheppard and his (2nd) wife, Martha Jones (Glasgow) Sheppard:

1. Phereby Glasgow Sheppard, born January 22, 1784, died July 31, 1804.
2. James Glasgow Sheppard, born Snow Hill, Greene (formerly Dobbs) County, N. C., March 3, 1786, died July 8, 1841, aged 55 years. He married (1st), December 13, 1809, Mary Jones (Harper) Armstrong, widow of William H. Armstrong, and daughter of Blaney (Blanne) Harper, and Elizabeth Williams (McElwean) Harper, his wife — the marriage of interest to this Memoir — of whom further. James Glasgow Sheppard married (2nd), December 19, 1816, Mary Williams Edwards, and left issue.
3. Benjamin Caswell Dobbs Blount Sheppard, born June 18, 1791, died January 1, 1817.
4. William Sheppard, born May 17, 1794, died 1st January, 1795.
5. Abraham Sheppard, born March 15, 1796.

Following are certified records from the Sheppard Family Bible, which Bible is stated to have belonged originally to Benjamin Sheppard.

[Found in front of Sheppard Family Bible in custody of the Sheppard Memorial Library, Greenville, North Carolina — No date on this but original copy inserted in Bible. Both these sheets (front and back) worn and faded but our copies were made from ones typed when they were presented.

February 27, 1962.

Elizabeth H. Copeland, Librarian]

* * * * *

"This Bible is loaned to the Sheppard Memorial Library by the undersigned, who is a son of James Glasgow Sheppard and grandson of William Henry Haywood Sheppard.

s/ Walter G. Sheppard.

HISTORY

"This Bible was published in London, Eng., sometime during the eighteenth century, was brought over to America about the time of the Revolutionary War* — first to Virginia, from there to Dobbs County, North Carolina, by the Sheppard family. It was afterwards taken to Nashville, Tenn. by James G. Sheppard in 1827, again in 1839 he removed to Hernando, Miss., at which place he died and was buried there, the Bible was left in the keeping of B. Harper Sheppard, second

* [It must have been many, many years before the Revolutionary War, as the Sheppards were in North Carolina in 1744 or before.]

son of same, it remained in Miss. until 1873 when it was brought again to N. C. by James G. Sheppard, Jr., son of Henry Sheppard, who was the eldest [living] child of James G. Sheppard, Sr., was carried by him twenty-five miles on horse-back over rough roads, to Okolona, Miss., from there by rail to Memphis, Tenn. and thence it was brought to his country home near Greenville, N. C. Some pages of the family record have been torn out and lost, the first record now contained in it is the birth of Phereby Glasgow Sheppard in 1784, daughter of Benjamin Sheppard who died in 1798 aged 47 years and Martha Jones Glasgow his wife. The Bible is at this date the property of Walter Glasgow Sheppard of the fifth generation of Benjamin Sheppard, the original owner, as far as our information or knowledge extends.

(Mrs.) Margaret Sheppard Bynum."

SHEPPARD FAMILY BIBLE

Phereby Glasgow Sheppard Daughter of Benja and Martha Jones Glasgow his wife was born 22nd January 1784 departed this life on the 31th July 1804.

James Glasgow Sheppard was born 3rd March 1786.

Benjamin Caswell Dobbs Blount Sheppard 18th June 1791.

William Sheppard was born 17th May 1794, departed this life on the 1st January 1795.

Abraham Sheppard was born 15th March 1796.

Benjamin Sheppard senior, departed this life 1st October 1798 aged 47 years six months.

Benjamin C D B Sheppard departed this life 1st Jany. 1817.

Martha Jones Scurlock departed this life 6th day of July 1818.

Joseph Scurlock son of Joseph and Martha his wife was born Friday morning 28th August 1801.

Myal Scurlock was born 25th May 1803.

Mary Jones Harper, wife of Jas. G. Sheppard was born April 5, 1787, died May 12, 1816.

James G. Sheppard departed this life on the 8th day of July 1841 at Hernando, Miss.

William Henry Haywood Sheppard was born 10th January 1813 — Died Oct. 27 [30], 1881.

Margaret Ann Sheppard, wife of Henry Sheppard, was born 9th September, 1822. Died July 29, 1863.

Elizabeth Williams Sheppard, daughter of Henry and Margaret Ann Sheppard, was born 21st June 1842 — Died December 21, 1868.

Margaret Ann Sheppard, wife of Henry Sheppard, was delivered of an infant female on 16th March 1844.

James Glasgow Sheppard, son of Henry and M. A. Sheppard, was born 6th of February 1845.

Benjamin Streeter Sheppard, son of H. and M. A. Sheppard, was born 15th December 1846.

Mary MacKlewain Sheppard, daughter of Henry and M. A. Sheppard, was born 12th October 1848.

- Alice Sheppard, daughter of Henry and M. A. Sheppard, was born 8th June 1850.
- Martha Sheppard, daughter of Henry and Margaret A. Sheppard, was born 14th April 1852.
- Henry Sheppard, son of Henry and M. A. Sheppard, was born 26th June 1854.
- Margaret Ann Sheppard, daughter of Henry and M. A. Sheppard, was born 10th April 1856.
- William Sheppard, son of Henry and M. A. Sheppard, was born 6th June 1858.
- Susan Emma Sheppard, daughter of Henry and M. A. Sheppard, was born 20th November 1859.
- Alexander Sherrod Sheppard, son of Henry and M. A. Sheppard, was born 15th November 1861.
- Lawrence Baker Sheppard, son of Henry Sheppard and Lizzie Turnage Sheppard, his wife, was born 1st December 1866.
- B. Harper Sheppard and Phereby R. Donelson, daughter of Lemuel and Eliza J. Donelson, were married at Nashville on the second day of August, 1838.
- B. H. Sheppard was born on the first day of January, 1816 at Snow Hill, Greene County, North Carolina.
- Phereby R. Donelson his wife was born near Franklin, Williamson County, Tennessee on the 16th October 1824.
- Benjamin E. Sheppard — Francis E. Custiss was married 22nd day of November 1860.
- Harper Donelson Sheppard, son of Henry and Lizzie Sheppard, was born 9th October 1868.
- Mary Elizabeth, daughter of B. H. and Phereby R. Sheppard, was born near Nashville on the morning of the 19th of June A.D. 1839.
- Phereby Whyte, daughter of same, was born near Franklin, Tenn. on the morning of the seventh of March A.D. 1841.
- Lemuel Donelson Sheppard, son of same, was born in Nashville on Sunday the 16th of July, 1842.
- Harper Sheppard, second son of same, was born near Nashville Thursday morning May 1, 1845.
- Mary Francis, third daughter of same, was born near Nashville on Thursday March 1, 1849.
- John William Sheppard, third son of B. H. and Phereby R. Sheppard, was born on the 14th of July, 1853.
- Maida Harper, seventh child of same, was born on the 11th day of January A.D. 1857.
- Francis E. Shell, Daughter of Dr. Thomas Shell, Newbery, South Carolina born 28 day Dec. ad 1833.
- Mary Custiss Sheppard, Daughter B. E. & Francis E. his wife, was born Mobile, Ala. Sept 27th 1861.
- Benjamin E. Sheppard, Jr., son of B. E. & F. E. his wife, born in Miss. 12 Feb. 1863 Died 20th of Same month, 1863.
- Benjamin Harper Sheppard born in Miss. August 11, 1865.

- Willie Liss Sheppard of same was born Memphis, Tenn. August 10th 1868.
- Benjamin Custiss Sheppard, son of same, departed this July 20 1864 age 2 years 9 months 20 days.
- Benjamin Harper Sheppard of same died in Miss. Nov. 25 1866 age 1 year 3 months 9 days.
- Mary Elizabeth, eldest daughter of B. H. and Phereby R. Sheppard, died of measles at Nashville on Wednesday morning at half past 12 o'clock, June 7, 1848.
- Harper, second son of same, died of measles at Nashville on Tuesday night at half past 11 o'clock, May 24, 1848; aged three years and twenty four days.
- Mary Frank, third daughter of B. H. and Phereby R. Sheppard, departed this life 11th March 1856, aged seven years and ten days.
- Phereby, second child of B. H. & Phereby R. Sheppard departed this life on the 30th day of June A.D. 1859, aged eighteen years, three months and twenty three days.
- Lemuel Donelson died near Franklin, Tenn. on the second day of June 1832, aged 43 years.
- Eliza J. his wife died in Nashville on the sixth of December, 1832, aged thirty years.
- James G. Sheppard departed this life July 8, 1841, age fifty five years.
- Mary Jones (Harper) Sheppard his wife died May 12, 1816, aged twenty nine years.
- Phereby Jones Sheppard, daughter of James G. Sheppard and Mary Jones Sheppard, was born the 10th day September A.D. 1810.
- William H. H. Sheppard, son of the same, was born 10th January 1813.
- Blanne Harper Sheppard, son of same, was born 1st January 1816.
- James G. Sheppard and Mary Williams Edwards was married the 19th day of December A.D. 1816.
- Martha Ann Sheppard, daughter of James G. Sheppard and Mary Williams Sheppard, was born Tuesday 6th January 1818.
- Eliza Jane Glasgow Sheppard, daughter of same, was born Tuesday 15th February 1820.
- Theophilus Edward, son of James Glasgow & Mary W. Sheppard, was born on Sunday morning the 30th day of September A.D. 1821.
- Benjamin Edward, son of same, was born on Thursday 13th January, A.D. 1825.
- Abraham Thomas was born on Wednesday morning about 1 o'clock January 23rd 1828.
- James Glasgow Sheppard was born on Monday evening September 13th 1830.
- Elizabeth Ann Catharine was born on Saturday evening January 12th 1833.
- Robert Dunbar was born on Sunday night about 11 o'clock April 26th 1835.

Joseph McMakin was born on Monday morning 18th day of April 1837.

James Glasgow Means was born on Monday morn. the 31 day of July 1838.

James Sheppard, son of Benjamin Sheppard and Martha Jones, was born the 3rd day of March A.D. 1786 was married to Mary J. Armstrong widow of Wm. H. Armstrong and daughter of Blanne and Elizabeth Harper Dec. 13th 1809.

Mary J. Sheppard departed this life on the 12th day of May A.D. 1816.

Phereby Jones Sheppard, daughter of James G. Sheppard and Mary Jones Sheppard, departed this life the 30th day of July 1811.

Martha Ann Sheppard, daughter of James G. Sheppard and Mary Williams Sheppard, departed this life Saturday the 26th day of August A.D. 1820.

Theophilus Edward Sheppard departed this life on Thursday the 26th day of February A.D. 1824.

Joseph McMakin Sheppard departed this life on Sunday the 15th day of Sept. 1840.

James G. Sheppard departed this life on Thursday the 8th day of July, 1841.

James G. Sheppard Junr. departed this life on Friday the 20 day August 1841.

Thomas E. Harper & Eliza Scurlock was married the 25th day of May 1822.

Camelia Ann daughter of Thomas & Eliza was born the 5th day of March 1823.

Martha Elizabeth was born 1st December 1824.

Richard Graves was born 5th March 1827.

"NORTH CAROLINA PITT COUNTY

"I, Margie B. Stafford, a Notary Public of Pitt County, North Carolina, do hereby certify that the foregoing nine pages of typewritten material are true and accurate excerpts from the Sheppard Family Bible in custody of the Sheppard Memorial Library, Greenville, North Carolina.

"Witness my hand and notarial seal this 27th day of February, 1962.

[SEAL]

Margie B. Stafford

Notary Public

My commission expires March 27, 1962."

[Found in back of Sheppard Bible at Sheppard Memorial Library, Greenville, North Carolina — This is copied from Mrs. Greene's original copy.

Feb. 27, 1962 —

Elizabeth H. Copeland, Librarian.]

"This Memorial to the late William Henry Haywood Sheppard, who passed away forty-nine years ago, reminds me of beginning at the end of a beautiful book, whose pages have grown yellow with age, like a precious gem overlooked



waiting for some unknown sage to lift it from its resting place. Instead came the hearts and hands of loving ones who, with devoted memories, began to trace by turning the pages over and over the life of one so noble and true and more, his unbounded love and sympathy for all in need regardless of color or creed. His idea of love and honor to the Deity and man was ever on the supernal plan, never failing to look at life as glorious and bright. Intrepidity, love and loyalty to his Country were ever with him, love for his family inexpressible.

"To those who opened this resurrected book, scanning its pages one by one, have for themselves and others done what nothing but love could do. They are giving to the Town of Greenville an incandescent gem, whose rays will give light now and for generations to come, yes, the poor as well as the rich, opening the pathway to knowledge giving them the opportunity to go up and up until 'The Perfect Day.' You have built a 'House By The Side of The Road That Will Be A Friend To Man' that will be here and hereafter a star in your crowns and through life's great span, after all the good that we do is — The God in Man.

By s/Mrs. Ella Sheppard Greene (His wife)
Greenville, N. C.
Oct. 3, 1930."

GENERATION III.

James Glasgow Sheppard, son of Benjamin Sheppard and his 2nd wife, Martha Jones (Glasgow) Sheppard, was born in Snow Hill, Greene (formerly Dobbs) County, North Carolina, March 3, 1786, and died July 8, 1841, aged 55 years.

He was a native, planter, and merchant of Greene County, North Carolina, where he was at one time, for many years, Clerk of the Superior Court, and a member of the House of Commons in 1812, 1813, 1814 from Pitt County (formerly a part of Dobbs or Greene). [Wheeler's *History of North Carolina* by John H. Wheeler, Vol. II, p. 347.] In 1827, he had moved to Nashville, Tennessee, and in 1839, he removed to Hernando, Mississippi, where he died and was buried. Upon inquiry to the County Clerk's Office, Hernando, De Soto County, Mississippi, for a will of James Glasgow Sheppard, the Chancery Clerk replied — "I have searched the records of wills, and there is no such will recorded in De Soto County, Miss."

James Glasgow Sheppard married (1st) (the marriage of interest to this Memoir), December 13, 1809, Mary Jones (Harper) Armstrong, widow of William H. Armstrong. She was born April 5, 1787, died May 12, 1816, aged 29 years and her tombstone is near Snow Hill, Greene County, N. C. She was the daughter of Blanne (Blaney) Harper and Elizabeth Williams (McElwean) Harper, his wife, of Greene County, N. C. SEE HARPER MANUSCRIPT.

The tombstone inscription is as follows:

"Sacred to the Memory of
Mary J. Sheppard
wife of
James Glasgow Sheppard
and daughter
of Blana & Elizabeth Harper
Born April 5, 1787
Died May 12, 1816."

The first part of the chapter discusses the importance of understanding the underlying structure of the data. This is particularly true for time series data, where the temporal relationship between observations is crucial for accurate modeling. The second part of the chapter focuses on the various methods used to analyze time series data, including both traditional statistical techniques and more modern machine learning approaches.

One of the key challenges in time series analysis is the presence of non-stationary data. This can lead to misleadingly high R^2 values and other statistical indicators that suggest a good fit, even when the model is actually misspecified. The chapter provides a detailed discussion of how to detect non-stationarity and the various methods available to address this issue, such as differencing and cointegration analysis.

The third part of the chapter discusses the importance of model validation in time series analysis. This involves using techniques such as cross-validation and out-of-sample testing to evaluate the performance of the model on new data. The chapter also discusses the importance of understanding the limitations of the model and the potential for overfitting.

The final part of the chapter discusses the application of time series analysis in various fields, including economics, finance, and engineering. It provides a brief overview of the types of problems that can be solved using time series analysis and the types of data that are typically used.

In the context of time series analysis, the concept of stationarity is fundamental. A stationary time series is one in which the statistical properties, such as the mean and variance, do not change over time. This is a desirable property for many time series models, as it allows for the use of simpler statistical techniques. However, many real-world time series are non-stationary, and this can lead to a variety of problems, including spurious correlations and misleadingly high R^2 values.

One of the most common methods for dealing with non-stationary time series is differencing. This involves taking the difference between consecutive observations, which can help to remove the trend and make the series stationary. However, differencing can also lead to a loss of information, and it is important to be aware of this when using this technique. The chapter discusses the various methods for testing for stationarity and the implications of the results for model selection.

Another important concept in time series analysis is cointegration. This refers to the long-run relationship between two or more time series. If two time series are cointegrated, it means that they move together in the long run, even if they are not stationary in the short run. This can be useful for understanding the underlying structure of the data and for developing more accurate models.

The chapter also discusses the importance of model validation in time series analysis. This involves using techniques such as cross-validation and out-of-sample testing to evaluate the performance of the model on new data. The chapter also discusses the importance of understanding the limitations of the model and the potential for overfitting. Finally, the chapter provides a brief overview of the application of time series analysis in various fields, including economics, finance, and engineering.

Children of James Glasgow Sheppard and his 1st wife, Mary Jones (Harper) Armstrong-Sheppard:

1. Phereby Jones Sheppard, born September 10, 1810, died 30 July, 1811.
2. William Henry Haywood Sheppard, born January 10, 1813, died October 30, 1881, aged 68 years, 9 months, 20 days. He married (1st), January 21, 1841, Margaret Ann Tyson, born September 9, 1822, died July 29, 1863, aged 40 years, daughter of Sherrod Tyson, and left issue. Mr. Sheppard married (2nd) (the marriage of interest to this Memoir), February 15, 1866, Anne Elizabeth (Neal) Turnage, widow, born August 7, 1841, died September 15, 1870, aged 29 years, 1 month, 8 days, daughter of Dr. Edward Swepson Neal and Anna Mary (Baker) Neal, his wife, and left issue, of whom further. Mr. Sheppard married (3rd), December 18, 1875, Ella Williams, daughter of Dr. Richard Williams, and left issue.
3. B. [Blanne-Blaney] Harper Sheppard, born January 1, 1816, at Snow Hill, Greene Co., N. C., married at Nashville, Tennessee, 2 August, 1838, Phereby (Ferriby) R. Donelson, born near Franklin, Williamson County, Tennessee, 16 October, 1824, daughter of Lemuel Donelson (born 1789, died near Franklin, Tennessee, 2 June, 1832, aged 43 years), and Eliza J. (White) Donelson, his wife (died in Nashville, Tennessee, 6 December, 1832, aged 30 years). This Phereby Donelson was the niece of Mrs. Andrew Jackson, and their home in Nashville, was near the "Hermitage", home of President and Mrs. Jackson. B. Harper and Phereby (Donelson) Sheppard left issue a large family as shown in the Bible Records.

James Glasgow Sheppard married (2nd), December 19, 1816, Mary Williams Edwards. Children of James Glasgow Sheppard and his 2nd wife, Mary Williams Edwards:

4. Martha Ann Sheppard, born January 6, 1818, died 26 August, 1820.
5. Eliza Jane Glasgow Sheppard, born February 15, 1820.
6. Theophilus Edward Sheppard, born September 30, 1821, died 26 February, 1824.
7. Benjamin Edward Sheppard, born January 13, 1825, married 22 November, 1860, Frances E. Custiss and left issue — see Bible Records.
8. Abraham Thomas Sheppard, born January 23, 1828.
9. James Glasgow Sheppard, Junr., born September 13, 1830, died 20 August, 1841.
10. Elizabeth Ann Catharine Sheppard, born January 12, 1833.
11. Robert Dunbar Sheppard, born April 26, 1835, died Beauvoir, Mississippi, left a widow, but no children.
12. Joseph McMakin Sheppard, born April 18, 1837, died 15 September, 1840.
13. James Glasgow Means Sheppard, born 31 July, 1838.

GENERATION IV.

William Henry Haywood Sheppard, generally called by the name of "Henry", son, and the eldest living child of James Glasgow Sheppard, and his first wife, Mary Jones (Harper) Armstrong-Sheppard, was born in Snow Hill, Greene County, North Carolina, January 10, 1813, and died in Greenville, Pitt County, N. C., October 30, 1881, aged 68 years, 9 months and 20 days. He was buried in the Sheppard family burying ground on the old Sheppard farm about four miles east of Farmville, in Pitt County. In 1827 his family moved to Nashville, Tennessee, where he lived until he attained the age of twenty-one, in 1834, at which time he was given one hundred dollars and a horse, and he returned to his native state of North Carolina, and settled in Greenville, Pitt County, where he entered the mercantile business with Sherrod Tyson in that town.



William Henry Haywood Sheppard married (1st), January 21, 1841, Margaret Ann Tyson, of Greenville, the daughter of Sherrod Tyson, his business partner. She was born September 9, 1822, died July 29, 1863, aged 40 years, and was buried in the Sheppard family burying ground on the old Sheppard farm. After his marriage, Mr. Sheppard quit merchandising and commenced farming in Farmville Township, the old home. In 1849, he became interested in politics, as will be shown in an article from "The Greenville Express", published soon after his death. He was Clerk of the Superior Court for Pitt County, North Carolina, by popular election for almost twenty years, death interrupting his last term.

William Henry Haywood Sheppard married (2nd) (the marriage of interest to this Memoir), February 15, 1866, Anne Elizabeth (Neal) Turnage, widow of Benjamin F. Turnage. She was born in Murfreesboro, N. C., August 7, 1841, died September 15, 1870, aged 29 years, 1 month and 8 days. She was also buried in the Sheppard family burying ground on the old Sheppard farm near Farmville. She was the daughter of Dr. Edward Swepson Neal, and Anna Mary (Baker) Neal, his wife. SEE NEAL MANUSCRIPT.

William Henry Haywood Sheppard married (3rd), December 18, 1875, Ella Williams, daughter of Richard Williams, son of Dr. Robert Williams of Pitt County, N. C. Ella (Williams) Sheppard married (2nd), Bernard Greene (died in 1914) and had a son, Robert Greene. Mrs. Ella (Williams) Sheppard-Greene was living as late as 1934.

Children of William Henry Haywood Sheppard and his 1st wife, Margaret Ann (Tyson) Sheppard:

1. Elizabeth Williams Sheppard, born June 21, 1842, died December 21, 1868, married Capt. James T. Williams, of Pitt Co., N. C. No issue living.
Bible entry — "Margaret Ann Sheppard, wife of Henry Sheppard was delivered of an infant female on 16th March 1844".
2. James Glasgow Sheppard, born Feb. 6, 1845, married Sarah Turnage, daughter of Robert Turnage of Pitt Co., N. C. Issue: James Glasgow Sheppard, a lawyer of Durham, N. C.; and Walter Glasgow Sheppard.
3. Benjamin Streeter Sheppard, born December 15, 1846, married Abbie Carr, daughter of Elias Carr of Greene Co., N. C. Issue: one son, Benjamin Sheppard of Farmville, N. C.
4. Mary MacKlewain (McElwean) Sheppard, born October 12, 1848, married Thomas Smith, son of John S. Smith, and had issue several children.
5. Alice Sheppard, born June 8, 1850, married Albert Carr, son of Matthew Carr. Issue: Lawrence Carr; Robert L. Carr; Stewart Carr; and Cora Carr, who married William Sutton, La Grange, N. C., and had several children.
6. Martha ("Pattie") Sheppard, born April 14, 1852, married James L. Smith, and left six children.
7. Henry Sheppard, born June 26, 1854, died October 28, 1934, married in 1876, Estelle Williams Sutton, died September 10, 1900, daughter of Hugh A. Sutton and Bettie (Perkins) Sutton, of Greenville, N. C. During his early manhood, Henry Sheppard was deputy clerk of the Superior Court for a number of years; was later connected with the law firm of Col. Harry Skinner and Major Latham. After leaving the law firm he engaged in the real estate business for a time before assuming the management of the Southern Express office in Greenville, which he held for a number of years before retiring in 1917 to devote his last years to looking after farming interest in the county. Issue: Hugh S. Sheppard of Wilson, N. C.; Dr. Henry Sheppard, Jr., Baltimore, Maryland; and one daughter, Lina.
8. Margaret Ann Sheppard, born April 10, 1856, married Dr. Richard Bynam, and had issue one child, Joseph Bynam.

9. William Sheppard, born June 6, 1858, died November 7, 1881 — never married.
10. Susan Emma Sheppard, born November 20, 1859, married Richard Bynam, a son of Dr. R. Bynam; left several children.
11. Alexander Sherrod Sheppard, born November 15, 1861, died October 20, 1898; never married.

Children of William Henry Haywood Sheppard, and his 2nd wife, Anne Elizabeth (Neal) Turnage-Sheppard:

12. Lawrence Baker Sheppard, born December 1, 1866, died August, 1896, married December 7, 1892, Sarah Bayne Ayres, born February 22, 1869, died April 14, 1953, daughter of Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., and Elizabeth Hack (Dawson) Ayres, his wife. No issue. Sarah Bayne (Ayres) Sheppard married 2nd, December 26, 1906, Dr. De la Warr B. Easter, who was born October 9, 1867, died July 6, 1933. No issue.
13. Harper Donelson Sheppard, born near Greenville, Pitt Co., N. C., October 9, 1868, died Hanover, Pa., October 10, 1951; married December 22, 1896, Baltimore, Md., Henrietta Dawson Ayres, born February 19, 1871, Accomack County, Va., died Hanover, Pa., June 6, 1960, daughter of Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., and Elizabeth Hack (Dawson) Ayres, his wife; of whom further. Issue:
 - (a) Lawrence Baker Sheppard, born Baltimore, Md., December 13, 1897, of whom further.
 - (b) Richard Harper Sheppard, born Baltimore, Md., May 20, 1912, of whom further.

Children of William Henry Haywood Sheppard and his 3rd wife, Ella (Williams) Sheppard:

14. Annie Williams Sheppard, born October 23, 1876, married Sam White, and left two boys.
15. Henry Ella Sheppard (a daughter), born April 10, 1879, died in 1913, married John Andrews, died 1918, and left four children: a son Sheppard Andrews; and three daughters, Ruth Andrews, Mary Andrews, and Elizabeth Andrews.

The following notes taken from a letter to Mrs. Harper Donelson Sheppard, from Mr. John H. "Jack" Saunders, Kinston, North Carolina, a cousin of Mr. Sheppard's, dated September 3, 1952, furnish valuable information, and should be included herewith:

"My dear Cousin Nettie;

"I have your letter of August 27th, and I went to work on the matter at once about the grave of Harper's Mother. After a lot of driving around, I found it. It is the Sheppard Family burying ground on the old Sheppard Farm, about 4 miles east of Farmville. [Pitt County, North Carolina.]

"The graveyard is about 40 feet square and is enclosed by a masonry wall about 18 inches high, and about 12 inches thick, very substantial. It is my opinion that this enclosure was done at the instance of Harper. The place contains many graves.

"Aunt Lizzie's [Anne Elizabeth (Neal) Turnage-Sheppard, second wife of William Henry Haywood Sheppard, and Mother of Harper Donelson Sheppard] grave-stone, a nice one for its period, was face down under briars, etc. Many of the graves were inaccessible on account of the briars.

"Mr. Sheppard's grave is there, first wife's also, Will's grave, Alex's grave,

newly arrived

Glasgow's and the grave of their Mother, Mr. Sheppard's first wife. Mr. Sheppard's last wife was Ella Williams. We could not identify her grave on account of the bushes and briars.

"Grandma [Anna Mary (Baker) Neal, wife of Dr. Edward Swepson Neal, the parents of Anne Elizabeth (Neal) Turnage-Sheppard] was buried in Uncle John Neal's lot in the Churchyard at Scotland Neck [Halifax County, N. C.] and grave is marked by a suitable stone. You remember we were never able to find Grandfather Neal's resting place. [Emily Neal Waddell's note is that he was "buried at the old family place in Gates Co., N.C.] Mamma [Fannie Coleman (Neal) Saunders] was living in Washington [N.C.] when Grandma died. Mamma is buried at Scotland Neck."

The tombstone inscription of Anne Elizabeth (Neal) Turnage-Sheppard, second wife of William Henry Haywood Sheppard, and mother of Harper Donelson Sheppard, is as follows:

"Annie Elizabeth
Wife of
Henry Sheppard
and daughter of
Edward C. [S.] &
Annie Baker Neal
Born Aug. 7, 1841
Married Feb. 15, 1866
Died Sept. 15, 1870."

Excerpt from *The Greenville Express*, Thursday, November 17, 1881. Inserted in the Sheppard Family Bible in Sheppard Memorial Library, Greenville, N. C.

"THE LIFE AND PUBLIC SERVICES OF HENRY SHEPPARD(a)

"Henry(a) Sheppard, the subject of this sketch, was born in Snow Hill, Greene County, North Carolina, on the 10th day of January, 1813. His Father was James Glasgow Sheppard, a sturdy, upright man of Greene County, and his mother's maiden name was Mary Armstrong(b), who was a native of Tennessee(b) and who died when he was only two months(c) old. He went to school in Snow Hill at irregular periods until at the age of 14 his father moved to Memphis, Tennessee, where he went into a printing office in that city. This, with his schooling in Snow Hill, was all the means of education he had(d). He had an only brother, Ben. Harper Sheppard, who married a niece of President Jackson(h) and became a prominent attorney of Jackson, Tennessee, besides being at one time editor of the Jackson Telegraph, one of the leading Democratic papers of the State. In Memphis the time when he could return to his native State was looked forward to with longings of delight, and on the day that he was 21 years old, after 7 years residence in Memphis, he set out on horseback, through the snows of a rigorous winter, for North Carolina. After his return he employed himself to clerk for Sherrod Tyson in Greenville, in the old store on the corner adjoining the blacksmith shop now occupied by Sam Cherry (col). Here he clerked for two years. In 1836 he went into partnership with Sherrod Tyson and conducted a mercantile business near the old Tyson homestead now in Farmville township. He was married the 21st

The first part of the report discusses the background of the project and the objectives of the study. It also outlines the methodology used for data collection and analysis. The second part of the report presents the results of the study, which show that the proposed system is effective in improving the efficiency of the process. The third part of the report discusses the conclusions and recommendations for future work.



Figure 1: Performance of the proposed system over time.

The results of the study show that the proposed system is effective in improving the efficiency of the process. The system was able to complete more tasks in a shorter period of time compared to the baseline system. This is due to the system's ability to optimize the process and reduce the time spent on each task. The system also provides a more consistent performance, as the number of tasks completed increases steadily over time. The results of the study suggest that the proposed system is a viable solution for improving the efficiency of the process. Further research is needed to evaluate the system's performance in different scenarios and to identify any potential limitations.

day of January, 1841, to Margaret Ann Tyson, daughter of his partner Sherrod Tyson. At his marriage he quit merchandise and commenced farming. In July 1841 his father died in Memphis, Tennessee. In 1849 he ran as the Democratic candidate for Clerk of the County Court, against W. D. Moyer, the old Clerk and the Whig candidate, the most powerful man in the politics of Pitt County. In every election previous to this the Whigs had carried the county, but he was elected over Moyer by 20 majority, a large majority in those days. Four years thereafter, the election coming on again, he was opposed by G. A. Dancy, the Whig candidate, and was again elected. In 1857 he was re-elected by the people of both parties without opposition. In 1861, after 12 years of constant service as Clerk of the most important court of the county, he was pressed to serve another term and be elected without opposition, but the precarious state of his wife's health caused him to retire from public life. On the 29th day of July, 1863, his wife died. Soon after this he was a War candidate for the Legislature, but was defeated by Dr. E. J. Blount, the Union candidate. In 1865^(e) he was married to Mrs. Ann E. Turnage^(e), widow of Benjamin F. Turnage, of Farmville township, a daughter of Dr. Neal^(e), of Murfreesboro, and sister to Gen. Lawrence Baker^(e), of Norfolk, and Mrs. Col. Joseph H. Saunders, of Pitt. She died September 9th^(f), 1870.

"After the war there were dark days in Pitt county. The politics of the county were in a terrible state. Carpet-bag rule, upheld by the recently enfranchised negroes, fell like a funeral pall upon the prosperity of its affairs. Henry Sheppard was true to the best interests of the county and to his race. He was as firm and staunch in behalf of Democratic principles and good government as man ever was. He refused to run for any office until, in 1874, he was induced to take the Democratic nomination for Superior Court Clerk which office, under the new judicial order of things, was of about the same responsibility as the old County Clerk's office, which he had held for 12 years. The Republicans had every year elected their candidates by large majorities, and in this election he was opposed by W. L. Cherry, the old Clerk and a strong man before the people. He was elected by 192 majority, and the whole Democratic ticket was, for the first time since the war, elected with him. Thus it will be seen that in 1874, as in 1849, the politics of Pitt County were changed during his candidacy, and it is only fair to attribute to his character, his ability as an organizer and a leader the success of those two canvasses, in both of which the political status of the county was revolutionized. In 1875 he was married to Ella, daughter of Richard Williams, who was a son of Dr. Robert Williams and a nephew of Dr. Richard Williams, now of Greenville. In 1878 the Democratic Convention appointed a committee to nominate candidates and the name of J. J. Perkins reported for Clerk to the convention was not accepted, and some one in the convention moved that Henry Sheppard be the nominee, which motion was carried in open convention and the chairman announced him the Democratic candidate for Clerk. Mr. J. J. Perkins claimed to be the regular nominee since his name was reported by the committee and Mr. Sheppard not properly acted on. The convention adjourned to meet another day when J. J. Perkins withdrew. The convention declared neither regularly nominated and then went into a nomination, which resulted in the selection of B. W. Brown. Mr. Sheppard insisted that he was regularly nominated at the former convention and went before the people claiming to be the regular nominee. He was supported by several leading Democrats and by the solid vote of the Republican party, and was elected by 99 majority after a campaign unex-

amplified in its exciting activity and thorough organization on both sides. That this course of his has been justified by time, and his action practically endorsed by those leaders who condemned him then, it is only necessary to state in this connection that one of his sons was only last week elected Register of Deeds for Pitt County by a Democratic Board of Commissioners, that another son of his is acting as Deputy Register and that still another holds the important position of Deputy Clerk of the Superior Court. Thus have the events of only a few weeks vindicated his memory from any charge of defection from his life-long adherence to the Democratic party and his course acknowledged to have been proper and right.

"Had he lived another twelve months he would have completed his twentieth year in the most important public office within the gift of the people of his county. But an all wise Providence decreed otherwise, and on the 30th day of October, 1881, he died, after an illness of a few weeks. He died in harness, regretted by all who knew him.

"As an officer, he was always courteous, obliging and efficient. As a public man, he was of a retiring, honest nature, not given to personal attacks and vituperation and having none of those wiley arts by which most politicians earn the name of Demagogue, and yet he feared no man. While not aggressive nor disputatious, yet when aroused by any act of injustice or discreditable inuendo, he faced his accuser on the stump with the courage and intrepidity of the lion. He was conservative in his politics, and as a canvasser and electioneerer he had few equals anywhere, and no superior. His public services is a monument to his integrity, political consistency and practical ability, and speaks trumpet-tongued in his praise.

"Thus have we endeavored to give, imperfectly though it be, a sketch and an estimate of Henry Sheppard's public life. In his private life he was a devoted husband and father, a true friend and a generous, openhanded, affectionate man. He was devoted to his county and to his State. Of a sociable, genial disposition, he was always ready to engage in a friendly, jovial, lively conversation with any and every one who had the capacity or the nature to appreciate him. He was never low spirited or out of humor. What he was to-day he was to-morrow, and nowhere was his life more exemplary and worthy of example than in the bosom of his own family. He was possessed of an iron constitution and rode to and from his farm, 9 miles distant from town, daily for 14 years until, in 1876, he moved to Greenville, where he has since resided. We heard him say a short time before his death that, before last year, he was never sick a day in his life nor knew what physical pain was.

"He had 12 children born to him by his first wife. One of them died quite young, another married Capt. James T. Williams, of Pitt County, and died several years ago. Ten are now living, Benjamin S., who married Abbie Carr, daughter of Elias Carr, of Greene county, James Glasgow, who married Sarah Turnage, daughter of Robert Turnage, of Pitt, Henry, who married Estelle, daughter of Hugh A. Sutton, of Greenville, and William and Alex., who are unmarried. Of the daughters Mary M. is the wife of Thomas Smith, son of John S. Smith, Alice is the wife of A. L. Carr, son of Matthew Carr, Pattie is the wife of James L. Smith, and Maggie and Sue, the youngest, are unmarried. Benjamin and Henry are now merchants in Greenville, William is an Attorney-at-law, and was recently elected Register of Deeds for Pitt county, and Alex., who has for many years been Deputy Clerk under his father, now holds the same position under his successor. James

1. The first part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

Glasgow and the husbands of the daughters are all prosperous farmers and business men in Pitt county. Of those children it can truthfully be said that not one of them is immoral or in any respect unworthy of their beloved and venerated father. We have heard him say, with pardonable pride, that not one of his sons were ever profane, ever used tobacco or ardent spirits in any form, and all who know them can bear him out in the assertion. Three children were born to him by his second wife. One is dead and the other two sprightly boys are with the family in Greenville. His wife who survives him has two children, both girls, and the youngest not yet one(g) year old.

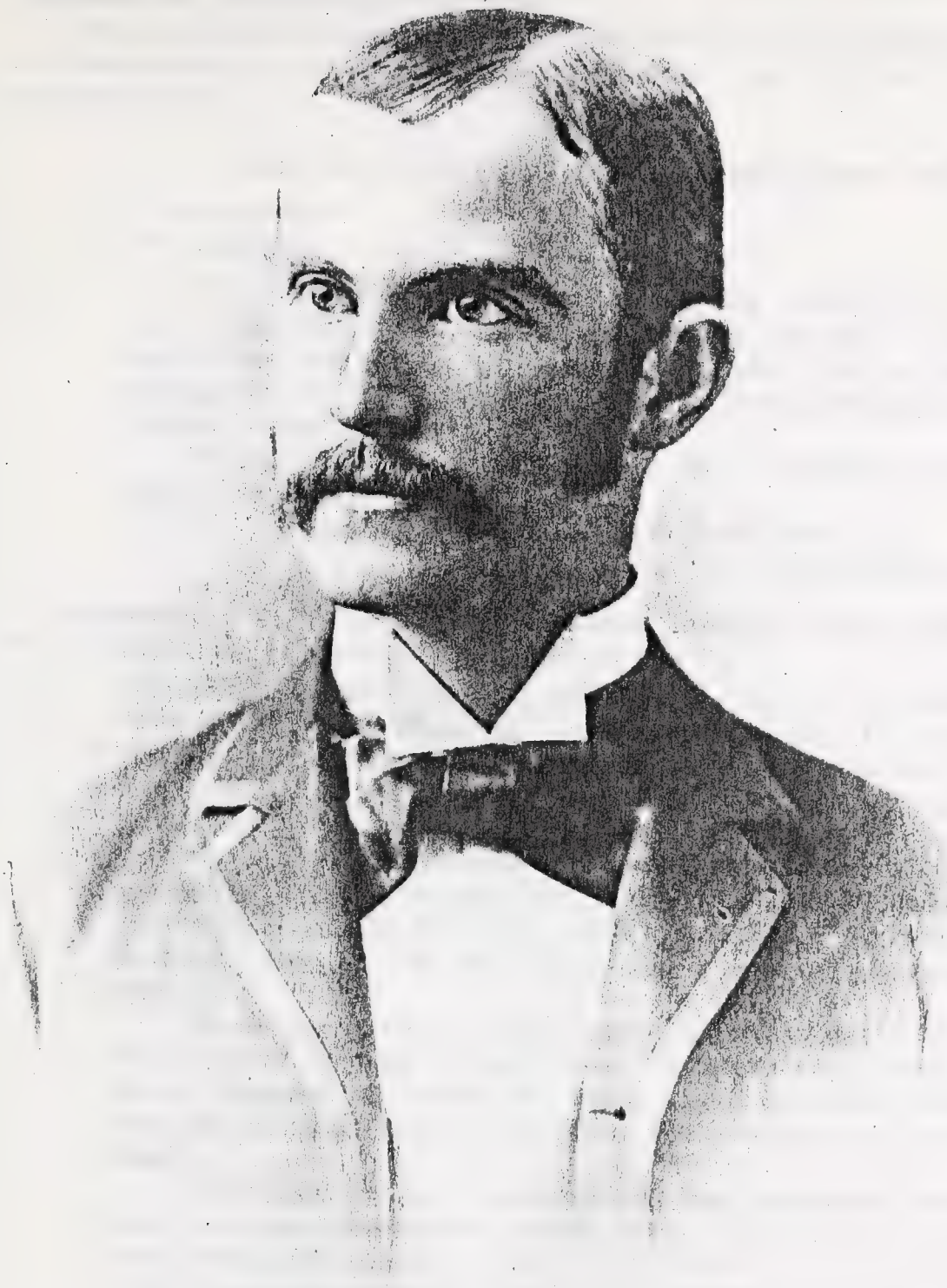
"Who can look at the fruits of such a life, the public and social blessings it has given and bequeathed to Pitt county and not weep to think that the noble progenitor has at last returned to his mother earth? Could any man's life have been more useful, more consistent, more honored, more respected, or his death more deplored? We think not. What though his feeble span of life was passed in the confines of his adopted county without ostentation, without display, without unseemly ambition or notoriety! What though his name is not emblazoned upon the pages of universal history! Yet Henry Sheppard has left a record. He has reared to himself a monument of perpetual honor and good deeds which kings well might envy. He is gone, but his name will ever live, a rich heritage to his county, to his children and his children's children forever. Peace to his ashes."

Corrections for excerpt from *The Greenville Express*, Thursday, November 17, 1881.

- (a) William Henry Haywood Sheppard.
- (b) Mary Jones (Harper) Armstrong, widow of William H. Armstrong, and daughter of Blanne (Blaney) Harper and Elizabeth Williams (McElwean) Harper, his wife, of Greene Co., N. C.
- (c) When he was only two and one half years old. Mary Jones (Harper) Armstrong-Sheppard died May 12, 1816; and William Henry Haywood Sheppard was born Jan. 10, 1813.
- (d) Except for private tutoring at home.
- (e) Married Feb. 15, 1866, to Anne Elizabeth (Neal) Turnage, widow of Benjamin F. Turnage, and daughter of Dr. Edward Swepson Neal and Anna Mary (Baker) Neal, his wife, sister of Gen. Lawrence Baker.
- (f) She died September 15, 1870.
- (g) Not yet three years old — Henry Ella Sheppard, the youngest daughter was born April 10, 1879, and Mr. Sheppard died Oct. 30, 1881.
- (h) A niece of President Jackson's wife.

GENERATION V.

Harper Donelson Sheppard, son of William Henry Haywood Sheppard and his 2nd wife, Anne Elizabeth (Neal) Turnage-Sheppard, was born near Greenville, Pitt County, North Carolina, October 9, 1868, died Hanover, Pennsylvania, October 10, 1951, and is buried in the Sheppard family plot in Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Hanover, Pa. He was married on December 22, 1896, at St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church, Baltimore, Maryland, by the Rev. Dr. Frederick W. Clappett and the Rev. John G. Sadtler to Henrietta Dawson Ayres, who was born February 19, 1871, at "Shepherd's Plains", near Pungoteague, Accomack County, Virginia, died Hanover, Pa., June 6, 1960, buried beside her husband, Mt. Olivet Cemetery in Hanover. She was the daughter of Richard Johnson Ayres, Jr., and



N. D. Shepard



Elizabeth Hack (Dawson) Ayres, his wife, of Accomack County, Virginia, and Baltimore, Maryland. SEE AYRES MANUSCRIPT.

Harper Donelson Sheppard and Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard, his wife, were the parents of two sons: (1) Lawrence Baker Sheppard; and (2) Richard Harper Sheppard, of whom further.

BIRTH RECORD OF HARPER DONELSON SHEPPARD.

"North Carolina
Pitt County:

"I, J. F. Harrington, Clerk of the Superior Court of Pitt County, do hereby certify that I know Harper Donelson Sheppard, and that I know he is a native born citizen, and that he was born in Pitt County, State of North Carolina, on October the 9th, 1868, and is a Son of the late Henry Sheppard of Greenville, Pitt County, North Carolina.

"Witness my hand and official seal at office in Greenville, N. C., this the 23rd day of November, 1928.

(Signed)

"J. F. Harrington"

CLERK SUPERIOR COURT."

Following is the obituary account of Harper Donelson Sheppard from *The Evening Sun*, Hanover, Pa., Wednesday, October 10, 1951:

"HARPER D. SHEPPARD, 83, DIED FOLLOWING ILLNESS

"Co-Founder, Board Chairman And Former President Of Hanover Shoe, Inc., Claimed By Death At Hanover General Hospital Which He And C. N. Myers Gave To Community — Headed Sheppard & Myers, Inc., Evening Sun Co. And Hanover Trust Co. — Funeral To Be Held Friday Afternoon

"Harper Donelson Sheppard, co-founder, chairman of the board and former president of the Hanover Shoe, Inc., died at 1.55 o'clock this morning at the Hanover General hospital. His death, which occurred on the day following his 83rd birthday, came after an illness which had assumed a serious nature Thursday, Sept. 27.

"Mr. Sheppard, who with his business partner for over half a century, C. N. Myers, shared the unquestioned role of Hanover's No. 1 citizens, was also president of Sheppard and Myers, Inc., which operates the retail stores of the Hanover Shoe, and president of the Evening Sun Company and the Hanover Trust Company.

"Mr. Sheppard is survived by his wife, Mrs. Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard; two sons, Lawrence B. and R. Harper Sheppard; five grandchildren and three great-grandchildren.

"Funeral services will be held Friday afternoon at 2 o'clock at the Sheppard home, 117 Frederick Street. The Rev. Dr. John Robbins Hart, of the Washington Memorial Chapel, Valley Forge, will officiate. Burial will be in the Sheppard family plot in Mt. Olivet cemetery.

"Friends may call at the Sheppard home between 6.30 and 9.30 Thursday evening and between 9 and 12 o'clock Friday morning.

"The Hanover Shoe factories will close at the usual time Thursday evening and will reopen Monday morning. The R. H. Sheppard Company's plants will be closed Friday.

2nd. I am not a member of the church.

"Mr. Sheppard's last illness came as the climax of a series of attacks which had incapacitated him at various times. He had fought off illnesses in the past with a determination and capacity for recovery that amazed his physicians. That same tenacity, so representative of his character in everything he did, was displayed again after the latest attack and hope for his recovery rose a week ago. His age and depletion of his reserve strength were too great, however, and death came.

"Influence Reflected Widely

"Mr. Sheppard's interests were so widespread that practically every phase of life in the community which he proudly called his home reflected his influence. The great shoe industry, which he and Mr. Myers developed, provided Hanover with its largest industrial establishment and employment for many hundreds of persons through more than half a century.

"He and his business partner worked in their efforts on behalf of the community as they did in the shoe industry, as a well balanced team. Their benevolences, individually and jointly, perhaps could never be detailed completely, for their acts for the welfare of the town's people were performed with an attitude of doing good, not of gaining public recognition or acclaim.

"Mr. Sheppard and Mr. Myers made their greatest single welfare contribution to the community in establishing the Hanover General hospital 25 years ago. They made it possible for the community to acquire its own public water works. They contributed to the physical development of the town's youth by giving the Hanover schools a complete outdoor athletic plant which was named Sheppard and Myers Field in their honor. Countless other benefactions have helped the town, organizations and individuals in many ways.

"Mr. Sheppard was always a public-spirited citizen and was keenly interested in making the community a better place in which to live.

"He was outstanding in his many fields — as industrialist, publisher, banker, sportsman, gentleman farmer, philanthropist. He was the possessor of a brilliant sense of humor. He enjoyed riding and driving horses, hunting and fishing. He had a keen mind and a deep perception of trends of business and government.

"Native Of North Carolina

"Mr. Sheppard was born Oct. 9, 1868, in Pitt county, North Carolina. He was a son of William Henry Haywood Sheppard and Anne Elizabeth (Neal) Turnage-Sheppard. He was one of the fifteen children of William Sheppard, who was married three times.

"His great-grandfather was Benjamin Sheppard, and his grandfather was James Glasgow Sheppard. Both were planters and natives of Greene county, N. C. The grandfather later moved to Tennessee, and there when Mr. Sheppard's father attained the age of 21 he was given \$100 and a horse. He then returned to North Carolina.

"Mr. Sheppard's father erected a small brick schoolhouse on his farm for the elementary education of his offspring and those of his neighbors. The teacher he engaged later became his second wife and the mother of Mr. Sheppard. He was one of two boys born to this union, the other being Lawrence Baker Sheppard for whom he named his son. His mother died when he was only 23 months old, and his father passed away when Harper had just reached his 13th birthday.

"Gets His First Job

"When Harper was seven years of age the family moved to Greenville, N. C. He attended the public schools there and was graduated from Vine Hill Academy at Scotland Neck, N. C., and from Eaton & Burnett Business College, Baltimore, Md.

"In his early teens, Mr. Sheppard lived with an uncle by marriage. By the time he reached the age of fifteen years he was assisting his uncle in overseeing the operation of three North Carolina plantations — Bear Creek, Avon and Yankee Hall — during the trying reconstruction period which followed the War Between the States.

"Through his experience on the plantations he acquired the rudiments of business skill which served him well in later years.

"He struck out on his own when he was seventeen, going to Baltimore. There he secured employment as a stock clerk in the notions business of Rouse, Hempstone and Co. His starting wage was \$2 a week. By the end of six months his compensation amounted to \$6 weekly.

"Shortly afterwards, however, Mr. Sheppard returned to North Carolina for six months, then went back to Baltimore. In a spirit of adventure, he bought a ticket to Austin, Texas. He worked in the Lone Star state from Galveston to the Panhandle. This was in 1888. February of the following year found him in Oklahoma. During his work in the southwest he acquired a broad knowledge of ranching.

"Shoemaking Career Begins

"Returning east in March, 1892, Mr. Sheppard settled in Baltimore and obtained a job with Charles Heiser, a shoe manufacturer.

"He offered to work for nothing until it was decided what he was worth. He was assigned to the shipping room. The third week he was paid \$5. Later when he found \$6 in his pay envelope he thought it was a mistake, only to be informed it was a raise. At 23, his shoemaking career had begun.

"Mr. Sheppard spent five years in the Heiser plants which were located at 113-115 North Howard street and at 32-34 South Paca street.

"It was while employed in the Heiser factory that Mr. Sheppard married Miss Henrietta Dawson Ayres on December 22, 1896.

"In 1897 Mr. Sheppard resigned to join Hathaway, Soule & Harrington, of Boston, as a traveling salesman with a territory extending from Delaware to Key West.

"This company operated shoe factories in New Bedford and Middleboro, Mass., and his visits there added to his experience.

"In the summer of 1898, Charles Heiser arrived in Hanover, having many years before conducted a shoe store here and made shoes by hand. He planned to organize a company for the manufacture of men's shoes. He raised sufficient funds to start, but several months after operations began he felt the need of the assistance of an experienced shoemaker. He sought Mr. Sheppard, and aided by Mrs. Sheppard, persuaded him to investigate the Hanover proposition.

"Came Here In February, 1899

"Accordingly, on February 8, 1899, Mr. Sheppard came to Hanover from his home in Baltimore to look over the situation. He was escorted around the town

by Mr. Heiser and introduced to a dozen or more of the stockholders. They were prominent citizens, all of whom had invested varying amounts up to \$1,000 in the enterprise. Mr. Sheppard inspected the factory building, still standing on Railroad street, where three shoe concerns had previously failed with considerable loss to a number of townspeople.

"In the evening of the same day, Mr. Sheppard appeared at a stockholders meeting. He was offered the position of assistant manager at a salary of \$100 per month, provided he subscribed for \$500 worth of stock. Although the company was losing money and he found conditions were not as favorable as Mr. Heiser described them, Mr. Sheppard accepted, thereby courageously risking most of his means.

"His unusual ability and business acumen were apparent from the start and at a meeting of the directors on December 20 a proposition was made to Mr. Heiser to relinquish all rights under his contract, which he accepted, and withdrew by mutual agreement.

"He And Mr. Myers Lease Business

"The company then leased the manufacturing business to Mr. Sheppard and Mr. Myers who had formed a partnership. They took charge on Dec. 26, but the start was not an auspicious one, for the very next night a disastrous fire in the fitting room burned them out. Undiscouraged, they resumed operations ten days later, and have gone on ever since without interruption from any cause.

"Thus the partnership which was to mean so much to the community of Hanover as well as to the two individuals concerned was launched. The growth of the business, the buildings erected, the establishing of a large chain of retail stores and the employment given to many people are matters of history.

"Having little capital of their own, the two young men were fortunate in having the financial backing of Mr. Myers' father, J. Wesley Myers, one of the original stockholders and a director. But it was their own confidence, vision and hard work that built up a unique organization which has attained an enviable standing in the shoe world.

"First Hanover Shoe Store Opened

"Early in their business career the new firm conceived the plan of marketing their product exclusively in their own retail stores. The first "Hanover Shoe" store was established in York at 5 East Market street June 30, 1900. On that day, as they often did thereafter, Mr. Sheppard and Mr. Myers drove the 19 miles to York with horse and buggy. Both assisted the manager, Frank Ziegler, in waiting on customers.

"The second store was opened in Reading. A daring adventure, which caused comment in the trade, was the establishment of a store at a choice location on fashionable Chestnut street in Philadelphia where the competition was with much higher priced shoes. While this first store there lost money for years, it was the forerunner of many successful Hanover stores in the Quaker City.

"When Mr. Sheppard and Mr. Myers first took over the factory the product was being sold to retailers. Gradually they stopped this, finally relinquishing the two best customers — Hooper Bros. in Baltimore, and Wm. Hahn & Co., in Washington. In the meantime they were accumulating shoes to be consigned to their own stores. Their policy was one price, then \$2.50, and to make the best possible

shoe for the money. They adopted the slogan: 'The Greatest Shoe Value on Earth,' which it was and still is.

"Meanwhile the factory was being profitably operated. The very first statement presented to the board of directors by Mr. Sheppard and Mr. Myers on June 4, 1900, showed sufficient gain to declare the five per cent semi-annual dividend which they obligated themselves to pay to the stockholders.

"New Factory Built

"The output was steadily increased and the Railroad street building was soon outgrown. In 1901 the erection of a three-story building was begun at the corner of Park avenue and Franklin street. In March, 1902, operations began there. So rapid was the growth of the business that during the following summer a fourth story was added without cessation of manufacture.

"In the meantime stores were being opened at the rate of four a year. Two more stores in Philadelphia and others in Lancaster, Norfolk, Brooklyn and Allentown followed. In 1903 and 1904, two stores were established in New York city and one each in Paterson, Newark, Richmond, Dayton, Akron and Indianapolis. By 1915 there were sixty-one Hanover stores in operation.

"At present there are 104 Hanover Shoe stores extending from the east to the south and west, including 25 states and the District of Columbia.

"Carlisle Street Site Selected

"Looking ahead, the firm secured a factory site on Pine street at the outskirts of town, but it was later thought that distant location would be too inconvenient for the employes. The site then selected was on Carlisle street at the Pennsylvania railroad.

"In April 1910, the erection of the Carlisle street factory was begun.

"The desirability of a separate building for the finished product and for shipping, as well as congested conditions, resulted in the erection in 1919 of a two-story structure on Franklin street.

"Mr. Sheppard served as president of the Hanover Shoe Company, now The Hanover Shoe, Inc., until 1940 when he was succeeded by his son, Lawrence B. Sheppard, who is also general manager of the corporation. Mr. Sheppard then became chairman of the board of directors.

"A number of years ago Mr. Sheppard presented to the town of Greenville, N. C., a public library, dedicated to the memory of his parents.

"One Of Donors Of Hospital

"Mr. Sheppard, together with Mr. Myers was instrumental in providing Hanover with a fine and well-equipped hospital. The Hanover General hospital, its nurses' home and an endowment fund of \$100,000 were a gift to the community from them.

"Mr. Sheppard was a member of the board of directors of the hospital from the time of its founding until March, 1944, when he relinquished his post. He served also as president in 1933, 1934 and 1935.

"The hospital opened its doors for the reception of the first patients on Friday, Oct. 22, 1926, and since that time has been filling a place of high service and ever-present help such as no other institution, however worthy and however unselfish,

1. The first part of the document is a letter from the President of the United States to the Congress, dated January 1, 1801. It is a very important document, as it is the first official communication of the new President to the new Congress. The letter is written in a very formal and dignified style, and it contains a great deal of information about the new administration and the new Congress.

2. The second part of the document is a letter from the President to the Congress, dated January 1, 1801. It is a very important document, as it is the first official communication of the new President to the new Congress. The letter is written in a very formal and dignified style, and it contains a great deal of information about the new administration and the new Congress.

3. The third part of the document is a letter from the President to the Congress, dated January 1, 1801. It is a very important document, as it is the first official communication of the new President to the new Congress. The letter is written in a very formal and dignified style, and it contains a great deal of information about the new administration and the new Congress.

4. The fourth part of the document is a letter from the President to the Congress, dated January 1, 1801. It is a very important document, as it is the first official communication of the new President to the new Congress. The letter is written in a very formal and dignified style, and it contains a great deal of information about the new administration and the new Congress.

could fill. Many are the lives which have been saved within its walls, thousands of sick, afflicted and injured persons have been nursed back to health. Thousands of babies have been born there and they and their mothers have received the tender care so greatly needed.

"As specified by the donors, the Hanover General hospital is non-sectarian in character and its service is open to all without distinction as to race, creed or color.

"In recognition of their contribution, Mr. Sheppard and Mr. Myers were presented by the Hanover Kiwanis Club on May 13, 1926, with its 1924 and 1925 awards for meritorious service.

"Head of Evening Sun Company

"Mr. Sheppard had served as president of the Evening Sun Company ever since it was formed in 1915. Mr. Sheppard and Mr. Myers acquired in February of that year at public sale the business of The Poultry Fancier Publishing Company which published a daily paper known as the Hanover Independent together with a monthly poultry magazine. The new owners continued to publish the Independent until April 28, 1915, and on the following day the name was changed to The Evening Sun.

"Connected With Two Banks

"Mr. Sheppard for many years was officially connected with two of Hanover's banking institutions. He was elected a director of the Hanover Trust Company on Jan. 11, 1916, and served as a member of that board ever since. On January 12, 1923, he succeeded the late D. D. Ehrhart as president of the Trust Company and was annually re-elected to that post. Since 1948, he served also as trust officer.

"He became a director of the First National Bank on Jan. 13, 1920, succeeding the late D. D. Krug and served on that directorate ever since.

"Led In Securing Water System

"Mr. Sheppard took a leading part in securing for Hanover an ample supply of good, pure water. It was largely through his efforts that in 1932 there was constructed here a modern and adequate water system with the storing up of reserve water supplies against any drought contingencies that may occur and he was in a large part instrumental in having the municipality of Hanover purchase that system. It was a step that was to the best interest of every home, business place, industrial establishment and institution in the community. It safeguards for many years to come a most vital necessity in the life of every citizen.

"The water works here previously had been owned and operated by foreign interests who had made no effort to give Hanover an adequate water supply. With no facilities for storing water beyond a three or four days' supply in a reservoir on Parr's hill, this community suffered for lack of water every time a dry spell would occur. This situation continued until finally in 1930 a severe drought occurred, the small creek from which the town's water supply was drawn dried up and it was not long until the supply in the lone reservoir became exhausted.

"The hardships experienced that summer as the result of having no water, aroused the communities of Hanover and McSherrystown and a citizens' emergency water committee headed by Mr. Sheppard was formed to combat the situation. As the outgrowth of the movement started by an enraged citizenry, the altogether in-

adequate Hanover & McSherrystown Water Company and its holdings which had been used as a football among various financial interests for many years, were taken over on December 1, 1931, by Mr. Sheppard and Mr. Myers by purchase from the Insull corporation for the expressed purpose of improving them and then turning them over to the municipality at cost. Mr. Sheppard and Mr. Myers acted on behalf of the citizens' committee.

"Gave Unsparingly Of His Time

Plans were at once formulated to build a modern water system and one that would insure residents of the community a plentiful supply of pure, sparkling water at all times. Work was started as soon as possible with the largest operation of a series of improvements being the construction of a huge impounding basin at the upper end of the Hanover water shed at what was known as Nace's mill in West Manheim township. The dam measuring 740 feet across the valley from hill to hill and designed to store up 202,000,000 gallons of water was completed and placed in use on December 7, 1932. It bears the name of Sheppard and Myers dam. In order to protect the water shed reforestation was started at once and has progressively been continued ever since with additional lands being secured for that purpose. In addition, a smaller dam was built in the Kitzmiller bottom to divert water to Clear Water Lake which was constructed at Silver Oak and which now holds 52,000,000 gallons of water. A second and larger reservoir was built on Parr's hill and the twin reservoirs there now hold 13,000,000 gallons of filtered water. The filtration plant at Sell's station, too, was improved and enlarged. To each of these projects Mr. Sheppard gave unsparingly of his time and attention.

"Headed Water Commission

"The municipality acquired the improved and enlarged water works on Oct. 19, 1932, when the borough council passed resolutions to purchase the system from Mr. Sheppard and Mr. Myers at cost, to float a first mortgage bond issue of approximately \$1,080,000 paying four and one-half per cent annually, tax free, and to place the water works under the commission form of government in order to take the operation of the system beyond the reach of politics. Under the plan adopted, the president judge of the courts of York county appoints a commission of three members to serve for a period of three years and the commissioners employ a manager for the water works. The first commission was named by the late President Judge Henry C. Niles on December 12, 1932. The commissioners chosen were Mr. Sheppard, Mr. Myers and Stewart C. Hoffheins. Mr. Sheppard was elected president. He was subsequently reappointed at the end of each three-year term and remained on the commission until 1947 when he relinquished his post and his son, Lawrence B. Sheppard, was appointed by the court to succeed him.

"Served Nation During War

"In 1917 Mr. Sheppard was called to Washington, and in association with other shoe manufacturers performed a vital service for the Government during the prosecution of World War I. He was a member of the Shoes, Leather & Rubber Goods Branch, Leather Sub-Division, Quartermaster Corps, and served about a year."

The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that proper record-keeping is essential for the integrity of the financial system and for the ability to detect and prevent fraud. The document also outlines the responsibilities of individuals involved in the process, including the need for transparency and accountability.

The second part of the document provides a detailed overview of the various methods used to collect and analyze data. It describes the different types of data sources, such as surveys, interviews, and focus groups, and explains how this information is used to identify trends and patterns. The document also discusses the challenges associated with data collection and analysis, such as ensuring the reliability and validity of the data, and provides strategies to overcome these challenges.

The third part of the document focuses on the implementation of the findings from the research. It discusses the various ways in which the results can be used to inform policy and practice, and provides examples of successful implementation strategies. The document also emphasizes the importance of ongoing monitoring and evaluation to ensure that the findings are being effectively implemented and that any necessary adjustments are made.

The final part of the document provides a summary of the key findings and conclusions. It reiterates the importance of accurate record-keeping and data collection, and highlights the need for continued research and innovation in this field. The document also includes a list of references and a glossary of key terms.

[Though offered a commission as Major, he refused, feeling that he could accomplish his work more efficiently as a civilian. At the conclusion of his work for the government, he received a personal letter and Certificate of Commendation from General George W. Goethals, who was assistant chief of staff and director of purchase, storage and traffic, Quartermaster Corps. In the letter the General expressed his appreciation of "the able work which you unselfishly rendered in order that you might serve your country in time of need." See Illustration of Certificate.]

"Fraternally, Mr. Sheppard was affiliated with the Masonic order. He was a life member of Patmos lodge, No. 348, Free and Accepted Masons, of Hanover, and also was a member of Hanover chapter, No. 310, Royal Arch Masons and of Bethel commandery, No. 98, Knights Templar, Hanover.

"He was a member of the Episcopal church. He was a member of the First Families of Virginia 1607-1620, a founding member of the Hanover Country Club, and an active member of the Arcadian Club for many years.

"His Great Interest In Horses

"He and Mr. Myers shared a great love for horses. Both, in their younger years, had fine saddle horses which they rode almost daily. Both had excellent driving horses, too. Mr. Sheppard for a number of years, even after the automobile became the generally accepted mode of travel, enjoyed driving one of his horses from his home several miles southwest of Hanover to his office.

"Mr. Sheppard's great interest in light harness horses, tracing back to his youth, was a major factor in development of the Hanover Shoe Farms, now the world's largest standardbred horse establishment.

"Mr. Sheppard, Mr. Myers and Lawrence B. Sheppard organized the Hanover Shoe Farms in 1926, but for many years prior to that Mr. Sheppard had been represented at the harness races by some excellent trotters and pacers. He and Mr. Myers had raced their horses under the name of the Hanover Shoe Stables.

"The Hanover Shoe Farms, in the 25 years since its founders launched their project, became known as the 'home of champions' and produced numerous outstanding trotters and pacers.

"Mr. Sheppard attended many of the race meetings and horse auctions until such activities were curtailed by his advancing years and decline in health. Of all the great moments of harness racing that he witnessed, he looked upon one that took place Sept. 24, 1937, at Lexington, Ky., as the greatest. That was when his granddaughter, Miss Alma Sheppard, now Mrs. Robert R. Knipper, drove Dean Hanover to a three-year-old record of 1:58½, then the world's record for a three-year-old trotter and still the record for a mile driven by a girl or woman.

"Was Officer Of Fair Society

"Mr. Sheppard served for many years as a member of the board of directors and an officer of the Hanover Agricultural Society, which conducted the Hanover Fair annually through 1931. He was vice president of the society when it disposed of its assets and dissolved in 1932. He had served for a number of years as manager of the agricultural section of the fair.

"Mr. Sheppard served as delegate from the York-Adams-Franklin county con-



THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

To all who shall see these presents, greeting:

This is to certify that Lo. D. Sheppard ^{served during}
the War from January 25, 1918, to December 15, 1918, as Shoe Export
Leather and Rubber Sub-Division
in the Clothing and Equipage Division
of the Quartermaster Corps, later of the Division of Purchase, Storage, and Traffic, of the General Staff, and this Certificate is issued
in recognition and appreciation of his services.

Said Lo. D. Sheppard was entitled to be recommended for a commission
as Major in the United States Army. Application for such commission was not made, as it was agreed
he might serve more effectively in a civilian capacity.

Given at the War Department, Washington, this Twenty-Fifth day of February
one thousand nine hundred and nineteen.

Lo. D. Sheppard

*Major General, Assistant Chief of Staff
Director of Purchase, Storage, and Traffic.*



ADMINISTRATIVE AND FINANCIAL REPORT

FOR THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1917

PREPARED BY THE BUREAU OF AGRICULTURAL ADMINISTRATION

WASHINGTON, D. C., JANUARY 1, 1918

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

1918

100-10000

100-10000

100-10000

100-10000

100-10000

100-10000

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the English language. It is pointed out that the English language has a long and varied history, and that it is important to understand the changes that have taken place over time. The second part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the English language. It is pointed out that the English language has a long and varied history, and that it is important to understand the changes that have taken place over time. The third part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the English language. It is pointed out that the English language has a long and varied history, and that it is important to understand the changes that have taken place over time. The fourth part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the English language. It is pointed out that the English language has a long and varied history, and that it is important to understand the changes that have taken place over time. The fifth part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the English language. It is pointed out that the English language has a long and varied history, and that it is important to understand the changes that have taken place over time.

References

1. Smith, J. (1998). The history of the English language. London: Routledge.
2. Jones, A. (2001). The English language: A history. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
3. Brown, C. (2005). The English language: A history. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
4. Green, D. (2008). The English language: A history. New York: Routledge.
5. White, E. (2010). The English language: A history. London: Routledge.
6. Black, F. (2012). The English language: A history. New York: Routledge.
7. Grey, G. (2014). The English language: A history. London: Routledge.
8. Hall, H. (2016). The English language: A history. New York: Routledge.
9. King, I. (2018). The English language: A history. London: Routledge.
10. Lee, J. (2020). The English language: A history. New York: Routledge.

MARRIAGE OF LAWRENCE BAKER SHEPPARD AND
CHARLOTTE CASSIN NEWTON.

[Photostatic Copy of the Original.]

"No. 403691.

"I, Thomas J. Garland hereby certify that on the twelfth day of June one thousand nine hundred and nineteen at Philadelphia,

LAWRENCE B. SHEPPARD and CHARLOTTE NEWTON

Were by Me

UNITED IN MARRIAGE

in accordance with License issued by the Clerk of the Orphans Court of Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, numbered 403691.

(Signed) Thomas J. Garland, Bishop —
Minister of the Gospel."

Lawrence Baker Sheppard, son of Harper Donelson Sheppard and his wife Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, on December 13, 1897, and resides in Hanover, Pennsylvania. He graduated from Haverford Preparatory School in 1917, and received the degree of Bachelor of Laws from the University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va., in 1921, and was admitted to the Virginia bar that same year, but soon joined his father in business, and following in the footsteps of his father, became a director, vice-president, and in 1924, general manager of The Hanover Shoe, Inc. (shoe manufacturing firm founded by Harper Donelson Sheppard and C. N. Myers in 1899), and president since 1940. He is also president and a director of Sheppard & Myers, Inc., operator of the Hanover Shoe stores, subsidiary of The Hanover Shoe, Inc.; president of Hanover Shoe Farms, Inc., largest standard-bred breeding establishment in the world, and president of Standardbred Horse Sales Company.

Mr. Sheppard is president and a director of The First National Bank and Trust Company of Hanover; past president of The Evening Sun Co., publishers of the daily Evening Sun, Hanover, Pa.; a former member, Pennsylvania State Aeronautics Commission; and a former member, Board of Trustees, Cumberland Valley State Institute; past president, Hanover Boys Club. He is a past president and honorary life vice-president of the National Shoe Manufacturers Association, also a director; a past president and director of the National Shoe Institute; chairman of the Pennsylvania State Harness Racing Commission; vice-president of the Hambletonian Society, Inc., of New York (sponsor of The Hambletonian Stake, harness racing equivalent of the Kentucky Derby); a director of the Laurel, Maryland, Horse Racing Association; vice president and trustee, Hall of Fame of the Trotter, Goshen, N. Y.; a director (since founding of organization in 1938) and past (1950-1958) president (honorary life president) of The United States Trotting Association, national parent body of harness racing; steward, Trotting Horse Club of America; amateur driver (established several world records as a driver, one of which still stands); treasurer of National Shoe Foundation for Disabled Feet (an organization now out of existence); past president and director of the Hanover Borough School District; president of the Hanover Board of Water Commissioners; director and past president of the Hanover General Hospital. He was the recipient of the first T. Kenyon Holly Memorial Award by Philanthropic Foundation of Shoe and Leather Industry in 1948.

He served as an Ensign, Naval Aviation Pilot (USN RFC 8 years) in World War I, and in World War II served as consultant, Leather & Shoe Division of the War Production Board, Deputy Chief and Chief of Division; also assistant director of the Textile, Clothing and Leather Bureau in Washington, D. C., toured European battlefields studying footwear problem of soldiers in the field, awarded Medal of Freedom, Headquarters U.S. Forces European Theatre 1945, for "exceptionally meritorious achievement which aided the United States in the prosecution of the war against the enemy in Continental Europe"; and a Certificate of Appreciation from the War Department in 1946. In 1960 Mr. Sheppard was elected to the European Theatre Operations Quartermaster Honor Roll. Notification of this honor came from Robert M. Littlejohn, Major General United States Army (retired), Bethesda, Maryland. As a permanent recognition of the award, Mr. Sheppard's autographed photograph has been appropriately hung in the museum at Fort Lee, Virginia.

Mr. Sheppard is an Episcopalian, member of All Saints Church, Hanover; and a Republican. He has taken an active role in politics, and is an Honorary Life Member of the Republican Club. He was a presidential elector for Herbert Hoover in 1928. He is a Mason (K. T. Shriner); founding member of the Lions and Kiwanis Clubs of his city; Honorary Life Member of the American Legion; Veterans of Foreign Wars; the Elks, Arcadian and Hanover Country Clubs; charter member of the Continental Congress Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, York, Pa.; the Order of First Families of Virginia 1607-1620; the Phi Gamma Delta Fraternity; the 210 Associates, and the Army and Navy Club of Washington, D. C.

On June 12, 1919, in Philadelphia, Pa., by Bishop Thomas J. Garland, Lawrence Baker Sheppard was married to Charlotte Cassin Newton, who was born in San Antonio, Texas, November 17, 1898, daughter of Tompkins Jones Newton and his first wife, Alma Augusta (Spencer) Newton of San Antonio, Texas.

Lawrence Baker Sheppard and Charlotte Cassin (Newton) Sheppard had issue four children:

- a. Charlotte Newton Sheppard, born August 30, 1920, San Antonio, Texas, married in Hanover, Pa., January 5, 1946 to Dr. William Todd DeVan (born October 15, 1911), son of Rugeley Pierson DeVan and his wife Louise Baugher (McCosh) DeVan. Issue:
 - (1) Lawrence Sheppard DeVan, born Hanover, Pa., March 13, 1948.
 - (2) William Todd DeVan, Jr., born Fort Knox, Kentucky, June 22, 1949.
 - (3) Russell Newton DeVan, born Hanover, Pa., August 4, 1953.
- b. Lawrence Baker Sheppard, Jr., Flight Officer, U. S. Army Air Force, World War II, born Hanover, Pa., July 22, 1922, died Hanover, Pa., unmarried, June 15, 1949.
- c. Alma Elizabeth Sheppard, born York, Pa., April 25, 1926, married (1st), Hanover, Pa., March 4, 1949, First Lieut., U. S. Army Air Force, Robert Roseberry Knipper, born October 7, 1920, son of Mr. and Mrs. Robert E. Knipper. She married (2nd) Lorne Tolhurst. Issue of first marriage:
 - (1) Alma Charlotte Knipper, born Hanover, Pa., January 15, 1950.
 - (2) Douglas McDow Knipper, born Hanover, Pa., December 30, 1951.
- d. Patricia Anne Sheppard, born Hanover, Pa., March 17, 1932, married 1953, Warren S. Williams of New York. Issue:
 - (1) Russell Camp Williams, born Orlando, Florida, January 5, 1954.
 - (2) Tompkins Newton Williams, born Hanover, Pa., June 25, 1956.

GENERATION VI.

BIRTH OF RICHARD HARPER SHEPPARD

"No. 25315 HEALTH DEPARTMENT — CITY OF BALTIMORE Registered No. A 75180

CERTIFICATE OF BIRTH

1. Place of Birth — City of Baltimore Maryland General Hospital
2. Full name of child — Richard Harper Sheppard
3. Sex — Male 7. Legitimate? Yes 8. Date of Birth —
May 20, 1912

FATHER

9. Full Name — Harper D. Sheppard
10. Residence — Hanover, Pa.
11. Color — White
12. Age at last Birthday —
43 years
13. Birthplace (State) —
North Carolina
14. Trade — Shoe Manufacturer
27. Number of children of this Mother (At time of this birth and including this child) (a) Born alive and now living — 2.

MOTHER

18. Full Maiden Name —
Henrietta D. Ayres
19. Residence — Hanover, Pa.
20. Color — White
21. Age at last Birthday —
41 years
22. Birthplace (State) —
Accomack Co., Va.
23. Trade — Housewife

CERTIFICATE OF ATTENDING PHYSICIAN OR MIDWIFE:

I hereby Certify that I attended the birth of this child, who was Born Alive at 10:30 P.M., on the date above stated.

(SEAL) (Signed) T. W. Keown, M.D.
Address 1938 Linden Ave.

Filed May 27 1912 Huntingdon Williams, M.D.

Registrar

G. H. Grese."

MARRIAGE OF RICHARD HARPER SHEPPARD AND
EVA ALICE KINTZING

"MARRIAGE LICENSE STATE OF MARYLAND FREDERICK COUNTY
No. 2409

I HEREBY CERTIFY, That on this 3rd day of December Nineteen hundred and thirty-six, the below, were by me united in marriage at Frederick in accordance with the License issued by the Clerk of the Circuit Court of the County herein indicated.

(Name of Groom) — Richard Harper Sheppard and (Name of Bride)
Eva Alice Kintzing

Residence of Groom — Hanover, Pa. Age — 24 Color — White

Nativity — Md. Occupation — Mfgr. and who is single.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DIVISION OF THE PHYSICAL SCIENCES
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
530 CHICAGO HALL
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637
U.S.A.
TEL: 773-936-5000
FAX: 773-936-5000
WWW: WWW.CHEM.UCHICAGO.EDU
E-MAIL: CHEM@UCHICAGO.EDU

Residence of Bride — Hanover, Pa. Age 24 Color — White

Nativity — Pa. Occupation, and who is Single.

(State here whether the contracting parties are in any way related) — not related.

Signature of Officiating Clergyman —

Rev. Charles E. Wehler, D.D.

Official Character — Pastor, Presbyterian Church.

Address Frederick, Md.”

“I, N. R. Burger, Notary Public in the Borough of Hanover, County of York, and State of Pennsylvania, do hereby certify that the above is a true and exact copy of the Original Marriage License exhibited to me this 13th day of July, A.D., 1950.

(Signed) N. R. Burger (SEAL)

Notary Public

Hanover, York Co., Pa.

My Commission expires

March 6, 1951.”

Richard Harper Sheppard, son of Harper Donelson Sheppard and his wife, Henrietta Dawson (Ayres) Sheppard, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, May 20, 1912. He graduated from Swarthmore Preparatory School, Swarthmore, Pennsylvania; and received the degree of Bachelor of Science from Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania, in 1935. He is a member of the Phi Beta Chapter of Alpha Chi Rho Fraternity.

Mr. Sheppard is the designer and manufacturer of the Sheppard Diesel Engines, and Sheppard Power Steering Gears. Thirty-four patents have been issued to R. H. Sheppard and ten patents are pending.

Mr. Sheppard is president of the R. H. Sheppard Co., Inc.; proprietor of Donelson Company, organized for the purpose of drilling and producing oil and gas wells; vice-president of Owens Electronics, Inc.; a director of The First National Bank and Trust Company of Hanover; a director and past president of the Hanover General Hospital; and a director of The Hanover Shoe, Inc. He is a member of the Society of Automotive Engineers; the Arcadian Club of Hanover; the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; the Hanover Country Club, of which he is a past president; and the Order of First Families of Virginia 1607-1620. He is an Episcopalian, and a Republican.

On December 3, 1936, in Frederick, Maryland, Richard Harper Sheppard was married by the Rev. Charles E. Wehler, D.D., to Eva Alice Kintzing, who was born in Hanover, Pennsylvania, on April 2, 1912, daughter of James Barnes Kintzing and his wife, Henrietta Dorothea (Hostetter) Kintzing. Issue:

(a) Thomas Harper Sheppard, born Hanover, Pa., October 23, 1946.

(b) Peter Harper Sheppard, born Hanover, Pa., November 8, 1950.

Additional References for Sheppard Manuscript:

Wheeler's *History of North Carolina*, Vol. I, pp. 78-80, 85.

Colonial and Revolutionary Families of Pennsylvania, New Series, Vol. V, pp. 1-34, pub. 1934 by Lewis Historical Publishing Co., Inc., N. Y.

Encyclopedia of Pennsylvania Biography, pub. 1954, by Lewis Historical Publishing Co., Inc., N. Y. — Vol. XXIX, pp. 305-310.

Power Street, 1891. Thirty-four patients and

County Club, of which he is a past president; and the Order of First

The National Cyclopedia of American Biography, James T. White & Co., Publishers, N. Y., Vol. 41, 1957.

Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America, pub. New York, 1950, by The American Historical Company, Inc., pp. 341-343.

[Wheeler's *History of North Carolina*, by John H. Wheeler, 2 Volumes (bound as one), pub. Philadelphia 1851, Vol. II, pp. 2, 4]:

"In 1729, the Province of North Carolina was divided into three counties: 1. Albemarle; 2. Bath; and 3. Clarendon; and from these three spring all the counties of the State. These three Counties (Albemarle, Bath and Clarendon) exist only by name, the territory having been divided; as well as the counties of Bute, Dobbs, Tryon and Glasgow.

"In 1728, the precincts of North Carolina were Currituck, Pasquotank, Perquimans, Chowan, Craven, Beaufort, Bertie, Hyde and Carteret. [Williamson, vol. ii, p. 246.] In 1729, Tyrrel and New Hanover. In 1731, Onslow and Bladen. In 1738, the precincts were denominated counties. [Martin, ii, 27.]"

Since the counties of North Carolina were constantly being changed, either by boundary or name, one may find the records of that State a bit confusing as to locations, so, for the reader's clarification, the following is given regarding formation, etc., of counties:

[Wheeler's *History of North Carolina*, by John H. Wheeler, Vol. II.]

<i>Present County</i>	<i>Counties Formed From</i>	<i>Date</i>	<i>County Seat</i>	<i>Page No.</i>
Alamance	Orange	1848	Graham	10
Alexander	Iredell, Caldwell, and Wilkes	1846	Taylorsville	20
Anson	Bladen	1749	Wadesboro	21
Ashe	Wilkes	1799	Jefferson	26
Beaufort	Bath	1741	Washington	28
Bertie	Albemarle	1722	Windsor	30
Bladen	New Hanover	1734	Elizabethtown	35
Brunswick	Bladen and New Hanover	1764	Smithville	45
Buncombe	Burke and Rutherford	1791	Asheville	51
Burke	Rowan	1777	Morganton	55
Cabarrus	Mecklenburg	1792	Concord	63
Caldwell	Burke and Wilkes	1841	Lenoir	69
Camden	Pasquotank	1777	Court House	70
Carteret	Original Precinct	1729	Beaufort	72
Caswell	Orange	1777	Yanceyville	77
Catawba	Lincoln	1842	Newton	82
Chatham	Orange	1770	Pittsboro	83
Cherokee	Macon	1839	Murphy	87
Chowan	Original Precinct	1729	Edenton	88
Cleaveland	Rutherford and Lincoln	1841	Shelby	97
Columbus	Bladen and Brunswick	1808	Whitesville	108
Craven	Original Precinct	1729	Newbern	109
Cumberland	Bladen	1754	Fayetteville	124
Currituck	Original Precinct	1729	Court House	132
Davidson	Rowan	1822	Lexington	136

<i>Present County</i>	<i>Counties Formed From</i>	<i>Date</i>	<i>County Seat</i>	<i>Page No.</i>
Davie	Rowan	1836	Mocksville	137
Duplin	New Hanover	1749	Kenansville	138
Edgecombe	Craven	1733	Tarborough	141
Forsythe	Stokes	1848	Winston	147
Franklin	Bute	1779	Lewisburg	149
Gaston	Lincoln	1846	Dallas	151
Gates	Hertford, Chowan and Perquimans	1779	Gatesville	159
Granville	Edgecombe	1746	Oxford	161
Greene	Dobbs	1799	Snow Hill	167
Guilford	Rowan and Orange	1770	Greensboro	169
Halifax	Edgecombe	1758	Halifax	184
Haywood	Buncombe	1808	Waynesville	204
Henderson	Buncombe	1838	Hendersonville	207
Hertford	Chowan, Bertie and Northampton	1759	Winton	207
Hyde	Original Precinct	1729	Swan Quarter	212
Iredell	Rowan	1788	Statesville	214
Jackson	Haywood and Macon	1850		218
Johnston	Craven	1746	Smithfield	219
Jones	Craven	1779	Trenton	221
Lenoir	Dobbs	1791	Kingston	223
Lincoln	Tryon	1779	Lincolnton	225
MacDowell	Rutherford and Burke	1842	Marion	249
Macon	Haywood	1828	Franklin	250
Madison	Buncombe and Yancey	1850	Marshall	251
Martin	Halifax and Fayette	1774	Williamston	251
Mecklenburg	Anson	1762	Charlotte	254
Montgomery	Anson	1779	Troy	270
Moore	Cumberland	1784	Carthage	272
Nash	Edgecombe	1777	Nashville	274
New Hanover	Original Precinct	1728	Wilmington	276
Northampton	Bertie	1741	Jackson	295
Onslow	New Hanover	1734	Court House	298
Orange	Granville, Johnston, and Bladen	1751	Hillsboro	300
Pasquotank	Original Precinct	1729	Elizabeth City	339
Perquimans	Original Precinct	1729	Hertford	341
Person	Caswell	1791	Roxboro	343
Pitt	Beaufort	1760	Greenville	345
Randolph	Guilford and Rowan	1779	Ashboro	348
Richmond	Anson	1779	Rockingham	350
Robeson	Bladen	1786	Lumberton	352
Rockingham	Guilford	1785	Wentworth	354
Rowan	Anson	1753	Salisbury	356
Rutherford	Tryon	1779	Rutherfordton	399
Sampson	Duplin	1784	Clinton	401
Stanly	Montgomery	1841	Albemarle	403
Stokes	Surry	1789	Crawford	403
Surry	Rowan	1770	Rockford	408

<i>Present County</i>	<i>Counties Formed From</i>	<i>Date</i>	<i>County Seat</i>	<i>Page No.</i>
Tyrrell	Original Precinct	1728	Columbia	411
Union	Mecklenburg	1842	Munroe	414
Wake	Orange, Johnston and Cumberland	1770	Raleigh	414
Warren	Bute	1779	Warrenton	423
Washington	Tyrrell	1799	Plymouth	442
Watauga	Ashe, Caldwell, Wilkes and Yancey	1849	Boone	444
Wayne	Dobbs	1779	Waynesboro	454
Wilkes	Surry	1777	Wilkesboro	461
Yadkin	Surry	1850	Wilson	467
Yancey	Burke and Buncombe	1833	Burnsville	467

[Wheeler's *History of North Carolina*, by John H. Wheeler, Preface]:

Chronological Table.

<i>"Date.</i>	<i>English Sovereigns.</i>	<i>Events.</i>
1492,		
Oct. 12	Henry VIII.	Columbus discovers America.
1584,		
July 4	Elizabeth.	Armidas and Barlow approach the coast of N. C.
1663.	Charles II.	Charter of Charles II. William Drummond, Governor of Carolina.
1678.	Charles II.	John Culpepper's rebellion.
1693.	Wm. and Mary.	Carolina divided into North and South.
1705.	Anne.	First church in North Carolina.
1705.	Anne.	First newspaper in the United States.
1710.	Anne.	Carey's rebellion.
1729.	George I.	Charter of Charles II. surrendered.
1765.	George III.	Stamp Act passed.
1771, May 16.		Battle of Alamance.
1774, August 25.		Popular Assembly at Newbern, N. C.
1775, May 20.		Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence.
— June.		General Washington, Commander-in-chief.
— June 17.		Battle of Bunker's Hill.
— August.		Royal governor retreats. Martin.
— December 9.		Battle of Great Bridge, near Norfolk, Va.
1776, February 27.		Battle of Moore's Creek.
— August 27.		Battle of Long Island.
— December 12.		Constitution of North Carolina formed at Halifax.
— December 26.		Battle of Trenton.
— August.		Gen. Rutherford subdues the Cherokees.
1777, January 3.		Battle of Princeton.
— September 11.		Battle of Brandywine.
— October 4.		Battle of Germantown.
— October 7.		Battle of Saratoga.
1778, June 28.		Battle of Monmouth.
1779, March 3.		Battle of Brier Creek, on Savannah River. Ashe defeated.

Harry T

Wm W
Wm W

"Date.	Events.
1779, June 20.	Battle of Stono.
1780, May 12.	Surrender of Charleston.
—— June 22.	Battle of Ramsour's Mill, in North Carolina.
—— August 16.	Gates defeated at Camden.
—— October 7.	Battle of King's Mountain.
1781, January 17.	Battle of Cowpens.
—— March 15.	Battle of Guildford Court House.
—— September 8.	Battle of Eutaw.
—— October 19.	Battle of Yorktown.
1783, January 20.	Treaty of peace at Versailles.
—— September 3.	England recognizes the independence of America.
1787, May.	Constitution of the United States formed.
1788, July.	North Carolina, by a convention at Hillsboro, re- jects the Constitution.
1789, November.	Convention at Fayetteville adopts it."

GLASGOW

GLASGOW

James Glasgow was a resident of the county of Pitt, North Carolina, as early as 1767, and at a later date removed to the county of Dobbs, North Carolina, which was divided in 1791, a part of it forming Glasgow County, which was named for him. In 1799, the name of Glasgow County was changed to Greene.

The following records will show that James Glasgow, prior to the Revolutionary War, served as one of the Grand and Petit Jurors of Dobbs County, N. C., in 1771; was in frequent attendance at the sessions of the Colonial Assembly; that he was a Delegate to the Provincial Convention which met at Hillsboro, N. C., August, 1775, and in the spring of 1776, at another Provincial Congress, was elected a Major of the North Carolina Militia, for the county of Dobbs. In the fall of 1776, at the Provincial Congress meeting at Halifax, N. C., he was elected Assistant Secretary of that body, and on December 20, 1776, when the State Constitution was adopted, Congress elected State Officers, and Major Glasgow became Secretary of State. In 1778 and 1779, he is spoken of as "Colonel Glasgow", and previously, in 1775 and 1776, was a member and secretary of the Committee of Safety for the District of New Bern.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 8 (1767 to 1771), pp. 141, 143, 147, 528. *The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), pp. 853, 855, 862]:

"(From Ms. Records in Office of Secretary of State):

"North Carolina—Ss.

"Reports of the Committee of Public Claims held at Newbern on Monday, 30th October, 1769, and on 11th day of December 1770 — James Glasgow was appointed Clerk to the said Committee" — Richard Caswell was Chairman.

"30th Oct. 1769 — It is the opinion of your Committee that James Glasgow be allowed the sum of twenty pounds for acting as Clerk to your said Committee."

"December 11th, 1770 — allowed £30 for same."

"October Session — 1769 — To James Glasgow for copying & engrossing 23 bills and acting as Clerk to the Special Committee£23-0-0."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 8 (1767 to 1771), pp. 528, 529]:

"North Carolina } Ss:
Newbern District }

"At a Special Court of Oyer & Terminer and General Gaol [Jail] Delivery began and held at Newbern, in the District aforesaid, on Monday the eleventh Day of March, A.D. 1771, in the eleventh year of his Majesty's Reign —

"Tuesday — the 12th — The Court met according to adjournment — The Sheriff of Dobbs County returned the following Persons for Grand and Petit Jurors, viz:

"James Glasgow" — among others.



[The following text is extremely faint and illegible due to the quality of the scan. It appears to be a multi-paragraph document with various lines of text and possibly some headings or subheadings.]

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 9 (1771-1775), pp. 75, 223-226, 371]:

"3 Dec. 1771 — J. Glasgow — Witness to an official document."

Dec. 23, 1771 — Estimate of the allowances due and payable to the members of Assembly at New Bern, Clerk, Officers and others, this present Session, to wit:

"James Glasgow, Assistant Clerk£25-0-0.

"James Glasgow, for copying and engrossing bills£51-0-0."

"Report of the Committee of Claims, Viz:

"James Glasgow£21-13-0.

"James Glasgow£10- 0-0.

"James Glasgow£25- 0-0."

"Estimate of Expenses incurred at an Assembly begun and held at New Bern, the 25th day of January 1773.

"To James Glasgow, Assistant Clerk£ 75-0-0."

"To Jas Glasgow, for copying & Engrossg.£106-0-0."

[*Ibid.*, pp. 589-593]:

"6 March 1773 —

"Estimate of allowances due and payable to the Members of Assembly at New Bern, Clerk, Officers, and others this present Assembly:

"James Glasgow, Assistant Clerk£ 75-0-0.

"James Glasgow, for copying & engrossing£106-0-0."

"Report on the Committee of Claims:

"James Glasgow£40-0-0.

"Jas Glasgow, Clk. of the Comt.£25-0-0."

"(From Ms. Records in Office of Sec'y. of State) —

"One of the twenty-one Sureties named for the sum of £50,000. — 6 March 1773 — James Glasgow" — and Signed "J. Glasgow".

[*Ibid.*, pp. 951-953]:

"Legislative journals — Assembly began and held at New Bern, the 4th day of December, and continued by prorogation until the 2nd day of March 1774 —

"Estimate of allowances due and payable to the Members of Assembly at New Bern, Clerk, Officers, and others this present Assembly: — 2nd March 1774 —

"James Glasgow, Assistant Clerk£50-0-0.

"Report of the Committee on Claims, Viz:

"James Glasgow£25-0-0."

[*Ibid.*, p. 1196]:

"Second Provincial Convention of North Carolina —

"Assembly — New Bern — 4th April, 1775.

"On motion, James Green, Junr is appointed Clerk to this House, James Glasgow, Assistant."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study and the objectives of the research. It also outlines the methodology used in the study and the results obtained. The second part of the paper discusses the implications of the study and the conclusions drawn from the research. It also discusses the limitations of the study and the areas for future research. The third part of the paper discusses the significance of the study and the contributions it makes to the field. It also discusses the practical applications of the study and the policy implications of the research. The fourth part of the paper discusses the overall findings of the study and the conclusions drawn from the research. It also discusses the limitations of the study and the areas for future research. The fifth part of the paper discusses the significance of the study and the contributions it makes to the field. It also discusses the practical applications of the study and the policy implications of the research. The sixth part of the paper discusses the overall findings of the study and the conclusions drawn from the research. It also discusses the limitations of the study and the areas for future research. The seventh part of the paper discusses the significance of the study and the contributions it makes to the field. It also discusses the practical applications of the study and the policy implications of the research. The eighth part of the paper discusses the overall findings of the study and the conclusions drawn from the research. It also discusses the limitations of the study and the areas for future research. The ninth part of the paper discusses the significance of the study and the contributions it makes to the field. It also discusses the practical applications of the study and the policy implications of the research. The tenth part of the paper discusses the overall findings of the study and the conclusions drawn from the research. It also discusses the limitations of the study and the areas for future research.

1776), pp. 164, 165, 167, 168, 169. *Roster of Soldiers from N. C.*, pub. 1932 by the N.C. D.A.R., pp. 498-501]:

"Provincial Congress of North Carolina, held at Hillsborough, Monday, 21 August, 1775 — Delegates — Dobbs County — James Glasgow", among others.

"Mr. Andrew Knox was appointed Secretary, and Mr. James Glasgow, an assistant."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 171-173]:

"Provincial Congress of North Carolina, held at Hillsborough — "Wednesday, August 23rd, 1775 —

"The Association entered into by the General Congress at Philadelphia on the 20th day of October, 1774, and signed by the members thereof, was read:

"Resolved that this Congress do highly approve of the said Association, and do for themselves firmly agree and promise to adhere thereto, and do recommend it to their Constituents that they likewise adhere firmly thereto.

"The Committee directed to prepare and bring in a Test for the Members of the Congress to sign, report that they had prepared a Test, which they begged leave to lay before the Congress for Approbation", etc. etc. See Sheppard Manuscript for full article.

"James Glasgow", among the signers.

[*Ibid.*, pp. 214, 215]:

"Saturday — Sept. 9, 1775 — Provincial Congress of North Carolina, held at Hillsborough.

"Resolved, That the Committees of Safety for the several districts in this Province be composed of the following persons, to wit:

"For the district of New Bern — James Glasgow."

[*Ibid.*, p. 504]:

"Provincial Congress at Halifax, N. C. — 4th day April 1776 —

"April 6, 1776 — On motion, Mr. James Glasgow was appointed Assistant Secretary to this Congress."

[*Ibid.*, p. 523]:

"J. Glasgow, Ass't. Sec.", on Thursday, April 18, 1776, signed the Resolution of Secrecy on matters acted upon by the Provincial Congress.

[*Ibid.*, p. 531]:

"Journal of the Provincial Congress at Halifax, N.C. — Monday — April 22^d, 1776 — Appointment of Field Officers in the respective Counties —

"Dobbs County — James Glasgow, 2^d Major."

[*Ibid.*, p. 539]:

"Wednesday — April 24th, 1776 — The House resolve itself into a Committee of the whole House for war time preparation" — Men appointed from various districts, among them "James Glasgow in the District of Newbern", and "be empowered immediately to direct the establishing of public manufactories in their respective districts, of good and sufficient muskets and bayonets", etc. etc.



[*Ibid.*, pp. 594-603]:

"Report of Committee appointed by the Congress to inquire into the conduct of insurgents and other suspected persons:

North Carolina } May 8th., 1776
Halifax }

"Allen Jones, Esquire, chosen Chairman, and James Glasgow, was appointed Clerk."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 619, 881, 916]:

"Proceedings of the Council of Safety of North Carolina — held at Wilmington, 5 June 1776 —

"The Council proceeded to the choice of a president, when Cornelius Harnett, Esquire, was unanimously chosen, and James Glasgow and James Green, junr were appointed Secretaries."

"Journal of the Council of Safety of North Carolina — Halifax Town — Thursday, October 25, 1776 —

Willie Jones	— President.
J. Glasgow	— Secretary."

"Provincial Congress of North Carolina, Halifax, Nov. 12, 1776 — President, Richard Caswell, Esquire, unanimously chosen. Appointed — James Green, Jr., Secretary; and Mr James Glasgow, Assistant."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 23 (Laws 1715-1776), pp. 977-979]:

"1776 — The Declaration of Rights" —

"Congress of the Representatives of the Freemen of the State of North Carolina — assembled at Halifax, the 7th day of December, 1776, for the purpose of establishing a Constitution or Form of Government for the said State."

"A Declaration of Rights made by the Representatives of the Freemen of the State of North Carolina", etc. etc.

"Signed	R. Caswell — President,
	J. Glasgow — Secretary."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), page 1013. *The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 23 (Laws 1715-1776), pp. 980-984, 986]:

"The Constitution or Form of Government, agreed to and resolved upon by the Representatives of the Freemen of the State of North Carolina, elected and chosen for that particular Purpose in Congress assembled at Halifax, the 18th day of December 1776" —

The full Constitution of the State of North Carolina — 18th Dec., 1776 is given, signed by

"R. Caswell, President
J. Glasgow, Secretary
Jas. Green, Jun., Secretary."

The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that every entry, no matter how small, should be recorded to ensure the integrity of the financial data. This includes not only sales and purchases but also expenses and income. The document further states that regular audits are necessary to verify the accuracy of these records and to identify any discrepancies or errors. It also mentions that proper record-keeping is essential for tax purposes and for providing a clear history of the company's financial performance.

The second part of the document outlines the procedures for handling customer orders and inquiries. It stresses the need for prompt and courteous service to all customers, regardless of the size of their order. The document provides a step-by-step guide for processing orders, from initial contact to delivery and follow-up. It also includes a section on how to handle complaints and returns, emphasizing the importance of listening to the customer's concerns and resolving them as quickly as possible. The document concludes by stating that excellent customer service is a key factor in the success of any business.

The third part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining a clean and organized workspace. It states that a cluttered workspace can lead to mistakes and inefficiencies, while a clean and organized workspace can improve productivity and safety. The document provides a list of guidelines for maintaining a clean workspace, including regular cleaning, proper storage of materials, and the use of safety equipment. It also mentions that a clean workspace is essential for attracting and retaining customers, as it reflects the company's commitment to quality and professionalism.

The fourth part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate inventory records. It states that accurate inventory records are essential for ensuring that the company has enough stock to meet customer demand, while avoiding overstocking and waste. The document provides a list of guidelines for maintaining accurate inventory records, including regular inventory counts, proper labeling of stock, and the use of inventory management software. It also mentions that accurate inventory records are essential for determining the cost of goods sold and for calculating the company's profit margin.

The fifth part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate financial records. It states that accurate financial records are essential for determining the company's financial health and for providing a clear history of its financial performance. The document provides a list of guidelines for maintaining accurate financial records, including regular bookkeeping, proper categorization of expenses, and the use of financial software. It also mentions that accurate financial records are essential for obtaining loans and for attracting investors.

"An Ordinance for appointing a Governor, Council of State, and Secretary until next General Assembly by the Freemen of North Carolina, in Congress assembled —

"Richard Caswell, Esq., Governor — Council of State appointed; and James Glasgow, Esq., Secretary."

"Read three times, and ratified in open Assembly, December 20th, 1776."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), page 1002. *The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 23 (Laws 1715-1776), p. 1000]:

"Provincial Congress of North Carolina — Halifax — Monday — December 23^d., 1776.

"Resolved, That Mr. Christopher Neale, Mr. James Green, Jr., and Mr. James Glasgow, be appointed a Committee to state the accounts of this State with the United States, and deliver the same to the Governor certified under their hands, or the hands of a majority of them, and that the Governor do transmit the same to the Continental Congress."

"Ordinances of Convention — 1776 —

"Whereas, it is necessary that the Members of the General Assembly and all Officers, Civil and Military should, previous to their taking their seats, or entering upon the Execution of their office, take an Oath to this State."

[Oath of Allegiance to the State of North Carolina, etc. etc. follows.]

"Read the third time and ratified in open Congress the 23rd of December, 1776" —

"Cornelius Harnett — Vice President
J. Glasgow — Secretary."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 11 (1777 & Supplement 1730-36), pp. 363, 364, 365, 379, 380, 721, 755, 787; Vol. 12 (1777-78), pp. 24, 25, 27; Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), pp. 884, 904, 906, 917]:

"Estimate of the Allowance to the Members of the Council of State for attendance at a Board held at New Bern, N. C., 11th Jan^y., 1777 —

"Member's Name — James Glasgow, Secretary.

"4 days travelling — 9 days attendance — 13 Total.

"Total Amount — £19-10-0.

"Signed — 10 Jan. 1777 —

Corn'l Harnett, President.

J. Glasgow, Secretary of State."

"25 Jan. 1777 — J. Glasgow — Secretary of the State — Signature on Gov. Richard Caswell's Proclamation concerning the raising of nine Battalions of Continental Troops in North Carolina."

"Oath of Allegiance signed by Members of Council of State, Jan^y. 1777 —

"New Bern, N. C. — 16th January 1777, J. Glasgow.

"New Bern, N. C. — 11th day of June 1777, J. Glasgow."

"Sale of Gov. Martin's Property — Account of sales of sundries remaining in the Palace at New Bern, lately the property of Josiah Martin, Esq., and by resolve

of Congress, held at Halifax, November 1776, ordered to be sold at public vendue, Feb. 6th., 1777.

"One saucepan and tap-borer — James Glasgow — £1-4-0."

"Estimate of Allowance of the Members of the Council of State: —

"New Bern — 12 Feby. 1777 — James Glasgow, Sec. — 4 days travelling — 10 days attendance — 14 days total — Total £28-0-0.

"New Bern — 6th March 1777 — James Glasgow, Sec. — 4 days travelling — 4 days attendance — 8 days total — Total £12-0-0.

"Board — held 7th April 1777 — James Glasgow, Sec. — 4 days travelling — 19 days attendance — 23 days total — Total £34-10-0."

These were all signed by "J. Glasgow, Sec. of the State."

"In the Senate 18 April 1777 — Rec'd from the House of Commons — This House on their parts recomend Rich'd Caswell, Esq. to be Governor, James Glasgow, Esq., to be Secretary", etc. etc.

"Election" — "Richard Caswell, Esquire, Governor for one year, and James Glasgow, Esquire, Secretary of the State for three years, both by the unanimous votes of both Houses."

Letter — "Sam. Johnston, Esqr. to James Glasgow, Esquire, Secretary of North Carolina — Edenton, 23 Aug. 1777."

Letter — "From Edward Hall to Gov. Caswell, or in his absence to James Glasgow, Esqr., 25 Day October 1777."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 13 (1778-79), p. 128]:

"Govr Caswell to Capt. Reading Blount — Dobbs County, N. C., 12 May 1778 — in which he speaks of writing to 'Col. Glasgow'."

[*Ibid.*, p. 743]:

"5th May 1779 — Message from the House of Commons to the Senate, and the Senate Reply "The Resolve of your house in favour of James Glasgow, Esquire, Secretary, we herewith return concurred with."

[*Ibid.*, pp. 796, 797, 911]:

"To be sent to the Senate — 5th May 1779 —

"The Chairman of the Committee of Claims reported that there is due to James Glasgow, Esqr., Secretary, the sum of one Thousand Three Hundred and fifty-seven pounds, Sixteen Shillings, and nine pence, for money expended and paid for sundry Public Services, as appears by his Account filed.

"Resolved, therefore, that the Treasurers, or either of them pay the said James Glasgow, Esquire, Secretary, the aforesaid sum of one Thousand Three Hundred and fifty-seven pounds Sixteen shillings and nine pence, and be allowed.

"Returned to the House of Commons:

"The Resolve of your House in favour of James Glasgow, Esquire, we herewith return, Concurred with."

"Resolve allowing James Glasgow £201-9-0 Specie, the Ballance of his Account as per Report of the Committee, to whom the same was referred, either of the Treasurers to pay him. John Haywood, Hillsborough, 15th April, 1781 — Allowance made 5th May."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 24 (Laws 1777-1788), p. 291]:

"Laws of North Carolina — 1779 — An Act for the Division of Dobbs County, and other purposes therein mentioned —

"Section X: And be it further enacted, that a court for the said County of Dobbs shall be constantly held, by the justices thereof, on the first Mondays of January, April, July and October.

"Section XI: And be it further enacted, that the justices for the said County of Dobbs shall hold the next court for said County in Kingston [Kinston], at a house lately occupied by Col. James Glasgow, and all subsequent courts for the said County to be held at the said house, until a Court House shall be built for the said County of Dobbs."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 19 (1782-84, Supplement 1771-82), p. 370]:

"Appendix to House Journal 1783 — A list of all Allowances which originated in the House of Commons and which have been concurred in by the Senate to May 8, 1783, except those made at the May Session 1777, May 1780, Aug. 1780, and May 1782 —

"May 5, 1779 — To James Glasgow — £1,357-16-9."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 16 (1782-83), pp. 592, 958, 959]:

"Sec'y of State, J. Glasgow to Gov. Thos. Burke — Hillsborough, Apl. 13th, 1782.

"The Secretary is not able to comply with the Governor's request, having never been furnished with a law passed by the General Assembly since Governor Caswell's Administration. If the Secretary can Procure the Act in Town, will furnish the Governor with a Copy, or an extract so far as relates to the matter mentioned by the Governor.

J. Glasgow."

4 May, 1783 — R. Caswell speaks of Col. Glasgow in a letter, and also speaks of "The Secretary also not well".

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 17 (1781-85), p. 395]:

"24 Dec. 1785 — The Secretary is authorised and required to issue Grants on all Surveys, wherein the District in which the Survey shall be made shall be mentioned in the return."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 24 (Laws 1777-1788), pp. 759-760]:

"Dec. 29, 1785 — Whereas it hath been represented to this General Assembly, That Richard Caswell, junior, late of Kinston in Dobbs County, being a person in trade, etc. etc. went to South Carolina, Nov. 1784, to extend his commerce, and on the 27th of December in the same year, sailed from Charleston bound to New Bern in North Carolina, since which no certain intelligence has been obtained of him, and it is apprehended the vessel foundered at sea, and he is lost; etc. etc., and his nearest of kin, friends and creditors have besought the General

Assembly to vest the estate of the said Richard Caswell in Trustees, etc. etc. Therefore,

"Be it Enacted by the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina, and it is hereby Enacted by the authority of the same, That the whole estate of the aforesaid Richard Caswell, junior, both real and personal, be and the same hereby is vested in James Glasgow, Francis Childs and Bryan Whitfield, as trustees to and for the use and benefit of the creditors of the said Richard Caswell, etc. and to the use and benefit of his heirs and assigns," etc. etc.

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 24 (Laws 1777-1788), pp. 754-756]:

"Laws of North Carolina — 1785 — Dec. 29, 1785 —

"An Act for establishing an Academy at Kinston in the County of Dobbs, and to Amend the Act Establishing the Academy in the District of Salisbury.

"Be it Enacted by the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina, and it is hereby Enacted by the authority of the same, That an academy be erected and established at the town of Kinston, in Dobbs county, for the education of youth, under the name, stile and title of the Dobbs Academy.

"And be it further Enacted by the authority aforesaid, That his Excellency Richard Caswell, the Hon. Alexander Martin, Richard Dobbs Spaight, William Blount, Joseph Leech, John Hawks, Jesse Cobb, James Glasgow, Charles Markland, John Isler, John Herritage, Benjamin Coleman and John Court, and they and their successors, to be elected in manner herein after directed, shall forever be a body politic and corporate in deed and in name, by the title of the trustees of the Dobbs Academy", etc. etc.

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 17 (1781-85), pp. 190, 194, 205, 218, 223, 231, 248, 258]:

"Abstract of the Army Accounts of the North Carolina Line — settled by the Commissioners at Halifax from the 1st Sept. 1784 to the 1st Feby. 1785, and at Warrenton in the year 1786, designating by whom the claims were receipted for respectively.

James Glasgow — receives pay for soldiers."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 20 (1785-1788), pp. 634, 654; Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), p. 676]:

Gov^r Caswell in a letter dated, Kinston, March 7, 1787 — refers to "Colo. Glasgow". Letter from Col. James Martin to Governor Caswell, dated Chotaye, March 25, 1787 —

"N.B. The Tennessee business is laid over till July next at which time hope Colo. Glasgow will attend, I must beg that your Excellency will send Col. Cleveland on the occasion."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 20 (1785-1788), p. 528; Vol. 21 (1788-90), pp. 331, 342, 670]:

"Thursday, Nov. 20, 1788 — W. Hill, Chr. of a Committee to whom was referred the Memorial of the Secretary of State, report that the Secretary be allowed one Thousand and Ninety Pounds, Six Shillings and four pence, as a Compensation for the depreciation of his Salary from June, 1777, until June 1781. The Committee observe that this allowance is estimated on the lowest Salary the Secretary has received any one year since his appointment — which is submitted."

"December 9, 1789" — [Same as above] — "Carried in the Affirmative."

The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that every entry, no matter how small, should be recorded to ensure the integrity of the financial data. This includes not only sales and purchases but also expenses and income. The document further states that regular audits are necessary to verify the accuracy of these records and to identify any discrepancies. It also mentions that the records should be kept for a minimum of seven years, as required by law. The second part of the document describes the various methods used to collect and analyze data. It includes a detailed explanation of the sampling process, which involves selecting a representative group of individuals from the population. The document also discusses the use of statistical techniques to analyze the data and to draw conclusions. It mentions that the results of the analysis should be presented in a clear and concise manner, using tables and graphs where appropriate. The final part of the document provides a summary of the findings and conclusions. It states that the data collected during the study was reliable and that the results are consistent with the hypotheses. It also mentions that the study has several limitations, including a relatively small sample size and a lack of control over the environment. The document concludes by stating that the findings have important implications for the field and that further research is needed to explore these issues in more detail.

The following table shows the results of the analysis for each of the four groups. The first column represents the group, the second column represents the mean score, and the third column represents the standard deviation. The data shows that the first group had the highest mean score, followed by the second group, and then the third and fourth groups. The standard deviations for each group are also shown, indicating the variability of the scores. The results suggest that there are significant differences between the groups, which may be due to the different conditions or treatments. Further analysis is needed to determine the exact cause of these differences. The document also includes a discussion of the limitations of the study, which include a relatively small sample size and a lack of control over the environment. Despite these limitations, the study provides valuable insights into the relationship between the variables being studied. The findings have important implications for the field and suggest that further research is needed to explore these issues in more detail. The document concludes by stating that the results of the study are consistent with the hypotheses and that the data collected was reliable. It also mentions that the study has several limitations, including a relatively small sample size and a lack of control over the environment. The document concludes by stating that the findings have important implications for the field and that further research is needed to explore these issues in more detail.

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), pp. 1, 2]:

"Journal of the Convention of North Carolina begun and held at Hillsborough —
25 July 1788 —

"Members of this Convention — Dobbs County — James Glasgow" and others.

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 21 (1788-90), pp. 345, 387; Vol. 25 (Laws 1789-1790 — Supplement 1669-1771), pp. 46, 47]:

"December 11, 1789 — A grant for land in favour of James Glasgow, Esquire, be submitted to a joint Committee to report on."

"Thursday — 17 Dec. 1789 — The Bill for making conformable to the plan the courses of a tract of land containing five thousand acres in Hawkins County, Situate on the North side of Clinch River, and on both sides of Emery's River, granted to James Glasgow;

"And whereas, it appears from the plan of the survey of a piece of land granted unto James Glasgow, Esquire, that the surveyor through mistake hath inserted in the certificate one course more than is laid down in the plan, whereby part of the land entered and intended to be granted is left out of the grant.

"Be it therefore enacted by the authority aforesaid, That from and after the passing of this act the courses of the aforesaid tract of land shall be as follows, to-wit: Beginning at two elms and a sycamore on the bank of the river, running thence north sixteen degrees east six hundred and ninety-four poles to a stake William Blount's corner, thence along William Blount's line north sixty-eight degrees west five hundred and sixty poles, thence south one hundred and fifty-six poles along said Glasgow's line of his one thousand acres survey to a stake, thence another of his lines of said survey west four hundred and ninety poles to a black oak, thence south to Clinch River, thence up the meanders thereof as laid down in the plan to the beginning: and that all the land contained in the above lines be vested in the said James Glasgow, his heirs and assigns forever."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 21 (1788-90), p. 553]:

"Edenton — 4th May — 1789 — Letter from Abishai Thomas to Governor Johnston —

"I have received from the Secretary's Office 378 transcripts of Resolves of our late Provincial Congress, Councils of Safety, Councils of State, &c., and 25 transcripts of Laws and Ordinances of Congress, which I suggested might be necessary to support some of our Claims. These are all properly certified by Col. Glasgow with the great Seal of the State annexed — it only remains therefore for your Excellency to make them authentic by a Certificate that Col. Glasgow is Secretary of State, &c."

The following are additional references showing James (sometimes written as "J.") Glasgow, Esquire, was a Member of, and Secretary to the Council of Safety of North Carolina during the years 1775 through 1779; Clerk to the Committee of Public Claims, and other Committees, 1769 through 1776; Assistant Secretary of State 1771 to 1776, and Secretary of the State of North Carolina from 1776 to 1799.

The State Records of North Carolina by Walter Clark, Vol. 11 (1777 and Supplement 1730-1776), pp. 305, 357, 760, 805; Vol. 13 (1778-79), pp. 113, 116, 177, 196, 364, 409, 455; Vol. 14 (1779-80), p. 243; Vol. 15 (1780-81), pp. 692, 704, 741; Vol.

16 (1782-83), pp. 62, 63, 85, 102, 103, 780, 851; Vol. 17 (1781-85), pp. 19, 106, 107, 310, 318, 330; Vol. 19 (1782-84 and Supplement 1771-82), pp. 32, 42, 152, 245, 269, 638; Vol. 20 (1785-1788), pp. 29, 42, 491, 500; Vol. 21 (1788-90), pp. 26, 37; Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), pp. 127, 647, 951; Vol. 24 (Laws 1777-1788), pp. 950, 994; Vol. 25 (Laws 1789-1790 — Supplement 1669-1771), p. 63; Lossing's *Field Book of the Revolution*, Vol. II, p. 383; and Wheeler's *History of North Carolina* by John H. Wheeler, Vol. I, pp. 73, 81, 82, 86, 107.

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 26 — Census of N. C. 1790, p. 481]:

"James Glasgow	Dobbs County	1790.
Free white males of 16 years & upwards, incl.		
heads of families	5	
Free white males under 16 years	0	
Free white females incl. heads of families	5	
All other free persons	0	
Slaves	50."	

As has been shown above, for some years after the War, Col. James Glasgow continued in the office of Secretary of State, and in 1790 was a resident of Dobbs County, North Carolina, where he was owner of more slaves, fifty, than any other resident, excepting Benjamin Sheppard, who owned seventy-one. Some years after the 1790 Census, and possibly about 1800, Col. Glasgow moved to Tennessee, where he died at an advanced age, about the beginning of 1820. The following is a notice of his death which appeared in the North Carolina newspapers.

[*Raleigh Register*, Raleigh, North Carolina, February 25th., 1820]:

"Died: In Tennessee, lately, Colonel James Glasgow, formerly Secretary of State of this State."

It is not known to whom he was married, but as shown by the Sheppard Family Bible Records, his daughter, Martha Jones Glasgow, in 1782 became the second wife of Benjamin Sheppard (born 1751, died 1798), the son of Colonel Abraham (Abram) Sheppard, and they lived about one mile south of Snow Hill, Dobbs (now Greene) County, North Carolina. Martha Jones (Glasgow) Sheppard married (2nd) in 1800, Joseph Scurlock, and died July 6, 1818. SEE SHEPPARD MANUSCRIPT.

HARPER

THE HARPER FAMILY.

This family is of particular interest, because the name of "Harper" as a Christian name, has been carried down to the present day in the Sheppard family, and it is most regrettable, because of lost early records, the exact origin of the family is not known. We do know, however, that there were Harpers, of English origin and descent, in Virginia in the early 1600's, with Christian names of "Francis", "John", "Thomas", "Richard" and "William", and as many of the early emigrants to North Carolina came from Virginia, it is quite possible the family had its beginning in America in that state.

GENERATION I.

Francis Harper, the first of our established line, was born circa 1731-1737, lived in Dobbs (now Greene) County, North Carolina, and was, according to the following records a Lieutenant in the North Carolina Militia 1754-1755, in Johnston Foot Soldiers; and in 1754 he was given as "Lieut'n of Johnston Regiment". Johnston County was later a part of Dobbs County.

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), pp. 310, 331. This Military service is also recorded in the *North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accts.*, Vol. 8, p. 40, folio 4]:

"Militia Returns — 1754-1755 — (Also 1758 and 1767).

"Johnston Foot —

Lieut. Fran: Harper".

"Johnston Regiment — 1754 —

Subaltern Officers — Francis Harper, Lieut'n."

The other officers of the Regiment were: Louis De Rosset — Col., Simon Bright — Lieut. Col., (he was brother of Elizabeth Bright, wife of Francis Harper), Samuel Smith — Major, Francis McElwean — Capt., (he was brother of Elizabeth McElwean, wife of Blaney Harper, who was son of Francis), and John Sherrod — Ensign.

Although there are many Colonial Records pertaining to various men of the Harper name in North Carolina, there are very few referring to "Francis Harper", and as the Christian name is often substituted with "Mr", it is very difficult to place some of the records. The following interesting articles may belong to our Francis Harper, or to his immediate family.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Sec'y. of State, Vol. 9 (1771 to 1775), p. 876]:

"Mr Harper — in Assembly — Thursday, 3d March, 1774 —

"Mr Harper" and seven others "appointed a Committee to bring in Bills to the Assembly" (bills given in complete list).

[*Ibid.*, Vol. X (1775 to 1776), pp. 554, 706]:

"Provincial Congress held at Halifax, N. C., Tuesday, April 30, 1776 —

"Commissioners be appointed in the Counties of Guildford, Cumberland, Anson, Orange, Bladen and Chatham, to take inventories of the estates of the prisoners lately sent out of this Province, etc. etc. etc., and return same to next Congress."

"Mr Francis Harper" and two others for Guilford County.

"Mr Jeduthan Harper, Mr. Mial Scurlock", etc. for Chatham County.

"Journal of the Council of Safety, Begun and held in the town of Halifax, N. C., 21st July, 1776.

"Wednesday — Aug. 28th., 1776 — Above appointments by Congress referred to," etc. etc.

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 11 (1777 and Supplement 1730-76), p. 387]:

"Gov. Caswell from Robt. Rowan — (From Executive Letter Book) — dated — Cross Creek, Feb. 14th., 1777" —

"Mr Harper, the other Commissioner, having, on account of his private business, declined acting". This was a Committee on erecting Iron Works and Furnaces.

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 12 (1777-78), p. 495]:

Diary of Jacob Turner of the N. C. Continental Line —

"Wilmington, N. C., Aug. 29th., 1777 —

General Orders — Officers for the next day —

Brigade Major —..... Harper."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 13 (1778-79), pp. 219, 225; and Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), pp. 981, 983]:

Hon. Corns. Harnett to Gov. Caswell — (Exec. Letter Book) — dated, Philadelphia, Sept. 15, 1778 — "Cap. Harper driven into Currituck by Goutrage of the British Army."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 19, p. 986]:

"Battle of Ramsour's — 1780, 18 July — Infantry marched down Waxhaw Creek on the South side, past Waxhaw Meeting House (at this time the Hospital) to a Doctor Harper's plantation, who was said to be disaffected."

Lieut. Francis Harper married, about 1760, or before, Elizabeth Bright of Dobbs (now Greene) County, N. C., who was born about 1744, the daughter of Simon Bright (b. 1706 — d. 1777, will dated Nov. 23, 1775, proved January 18, 1777), and his wife Mary (Graves) Bright. SEE BRIGHT MANUSCRIPT.

We do not know the date of death of Lieut. Francis Harper, but it was after 1790, for he was still living in Dobbs (now Greene) County at that time when the Census was taken.

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 26, Census 1790, p. 483]:

"First Federal Census — 1790 — North Carolina — Dobbs County —

Francis Harper, Sr.

Free white males of 16 yrs. and upwards, incl.	
heads of families	1
Free white males under 16 years	0
Free white females incl. heads of families	1
All other free persons	0
Slaves	1

Francis Harper, Jr.

Free white males of 16 yrs. and upwards, incl.	
heads of families	1
Free white males under 16 years	3
Free white females incl. heads of families	2
All other free persons	0
Slaves	1

Blaney Harper.

Free white males of 16 yrs. and upwards, incl.	
heads of families	1
Free white males under 16 years	1
Free white females incl. heads of families	3
All other free persons	0
Slaves	4."

Children of Lieut. Francis Harper and his wife, Elizabeth (Bright) Harper:

1. Francis Harper, Jr., born circa 1762, is said to have been a Revolutionary soldier, and reference given as "N.C. Rev. Army Accts. Vol. 8, p. 40, folio 4". He married Theresa Hopton, and left issue.
2. Blaney (Blana) Harper, born circa 1764, married Elizabeth Williams McElwean, of whom further.
3. Laney Harper, married William Hooker.
4. Mary Harper, married Robert Williams.

GENERATION II.

Blaney (Blana-Blanne) Harper, son of Lieut. Francis Harper and his wife Elizabeth (Bright) Harper, was born in Dobbs (now Greene) County, North Carolina, circa 1764, and it has been stated that he, as well as his brother Francis, Jr., was a Revolutionary soldier, with the reference given as "Rev. Army Acct. Books, N.C., Vol. 8, p. 40, folio 4". He was married in 1785 to Elizabeth Williams McElwean, born before 1753, died circa 1801, the daughter of James McElwean (Macklewane — McAckelwean) and his wife, Zelpha (Zilpha) (Williams) McElwean. SEE McELWEAN — MACKLEWANE — McACKELWEAN MANUSCRIPT.

Blaney (Blana-Blanne) Harper died after 1790, exact date unknown, for in that year when the First Federal Census was taken, as given above, he was living in Dobbs County (now Greene), North Carolina.

Children of Blaney (Blana) Harper and his wife, Elizabeth Williams (McElwean) Harper:

1. Mary (or Martha) Jones Harper, born April 5, 1787, of whom further.
2. Elizabeth Harper, married Sherrod Tyson, Sr.

GENERATION III.

Mary (or Martha) Jones Harper, daughter of Blaney (Blana) Harper and his wife Elizabeth Williams (McElwean) Harper, was born April 5, 1787, and married (1st) William H. Armstrong. After his death, she married (2nd), as his first wife, on December 13, 1809, James Glasgow Sheppard of Snow Hill, Greene County, North Carolina, son of Benjamin Sheppard and his second wife Martha Jones (Glasgow) Sheppard. Mary Jones (Harper) Armstrong-Sheppard died May 12, 1816, and lies buried near Snow Hill, Greene County, North Carolina. SEE SHEPPARD MANUSCRIPT.

McELWEAN

McELWEAN (MACKLEWANE — McLEWANE — MACKILWEAN) FAMILY.

GENERATION I.

The McElwean, also spelled McAckelwean, McLewcan, Mclewain, Macklewean, Mac-liwean, Macklewain, Mackilwean, McIlwean, McKilwean, McKelweane, McKellwean, Macilwean, McLewean, McKelwain, McKlewean, McLewain, McLewean, Mclwean, Mclwane, McWean, M'Lewain, McLewaine, McIlvain, McIlwaine and M'Lewean family, were of English descent, and the first of our line, James McElwean, was born in Derby, England, circa 1694. At what date he came to America is not known, but he was an extensive land holder, the first record of which is dated "1739". He settled in Craven County, one of the original precincts of North Carolina, and the Colonial and State records of North Carolina have many references to his private and civic activities.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 4 (1734 to 1752), p. 343]:

"Council Journals — At a Council held at Newton, N. C. — 1st March 1739 — Read Sundry Petitions, vizt: — Jas. McLewcan — 530 acres — Craven County — Granted."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 346]:

"Council at Newton, N. C. — March 6, 1739 — Ordered that a new Commission of the Peace issue for each County within this Government, and that the following Persons be therein appointed Justices for each County respectively, Vizt:

"For Craven — Jas McLewean", among others. [This is given under "Chowan", but it is probably a misprint, as Chowan County was given in the Newton, March 6 list — and Craven County is not given anywhere else in the list.]

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 590]:

"At a Council held at Edenton, N. C., 17th day of March Anno Dom. 1740/1741 — Read Sundry Petitions for Land, Vizt: — James McLewain — 300 acres — Craven County — Granted."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 594]:

"At a Council held at Wilmington, N. C., 21st May 1741 — Sundry Persons appeared before the Governour and Council, and made oath to the No. of Souls of which their families respectively consist in order to their being entitled to take up Land in such proportion as his Majesty has been pleased to direct by his Royal Instructions, viz:

"James McLewain — Craven County — 11."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 628]:

"At a Council held at Edenton 21st of March, 1743 — Read the following Petitions for Warrants, Vizt:

"Jas. McAckelwean — 200 acres — Craven County — Granted."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 635]:

"At a Council held at Edenton, N. C., 25 July, Anno. Dom. 1743 — Read the following Petitions for Patents, Vizt — James McKlewean — 600 acres — Craven County — Granted."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, pp. 650, 651]:

"At a Council held at Edenton, N. C., 17th November, 1743 — Read the following Petitions for Warrants, Vizt:

"Jas. McLeweane — 200 acres — Craven — Granted."

"18th Nov. 1743 — Read the following Petitions for Patents, Vizt:

"Mary McLewaine — 200 acres — Craven County — Granted."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 675]:

"At a Council held at Bath Town 28th February 1743/4 — Read the following Petitions for Patents, Vizt:

"Jas. McKelwean — 200 acres — Craven Co. — Granted."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 709]:

"At a Council held at Newbern, N. C., 24 day Nov. 1744 — The following Persons Petitions for Patents, Vizt:

"James McKlewean — 300 acres — Craven Co. — Granted."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 767]:

"At a Council held at Newbern 15th April, 1745 — Read the following Petitions for Patents Vizt: — James McKelwean — 550 acres — Craven County — Granted."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 799]:

"At a Council held at Bath Town, N. C., 13th day of March 1745/1746 — Read the following Petitions for Patents, Vizt: —

"James McLewean — 200 acres — Craven County — Granted."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 805]:

"Council held at New Bern, N. C., 21 June 1746 — Upon a caveat Entered by Arthur Johnson against James Macleweans Obtaining Letters of Administration on the Estate of Simon Lucas, Gent., deced, and on hearing the Arguments on both sides — It is ordered that Administration be Granted to the said Macklewean."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 814, 815]:

"Council held at New Bern, N. C. — 28 June, 1746 — Ordered that a new Commission of the Peace issue for Johnston County, constituting and appoint-

ing Simon Bright, James Macklewain", and eleven others, "Justices of the Peace for and within the said County."

"Legislative Journals — North Carolina — Ss:

"Assembly begun and held at New Bern, 12th day of June 1746 — Members and Representatives elected — Craven County — Mr James Macklewean and Mr Francis Stringer."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 823]:

"Council held at New Bern, N. C. — Thursday, the 19th of June, 1746 — Mr Francis Stringer brought in a Bill for erecting the Upper part of Craven County into a County and Parish, etc., which he read in his place. Ordered the same passed and be sent to the Council."

"Sent the above Bill to the Council by Mr Francis Stringer, and Mr James Macklewean."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 842]:

"Assembly — New Bern, N. C. — 28 Nov. 1746 — Mr James Macklewean moved that a Committee be appointed to prepare and bring in a Bill for revising & printing the Laws of this Province." Among those appointed on the Committee — "Mr James Macklewean".

"On Tuesday, 2^d of December, 1746, Mr Macklewean from the Committee read the prepared Bill, which was passed, and sent to the Council."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 23 (Laws 1715-1776), pp. 248, 249]:

1746 — St. Patrick's Parish and Johnston County, North Carolina, formed from the upper part of Craven County — James Macklewean, and others, appointed Commissioners.

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 23 (Laws 1715-1776), pp. 255, 348]:

"Laws of North Carolina, 1746 — An Act to raise money for defraying charges in building the Public Offices, and paying the said Officers of the Circuit", etc. etc.

"Mr James Macklewean, one of those to receive money within the Counties of Craven, Beaufort, Hyde, Carteret and Johnston."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 23, p. 270]:

"Laws of North Carolina, 1746 — "And be it further Enacted, that Mr. Thomas Lovick, and Mr. James Macklewean, be and are hereby nominated and appointed Receivers of the said Duty in the Port of Beaufort; to-wit:

"The said Mr. Thomas Lovick", etc. etc.; "and the said James Macklewean shall reside at New Bern, and shall receive the Duty aforesaid on the said Liquors, and Rice, imported in such Vessel or Vessels which shall lade [load] or unlade [unload] in Neus River", etc. etc.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 4 (1734 to 1752), pp. 855, 902]:

"Assembly — New Bern, N. C. — 25th of February 1746/1747 — Member — Mr. James Mackilwean — also a member in March 1747/1748."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 853]:

"At a Council held at New Bern, N. C. — 23^d March, 1747 — Read Sundry Petitions for Patents for Land as follows, Vizt:

"James Mackilwean — 300 acres — Bladen County — Granted."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 23 (Laws 1715-1776), p. 293]:

"Laws of North Carolina, 1748 — And be it further Enacted, That his Excellency the Governor and Commander in Chief for the Time Being, Mr. James Macklewean", and others, "are hereby appointed Commissioners, for erecting and building the said Fortifications", etc. etc.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 4 (1734 to 1752), pp. 949, 950, 951]:

"At a Council held at New Bern, 11th April, 1749 — Read the following Petitions for Warrants for Land, Vizt: —

"James Mackilwean — 1000 acres — Anson County — Granted." [Anson County was taken from Bladen County.]

"Ordered that a new Commission of the Peace and *Dedimus* issue for Anson County, constituting and appointing James Mackilwean", and twelve others, "Justices of the Peace for and within the County of Anson".

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 954]:

"North Carolina — At a Council held at New Bern, N. C., 28th September, 1749 — Read the Petition of Cornelius Lynch praying an Order for resurveying of two several Tracts belonging to James Mackilwean and Edmund Smithwick respectively, which in regard, they not being present, is postponed till tomorrow, and Ordered that the said James Mackilwean and Edmund Smithwick do then appear and lay their Patents before this Board."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, pp. 1000, 1004, 1006, 1011]:

"Assembly — New Bern, N. C. — In the Upper House — Oct. 2^d, 1749 — Mr. Ja: McKlewain" [also given as "McLewean"], one of a Committee of eleven, "to examine the revisal of the Laws now in force in this Province", etc. etc.

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 1038]:

"Council Meeting — Council Chamber — New Bern, N. C. — April 6, 1750 —

"Ordered that a Commission of the Peace, and *Dedimus* issue — James Mackilwean, Esq.", and seventeen others, "appointed Justices of the Peace for and within the County of Johnston".

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, pp. 1047, 1240]:

"Council held at Council Chamber in New Bern, N. C., 28th September 1750 — Read the following Petitions for Warrants for Land — Vizt:

"James Mackilwean — 640 acres — Anson County — Granted."

"New Bern, N. C. — 28th March, 1751 — Read Sundry Petitions for Grants for Patents, Vizt:

"James Mackilwean — for 640 acres in Anson County — Granted."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 1243]:

"Council — New Bern, N. C. — 1st April, 1751 — His Excellency was pleased by & with the Advice and consent of his Majesty's Council to Order that a Commission of the Peace and *Dedimus* issue to Anson County, constituting and appointing James McKilwean, Esqr." and 13 others, "Justices of the Peace for and within the same".

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 5 (1752 to 1759), p. 56]:

"Thursday, March 29, 1753 — Absent members be sent for — among them — Mr. James Mackilwean, Craven County, N. C."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 5 (1752-1759), pp. 164, 166]:

Letter of Petition to Gov. Arthur Dobbs, regarding roads to be made to the Ferry at the Town of Wilmington, New Hanover County, North Carolina — 1754 — "Jas Mackilwean" — one of the Signers.

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 5, p. 197]:

"Wednesday — 27th of February, 1754 —

"Bill for Granting to His Majesty the sum of Forty Thousand pounds — The House resolved into a Committee of the whole House and appointed Mr. James McLewean, Chairman."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 5, pp. 192, 211, 212]:

"Tuesday — 19th Feb., 1754 — General Assembly — New Bern, N. C. — Members Present — Mr James McLewean".

"North Carolina — Ss:

"Estimate of Allowances due & Payable to Members of the General Assembly held at Wilmington, N. C., Feb. & March, 1754 —

"Mr James Macklewean 8 19 27 — 0 "3" 4 £10-5-0."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), p. 39]:

"A List of the Company of Foot From Mr. James Mackilwean's Mill on Maule's Run and Upwards to Ye County Line Between Craven and Johnston Counties". — 25th day of October 1754.

"By me, Lewis Bryan — My Commission is Dated Anno domini 1747."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 5 (1752-1759), pp. 493-494]:

"Council held at Newbern, N. C. — 13th Oct. 1755 — John Campbell & Alexander McCulloch Employed James Mackilwean to Resurvey sundry Tracts of Lands — renew the former Lines & mark trees of a Tract of 100,000 (one hundred thousand) acres on the Yarkin [Yadkin] River, for Henry McCulloch and Joshua Willcocks of Great Britain, Patentees. Mr. Mackilwean found divers false Lines marked in the said Tract, which sundry Persons seated on the said land did show to the said Mackilwean in Order to Deceive & misguide him, but being well acquainted with the true Lines made by Mathew Rowan, found and renewed all sides of the said Tract No. 9 — but on the 23^d day of June, while on the last line,

James Mackilwean was overtaken by Col. George Smith, and 14 other men, armed with Guns, Swords, Clubs and Staves, and he was prevented from completing his Services, and the Petitioners crave Justice, dated North Carolina, October 10th, 1755."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 5, pp. 657, 828]:

"Council held at New Bern, N. C., 23^d Day October 1756 — Ordered that a Commission and *Dedimus* issue to appoint James McIlwain — Simon Bright — Abraham Sheppherd, Junior" and others, "Justices of the Peace for Johnston County.

"New Bern, N. C. — 14 Dec. 1757 — Ordered that a new Commission of the Peace and *Deds* do Issue for the County of Johnston, etc., and that James McIlwaine, Simon Bright, John Herrin and Gilbert Kerr be left out, they refusing to Qualify."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 6 (1759 to 1765), pp. 1078, 1083]:

"At a Council held at Wilmington, N. C., 26th October, 1764 —

"The Petition of Ephraim Lane praying a Resurvey on a Tract of Land lying in Craven County called the Flatt Swamp, Patented by James McIlwean, the 1st May 1738 — Granted.

"At a Council held at Wilmington, N. C., 16th Nov., 1764 — Read the Petition of Ephraim Lane setting forth that he holds in fee tail a Tract of land in the County of Craven, said to contain 630 acres, Granted to James Mackilwean by patent dated March 1st, 1738, And by him conveyed to this Petitioner setting forth, That the Petitioner pursuant to an Order in Council dated the 26th October last hath Obtained a Resurvey on the said Tract a plot of which hath been duly returned into the Secretarys Office, by which plot it appears that only five hundred and four acres are contained within the Lines of the said Tract.

"Ordered that an Abatement be made by the Rec^r Gen^l of the Quit rents due and accruing on the said Land for one hundred and Twenty Acres, and that proper Enteries be made of this order in the Offices of the Secretary and Auditor General."

As shown by the above records, James McElwean held, among other civic offices, that of Justice of the Peace, during the years 1739 to 1756, of Craven, Johnston and Anson Counties. He married Zelpha (or Zilpha) Williams, who was born circa 1709, and died 1753. James McElwean died in 1767.

Children of James McElwean (Macklewane-McLewane-Macklewean) and his wife, Zelpha (Zilpha) (Williams) McElwean:

1. Francis Mackilwean (McElwean), of Dobbs (now Greene) Co., N. C., eldest child, born 1730, died in 1774; will dated Feb. 8, 1774, proved Dobbs Co., N. C., March 10, 1774. [*Abstract of North Carolina Wills*, by J. Bryan Grimes, pub. Raleigh, 1910, pp. 232, 233.] He was a large land owner in Anson, Bladen and Dobbs Counties, N. C., receiving Patents from 1749 to 1752. In the Militia Return 1754-1755 — also 1758 and 1767, he is listed under "Johnston Foot" — "Capt. Francis McLewean"; and another time "1754 — Johnston Regiment — Captain Fr. McLewean". [*N. C. State Records*, Clark, Vol. 22, pp. 309, 331.]

Like his father, James, he was very active in governmental and civic affairs,

serving as a Representative for Dobbs County in 1762, 1764, 1769 and 1771. In 1762 he was a Director and Trustee for the establishment of the town of Kingston, Dobbs Co., N. C., and was appointed Treasurer of the said town. He was a Commissioner for Dobbs County in 1764; a member of the Committee of Public Claims in 1770, 1771; a member of the Sheriff's Party, Dobbs County 1770; was on the list for Grand and Petit Jurors from Dobbs County in 1771, and summoned for Grand Jury duty at Kingston in October, 1773. Also in March of 1773, "Francis Mackilwean, Gent.", was "one of the Sureties for £50,000 to be paid to Lord George III, King of England". In May of 1771, at Hunters Lodge Camp, among the officers appointed was "Major — Francis McKelweane".

Francis Mackilwean married Mary (Martha) Sheppard, who is named as "Wife and Executrix, Mary", in his will dated February 8, 1774, and the children named are "Son: — Francis Mackilwean, Daughters: Hanah, Elizabeth, Gatsey, Mary, Elinor, Nancy, and Penelopy Mackilwean." He also made a bequest to his brother, John Mackilwean.

[References: *The Colonial and State Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, and Walter Clark, Vol. 4, pp. 946, 947, 952, 959, 1050, 1246, 1248, 1152; Vol. 6, pp. 793-796; Vol. 7, pp. 35-36; Vol. 8, pp. 106, 200, 201, 304, 528, 576, 580, 589, 592, 598, 600; Vol. 9, pp. 61-62, 105, 106, 140, 141, 143, 223, 592, 593, 692; Vol. 22, pp. 309, 331, 855, 862; Vol. 23, p. 630; and Vol. 25, pp. 468-469.]

2. John Mackilwean, mentioned in the will of his brother, Francis, dated February 8, 1774.
3. Mary Mackilwean (McIlweane-McElwean), born 1737, died 1758, married Richard Caswell, later first Governor of North Carolina, of Lenoir County, and had one son, William Caswell. Richard Caswell married (2nd) Sarah (Lana) Herritage, daughter of William.
4. Elizabeth Williams McElwean (Mackilwean), born before 1753, married Blaney (Blana) Harper, of whom further.

GENERATION II.

Elizabeth Williams McElwean (Mackilwean-Macklewean), daughter of James McElwean (Macklewane-Macklewean-McLewane), and his wife, Zelpha (Zilpha) (Williams) McElwean, was born before 1753, and married in 1785, Blaney (Blana) Harper, born circa 1764, in Dobbs (now Greene) County, N. C., died after 1790, son of Lieut. Francis Harper and his wife Elizabeth (Bright) Harper. Elizabeth Williams (McElwean) Harper died circa 1801. SEE HARPER MANUSCRIPT. A daughter was Mary (or Martha) Jones Harper, of whom further.

GENERATION III.

Mary (or Martha) Jones Harper, daughter of Blaney (Blana) Harper and his wife Elizabeth Williams (McElwean) Harper, was born April 5, 1787, married (1st) William H. Armstrong; and (2nd), as his 1st wife, December 13, 1809, James Glasgow Sheppard, son of Benjamin Sheppard and his second wife, Martha Jones (Glasgow) Sheppard. Mary (or Martha) Jones (Harper) Armstrong-Sheppard died May 12, 1816, and is buried near Snow Hill, Greene County, North Carolina. SEE SHEPPARD MANUSCRIPT.

BRIGHT

BRIGHT FAMILY.

Simon (Simeon) Bright, the first known ancestor of this line, was born circa 1706, and died in 1777, his will dated Dobbs (now Greene) County, N. C., November 23, 1775, was proven at New Bern, N. C., January 18, 1777, and is now on file in Raleigh, a photostatic copy of which is available. His brother, James Bright, was one of the executors of his will.

He married, before 1730, Mary Graves, who was living in 1775, and is mentioned in her husband's will. She is said to have been a daughter of Thomas Graves, who was Captain of a Foot Company of Soldiers of Craven County, North Carolina, in 1754, and whose commission was dated the 6th of January, 1751 [*State Records of North Carolina*, by Clark, Vol. 22, pp. 323, 324], and his wife Sarah (.....) Graves, who apparently married secondly a Fonvielle (Fuville or Fuvielle), as Richard Graves of Craven County, N. Y., in his will dated May 3, 1774 (proved June 4, 1774, speaks of his "nephew Graves Bright" (a son of Simon and Mary Bright), also speaks of his "Mother, Sarah Fonvielle". [*Abstract of North Carolina Wills* by J. Bryan Grimes, pub. Raleigh, N. C. 1910, p. 48.]

From the following records, it will be seen that Simon Bright was in North Carolina from the year 1723, when he was a Jurymen of Beaufort, Hyde Precinct, and is recorded as being in Beaufort, Craven, Johnston and Dobbs Counties — all of which may have been one and the same place of residence, since the various divisions and additions of counties seem to indicate this possibility. He obtained many acres of land during the years of 1735 to 1743; and served as Justice of the Peace of Craven precinct 1731 to 1735, and of Johnston County 1746 to 1756. In 1746, he was a Vestryman of St. Patrick's, Johnston County (which was at this date formed from the upper part of Craven County). In 1754, he and his son Simon, Jr., were given as officers in the Johnston Regiment of North Carolina Militia, and as will be seen from the records, both were actively engaged in civic and governmental capacities.

Since the following records regarding our Simon Bright, and his son Simon, may be a bit confusing, as far as the precincts or counties are concerned, it is deemed necessary to give this bit of information regarding their formation, taken from *The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, and *The State Records of North Carolina*, by Walter Clark:

In 1738, the lower part of Craven Precinct was joined to Carteret Precinct. [Vol. 4, pp. 392, 393.]

In 1746, the upper part of Craven County was made into a County and Precinct. However, this was later repealed, and two separate Counties were formed. [Vol. 4, pp. 858-862.]

In that same year of 1746, the upper part of Craven County was erected into a County called Johnston, and the lower remaining section was retained as Craven County. [Vol. 23, pp. 248, 249.]

In 1757, part of Beaufort County (between Bay River and lower Broad Creek, etc.) was added to Craven County. [Vol. 23, p. 480; and Vol. 5, pp. 882, 888, 914.]

In 1758, Johnston County was divided into Johnston and Dobbs Counties, that part called "Parish of St. Stephen", to be Dobbs County. [Vol. 5, pp. 1048, 1064; and Vol. 23, pp. 495, 496.]

In the year 1764, the upper part of Craven County, running on a direct line from the mouth of South West Creek to Harrison's Ferry on Trent River, etc.) was added to Dobbs County. [Vol. 6, p. 923; and Vol. 23, pp. 630, 631.]

In 1768, part of Dobbs County was added to Johnston County. [Vol. 7, pp. 901, 903, 906, 915, 945, 949, 951, 955, 957.]

In 1771, part of Dobbs County was added to Pitt County. [Vol. 9, pp. 115, 173, 176, 195.]

After the Revolutionary fever had reached its height, Dobbs and Tryon Counties disappeared, Glasgow and Lenoir in the east, and Lincoln and Rutherford in the west, taking their places. [Vol. 4, p. iv.]

In 1779, Dobbs County was divided into Dobbs and Wayne Counties. [Vol. 24, pp. 290, 291.]

In the year 1783, Greene County was established (westward of Washington County), viz: Washington County became Washington and Greene Counties. [Vol. 16, pp. 959, 960; Vol. 24, pp. 539, 540.]

In 1784, part of Sullivan and Greene Counties became Harris County. [Vol. 19, pp. 526, 536, 538, 541, 549, 683.]

In 1786, part of Craven County (beginning at the Pitt line, where Creeping Swamp intersects, etc. etc.), was to be a part of the County of Pitt. [Vol. 24, pp. 825, 826; and Vol. 18, pp. 40, 53, 62, 134, 171, 263, 276, 284, 366.]

Also in 1786, part of Craven County was to be added to Dobbs County. [Vol. 18, pp. 117, 165, 353, 360, 363.]

In 1788, Greene County was to be divided, and part of Dobbs County was to be added to Jones County. [Vol. 20, pp. 508, 513, 514; and Vol. 24, p. 958.]

In 1789, Greene County boundary was to be extended. [Vol. 24, pp. 290-292.]

In 1791, Dobbs County was divided, part of it forming Glasgow County [Vol. 24, pp. 290, 292]; and in 1799, the name of Glasgow County was changed to Greene County.

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 25 (Laws 1789-1790 — Supplement 1669-1771), p. 190]:

"Laws of North Carolina — 1723 — Jurymen in Beaufort and Hyde Precinct — Simon Bright."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 3 (1728 to 1734), pp. 244, 537; Vol. 4 (1734 to 1752), p. 47]:

"May 20, 1731 — Council held at the Council Chamber in Edenton, North Carolina — Simon Bright appointed Justice of the Peace for Craven precinct."

He was again appointed by the same body on the 3rd day of April 1733; and on 23 March, 1734/1735.

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 64]:

"Council held at Bath Town, North Carolina — Oct. 4, 1735 — Petition for Warrants —

Simon Bright — 546 acres — Craven County."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, pp. 335, 349, 627]:

"Council held at Newton, North Carolina — 18 Nov. 1738 — Petition for warrants —

Wm. Bright — 200 acres — Craven County

Simon Bright — 190 acres — Craven County."

"Council held at Newton, North Carolina — 7 June 1739 — Petition for Patents —

Simon Bright — 640 acres — Craven County."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, pp. 617, 640, 641]:

"Council held at Newberne, North Carolina — 5th day May, 1742 —

The following persons were admitted to prove their rights in order to their taking of Land, Viz: —

Simon Bright — Craven — 8 Black — 2 white."

"Council held at Edenton, North Carolina — 21 March, 1743 — Petitions for Warrants —

Simon Bright — 540 acres — Craven County."

[*Ibid.*, and Vol. 5 (1752 to 1759), p. 814]:

"Council held at Edenton, North Carolina — 11th day of November, 1743 — Petitions for Grants for Patents —

Simon Bright — 540 acres — Craven County."

"Warrants and Patents for Land Read and Granted — 25th — 26th, May 1757, at Newbern, North Carolina."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 23 (Laws 1715-1776), pp. 248, 249]:

"1746 — Simon Bright, and others, appointed Vestrymen of the Parish of St. Patrick's, Johnston County, North Carolina, which was at this date formed from the upper part of Craven County."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), pp. 309, 331]:

"Militia Returns 1754 — 1755 — also 1758 and 1767 — Johnston — Foot — Capt's — Simon Bright — 1754."

"1754 — Johnston Regiment — Subaltern Officers — Simon Bright — Lieut. Col."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 4 (1734 to 1752), p. 814, 1038]:

"Council held at New Bern, N. C. — 28 June, 1746.

"Ordered that a new Commission of the Peace issue for Johnston County.

"Simon Bright appointed one of the Justices of the Peace." He had the same appointment again on April 6, 1750.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 5 (1752 to 1759), pp. 657, 828]:

"Council held at New Bern, North Carolina — 23^d day of October, 1756 — Simon Bright appointed Justice of the Peace for Johnston County."

"Council held at New Bern, North Carolina — 14th December, 1757 — Ordered that a new Commission of the Peace and *Deds* do issue for the County of

Johnston, and that John Shine and Henry Goodman be added as Justices, and that James McIlwaine, Simon Bright, John Herrin and Gilbert Kerr be left out, they refusing to Qualify, and that Rich^d Cogdell be also left out, he not residing within the County."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 25 (Laws 1789-1790 — and Supplement 1669-1771), p. 468]:

"Laws of North Carolina — 1762 — Assembly at New Bern, 3rd November 1762 — Establishment of the Town of Kingston, [Kinston], Dobbs County, North Carolina — Simon Bright, Jun., one of the Directors and Trustees."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 7 (1765 to 1768), p. 678, and Vol. 8 (1769 to 1771), pp. 199, 200]:

"Simon Bright, Jun^r — Signed as a Witness to an article dated Feb. 1, 1768."

"Council Journals — Council at Brunswick, North Carolina — 12 May, 1770 — Dobbs County — Simon Bright, Jun^r, Sheriff — Signs an article dated April 16th, 1770."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), p. 860]:

"Reports of the Committee of Public Claims, held at New Bern, North Carolina, the 11th day of December, 1770 —

"Mr. Simon Bright, Jr., of Dobbs County, was allowed his Claim of thirty-three pounds, fifteen shillings and ten pence, for going special messenger, by order of the House to Granville, Orange, and Johnston Counties, and for apprehending of certain parties, and conveying them to New Bern jail, etc. etc., as per account filed — £23-15-10."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 8 (1769 to 1771), pp. 370, 443, 445, 446, 450]:

"Assembly of The Upper House — 21st January, 1771, at New Bern, North Carolina —

"Resolved that Simon Bright be allowed the sum of ten pounds for apprehending and bringing in", etc. etc.

"In the Upper House, concurred with" — same date.

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 8, p. 400]:

"Jan. 4, 1771 — Simon Bright, Sergeant at Arms to the Council at New Bern, North Carolina."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 8, pp. 528, 529]:

"North Carolina
Newbern District } Ss.

"Special Court of Oyer & Terminer and General Gaol [Jail] Delivery — Newbern — Monday, 11 March, 1771 — The Sheriff of Dobbs County returned the following Persons for Grand and Petit Jurors, viz:

"12 March 1771 — Simon Bright".

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 8, pp. 587, 714, 715]:

"May 23rd, 1771 — Sandy Creek Camp —

"Two Companies of the Dobbs Detachment to parade and march immediately under the Command of Capt. Simon Bright."

"Orders relating to the War of the Regulation in Gov. Tryon's Letters:

"Sandy Creek Camp — 23 May, 1771 — Captain Simon Bright:

"You will take under your Command your own and Captain Sheppard's Companies of the Dobbs Detachment — march them to Dixon's Mill, take possession of the same and make report to me", etc. etc.

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 9 (1771 to 1775), p. 574]:

"Simon Bright — Dobbs County, North Carolina —

"Sheriffs' Account to 1771."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 9, p. 692]:

"A Pannell of Grand Jurors Summoned to Attend the Court of Oyer and Terminer, and General Gaol [Jail] Delivery to be held at Kingston [Kinston] on the 27th Oct^r, 1773 —

[First name on List] — Simon Bright Jun^r."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 9 (1771 to 1775), pp. 734, 735, 836, 843, 851, 855, 863, 864, 866, 874, 882, 897, 902, 906, 910, 918, 930, 931, 932, 934, 951]:

"North Carolina Assembly — New Bern, N. C., Dec. 4, 1773 — being the first session of this present Assembly — Representatives — Dobbs County — Richard Caswell and Simon Bright" — also representatives in March 1774.

"Estimate of the allowances due and payable to the Members of Assembly at New Bern, North Carolina — Clerks, Officers, and others, this present Assembly — 2^d March 1774 —

Mr Simon Bright £10-10-8."

"7th March 1774 — Assembly at New Bern, North Carolina: Received from the Assembly by Mr. Bright and Mr. Hart — a Bill for appointing a Militia."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 9, pp. 1042, 1049]:

"Journal of the Proceedings of the First Provincial Convention or Congress of North Carolina, held at Newbern on the 25th day of August, A.D., 1774 —

"North Carolina — Ss:

At a General Meeting of Deputies of the Inhabitants of this Province — Appeared for Dobbs County — Simon Bright."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 9, p. 1064]:

"Richard Caswell's Itinerary from North Carolina to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia — Sept^r the 3rd., 1774 — 'and in the way met with Capt Simon Bright'."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 9, pp. 1178, 1179]:

"The Journal of the Proceedings of the Second Provincial Convention of North Carolina, held at Newbern on the 3rd day of April, A.D. 1775:

"North Carolina — Ss:

"At a General Meeting of the Delegates of the Inhabitants of this Province — For Dobbs County — Simon Bright, Jr."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), p. 168]:

"20 Aug. 1775 — Hillsborough, North Carolina:

"Simon Bright a member of a Committee to investigate the conduct of a certain party."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 164-165, 167, 168; *Roster of North Carolina Soldiers*, pub. 1932 by the N.C. D.A.R., pp. 498-501]:

"The Journal of the Proceedings of The Provincial Congress of North Carolina, held at Hillsborough, Monday, the 21st August, A.D. 1775.

"Delegates — Dobbs County — Richard Caswell, Simon Bright, James Glasgow, Abraham Sheppard, and others."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 171-173]:

"Provincial Congress of North Carolina held at Hillsborough, Wednesday, August 23rd, 1775 —

"The Association entered into by the General Congress at Philadelphia on the 20th day of October 1774, and signed by the members thereof was read.

"Resolved that this Congress do highly approve of the said Association and do for themselves firmly agree and promise to adhere thereto, and do recommend it to their Constituents that they likewise adhere firmly thereto", etc. etc.

For full article — SEE SHEPPARD MANUSCRIPT.

"In Testimony whereof, we have hereto set our Hands this 23^d of August 1775."

Signed by Members of the Provincial Congress of North Carolina — among them — "Simon Bright".

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 186, 187, 188. *Roster of N.C. Soldiers*, pub. 1932 by N.C. D.A.R., p. 501]:

"Friday — Sept. 1st, 1775 — Provincial Congress of North Carolina, met at Hillsborough, according to adjournment — The Congress taking into consideration the arrangement of the military Troops ordered to be raised in this Province as a part of, and on the same establishment with the Continental Army, and the appointment of Officers to command the said Troops —

"Resolved that the following officers be, and they are hereby appointed to Command —

"Captains in the Second Regiment —

"Simon Bright".

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 500-501. *History of North Carolina* by Samuel A'Court Ashe, Vol. I, p. 525]:

"Provincial Congress held at the town of Halifax, in the County of Halifax, North Carolina, the 4th day of April, 1776.

"Delegate — Dobbs County — Simon Bright."

"Members of the Congress of April 1776, that declared for independence, April 12, 1776.

Dobbs County Simon Bright."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 507, 508]:

"Wednesday — April 10, 1776 — Provincial Congress held at the town of Halifax, in the County of Halifax, North Carolina:

"Resolved; That the freeholders of the County of Dobbs meet at the Court House in said County on Monday the 15th of this instant (April) then and there to elect three Delegates to sit and vote in Congress, in the room and stead of Mr. Richard Caswell, Mr. Simon Bright and Mr. George Miller, whose seats were vacated by their appointment as Officers in the Continental and Minute Service; and that Mr Benjamin Shepherd be appointed to take the poll and make due return of the persons so elected."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 10, p. 559]:

"Friday — May 3rd., 1776 — Provincial Congress — Halifax, North Carolina.

"Resolved, That the vacancies in the Second Regiment of Continental Troops raised in this Province, be filled up, and the following persons appointed, viz:

"John Heritage, Captain in the room of Capt. Simon Bright, resigned, and that he rank as the 6th Captain."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 523, 545]:

"Thursday — April 18th, 1776 —

"Simon Bright signed the Resolution of Secrecy on matters acted upon by Congress".

"Saturday — April 27th., 1776 —

"Pursuant to a resolution of this House, the returning officer certified that Col. Richard Caswell, Mr. Simon Bright and Mr. George Miller were duly elected Delegates for the County of Dobbs; who appeared, subscribed the Test, and took their seats in Congress."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 10, pp. 914, 915, 918]:

"The Journal of the Provincial Congress of North Carolina, held at Halifax, November the twelfth and thirteenth days, Anno. Dom. 1776.

Representative — Dobbs County — Simon Bright.

"Resolved, That Mr. Simon Bright, and others, be a Committee to form, and lay before this House, a Bill of Rights, and Form of a Constitution for the Government of this State."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), Prefatory Notes, p. xxiii]:

This states that the Bill of Rights as presented, without change, was adopted by Congress 17 Dec. 1776.

17th of December, 1776 — The Committee that drafted the Bill of Rights and Constitution, consisted of Richard Caswell, Thomas Person, Allen Jones, John Ashe, Abner Nash, Willie Jones, Thomas Jones, *Simon Bright*, and others.

Resolved: That the freeholders of the County of

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 10, p. 970]:

"Saturday — December 14th., 1776.

"Mr. Simon Bright on a Committee to examine into the State of the Salt Works erecting at Core Sound, and to settle the accounts with the Commissioners of such works and make Reports to this House."

[*Officers of the Continental Army* by Heitman, p. 121. *Roster of N.C. Soldiers*, pub. 1932, by N.C. D.A.R., p. 29]:

"Bright, Simon — Capt. Second N.C. Regiment — Sept. 1, 1775 — Resigned 3 May 1776."

[*Roster of North Carolina Soldiers*, pub. 1932 by N.C. D.A.R., p. 5]:

"Pierce's Register — General Index of the register is preserved in Mss. in the Library of Congress — N.C. Certificates 89, 501 to 91, 938.

Page 150 — No. 90627 — Bright, Simon."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), pp. 43, 47, 48]:

"Fayetteville, N. C. — Wednesday — November 18, 1789 — Mr. Simeon Bright — Member for Dobbs County."

"Journal of the Convention of North Carolina — 1789: Fayetteville, N.C. — Saturday, November 21, 1789 —

"Resolved, That this Convention in behalf of the freemen, citizens and inhabitants of the State of North Carolina, do adopt and ratify the said Constitution [of the United States] and form of government" — "Yeas" —

"Mr. S. Bright" [Simeon (Simon) Bright of Dobbs County.]

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 21 (1788-1790), pp. 729, 731, 780, 801, 815, 839, 845, 846, 852, 860, 862, 867, 868]:

"Senate Journal — 1790 — General Assembly at Fayetteville, North Carolina — 1 November 1790 — Representatives: Dobbs County — Simon Bright" — and he served through November and December 1790.

Additional references: Wheeler's *History of North Carolina* by John H. Wheeler, Vol. I, 65, 71, 77-78, 85.

Following is the will of our Simon Bright, dated November 23, 1775, and it is to be noted he speaks of his "daughter Elizabeth Bright", among other children. We do not understand why she is called "Bright", since she was married to Lieut. Francis Harper, supposedly about the year 1760.

WILL OF SIMON BRIGHT.

[*North Carolina Wills, 1663-1789*, Vol. IV, p. 63 — *Records in Archives*, Dept. of Archives & History, Raleigh, North Carolina. (From a Photostatic Copy)]:

Will of Simon Bright, dated November 23, 1775, proved Jan. 18, 1777.

"In the Name of God Amen, November the Twenty third Day One Thousand Seven Hundred and seventy Five,

"I Simon Bright of the County of Dobbs and Province of North Carolina, being of sound mind and disposing Memory, and Calling to mind the Mortallity of the Body, and Knowing that it is appointed unto all men once to Die, do make this my last will and Testament.

"IMPRIMIS, First I recommend my Soul into the Hands of God that Gave it me, and my Body to the Earth to Be Buried in a Christian decent manner at the Discretion of my Executors Herein after Named — and as to the Worldly Goods wherewith it hath pleased almighty God to Bless me, I give and Bequeath in Manner and form Following IMPRIMIS,

"Item. I lend unto my Beloved Wife Mary Bright the use of the plantation whereon I now live Containing Two Hundred and forty Acres of Land, together with all my Household & Kitchen Furniture (excepting Two Beds and Furniture) also two Work Horses and all my plantation Tools: Dureing the time of her Natural Life and no longer.

"Item. I give and Bequeath unto my Loving Wife Mary Bright my Roan Mare Saddle and Bridle Four Cows and Calves, two Sows and Piggs, to her, her Heirs and assigns forever.

"Item. I Give and Bequeath unto my Loving Son Simon Bright, the Plantation whereon I now Live (after the death of my said Wife) together a Survey of two Hundred Acres Lying on the Brury Branch Begining at a White Oak, the Begining tree of the Plantation Land and Including the Negroe House Branch, which Said lands I Give and bequeath to the said Simon Bright his Heirs and assigns forever.

"Item. I Give and Bequeath unto my Loving Son Graves Bright all the Lands contained in a Pattent, Known by the name of Hoskin's Land, to him his Heirs & assigns forever.

"Item. I Give and Bequeath unto my Loving Son James Bright the Plantation whereon John Grant now Lives Containing One Hundred & Sixty Acres, also a Tract of Land Lying Between ^{sd} Land and Abraham Bakers Land — also one Other Tract of Land Lying Between John Lintons Land and the Plantation whereon I now live Containing Five Hundred Acres, which said Several tracts of Land I Give to the said James Bright his Heirs and assigns forever.

"Item. I Give and Bequeath unto my Daughter Mary Bright a Horse Bridle & Saddle, one Linnen wheel, one feather Bed and furniture, four Cows & Calves, One Iron Pott and half Dozen pewter Plates to her, her Heirs and assigns forever.

"Item. I Give and Bequeath unto my Daughter Nancy Bright a Horse Bridle and Saddle, One Linnen Wheel, one feather Bed and Furniture, three Cows and Calves, One Iron Pott, half Dozen Pewter Plates to her, her Heirs and assigns forever.

"Item. I Give and Bequeath unto my Loving Daughter Sally Bright, One Feather Bed and furniture, two Cows and Calves, two Pewter Basons, half Dozen pewter plates, one Iron Pott, two Ews & Lambs to her and her Heirs and assigns forever.

"Item. I Give and Bequeath to my Daughter Elizabeth Bright One Feather Bed & furniture, two Cows and Calves, two Yews & Lambs, two Sows and Piggs to her and her Heirs and assigns forever.

"Item. My Will and Desire is that after the Death of my Said Wife Mary Bright, all my Estate Real and personal not herein Before Given shall be equally Divided Between my four Daughters (to Witt) Mary, Nancy, Sally & Elizabeth

1997-1998

Share & Share alike. And I do hereby appoint my Loving Friends, Richard Caswell & John Cooke and my Brother James Bright Executors to this my Last Will and Testament utterly Disanulling and Making Void all and every other Will or Wills by me heretofore Made.

"Simon Bright" (SEAL)

"Signed Sealed Published and Declared
by the Testator hereof to be and
Contain his Last Will & Testament in
presence of

E Cooke
R Caswell
J Glasgow.

"New Bern January 18th 1777

Then was the foregoing will
proved according to Law by the Oaths
of Elizabeth Cook and James Glasgow
two of the subscribing Witnesses
thereto, at the same time John Cooke
one of the Executors herein named was
duly Qualified"

"R Caswell".

Children of Simon (Simeon) Bright and his wife Mary (Graves) Bright:

1. Simon Bright, Jr., officer in Johnston Regiment, N. C. Militia 1754; Capt. Second North Carolina Regiment, 1775; received the plantation on which his father lived, and 200 acres on Brury Branch. He was Sheriff of Dobbs County, and a Representative from that county at the State Assemblies.
2. Graves Bright had the lands known by the name of "Haskins' land", a Senate Member General Assembly 1810, 1811 and 1812, and was a member of the House of Commons 1803-1806.
3. James Bright had 500 acres and 160 acres of land given to him by his father, but no location was stated for this land.
4. Mary Bright.
5. Nancy Bright.
6. Sally Bright.
7. Elizabeth Bright, born about 1744, married Lieut. Francis Harper, of whom further.

Elizabeth Bright, daughter of Simon (Simeon) Bright and his wife, Mary (Graves) Bright, was born about 1744, and married about 1760 Lieut. Francis Harper who was born circa 1731-1737, and died circa 1790, Dobbs (now Greene) County, North Carolina. SEE HARPER MANUSCRIPT.



1810-1897



1818-1914



1842-1881



1844-1870



Dr. Edward Swepsen Neel

Anna Mary (Baker) Neel

William Henry Haywood Sheppard Harper Dencksen Sheppard Anne Edizaboth (Neel) Turnage Sheppard

Lawrence Baker Sheppard II

Richard Harper Sheppard

Lawrence Baker Sheppard I Sarah Payne (Syres) Sheppard-Easter De la Warr Benjamin Easter, M.D.

NEAL

NEAL — NEALE FAMILY.

GENERATION I.

This family had its origin in the state of Virginia, and the first proven ancestor of the line was Thomas Neal of Mecklenburg County, Virginia, who married in that county, on the 8th of October, 1804, Elizabeth E. Coleman; William Coleman was Security. [*The Marriage License Bonds of Mecklenburg County, Virginia* from 1765 to 1810, by Stratton Nottingham, p. 38.]

It has been said that the mother of Elizabeth E. (Coleman) Neal was Sarah Whitehead, and presumably this is correct, for James Coleman of Mecklenburg County, Virginia, married in that county, on the 14th of November 1785, Sarah Whitehead; Richard Swepson was Security. [*The Marriage License Bonds of Mecklenburg County, Virginia* from 1765 to 1810, by Stratton Nottingham, p. 11.]

It is not known how the Swepson family is connected with this line, but they may be related in some way, for Elizabeth E. (Coleman) Neal named her son, Edward Swepson Neal, of whom further.

GENERATION II.

Edward Swepson Neal, son of Thomas Neal and Elizabeth E. (Coleman) Neal, his wife, was born in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, on August 15, 1810, and graduated from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, as a Doctor of Medicine. About twelve years after graduation, when Philadelphia was infested with the "Black Tongue", (Diphtheria), he felt it was his duty to return and help stamp out this dreaded disease, but unfortunately contracted it, and died at his home in Murfreesboro, Hertford County, North Carolina, on March 13, 1847, aged 36 years, and 7 months. He was buried at the old Baker family place in Gates County, N. C.

On the 25th of June, 1835, in Gates County, North Carolina, Dr. Edward Swepson Neal married Annie (Anna) Mary (Maria) Baker, who was born in Coles Hill, Gates County, N. C., January 14, 1818. She died in Washington, Beaufort County, N. C., in September 1914, aged 96 years, and is buried in John Neal's lot in the churchyard at Scotland Neck, Halifax County, N. C. She was the daughter of Dr. John ("Jack") Burges Baker (born 1785 — died 1838), and Mary Wynns (Gregory) Baker, his wife (born 1787 — died 1855), of Gates County, N. C. SEE BAKER MANUSCRIPT. [*Neal Family Bible Records* — See following certified copy. *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 16 (1908), pp. 90-92.]

Children of Dr. Edward Swepson Neal and his wife, Annie (Anna) Mary (Maria) (Baker) Neal:

1. Fannie Coleman Neal, born Murfreesboro, North Carolina, married Lt. Col. Joseph Hubbard Saunders, Jr., of the Confederate Army, born Oct. 23, 1839, died Pitt Co.,

- N. C., September 24, 1885. See Saunders Line under Generation V. of Baker Manuscript.
2. Anne (Annie) Elizabeth Neal, born Murfreesboro, North Carolina, August 7, 1841, died Pitt Co., N. C., September 15, 1870, age 29 years, 1 month, 8 days; married (1st) Benjamin F. Turnage; married (2nd), February 15, 1866, as his second wife, William Henry Haywood Sheppard, of whom further.
 3. Elizabeth ("Puss") Neal, married Dr. Robert Perkins of Morgantown, N. C.
 4. Maj. John Burges Neal, Sr., C.S.A., married (1st) Sally Smith, and had issue: (a) Richard Smith Neal, Civil Engineer, never married; (b) Edward Neal; (c) John Burges Neal, Jr., never married; (d) Sally Smith Neal, never married; (e) Isaac Neal; and (f) Alexander Neal, married, and had two sons, one of whom was Alex, Jr.

John Burges Neal, Sr., married (2nd) Sallie Emily McDowell, and had issue: (g) Emily McDowell Neal, born 1886, graduated from Greensboro College for Women, N. C., who, in 1907, married James Gordon Waddell. He died January 28, 1953, and she died May 23, 1959. They had issue: (a) John Neal Waddell of New York; and (b) Emily Gordon Waddell, who married Burley Havard, Jr., and lives in Scotland Neck, N. C. Issue: Burley McDowell Havard, and Emily Barrows Havard.

Following is a certified copy of the Neal Family Bible Records, pertaining to these generations:

NEAL FAMILY BIBLE RECORDS.

BIRTHS:

"Edward Swepson Neal, son of Thomas and Elizabeth C. Neal was born in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, August 15th, 1810.

"Anna Mary Neal, daughter of Dr. John B. Baker and Mary his wife, was born at Coles Hill, Gates County, N. C., Jan. 14th, 1818.

"Annie Elizabeth Neal, daughter of Edward Swepson and Anna Mary Neal, was born in Murfreesboro, August 7, 1841.

MARRIAGES:

"Edward S. Neal of Mecklenburg, Va. and Anna Mary Baker were married in Gates County, N. C., June 25th, 1835.

"Married February 15, 1866 by the Rev. Angelo Benton — Henry Sheppard to Annie Elizabeth Neal Turnage.

DEATHS:

"Dr. Edward Swepson Neal, son of Thomas and Elizabeth C. Neal of Mecklenburg, Va., died at his residence in Murfreesboro, March 13, 1847, age 36 yrs. 7 mo.

"Lizzie Sheppard died at her home in Pitt County, N. C., Sept. 15, 1870, age 29 yrs. 1 mo. 8 days.

"Mrs. Mary W. Gregory Baker died July 6, 1855, age 68 yrs.

"Annie Mary Baker Neal died in Washington, N. C., Sept. 1914, age 96."

"This is to certify that the above is a true and correct copy from family Bible examined by me at Cape Charles, Northampton County, Virginia, June 26, 1950.

'Warrin C. Daniel' NOTARY PUBLIC

(SEAL)

My commission expires 10-15-50."

GENERATION III.

Annie (Anne) Elizabeth Neal, daughter of Dr. Edward Swepson Neal, and Annie (Anna) Mary (Maria) (Baker) Neal, his wife, was born in Murfreesboro, Hertford County, N. C., August 7, 1841, died Pitt County, N. C., September 15, 1870, aged 29 years, 1 month, 8 days. She married (1st) Benjamin F. Turnage, but had no issue by him; and married (2nd), February 15, 1866, as his second wife, William Henry Haywood Sheppard (son of James Glasgow Sheppard and Mary Jones (Harper) Sheppard, his wife), born January 10, 1813, at Snow Hill, Greene Co., N. C., died October 30, 1881, Greenville, Pitt Co., N. C., aged 68 years, 9 months, 20 days. Both are buried in the Sheppard family burying ground on the old Sheppard Farm, about four miles east of Farmville, Pitt County, N. C. SEE SHEPPARD MANUSCRIPT.

BAKER

BAKER FAMILY.

Coat of Arms: — From Family Seal in possession of General Lawrence Baker of Gates County, North Carolina (died 1807), and said to have been brought from England by an early ancestor.

“Baker of Kent and Sussex:

“Arms: Argent, a tower between three keys erect azure.

“Crest: A musk-rose branch, with buds, etc., all proper. (another, the roses ar. seeded or.)”

[Burke: *Encyclopaedia of Heraldry*, by John Burke, Esq., pub. London, 1841. Burke: *General Armory*, p. 41.]

[*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 4 (1895-1896), p. 269]:

“Coats-of-Arms in Virginia: — Baker: —

“An old deed of Henry Baker, in possession of Richard H. Baker, Esq., of Norfolk, bears a wax seal with the arms given in Burke (Co. Kent): Ar. on a fesse nebulée betw. three keys, Sa., a tower triple towered of the first.”

THE BAKER FAMILY OF VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA.

The Baker Families of Virginia and North Carolina had their origin from an ancestor, or ancestors, who left the county of Sussex, in England, and came to America in the early 1600's.

There was a Lawrence Baker who came to southside Virginia from the county of Sussex, England, and settled on the south side of the James River, and probably some few miles below Old Jamestown on the other side. He appears as “Mr. Lawrence Baker” in Surry County in 1653 and 1654; and in October, 1666, he is given as “Burgess of Surry County”.

According to family tradition, an early Lawrence Baker of Virginia is said to have left sons Henry, James, Lawrence, William, Benjamin and Richard. These men all seem to have honored their children with the same family surnames, which has made it very difficult to separate early information on this family. Some of the statements that have come down read as follows:

“The last of the name and family on James River, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, was Lawrence Baker, who had a handsome seat directly on the river, a few miles from Smithville, which line of Bakers became extinct about the year 1800”. “Another branch of the family, Richard, settled at South Quay on the Blackwater”. “A Colonel Benjamin Baker lived at Piny (Piney) Pleasant, a few miles from South Quay”. “William Baker was progenitor of the South Quay Branch of the family, South Quay was only some twenty miles or less distant from ‘Buckland’, the old Baker homestead in North Carolina”. “Henry Baker was the progenitor of the North Carolina branch of the family”, and “James Baker was the

last of the family to visit England, and be recognized by the family there, which branch died out, without issue, in 1756".

Be this as it may, we now leave this tangle to future genealogists, and give only the straight line, leading from Virginia to North Carolina, with substantiating proofs.

GENERATION I.

Henry¹ Baker, the first of our proven line, was a leading citizen of Surry County, Virginia, who espoused the cause of Bacon in 1676. He married Sarah, whose surname is unknown to us, and who was named as the "whole and sole Executrix" in her husband's will, dated February 24th., 1697, which was probated in Surry County, Virginia, the 2nd (or 20th) of July 1700.

Children of Henry¹ Baker and his wife Sarah Baker:

1. Henry² Baker (Lieut. Col.), of Surry and Isle of Wight Counties, Virginia, born circa 1645-1647, will proven Isle of Wight County, Va., 28th July, 1712, of whom further.
2. Edward Baker.
3. John Baker.
4. William Baker.
5. Mary Baker.
6. Susannah Baker.
7. Elizabeth Baker.
8. Alice Baker.
9. Sarah Baker.
10. Anna Baker.
11. Rebecca Baker.

The following is from a photostatic copy of the will of this Henry¹ Baker, which is on record in the Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia.

WILL OF HENRY BAKER.

[Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va. Surry County *Deed Book*, 1694-1709, page 204 — Photostatic Copy]:

Will of Henry¹ Baker, Surry Co., Va., dated 24 February, 1697, probated 2 July, 1700.

"In the Name of God Amen. I, Henry Baker, of Surry County, being sick and weake in body, but in perfect sense, but considering the Shortness of man's life, I doe appoint and ordaine this my last will and testament.

"*Imp^{rs}*: I bequeath my soul to God hoping by the meritts of Jesus Christ to have eternall Salvation. I bequeath my body to the earth to have decent buriall at the discretion of my Executors as shall be hereafter named.

"I give to my wife Sarah Baker, halfe my land, halfe the houses and halfe the Orchard, & the Spring, during her naturall life. I give to my wife one feather bed and furniture to it, and the biggest iron pott and hookes; two pewter dishes, halfe the trayes, halfe the pailles, all the Cotton, all the flax and tow, one great Chest, one box, three Spinning Wheels, two pairs of cards, halfe the spoones and Six plate burnished; one pottrack, the cow Cherry, one red heifer of four yeares old, a black browne heifer of four yeares old, one red Horse of two yeares old, a young sandy

sow, a young yew wth lamb; two Smoothing irons. I give to my youngest daughter Rebecca one yew wth lamb; I give to my wife one yew more and two rammes.

"I give to my son, Henry Baker, the other halfe of the land, houses, orchard and the Spring, to him and his heirs forever, and alsoe my wife's part after her decease.

"I give to my son Henry and his heires forever, provided he pay to his brother, Edward Baker, two thousand pownds of good tob^o. at five equall payments — (vizt.) four hundred p. annum. I give to my son Henry my Loom and materials belonging to it, and three trayes, and Six spoones, and the biggest Cedar paile and one iron pott hanger and hookes. I give to my son John one cow called Blossom.

"I give to my son William Baker two shillings sterl.

"I give to my grandson William Baker one yearling heifer, and I give to my daughter Mary one gold ring, one young yew, and all the rest of my estate, my debts and legacies being payd, I give between my Six daughters, Mary, Susannah, Elizabeth, Alice, Sarah, Anne.

"And I doe appoint my wife Sarah Baker my whole and sole Executrix of this my last will and testament. I give Sarah Winddern (?) one young sow, and to my wife a hogshead of tob^o to bu. corne. And all the children now with her to have their shares of what corne and meate is in the house.

"As Witness my hand February 24th 1697: I give Henry my son my coate and all the rest to my son Edward.

"Testes: Tho: Waller

William Williams

Roger X Squire
his mrk:

his
HENRY H BAKER
marke

"At a Court held at Southwarke for the
County of Surry 2^d July 1700

"The above will proved in Court by the oathes of Thomas Waller and William Williams and a probate thereof granted to Sarah Baker the Executrix therein named.

"Recorded:

"Teste: Fra: Clements Cl. Cur."

Teste: Fra: Clements Cl. Cur."

The following notes refer to Generations I, II, and III, of our proven Baker line:

[*Ancestral Records and Portraits*, a compilation from the Archives of Chapter I, The Colonial Dames of America, published New York 1910, Vol. I, pp. 54-55]:

"Lieutenant Colonel Henry² Baker, of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, had a prominent career between the years 1685 and 1705; a member of the House of Burgesses, Justice, Major of Militia and Lieutenant Colonel. His will was probated in the summer of 1712. He was the son of Henry¹ Baker, of Surry County [Virginia], who was a leading citizen and espoused the cause of Bacon [1676]. The elder Baker's will was probated in 1700. Colonel Baker's son:

"Henry³ Baker, Sheriff at Nansemond, and a member of the House of Burgesses, married Angelica Bray. Their daughter, Catherine, married John Wiggins, whose daughter, Catherine, married William Whitaker."

GENERATION II.

Lieut. Col. Henry² Baker, of Surry and Isle of Wight Counties, Virginia, son of Henry¹ Baker, and his wife Sarah Baker, was born circa 1645-1647, and was aged "sixty years or thereabouts", when he made his will on June 10, 1707. He died in 1712, when his will was probated in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, 28th July, 1712.

Lieut. Col. Henry² Baker had a very active and prominent career between the years of 1685 and 1705, as shown by the following records.

[*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7 (1898-99), p. 303]:

"Land Grants — Isle of Wight County Records —

Oct. 9, 1670 — Land of W^m Cooke — 800-acres — was upon y^e second branch of y^e Blackwater, adjoining the land of Capt. Baker, &c."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 8 (1900-01), p. 328]:

"Isle of Wight County, July 9, 1685: — Henry Baker [and others], Justices. Surry Records."

[*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7 (1898-99), p. 268]:

"Isle of Wight County Records:

Henry Baker — Justice of the Peace in 1688."

[*Ibid.*, p. 314]:

"Officers of Isle of Wight County, Virginia — Members of House of Burgesses 1619 — 1775.

"1692-3 — Isle of Wight County, Virginia:

M^r Henry Baker and M^r Anthony Holliday."

[*Ibid.*, p. 257]:

"Isle of Wight County Records —

"At an Orphan's Court held for the Isle of Wight County on the first of May, 1694 — P^{re}sent: [among others] M^r Hen. Baker, Justices."

[*Ibid.*, p. 261]:

"Isle of Wight County, Virginia Records —

"I, Sam Swann, of Perquimans p^{re}cinct in Albemarle County, in North Carolina, Gent. — power to Henry Baker, 21 May 16 — [1695?]."

[*Ibid.*, pp. 251, 252]:

"Isle of Wight County Records —

"Will of James Day [a nephew of Mrs. Silvestra Hill], dated 10 Aug. 1700; proved 9 Jan. 1700/1" — he leaves bequests to "Aunt M^{rs} Silvestra Hill", and to "Major Henry Baker", etc. etc.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Sec'y of State, Vol. 1 (1662 to 1712), pp. 586, 587, 590, 592]:

"Records of General Court — Att a Gen^{ell} Court Holden at y^e House of Colo^d Jno Hecelefield, March y^e 29th, 1703", etc. etc.

"To July Court ffrom March Court Reffer & Orders agst. Marshall vizt:

"Mr Henry Baker Mercht. of Virgia *vers* Early — Plea Case:

"Know all men by these p^rsents that I Henry Baker of Virgia Nominated Constituted Authorized & appoynted & in my stead & place do put my very good ffriend Sam^l Swann Esq^r in Carolina to be my true and Lawful attor Irevocably to sue for, Levie Recover receive Demand & take of W^m Early of ye s^d Carolina ye sum of 24:17:4½ Or any other person or persons Indebted to ye s^d Baker within ye aboves^d Country Giving & Granting unto my s^d Attor my full & whole power & Lawful Authority", etc. etc.

"Given under my hand and seale ye 17th day of Apl^l 1703

"Sele & Delivered in p^rsence of

Jn^o Alslove James FF Alen

HENRY BAKER (SEAL)."

Rich Barfield

"North Carolina — Ss:

"Att a Gen^l Court Holden att ye house of Capt Jn^o Hecklefield in Little River — 28th day of July, 1703.

"Collonel Henry Baker per the Hon^l Sam^l Swann Esq^r Comes to prosecute his sute against W^m Early in a plea of ye Case for ye sum of £24:17:4 And ye Def^t Comes & pray a Refferr and by Joynt Consent it is Referrd."

[*Ibid.*, pp. 591, 592]:

"Att a General Court Holden att the House of Captⁿ John Hecklefield in Little River Octobr ye 26th 1703 —

"Collⁿ Henry Baker by the Hon^{ble} Major Samuel Swann his attorney comes to prosecute Suite ag^t W^m Early Def^t in a plea of the case & declares that the Def^t stands Justly indebted to the p^lt in the full & Just Sume of 24-17-4½", etc. etc.

[*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7 (1898-99), pp. 254, 255]:

"Will of Mrs. Silvestra Hill, dated 20 Oct. 1706 — pvd. 9 Jan. 1706-7 — Isle of Wight Co. Records —

"To my loving friend Mary, wife of Henry Baker, land I now dwell on known by ye name of ye Rocks", etc. etc.; "and after her decease, to my goddaughter Mary, the daughter of Henry and Mary Baker"; etc. etc.; "residue of estate of Henry Baker, whom she makes sole exor."

[*Ibid.*, pp. 262, 263]:

"Isle of Wight County Records —

"Henry Baker, of Nansemond, son and heir of Coll. Henry Baker, of the County of Isle of Wight, 24 Feb. 1712-13."

"Henry Baker, heir at law to Henry Baker, exor. of Mrs. Silvestra Hill, 1714."

[*Ibid.*, p. 305]:

Wills (Abstracts) — Isle of Wight County Records: —

"Wills of Henry Baker of Isle of Wight Co., died 1712; and his wife Mary Baker, died 1734", copies of which follow.

WILL OF HENRY BAKER.

[*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7, (1898-99), p. 305. *Records of Isle of Wight County, Virginia.*]

Will of Henry² Baker, Isle of Wight Co., Va., dated June 10, 1707, proved July 28, 1712.

"Henry Baker of the Isle of Wight County, age sixty years or thereabouts, being in perfect health and memory God's Holy name be blessed.

"To wife Mary, five negroes (viz.) Darby, Toby, Fingo, Hayes, and Bess;

"To son Henry Baker 1,800 acres at the mill, 250 at Somerton, and 2,500 acres at Buckland and the mill, all the furniture in the house in the said mills formerly, all the cattle, sheep and hogs belonging to said plantation and seven negroes;

"To son James my 300 acres given me by Capt. Hugh Campbell, three negroes and cattle, and hogs on plantation formerly Wm. Miles when he (James) arrives at 21;

"To son Lawrence all lands I now dwell on and my land bought of Ralph Hill, and 350 a. at Jonchihock and stock upon it, at 21 years of age, and 150 a. bought of Arch. Pasfield and John Ford, and 500 a. in Nansemond Co., and 4 negroes and cattle, sheep and hogs on plantation I now dwell on, after wife's marriage or death;

"To son William 450 a. at Wickham and the land at Kingsdale I bought of Matthew, and all the cattle and Hogs at Wickham, at 21 years;

"To dau. Mary, negro Jenny, and to Sarah, two negroes; to dau. Catherine, 2 negroes Kate and Will; to dau. Elizabeth, one negro.

"All the residue of estate equally between my wife and five children, viz., Lawrence, Sarah, William, Catherine and Elizabeth; in case of death of either of his sons his lands to be divided among the rest of my sons; [children?]

"Dear and loving wife full and whole ex^x.

"Witn.: Thomas Sharpe, John Hawkins, John Cary.

"Teste, H. Lightfoot, Cl. Cur."

WILL OF MARY BAKER.

[*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7 (1898-99), p. 305. *Records of Isle of Wight County, Virginia.*]

Will of Mary Baker, Isle of Wight Co., Va., dated March 5, 1732, proved September 23, 1734.

"Mary Baker of Isle of Wight County, widow, being very sick and weak of body but of perfect mind and memory:

"To son William Baker 2,000 acres in Nansemond Co. called 'Wickham';

"My loving son Lawrence Baker to be executor of the will of my husband Henry Baker, who appointed me exor.;

"Residue of my estate after payment of debts to be equally divided between my children Henry, Lawrence, James, William, Mary, Susan and Katherine;"

Appoints "Son Lawrence exor.

"Witness: James F. Briggs, Robert Davis, X his mark."

Lieut. Col. Henry² Baker and his wife, Mary, lived at Shoal Bay, Isle of Wight County,

Virginia, where, in 1676, he built the original house of "Buckland" on that site. In a list of interesting personages of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, among others, is given "Major Henry Baker". [*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7, pp. 215, 254.]

Children of Lieut. Col. Henry² Baker (died 1712) and his wife Mary (.....) Baker (died 1734):

1. Col. Henry³ Baker, who received by the will of his father, "1,800 acres at the mill, 250 at Somerton, and 2,500 acres at Buckland and the mill", etc. This Henry, of whom further, was the progenitor of the North Carolina branch of the family.
2. James Baker, under 21 years of age in 1707; received by the will of his father, "300 acres given to his father by Capt. Hugh Campbell", etc.
3. Lawrence Baker, under 21 years of age in 1707; received all lands his father dwelt on; the land bought of Ralph Hill; 350 acres at Jonchihock; 150 acres bought of Arch. Pasfield and John Ford; and 500 acres in Nansemond County. He was appointed by his mother to be executor of her will, and to be executor of the father's will in her place. In the Isle of Wight County Records — "Extracts from the Vestry Book, preserved at the Court House, Vestry of the Upper Parish, 5 June, 1724, Present: — among others — Lawrence Baker; and July ye 13, 1724 — Mr. Lawrence Baker [among others] Church Wardens. Mr. Alexander Forbes, Minister." Lawrence Baker was again in the Vestry in 1746. [*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7 (1898-99), pp. 268, 269.]
4. William Baker, under 21 years of age in 1707; received from his father 450 acres at Wickham, and the land his father purchased at Kingsdale; and his mother left him 2,000 acres in Nansemond County, Va., called "Wickham".
5. Mary Baker, who was goddaughter of Mrs. Silvestra Hill, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, and mentioned in her will, dated 20 October, 1706, proved 9 January, 1706/7. [*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7, (1898-99), pp. 254, 255.]
6. Sarah Baker, called "Susan", in her mother's will.
7. Catherine Baker.
8. Elizabeth Baker. (This daughter is not mentioned in her mother's will, but is mentioned in her father's will.)

GENERATION III.

Col. Henry³ Baker, of Isle of Wight and Nansemond Counties, Virginia, progenitor of the North Carolina Branch of our Baker family, was born circa 1670-1685, and was given as "son and heir of Coll. Henry⁽²⁾ Baker of the County of Isle of Wight, 24 Feb. 1712-13", and also given as "Henry⁽³⁾ Baker, heir at law to Henry⁽²⁾ Baker, exec. of Mrs. Silvestra Hill, 1714" — [*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7 (1898-99), pp. 262-263.] He was prominent both in Virginia and North Carolina, and resided at the old homeplace of "Buckland", in Nansemond County, Virginia. It is not now known if this is the same homeplace as the original in Isle of Wight County, and that portion of the county later becoming Nansemond County; or if another homeplace was built and called by the same name as the original, "Buckland", but we do know that Col. Henry³ Baker lived at "Buckland", in Nansemond County, Virginia, and that after the "Dividing Line" was run in 1728, "Buckland" was in Chowan County, North Carolina; which, in 1759, became Hertford County, North Carolina; and in 1779, became Gates County, N. C., as it is now.

As stated in the preceding generation, this Henry³ Baker was Sheriff at Nansemond, and a member of the House of Burgesses — [*Ancestral Records and Portraits, The Colonial Dames of America*, pub. New York 1910, Vol. I, pp. 54-55.] In 1720, "Henry⁽³⁾ Baker,

gentleman, of Nansemond, and Alexander Forbes, clk. of the Upper parish, having been constituted vendors authorized to sell a tract of land donated by Mrs. Hill to the poor of the parish, and having on their petition to the General Court been liberated from the disposal of the effects of the sd land, the churchwardens of the parish accept from ye sd H.B. and A.F. the sum of 26500 pds. of tob^o as the whole full price of the said land, &c. 21 April, 1720."

"Major J. F. Crocker, of Portsmouth, writes: 'Alexander Forbes (rector of the old Bay church) conveyed to Thomas Hill May 27, 1717 (*Deed Book II*, page 92), 300 acres of land at or near Rock Wharf, on James River, which was a part of the land which Silvestra Hill derived from her father, Edward Bennett (see patent to Nicholas Hill, about 1666), and which she devised by her will to be sold, and the proceeds to be used for the poor of the parish, and which was sold by Henry^[3] Baker and Alexander Forbes as special commissioners, and which was bought by Lawrence Baker, son of Henry^[2] Baker, on October 16, 1714 (*Deed Book I*, page 310), and which Lawrence Baker conveyed to Alexander Forbes May 24, 1717 (*Deed Book II*, page 86), and which Alexander Forbes conveyed to Thomas Hill, as above stated by deed of May 27, 1717.'" [*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7 (1898-99), p. 263.]

Col. Henry³ Baker married (1st) Angelica Bray of Williamsburg, Virginia, who was born about 1695 or before, and died in Kingston, Jamaica. Tradition says she was a daughter of Thomas Bray of James City, Virginia, and that she had a sister, Agatha. It was from this first marriage that our line was continued.

In the *North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, J. R. B. Hathaway, Editor, January 1901, p. 137 under "Abstract of Conveyances from Book C, No. 1., Register of Deeds Office of Chowan Co., N. C., we find — "Henry Baker [Col. Henry³] to Thomas Bray, Power of Attorney; March 7th., 1714. Test: Jno. Thackeray, James Cross, Richard Malpas."

Col. Henry Baker married (2nd) Ruth Chauncey (Chancey-Chauncy), of Chowan, North Carolina, daughter of Edmund Chauncey (Chancey) of Chowan, N. C., whose will was probated 1754. Ruth survived her husband, and is mentioned in his will dated 9th January, 1737.

We do not know exactly when Col. Henry³ Baker went to North Carolina, but apparently around the years of 1720 to 1722, as we find him in the North Carolina records from 1722, as follows:

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 2 (1713 to 1728), pp. 475, 488]:

"North Carolina — Ss:

"Att a Generall Court of Oyer and Terminer and Gaol [Jail] Delivery held at the Court house in Edenton on Queen Annes Creek on Tuesday the 31st day of July and continued by several adjournments till Saturday the 4th day of August one thousand seven hundred & twenty two.

"A Petition of John Beverly & others was read complaining against an Order of the Precinct Court of Chowan appoynting Mr Henry Baker to keep a ferry over Chowan River near Menherring as sett forth in the said Petition And the said Mr Henry Baker appear^d & upon hearing of the arguments on both sides and the Order of the Precinct Court being also read It is thereupon Order^d by this Court that the said Baker do continue to keep the ffery aforesaid and that he doe take no more than two shillings and six pence for a man and horse and ffifteen pence for a single person for passages over the said fferry."

"North Carolina — Ss.

"At a Council held at Edenton the first day of April Anno Dom 1723.

"Read the Petition of Henry Baker shewing That Edward Howcock in the year 1720 obtained a patent for Eight hundred and fforty acres of Land lying on Wickocon which is not Cultivated as the Law direct therefore prays a Lapse Patent may [be] granted him for the same —

"Ordered That the prayer of the sd Patition be granted."

[*Ibid.*, pp. 549, 602, 654]:

"North Carolina — Ss.

"Att a Generall Court of Oyer & Terminer & Gaol [Jail] Delivery held at the Courthouse in Edenton begun on Tuesday the thirty first day of March Anno Dni one thousand seven hundred & twenty four and continued by severall adjournments to the fourth day of April following —

"Henry Baker by Edward Moseley his Attorney comes to prosecute a Complaint against Coll^o William Maule for keeping ferry at or near the same place where the said Baker was by the Court of Chowan precinct Order^d to keep ferry over the said River of Chowan which order was afterwards confirmed by this Court &c. And the said William Maule appear^d and the arguements on both sides being heard & duly consider^d. It is Order^d that the said Complaint be referred to the next Generall Assembly."

"Att a Gen^l Court of Oyer and Terminer, etc. etc. held at Edenton begun on Tuesday the twenty sixth day of October, 1725, etc.

"The appeall of Henry Baker from the Judgment of the Court held for the precinct of Bertie in August last to this Court is referr^d to the next Court on the last Tuesday in March next; And it is further Order^d that summons shall issue for Coll^o William Maule then and there to be and appear &c."

"North Carolina — Ss.

"At a Gen^l Court of Oyer and Terminer, etc. etc. held at the Court house in Edenton begun on Tuesday the 29th day of March, 1726, and continued by severall Adjournments to the second day of Aprill following.

"And now here at this day Viz. &c came the aforesayed Henry Baker by Thomas Jones his Attorney to prosecute his Appeall aforesaid from the Judgment of the Court held for Bertie Precinct; and William Maule the Appellee thō solemnly required came not. And it being fully understood by the Court here that the sayd William Maule Appellee departed this life at Bertie precinct aforesayd since the last continuance of the sayd Appeall Therefore it is considered^d that the sayd Appeall be dismist & that the Appellant pay the Costs alias Exon."

Col. Henry³ Baker died April 13, 1739, and his will dated the 9th of January, 1737, was proved 1st May, 1739, a copy of which follows; as well as an abstract of the will of Edmund Chauncey (Chancey-Chauncy), the father of Ruth Chauncey, Col. Baker's second wife.

WILL OF HENRY BAKER.

[*Land Grant Book No. 4, Will No. 81, Raleigh, North Carolina*]:

Will of Henry Baker, Chowan, North Carolina, dated 9 January, 1737, probated 1 May, 1739.

"In the Name of God Amen. I, Henry Baker, of Chowan, No. Carolina, being

in good health of Body & of Sound & Perfect mind & Memory, praise be therefore given to almighty God, Do make & ordain this psent. last will & testament, in Manner & form following, that is to Say:

"First & principally I commend my Soul into the hands of almighty God, hoping thro the merits, Death & pasion of my Saviour Jesus Christ, to have full & free parden & forgiveness of all my Sins & to Inherit everlasting life; & my Body I commit to the earth to be buried at the Discretion of my Executors hereafter named; & touching all Such temporal Estate as it hath pleased almighty God to bestow upon me, I give as follows:

"First, I will that all my Debts & funerall Charges be paid & discharged.

"Item: I give to my Son, Henry, all the land whereon I now live, to him and his heirs.

"Item: I give unto my Son, Henry, these Negroes, vizt: Guy, Clouse, Bobb, Ceasar, Ned, Jacob, young Diner, & Hagar & their increase.

"Item: I give unto my Son, Henry, my watch, Seal, Desk, Six rusia Chares, ye Great Glass, my Sword, one ovel table, besides what I have already or heretofore given him.

"Item: I give to my Son John all my land at a place called Little Town, & my Land joyning on Banks, Wynn & Ascue, & the Land bought of William Garrat, all in Bertie precinct, with ye Stock thereto belonging, to him & his heirs.

"Item: I give to my Son John these negros vizt: Arthur, Juno, Finney, little Bobb & Dick & their increase.

"Item: I give to my Son, Blake, my land bought of John and Thomas Wickings in Chowan, & five hundred acres thereto adjoyning, wch I took up; & my land at Ahoskey marsh in Bertie & the Stock thereto Belonging, to him & his heirs.

"Item: I give to my son, Blake, these negroes vizt: Cipio, Joe, Patt & Argalus & their increase.

"Item: I Give to my Daughter Mary, these negroes, Vizt: Darby, Lucey, & Peter, and their Increase.

"Item: I give to my Daughter, Sarah, these negroes, Cato & Priss & their Increase.

"Item: I give to my Son, David, 130 acres of Land at Meherring landing adjoyning to the ferry, to him & his heirs.

"Item: I give to my Daughter Ruth twenty shillings.

"Item: I give to my Son Zadock twenty shillings.

"Item: My will & desire is that my wife, Ruth, have the use of these negroes, Vizt: Tom, Benbo, Daniel, Dinah & Joyce, Brady, during her natural life & after her Decese I give Tom & Dinah to my Son, Henry, Daniel to my Son, John, & Benbo to my Son, Blake.

"Item: I give to my wife, Ruth, all the rest & residue of my Personall Estate whatsoever & my will & desire is that my wife, Ruth, have & enjoy the Back room and Entry & half ye Orchard to be Divided from the house Westerly & Land adjoyning to the plantation to worke on Dureing her Naturall life or widdowhood.

"Item: My will & Desire is that if it so happens that my Son, John, should Die in his Minority, that then the Land I have given him Shall go to my Son, Blake, & his heirs.

"My will is that my land at ye Knuckles, in Nansemond, be Sold by my Exrs. towards ye payment of my Debts.

"I do hereby nominate, Constitute, ordain & appoint my Brother, William Baker to be my Executor, & in case of his Death, I do appoint my Brother, James Baker, & in case of his Death, I do appoint my Brother, Lawrence Baker, of this my last Will & Testament, revoaking & making null & void all former Wills.

"In Witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand & seal, this Ninth Day of January, 1737.

"Henry Baker (SEAL)

"Signed, Sealed, publisht &
Declared by the Sd. Henry Baker
as his last Will & Testament in
presence of us the Subscribers,

Edward Vann
John Brady
Edward Warren.

"May ye 1st., 1739.

"Came before me Edward Vann, John Brady & Edward Warren, & made Oath that they Saw Henry Baker Sign, Seal and publish ye within as his last will & testament, & that he was of Sound & Disposing mind & Memory at that time & That these Deponents Subscribed as Witnesses thereto. At ye Same time William Baker took the Oath appointed by law to be taken by Executors.

W. Smith, C. T."

[*Abstract of North Carolina Wills*, compiled from Original and Recorded Wills in the office of the Secretary of State, by J. Bryan Grimes, Secretary of State, pub. Raleigh 1910, p. 68]:

"Chancey, Edmund.

Pasquotank County.

"March 15, 1753. July Court, 1754. Grandsons: Edmund Chancey, son of Stephen ('eastermost part of my plantation'), Edmund Chancey, son of Jacob ('middlemost part of my plantation'), Edmund Chancey, son of Zachariah ('my Sand Hills land'). Sons: Daniel (a riding horse, saddle and bridle, dozen spoons, pair of brass scales, large Bible, and three young horses); Zachariah (one shilling 'sterling money to cutt him off from my real and personal Estate', etc. etc.) Daughter-in-law: Rachel Chancey (16 barrels of corn, 450 lbs dried meat, 3 gallons fatt, 'my wheat patch, all my black pepper and all my flax and wool and one half of my sweetening'). Granddaughters: Mary and Hannah Chancey. To James Furbush is bequeathed book 'No Cross, No Crown'. Children of Daughter Ruth: — John Baker, Mary DeGrafinred, Blake Baker, Sarah, Ruth and Zaddock Baker. Executor: John Baker. Witnesses: Robert Hall, Wm. Swann. Clerk of the Court: Thos. Taylor."

Children of Col. Henry³ Baker (died 1739), and his first wife, Angelica (Bray) Baker:

1. Henry⁴ Baker, born about 1715, and died between 1764 and 1770, of whom further. He received from his father all the land whereon he lived, negroes, his father's watch, seal, desk, sword, etc. This Henry⁴ Baker married Catharine ("Caty") Booth, of Isle of Wight County, Virginia.
2. Catherine Baker, married John Wiggins, and their daughter, Catherine Wiggins married, as his first wife, William Whitaker.

Children of Col. Henry³ Baker (died 1739), and his second wife, Ruth (Chauncey-Chancey) Baker:

3. Sarah Baker.
4. Ruth Baker.
5. Blake Baker, a lawyer, who received land in Chowan and Bertie Counties, N. C., and settling in Halifax, N. C., he soon became a very prominent personage in politics, as to property, and at the Bar, as shown by the *North Carolina Colonial and State Records* by Wm. L. Saunders, and Walter Clark.

In the Council Assembly held in New Bern, N. C., 23 Oct., 1769, one of the Representatives of Halifax County was "Mr Blake Baker;" and in 1770, among the Inspection Centers established for commodities was — "In Halifax County, at Mr Blake Baker's Landing". [*N. C. Records*, Vol. 8 (1769 to 1771), pp. 302, 303; and Vol. 23 (Laws 1715-1776), p. 792.

He married, and was father of two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth, and one son, Blake Baker, who was Attorney General of North Carolina, and a strong Republican in politics, which party later became the Democratic Party.

6. David Baker.
7. Jodack (Zadock-Ladock-Gadick) Baker.
8. Mary ("Molly") Buckland Baker, married a de Graffenreid (Grafinred).
9. John Baker, under age in 1737, received from his father all his land at Little Town, and land joining on Banks, Wynn and Ascue.

GENERATION IV.

Henry⁴ Baker, eldest son of Col. Henry³ Baker, and his first wife, Angelica (Bray) Baker, was born about 1715, and received from his father all the land whereon he lived, and therefore lived at the homeplace of "Buckland", in Chowan County, N. C. (later Hertford Co., and finally Gates County). The great-great-grandson of Henry Baker, Dr. Simmons Jones Baker (son of Gen. Lawrence Baker), wrote in 1847 — "Buckland in Hertford County (now Gates), where my grandfather resided, and after him for some time my uncle William Baker. The old mansion is still vivid in my memory. It was but of one story with dormer windows above, a piazza in front, from which you entered the hall, an immense room of thirty or more feet in length and proportionately wide, the staircase commencing near the front door and winding over the fireplace. Two windows in front, and one at the end, not of the largest dimensions. The fireplace was most capacious, a common sized ox load of wood from 6 to 8 ft. long was not more than sufficient for a good Christmas fire. Ah! many a Christmas day have I spent in the old mansion. On the opposite side there was another room in which stood a bed where visiting people were put to sleep. You then descended two or three steps to another door into what was called the entry, an opened covered way which conveyed you to the back room which had another staircase and room above."

Henry⁴ Baker was in his youth an active man, being Surveyor and Land Agent in the receipt of quit rents for Earl Grandville, Juryman and Justice of the Peace. Although he became crippled at the age of 34 years, he remained a very active and energetic man, and when put on his white pony, could ride as well as anyone, and constantly attended to his business at the plantation. The following records give some of the civic work he engaged in, and offices he held.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 3 (1728 to 1734), pp. 134, 135, 244]:

"Apr. 1st, 1731 — The Grand Jury's address to His Majesty —

"To the Kings most Excellent Majesty

"The Humble address of the Grand Jury for the whole Province of North Carolina now met at Edenton, April the first 1731 — This being the first Grand Jury called since the Publishing your Royal Commission for the Government of this Province", etc. etc.

"Henry Baker", a member.

"North Carolina — ss.

"At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Edenton the 20th Day of May Anno Domini 1731 —

"Ordered that a comission of the Peace Issue for Chowan p^{re}inct directed to Henry Baker (and fifteen others) Constituting & appointing them Justices of the peace within the said Precinct."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), pp. 240, 255]:

"Quit Rents for Albemarle County — Bertie Precinct — 29 Sept. 1729 to March 1732 —

"William Baker, Sen.	800 acres.....	£14-0-0 due.
William Baker, Jr.	100 acres.....	£1-15-0 due.
Benjamin Baker	150 acres.....	£2-12-6 due.
Henry Baker	2000 acres.....	£35-0-0 due.

"Chowan Precinct:

"Thomas Baker	50 acres.....	£0-17-6 due.
Richard Baker	102 acres.....	£1-15-6 due.
Henry Baker	2400 acres.....	£42-0-0 due."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 4 (1734 to 1752), pp. 224, 233, 346]:

"The 14th Day of October 1736 — Council at Edenton, N. C. —

"Ordered That a Commission for the Court of Oyer and Terminer be made out constituting and appointing Henry Baker, Esqr (and five others) of the said Court to be held on the Second Tuesday in December next."

"North Carolina — ss. — Legislative Journals.

"At a General Assembly begun and held at Edenton on Tuesday the 21st day of September 1736 —

"27th September 1736 — To The Hon^{ble} The Upper House — This House have appointed Mr Baker (and six others) to be a Committee to joyn a Committee of the Upper House for Publick Claims and report the same to this House."

"Council Journals — At a Council held at Newton the 20th February 1739 — and continued —

"March 6, 1739 — Ordered that a new Commission of the Peace issue for each County within this Government and that the following Persons be therein appointed Justices for each County respectively Vizt:

"For Chowan, Henry Baker (and 11 others)".

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4 (1734 to 1752), pp. 517, 737, 744-746, 814]:

"Monday the 25th of Febr'y 1739/1740. The House met according to Adjournment —

"Resolved that the following list of Jurymen now produced to this House be added to the former List Vizt:

"For Chowan County — Henry Baker" — one of the large list.

"North Carolina — ss.

"At an Assembly begun and held at Newbern the fifteenth day of November one thousand seven hundred and fourty four" and continued —

"Saturday — 17th November, 1744 — Mr. John Starkey moved that a Committee be appointed to receive propositions and grievances, and the following persons were accordingly appointed — Mr. Henry Baker," (and 11 others).

"Thursday, 29th November 1744 — The Committee of Propositions and Grievances Reports — Henry Baker signs as a member of the Committee."

"At a Council held at New Bern, N. C. 28th June 1746 —

"Ordered That a Dedimus issue directed to the Chairman of the County Court of Chowan to Qualify Henry Baker, Gent (and three others) hereby appointed Justices of the Peace for and within the said County of Chowan."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 23 (Laws 1715-1776), pp. 161, 162, 336]:

"Laws of North Carolina — 1741 —

"An act to make and confirm that part of the main Road leading from Bennetts' Creek Bridge, to Virginia, joining to Mr. Henry Baker's in Chowan County, altered for the conveniency of the Public, by the adjacent inhabitants, to be the Main and Public Road."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 5 (1752 to 1759), pp. 765, 766]:

"Letters from Governor Dinwiddie [Virginia] to Governor Dobbs [North Carolina], dated June 20th., 1757" — (Reprinted from *Dinwiddie Papers*, Vol. 2, p. 651):

Postscript to letter — "I forwarded Y'r L're this Day. This Minute by Express from Colo. Washington, that a Party of our Indians, under comand of Lieut. Baker, w'th some Cherokee Indians, met w'th 10 Frenchmen at Turtle Creek, near F't Du Quesne, and kill'd and scalp'd 5, 2 of w'ch were officers, and they've bro't 1 officer in Prisoner."

Henry⁴ Baker married Catharine (or Katherine), always called "Caty", Booth, of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, who has been spoken of in old family records as "an excellent woman", by whom he had a large family. He died some time between the years 1765 and 1770.

Children of Henry⁴ Baker and his wife "Caty" (Booth) Baker:

1. Gen. Lawrence Baker, born "Buckland", Chowan County (later Gates County), N. C., 1745, died 1807, will dated 6 Sept., 1805, probated November, 1807, Gates

- Co., N. C. He married (1st) Anne Jones, daughter of Capt. Albrington Jones, and left issue; and married (2nd) (the marriage of interest to this memoir), Anna Maria Burges, of whom further.
2. William Baker, lived at "Buckland", and died before September 6, 1805. He married Judith Norfleet, and had issue: (a) a daughter who married Capt. Wynn; (b) a daughter who married W. M. Harvey; and (c) a son, Richard Baker.
 3. Henry⁵ Baker.
 4. Bray Baker, died young.
 5. Elizabeth Baker, married James Maney III, and had a daughter Susan Maney, who married Thomas Wynns (son of Col. Benjamin Wynns, and his second wife, Margaret "Peggy" (Pugh) Wynns of Hertford County, N. C.) — no issue.
 6. Priscilla Baker, who married a Mr. Gregory.
 7. Mary Baker, who married, as his first wife, Col. Benjamin Wynns of Hertford County, N. C., and had one child, William Wynns. Col. Benjamin Wynns married (2nd) Margaret "Peggy" Pugh, which is the marriage of interest to this Memoir — SEE WYNN'S MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION V.

Lawrence Baker, whose name has been honored and carried down as Christian names in the Sheppard family to the present day, was the son of Henry⁴ Baker and his wife Catharine (Katherine or "Caty") (Booth) Baker, and was born at "Buckland", Chowan (later Gates) County, North Carolina, in 1745. He resided in Coles Hill, Gates County, N. C., and was always called "General" by his friends, and family, and is so recorded in family records. Even the Clerk of the Superior Court of Gates County, N. C., in 1948, referred to the will of Lawrence Baker, probated November, 1807, as "The Last Will and Testament of General Lawrence Baker". Since no war record bearing the title of "General" has been located, we presume this came from his command of Minute Men, or Reserve Troops. There are records of his having been Lieutenant, Major, Captain and Colonel in both Colonial and Revolutionary service. He was a Delegate to the Conventions at Hillsboro, N. C., 1775; at Halifax, N. C., 1776; and to the Congress at Halifax, November 12, 1776, to form the Constitution. He was appointed by the Halifax Convention, Major of the Hertford County, North Carolina, Company of Minute Men, also a member of the Committee of Safety for the Edenton District. He was in the battle of Great Bridge, Virginia, December 9, 1775 (the first real victory for the Patriot cause in the Revolution), and was also in the battle of Stone, South Carolina, June 20, 1779.

General Lawrence Baker was a Justice of the Peace for the county of Hertford, N. C., and was Clerk of the Court of Gates County, N. C., from the time it was separated from Hertford, 1779, until his death in 1807.

Following are the official records covering the activities of Gen. Lawrence Baker from 1772 to 1790:

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 9 (1771 to 1775), pp. 296, 297]:

"Field Return of the Regiment of Militia for Hertford County at a General Muster the 28th day of May, 1772 —

Benjⁿ Wynns, Coll^o
Lawrence Baker, Capt."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 165, 167, 168, 171-3. Wheeler's *History of North Carolina*, Vol. II, p. 208. *Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina*, pub. 1932, by the N.C. D.A.R., pp. 498-501]:

"Journal of the Proceedings of The Provincial Congress of North Carolina, held at Hillsborough, 20th and 21st of August, A. D. 1775 —

"Monday — August 21st, 1775 — Delegates — Hertford County — Lawrence Baker" and others.

"Resolved — Lawrence Baker", and others, "To be members of a Committee of Inquiry".

"Wednesday — August 23rd, 1775 — Provincial Congress of North Carolina held at Hillsborough —

"The Association entered into by the General Congress at Philadelphia on the 20th day of October 1774, and signed by the members thereof was read.

"Resolved that this Congress do highly approve of the said Association, and do for themselves firmly agree and promise to adhere thereto, and do recommend it to their Constituents, that they likewise adhere firmly thereto."

[For full copy — SEE SHEPPARD MANUSCRIPT.]

One of the Signers — "Lawrence Baker".

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 192, 204, 205, 206, 207, 215, 512. *Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution*, pub. 1932, by the N.C. D.A.R., pp. 498-502. Wheeler's *History of North Carolina*, Vol. I, p. 73; Vol. II, p. 208. *History of North Carolina* by Samuel A'Court Ashe, Vol. I, pp. 525-526]:

"Provincial Congress held at Hillsborough, North Carolina, Tuesday, September 5th, 1775 —

"On Motion, Ordered, That the Rev^d Mr. Patillo, Mr [Lawrence] Baker, Mr Thomas Harvey", etc., "have leave to absent themselves from the Service of the Congress".

"Saturday — September 9th, 1775 — The Congress met according to Adjournment.

"The house taking into Consideration the Appointment of the Field Officers of the Minute Men, came to the following Resolution:

"Resolved, That the following persons be appointed, to wit,

"Hertford County — Benjamin Wynns, Colonel;

[one Company] — Lawrence Baker, first Major"; and others.

"Sept. 9th, 1775 — Resolved, That the Committees of Safety for the several districts in this Province be composed of the following persons, to wit,

"For the district of Edenton — Lawrence Baker and Isaac Gregory", among others.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 516, 523, 525, 527, 531, 541, 914, 916, 918. *The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 23 (Laws 1715-1776), p. 994. Wheeler's *History of North Carolina*, Vol. I, pp. 77, 78, 85; Vol. II, p. 208]:

"Journal of the Provincial Congress at Halifax, North Carolina — At a Congress begun and held at the town of Halifax, in the county of Halifax, the 4th day of April, in the year of our Lord 1776 ('the fourth meeting of the people in a representative capacity opposed to the Royal Government in North Carolina').

"The following persons were elected and appeared, viz: —

"Hertford County — Lawrence Baker."

"Monday — April 15th, 1776 — Mr Lawrence Baker, one of the delegates for Hertford County, appeared, subscribed the Test, and took his seat in Congress."

"Thursday — April 18th, 1776 — "Lawrence Baker" a Member of the Congress, signed the "Resolution of Secrecy on matters acted upon by Congress."

"April 19th, 1776 — Ordered, That Mr. Rochester, Mr. Dickson, Mr. Lawrence Baker, Mr. William Williams, Mr. Thomas Harvey, and Mr. Benajah Doty, be added to the Committee of Claims and Military Accounts."

"Friday — April 19th, 1776 — William Baker for Hertford County, one of those on Committee to receive, procure and purchase fire arms for the use of the troops, observing stated regulations on the same."

"By Resolution of Provincial Congress at Halifax, North Carolina — Monday — April 22nd, 1776 —

"Appointment of Field Officers in the respective Counties —

"Hertford County — Lawrence Baker, 1st Major."

Other Officers for Hertford County were: "Benjamin Wynns, Colonel; Matthias Brickell, Lieutenant Colonel; and George Little, 2^d Major."

"Wednesday — April 24th, 1776 — Ordered, Mr James White, Mr Lawrence Baker and Mr Rotheas Latham, have leave of absence."

"Journal of the Provincial Congress of North Carolina, held at Halifax, November the Twelfth Day, Anno. Dom. 1776 —

"Representatives — Hertford — Mr Lawrence Baker.

"The Congress which formed our Constitution."

"Wednesday — November 13th, 1776 —

"Mr. Lawrence Baker, one of the Delegates for the County of Hertford", etc. (other names) "appeared, subscribed the Test, and took their seats in Congress."

"Thursday, November 14th, 1776 —

"Ordered, That Lawrence Baker have Leave to absent himself from the Service of the House."

"Ordinances of Convention — 1776 —

"An ordinance for appointing Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs and Constables for the several Counties in this State, for erecting County Courts", etc. etc.

"Lawrence Baker, Esq." & others, "for the County of Hertford", etc. etc. "shall be Justices for keeping the peace, and the Governor is hereby empowered to issue Commissions to proper persons in each County and the said District to qualify the said Justices, and that they shall have power to hold sessions of the Peace in their respective Counties on the days for holding County Courts by the Act of Assembly last in force in North Carolina", etc. etc.

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 24 (Laws 1777-1788), pp. 230, 231]:

"Laws of North Carolina — 1778 —

"An Act for dividing Hertford County", etc. etc. "Whereas, by reason of the Width of Chowan River, and the difficulty of passing the same, especially in Boisterous Weather, it is extremely Inconvenient for the Inhabitants of the North East ends of the said River to attend Courts, and other public business as also for the ease and convenience of the Inhabitants on the North side of Chowan and

1840 and 1841 Robert Johnson, James Brown & others

Perquimans Counties, it is necessary that the same be divided into a Distinct and separate County.

"Be it therefore Enacted by the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina, and it is hereby Enacted by the Authority of the same, that all that part of Hertford County that lies on the North East side of Chowan River, and all that part of Chowan and Perquimons Counties, that lies on the North Side of Katherine, and Warwick Creeks, and bounded as follows, (that is to say) beginning at the Virginia line, on Chowan River, thence down the said River to the mouth of Katherine Creek, thence up the said Creek, to the mouth of Warwick Creek, thence up said Creek to the Head, thence a direct line to the Head of the Indian Branch in Perquomons County, thence down said Branch to the Great Dismal Swamp, thence a North east Course to the Virginia line, thence Westwardly along said line to the beginning, and all that part of Hertford, Chowan, & Perquimons Counties, included in said lines, shall be and is hereby Established a County by the name of Gates." etc. etc.

"And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that Lawrence Baker, William Baker, Luke Sumner, Elisha Hunter & John Benton, Junior, or a majority of them, be and they are hereby appointed Commissioners, to lay off and appoint the most central, and convenient place, where the Court House, Prison and Stocks, (for the use of the said County of Gates) shall be built; and there to erect, or cause the same to be erected." etc. etc.

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 14 (1779-1780), p. 817]:

"COPY OF A RETURN OF PRISONERS MADE BY THE BRITISH.

"[From Moultrie's *Memoirs*, Vol. 2, page 114]

"Return of the Rebel Forces, Commanded by Major General Lincoln, at the Surrender of Charlestown, the twelfth of May, 1780, now Prisoners of War.

"List of the Continental Officers (from N.Ca.) included in the capitulation of Charles Town, May 12th., 1780 —

"Lieutenants: — Baker, 1st N. Ca. Btn."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 15 (1780-1781), p. 142; Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), p. 529]:

"Letter from Camp at Norfleet's Mill —

"November 4, 1780 — to Gov. Abner Nash at Newbern —

"Signed by 'Law. Baker, Colo.' [and others] — County of Chowan".

"Report of Council of War to Gov. Nash — Camp at Norfleet Mills, Nov. 4th, 1780" — One of the Signers — "Law. Baker, Col."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 15 (1780-1781), p. 629]:

"Letter from Lt. Col. H. Murfree to Governor Burke" — Dated

"Murfree's Landing — 1st Sept. 1781 —

"There is Baker's ferry called Wine Oak on Notteway in this State, the North Branch of Chowan", etc. etc.

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 17 (1781-1785), pp. 810, 893]:

"General Assembly — Senate — Wake Court House, North Carolina —

Tuesday, 26th June, 1781.

"This House propose Balloting at 11 O'clock this Forenoon for a Council of

It should be the name of (State) (City)

"COPY OF A RETURN OF PRISONERS MAY"

State, and put in nomination for Councillors, Laurence [Lawrence] Baker, Esq.", and eight others.

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 24 (Laws 1777-1788), pp. 373, 387]:

"Laws of North Carolina — 1781 —

"An Act for appointing District Auditors for the settlement of public claims —

"Be it therefore enacted by the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, that a Board of Auditors be constituted and appointed for each of the Districts of Edenton [and five others], each board to consist of three members, to be respectively composed of the following persons, and a secretary"; etc. etc.

"Lawrence Baker, Edward Everagin and Wm. Righton, Esquires, for the District of Edenton", etc. etc.

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 24 (Laws 1777-1788), p. 454]:

"Laws of North Carolina — 1782 —

"Be it therefore enacted by the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That Mr. Iredell, Mr. Gregory, Mr. Charlton, Mr. Samuel Johnston, Mr. Everagin, Mr. Lawrence Baker and Doctor Hugh Williamson, shall be and they are hereby declared to be a body corporate, to be known and distinguished by the title of the trustees of Smith's Academy, in the District of Edenton; and the said trustees shall appoint annually out of their own body a president, a treasurer, and a secretary of the corporation, and they the said trustees shall keep a public seal, and the same may alter or amend at pleasure", etc. etc.

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 24 (Laws 1777-1788), pp. 931, 966]:

"Laws of North Carolina — 1787 —

"An Act for promoting the Navigation of Albemarle Sound.

"Lawrence Baker [and six others] authorized to receive subscriptions for opening a navigable passage from Albemarle Sound into the Ocean", etc. etc.

"Laws of North Carolina — 1788 —

"An Act for Improving the Navigation of Albemarle Sound —

"Lawrence Baker [and 13 others] be, and they are hereby appointed Commissioners to receive subscriptions for the purpose aforesaid, five of whom shall be a quorum", etc.

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 20 (1785-88), p. 495; Vol. 21 (1788-90), pp. 2, 3, 26, 34, 47, 51, 52, 66, 68, 74, 77, 84, 109, 115, 121, 130, 133, 160, 168, 179, 189, 193, 195, 198, 234, 288, 294, 305, 332, 339, 431]:

"Journal of the Convention of North Carolina — 1788 — Hillsborough, 25th July 1788 —

"William Baker — Member from Gates County."

"North Carolina — In the House of Commons — General Assembly — at Fayetteville, N. C. — 3rd November 1788 — 13th year of the Independence of the U. S. of America — and first Session of this Assembly —

"Persons Elected as Members to represent the Counties in this House, who

took the Oath of Qualification, and took their seats: Hertford County — Henry⁵ Baker —”. [Brother of Lawrence.]

“General Assembly — Senate — Fayetteville, N. C. — Tuesday, Nov. 11, 1788 —

“We have added to the nomination for Councillors”, etc. etc., “and Lawrence Baker, Esq.”

“Fayetteville, 11 November, 1788 — Mr. Speaker & Gentlemen:

“We have added the name of Miles King to the nomination of Councillors, and approve of the additions by you made, except as to Lawrence Baker, he being Clerk of a Court, and expressly debarred by the Constitution.”

“Saturday — 15 Nov. 1788 — Mr. Baker presented a Petition from Hertford County”, etc. etc.

“Reports of attendance, voting, etc. during Nov. and December.”

“Estimate of Allowances to the Members of the House of Commons, December 1788 —

“Members — Henry⁵ Baker — 34 days attendance — 360 miles travelled — 2 Ferriages — £46-2-0.”

“House Journal — 1789 — North Carolina — In the House of Commons — General Assembly begun and held at Fayetteville, 2 day of Nov., 1789 — 14th year of the Independence of the U. S. of America, it being the first Session of this Assembly —

“Persons duly elected to represent the several Counties, who took Oath for qualification, and took their seats.

“Hertford County — Henry⁵ Baker.”

“In attendance and voting — 13 Nov. 1789 and December 1789 — H. Baker — — W. Baker — J. Baker.”

“Monday, 30th November 1789 — Present and Voting — J. Baker of Gates County, and H. Baker of Hertford County.”

“Mr Baker — [among others] — appointed to act as a Committee of Claims for this House — 3 Nov. 1789 — Fayetteville, N. C.”

“General Assembly — Fayetteville, N. C., 1789 — Wednesday, 9th December.

“Ordered that Mr. Henry^[5] Baker have leave to absent himself from the service of this House after to-morrow, and Mr. Edward Williams after Saturday next.”

“Estimates of Allowances to the Members of the House of Commons, December 1789 —

“Henry^[5] Baker — 340 miles — 40 days attendance — 3 Ferriages — £51-9-8.”

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 21 (1788-90), pp. 1067, 1068; Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), pp. 37, 48]:

“Individuals indebted to the State of North Carolina on the Treasurer’s Books on the 1st day of November, 1790, so far as Returns have been made or accounts raised, as per Comptroller’s Reports, since January, 1788.

“Lawrence Baker, Clerk, Gates County — Money — £90-11-1: Certificates

“Journal of the Convention of North Carolina — 1789 — Fayetteville, N. C. — Wednesday, Nov. 18, 1789 —

“John Baker — Member — Gates County.

“Henry^[5] Baker — Member — Hertford County.”

“Saturday — November 21, 1789 —

“Resolved, That this Convention in behalf of the freemen, citizens, and in-

habitants of the State of North Carolina, do adopt and ratify the said Constitution [of the United States], and form of government" —

"Yeas" — "Mr. H. Baker" [Henry Baker of Hertford County], "Mr. J. Baker" [John Baker of Gates County.]

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 26 — First Federal Census, 1790 — North Carolina, p. 563]:

"1790 — Gates County, North Carolina — First Federal Census — Lawrence Baker —

Free white males of 16 yrs. & upwards, incl. heads of families	2
Free white males under 16 yrs.	3
Free white females incl. heads of families	5
All other free persons	3
Slaves	29."

General Lawrence Baker married (1st), Anne Jones, born in Southampton County, Virginia, and died in Gates County, North Carolina, 1775. She was the daughter of Capt. Albridgton Jones, Sr., of Southampton County, Virginia, and a sister of Mrs. (Sarah) Henry John Burges. The Rev. Henry J. Burges was brother to Anna Maria Burges, the second wife of General Lawrence Baker.

General Lawrence Baker married (2nd) (the marriage of interest to this Memoir), Anna Maria Burges, who was born in Southampton County, Virginia; was mentioned in the will of her husband, dated 6th September, 1805, and died in North Carolina in 1808. She was the daughter of the Rev. Thomas Burges of Southampton County, Virginia, and Halifax County, North Carolina, an Englishman of the Episcopal Church, who came to America about 1741, with his first wife, Miriam (.....) Burges. SEE BURGESS MANUSCRIPT.

General Lawrence Baker died in Gates County, North Carolina, in 1807, his will dated the 6th of September, 1805, was probated in November, 1807, a copy of which follows, certified by the Clerk of the Superior Court of Gates County.

WILL OF GENERAL LAWRENCE BAKER

[Gates County, North Carolina — *Record of Wills, Book 2*, pp. 1, 2, 3 — Certified Copy]:

Will of General Lawrence Baker, Gates County, North Carolina, dated 6 September, 1805, probated November, 1807.

"In the name of God Amen

"I Lawrence Baker of Gates County and State of North Carolina being in tolerable good health, and of sound and disposing mind and memory. Do hereby make this instrument of writing to be and contain my last Will and Testament hereby revoking and disannuling all other or former Wills by me heretofore made.

"*IMPRIMES.* I lend unto my dearly beloved wife Anna Maria Baker the land and Plantation whereon I now Live with the appurtenances thereunto belonging with liberty to cut any part of the Timber therein during her natural life in Lieu of her Dower.

"*ITEM.* I give and bequeath and devise unto my Dearly beloved Son John B. Baker the Land and Plantation whereon I now live after the Death of his

Mother and also the Land and plantation that lies between and adjoining the Lands of Richard Baker orphan of my Brother William Baker deceased and Hinchent Norfleet and others containing six hundred and sixty seven acres be the same more or less with the appurtenances thereunto belonging to him and to his heirs or assigns forever.

"ITEM. I give and bequeath and devise to my Executors hereafter named all my lands on the east side of Bennett's Creek, that I bought of Joseph F. Dickinson and Peggy his wife and of Wm. Edwards Webb and Sally his Wife containing by estimation eight hundred and sixty seven acres by the same more or less to be by them sold at Public Sale at such credit as they may think most advantageous and the money arising from such sale I give and bequeath to my four Daughters to wit Eliza Harvey wife of Colonel Joseph Harvey, Agatha Baker, Anna Maria Baker, and Martha Susanna Baker to be divided equally between them share and share alike to them and their Heirs.

"ITEM. I give and bequeath unto my dearly beloved Wife Anna M. Baker and my Dearly beloved Children Agatha Baker, John B. Baker, Anna Maria Baker and Martha Susanna Baker all my negroes at my different Plantations, to be equally divided between them share and share alike to them and to their Heirs and assigns, it is my desire that my negroe woman Cherry and her three Children Demsey, Melvina and Bob be laid off in my Daughter Agatha Bakers Share in the Division of my negroes.

"ITEM. It is my will and desire that any part of the residue of my Estate that has not been before mentioned or given in Legacies to my Wife or Children be sold by my Executives hereafter named either at private or publick as they may think best and the money arising from such Sale be applyed towards the payment of my debts and the over plus of Money if any after my debts are paid with the residue or overplus of my Estate if any not sold, I give unto my dearly beloved wife Anna Maria Baker and my dearly beloved Children Agatha Baker, John B. Baker, Anna Maria Baker andd Martha Susanna Baker to be equally divided between them share and share alike to them and to their heirs.

"ITEM. It may be observed that I have not mentioned my dear Son Simmons Jones Baker in this my last Will and testament, the reason is that I have heretofore given him a full proportion or share of my estate which he has now in his possession or sold.

"ITEM. It is my Will and desire as my Daughter Agatha Baker is of full age and my son John Baker nearly of age that a Division of my Negroes with such part of my Estate not before in this my last will given particularly in Legacys be laid off into five equal Lots or parts and that my Daughter Agatha and my son John Burges Baker each draw one lott or part in full of their share of my Personal Estate the other three fifths or lotts for my wife and two youngest Daughters to be kept together until either the Death or marriage of my Wife or of the Marriage of either of my said youngest daughters at the time of either of these events happenning then for the Negroes and other of my estate not before taken off in the lotts or shares of my daughter Agatha or Son John B. Baker be laid off in three equal Lotts or shares and my two youngest Daughters Anna Maria Baker and my Daughter Martha Susanna Baker draw each one lott or Share and the other lott or Share to be at the disposal of their Mother.

"LASTLY. I nominate and appoint my Dearly beloved Sons Simmons Jones Baker and John Burges Baker my whole and sole Executors to this my last Will

and Testament In Testamony whereof I the said Lawrence Baker hath to this my last Will and Testament set my hand and Seal this the Sixth day of September in the Thirtieth year of our Independence and in the year of our Lord 1805.

"L BAKER

SEALE

"Signed Sealed Published and declared by the said Lawrence Baker the Testator as his Last Will and Testament in the presence of us who were present at the time and sealing thereof.

"State of North Carolina
Gates County
November County Court of Pleas and Sessions 1807.

"The within and above Will was exhibited into Court, by John B. Baker one of the executors therein appointed, and the hand writing of the Testator proved by the oath of Daniel Southall and John Theobald; then the said will was ordered to be recorded. At the said time the said Executor came into Court, and was duly qualified for that office: and prayed an order for letters Testamentary thereon, which was accordingly granted.

"Teste, I. Sumner, Clk."

"NORTH CAROLINA
GATES COUNTY

"I, L. C. Hand, Clerk of the Superior Court in and for County and State aforesaid, do hereby certify that the foregoing three sheets is a true and correct copy of the Last Will and Testament of L. Baker (General Lawrence Baker) as probated November 1807 and recorded in *Record of Wills*, Gates County, North Carolina in *Book 2* at Pages 1, 2, and 3.

"Witness my hand and official seal, this the 24th day of June, 1948.

(Signed) L. C. Hand
Clerk Superior Court."

(Official Seal
Superior Court
Gates County,
North Carolina.)

Children of General Lawrence Baker and his (1st) wife, Anne (Jones) Baker:

1. Dr. Simmons Jones Baker, a Federalist in politics, born February 15, 1774, living in 1847, aged 73, of whom more below.
2. Albridgeton Jones Baker, born February 15, 1775, died young.
3. Elizabeth (Eliza) Baker, married Col. Joseph Harvey.
4. Henry⁶ Baker, died young.
5. Agatha Baker, of full age in September 1805, died unmarried.

Dr. Simmons Jones Baker received his inheritance before the will of his father, dated 6 September, 1805, of which he was one of the Executors. In 1793, when he

was about to start for London on a trip, an old seal, said to have been brought to America from England, by one of the original ancestors, was given to him by his father. It had on it, as stated by Dr. S. J. Baker, "A Coat of Arms, a Castle and three Keys, surmounted by three white Roses as a crest." Dr. S. J. Baker married Sally Smith, daughter of Capt. Smith, by whom he had the following children:

- (A) James L. G. Baker, who was to receive from his father an ancient mourning ring, an old watch, and the seal brought from England.
- (B) George Baker.
- (C) Laura Lucinda Baker, of whom further.

Laura Lucinda Baker married 28 April, 1833, Warrenton, N. C. [*North & South Carolina Marriage Records* by William Montgomery Clemens, pub. N. Y. 1927, p. 19], the Rev. Joseph Hubbard Saunders, an Episcopal Minister, born in Chowan Co., N. C., December 26, 1800, and died, with yellow fever, in Pensacola, Florida, on October 24, 1839. He was the son of James Saunders and his wife, Hannah (Citterzen) Saunders; grandson of William Saunders and his wife, Betsy (Hubbard) Saunders, and great-grandson of Edward Saunders, and of Thomas Hubbard.

Rev. Joseph Hubbard Saunders and his wife, Laura Lucinda (Baker) Saunders, had issue:

- (a) Richard Benbury Saunders, born Raleigh, N. C., 12 April, 1834.
- (b) Col. William Lawrence Saunders, born Raleigh, N. C., 30 July, 1835, Historian and Secretary of State of North Carolina, who collected and edited *The Colonial Records of North Carolina*; died April 2, 1891, married 3 February, 1864, Miss Florida Call Cotton, who died 9 July, 1865.
- (c) Anne Saunders, born Pensacola, Florida, 26 April, 1837.
- (d) Lt. Col. Joseph Hubbard Saunders, of whom further.

Lt. Col. Joseph Hubbard Saunders, Jr., born in Pensacola, Florida, October 23, 1839, died Pitt Co., N. C., September 24, 1885, served in the Civil War with the Confederate Army. He married Fannie Coleman Neal, born in Murfreesboro, N. C., daughter of Dr. Edward Swepson Neal (born 1810, died 1847), and his wife, Anna Mary (Baker) Neal (born 1818, died 1914), and sister of Anne Elizabeth (Neal) Turnage-Sheppard. SEE NEAL MANUSCRIPT.

Lt. Col. Joseph Hubbard Saunders, Jr., and his wife, Fannie Coleman (Neal) Saunders, had issue:

- (1) Norfleet ("Boots") Smith Saunders, died young.
- (2) Elizabeth Saunders, died young, aged about two years.
- (3) John ("Jack") Hier Saunders, married Bessie, and died December 14, 1952, no issue.
- (4) James ("Kim") McKimmon Saunders, named for a classmate of Col. Saunders, married Olive Gallagher, and had issue, James McKimmon Saunders, Jr.
- (5) Susan Baker Saunders, died young.
- (6) Dr. Joseph Hubbard Saunders, Jr., married Nanny (Annie) Hayes Smith, daughter of Alexander Hall Smith and wife Irene Augusta (Boyle) Smith, and had issue: (a) Susie Baker Saunders; (b) Alexander Hall Smith Saunders; (3) Joseph Hubbard Saunders; and (4) John ("Jack") Baker Saunders.

Children of General Lawrence Baker and his (2nd) wife, Anna Maria (Burges) Baker:

6. John ("Jack") Burges Baker, M.D., born Gates Co., N. C., January 24, 1785, died Coles Hill, Gates County, N. C., June 12, 1838, married about 1812, Mary Wynns Gregory, of whom further — GENERATION VI.
7. Anna Maria Baker, one of two youngest daughters, married Richard Smith.
8. Martha Susanna Baker, one of the two youngest daughters, married Cary Whittaker (Whitaker).

GENERATION VI.

John ("Jack") Burges Baker, M.D., born Gates County, North Carolina, January 24, 1785, died Coles Hill, Gates County, N. C., June 12, 1838, son of General Lawrence Baker and his (2nd) wife, Anna Maria (Burges) Baker, was mentioned in his father's will, dated 6 September, 1805, as "nearly of age", and was named as one of the Executors. He had given to him by his father a gold watch fob containing the Baker Coat of Arms, taken from the seal that was brought from England by one of their ancestors, and from this watch fob, an exact duplicate was made for Harper Donelson Sheppard, which has authenticated the Baker Coat of Arms to the present day.

Dr. John Burges Baker married in Gates County, N. C., about 1812, Mary Wynns Gregory, born Gates Co., N. C., March 17, 1787, died Hertford Co., N. C., July 6, 1855, aged 68 years, daughter of Senator James Gregory (born 1752, died in late 1800), and his wife, Mary (Wynns) Gregory (born 1757, married 1774, died 1823). SEE GREGORY MANUSCRIPT.

Children of Dr. John Burges Baker and his wife, Mary Wynns (Gregory) Baker:

1. Dr. Richard B. Baker, married Nannie Taylor Johnson and lived in Hickory, N. C., and Norfolk, Va., and left issue.
2. Maj. William James Baker, lived in Norfolk, Virginia, married Sarah B. Collins (a sister of Ann Lucretia Collins, who married Dr. Andrew Boykin Woodley of Four Square, Isle of Wight Co., Va., and a sister to Dr. Collins, who married a Gregory); and left issue: Sally Baker, who married Isaac Smith; and Blanche Baker, who never married.
3. Annie (Anna) Mary Baker, born Coles Hill, Gates Co., N. C., January 14, 1818, died in Washington, Beaufort Co., N. C., September, 1914, aged 96, buried in John Neal's lot in the churchyard at Scotland Neck, Halifax Co., N. C.; married in Gates Co., N. C., June 25, 1835, Dr. Edward Swepson Neal, of whom further.
4. Susan Jane Baker, Murfreesboro, N. C., married Thomas Newson Myrick, and left issue.
5. General Lawrence ("Tony") Simmons Baker, of Suffolk, Virginia, a Brigadier General in the Confederate Army; married Lizzie Earl Henderson, and on the 13th of March, 1905, celebrated their Golden Wedding Anniversary. Left surviving issue: Alexander, Stuart and Lizzie. Their oldest son, William T. Baker, married Susan Green Hodges, daughter of W. Henry Harrison Hodges and Mary A. Griswold. They left two sons, William Hodges Baker and Lawrence Simmons Baker.

GENERATION VII.

Annie (Anna) Mary (Maria) Baker, daughter of Dr. John Burges Baker and his wife, Mary Wynns (Gregory) Baker, was born at Coles Hill, Gates County, North Carolina, Janu-

ary 14, 1818, and died in Washington, Beaufort County, N. C., in September, 1914, at the age of 96. She is buried in John Neal's lot in the churchyard at Scotland Neck, Halifax County, N. C. On June 25, 1835, in Gates County, N. C., she was married to Dr. Edward Swepson Neal, born August 15, 1810, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, the son of Thomas Neal and his wife, Elizabeth E. (Coleman) Neal, who were married 8th of October, 1804, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. SEE NEAL MANUSCRIPT.

GENERATION VIII.

Annie (Anne) Elizabeth Neal, daughter of Dr. Edward Swepson Neal and his wife Annie (Anna) Mary (Maria) (Baker) Neal, was born in Murfreesboro, N. C., August 7, 1841, and died in Pitt Co., N. C., September 15, 1870, aged 29 years, 1 month, 8 days. She married (1st) Benjamin F. Turnage, but left no issue by him. She married (2nd), February 15, 1866, in Pitt Co., N. C., as his second wife, William Henry Haywood Sheppard, son of James Glasgow Sheppard and his wife, Mary Jones (Harper) Sheppard. SEE SHEPPARD MANUSCRIPT.

BAKER FAMILY REFERENCES: *Ancestral Records and Portraits* — a Compilation from the archives of Chapter I, The Colonial Dames of America, pub. N. Y. 1910, Vol. I, pp. 54, 55.

Wheeler's *History of North Carolina*, Vol. I, pp. 73, 78, 85; and Vol. II, p. 208. [These two volumes are bound as one.]

Colonial Records of North Carolina by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 to 1776), pp. 165, 215, 516, 523, 530.

American Archives, Vol. IV, 4th Series, p. 171; and Vol. V, 4th Series, p. 1325.

Moore's *History of North Carolina*, pp. 199, 210.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 15, pp. 442-444; Vol. 16, pp. 90-92, 201-203; Vol. 17, pp. 96-99, 316-318, 426-428; Vol. 20, p. 196. *William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7 (1898-99), pp. 255, 305.

BURGESS

THE BURGESS FAMILY

The Burges family (sometimes incorrectly spelled "Burgess" in America) were of Standon Parish in Staffordshire, England, coming to America circa 1741, first to Virginia, and later to North Carolina.

GENERATION I.

The first established ancestor of this line was John Burges, of Standon Parish, Staffordshire, England, who, on October 1st, 1707, in that Parish and County, married Dorothy Lovatt. They had, among other children, a son, Thomas Burges, of whom further.

GENERATION II.

Thomas Burges, third son, and fourth child, of John Burges and his wife Dorothy (Lovatt) Burges, was born in Standon Parish, Staffordshire, England, on September 6, 1712. In early manhood Thomas Burges felt called to the ministry of the Church of England, and later decided to go into the mission field of America. He started for America in 1741, and spent nearly twenty years of his American Ministry in Virginia, mainly in Southampton and Nansemond Counties, removing to North Carolina about 1760, where he lived in Edgecombe and Halifax Counties. In the "List of Purchasers of Town Lots" in Tarboro from the Commissioners' Book, 1760, found in *The History of Edgecombe County, North Carolina*, by J. Kelly Turner and John L. Bridgers, Jr., pub. Raleigh 1920, page 38, "The Reverend Thomas Burgess" is listed as purchasing "two lots — Nos. 54 and 55".

Rev. Thomas Burges married on the 6th of September, 1742, as his first wife, Miriam, whose surname is unknown to us. She was born in 1716, and died 20 October, 1758, aged 42 years. She was married at "Indian Springs", which was probably in Virginia, since Rev. Burges did not leave that state until about 1760. From this first marriage, our line continues. He married secondly, about 1760, Mary Haywood of Conoconarie, Halifax County, N. C., who died December 19, 1786. She was the daughter of Col. John Haywood (died 1758), and his wife, Mary (Lovatt) Haywood. From this marriage, there was an only son, Lovatt Burges, born 1762, died 1807, who in later years, became Clerk of the Court of Halifax County, N. C. The Rev. Thomas Burges died on November 13, 1779.

Following are some official records of Rev. Burges during his residence in North Carolina:

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 6 (1759 to 1765), p. 372]:

"North Carolina — ss.

"At an Assembly, begun and held at New Bern, the Twenty Fourth day of April, 1760", etc.

"Tuesday — 29th of April 1760 — Mr. Barker Presented the Petition of the Vestry of Edgcomb Parish in the County of Halifax Setting forth that the said Vestry had Employed the Rev^d Thos Burgess as Minister of the said Parish at

one hundred and Twenty Pounds p annum agreeable to an Act of Assembly at the time of the said Agreement in force and the said Act being repealed they apprehend no certain Provision for the enforcing the said Agreement — Praying an Act may Pass to Confirm and Establish the said Thomas Burgess minister of the said Parish during his Natural Life.”

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 6 (1759 to 1765), pp. 351, 352, 355, 356, 361, 362, 378, 379, 382, 391, 392, 407, 419]:

“Legislative Journals — North Carolina — ss.

“Assembly — New Bern — begun 24th April 1760 — the first session of this present Assembly —

“Monday — 5th May, 1760 — Rec’d from the Assembly a Bill for making provision for an Orthodox Clergy: — Passed.

“Rec’d from the Assembly a Bill to confirm an Agreement made by the present Churchwardens & Vestry of Edgecomb Parish in the County of Halifax, with the Rev^d Mr. Thomas Burges — Passed and Ordered to be Engross’d — Monday, 12th May, 1760.

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 23 (Laws 1715-1776), pp. 511, 512, 585]:

“Laws of North Carolina — 1760 —

“An Act to confirm an Agreement made by the present Church Wardens and Vestry of Edgecomb Parish, in the County of Halifax, with the Rev. Mr. Thomas Burgess.

“I. Whereas by Virtue of an Act of Assembly, passed at Edenton the Twenty-Third Day of November, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty Eight, intituled, An Act for making better provision for the Clergy, the Church Wardens and Vestry of the Parish of Edgecomb, in the County of Halifax, did agree with the Rev. Thomas Burgess, in October last, to give and pay him the Sum of One Hundred Pounds Proclamation Money, per Annum, to officiate in the aforesaid Parish, by performing Divine Service at the Church and Chappels or elsewhere in the said Parish, as should be required by the said Vestry, and perform every other Duty in the said Parish which to the Office or Minister of the Church of England belongs; and also to pay the said Thomas Burgess Twenty Pounds, Proclamation Money, in lieu of a Glebe, including in the whole One Hundred and Twenty Pounds Proclamation Money; in Consideration of which, the said Thomas Burgess covenanted to perform Divine Service at the Church and Chappels in the aforesaid Parish, or elsewhere in the said Parish as he should be directed or required by the aforesaid Vestry or their Successors; in Consequence of which said agreement the aforesaid Thomas Burgess hath officiated and performed Divine Service in the Church and Chappels within the said Parish, from the Time of the Agreement aforesaid, to the approbation of the Vestry and other Parishioners: Therefore,

“II. Be it Enacted, by the Governor, Council, and Assembly, and by the Authority of the same, That the said Contract so made by and between the said Thomas Burgess and the said Church Wardens and Vestry of the Parish of Edgecomb aforesaid is hereby confirmed, and shall be good and valid in Law, and shall be binding to all Intents and Purposes, as well on the said Thomas Burgess

as on the said Church Wardens and Vestry of the said Parish, for and during the natural Life of the said Thomas Burgess, or the Time the said Thomas Burgess shall continue to be Minister thereof."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 6, pp. 1223, 1226, 1228, 1253, 1266, 1268, 1269, 1272, 1274, 1276, 1278]:

"Assembly — Wilmington, North Carolina — Monday, 5th November 1764 —

"A Bill to increase the Salary of the Rever^d Thomas Burgess Minister of Edgcombe Parish in the County of Halifax.

"Friday — November 10th, 1764 — Passed."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 23 (Laws 1715-1776), pp. 658, 659]:

"Laws of North Carolina — 1764 —

"An Act to increase the salary of the Reverend Thomas Burgess, Minister of Edgcomb Parish, in the County of Halifax.

"I. Whereas by the Act of Assembly, for confirming an agreement made by the Church Wardens and Vestry of Edgcomb Parish, in Halifax County, with the Reverend Thomas Burgess, the Vestry of the said Parish are restrained from levying and paying a larger Sum of Money than One Hundred Pounds per Annum, to the said Thomas Burgess, which is much less than the salary allowed by Law to other Ministers within this Province.

"II. Be it Enacted by the Governor, Council and Assembly, and by the Authority of the same, That from and after the Passing of this Act the said Vestry of Edgcomb Parish shall levy and pay to the said Thomas Burgess as much money per annum as other Ministers within this Province shall continue to have, by Virtue of an Act of Assembly, for making Provision for an orthodox Clergy; any Law, Usage or Custom to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Signed by, ARTHUR DOBBS, ESQ., Governor.

"Read Three Times and
ratified in open Assembly,
the 27th Day of November, 1764."

James Murray, President.

John Ashe, Speaker."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 7 (1765-1768), pp. 92, 457]:

"15 June 1765 — An Act to increase the Salary of the Reverend Thomas Burges, Minister of Edgcomb Parish in the County of Halifax."

"Present state of the ministers of the Church of England in North Carolina, April 30th, 1767, as furnished by Governor Tryon.

"Thomas Burgess — Edgcombe Parish — Halifax County — Settled by Act of Assembly."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 7 (1765-1768), pp. 540, 541, 670]:

"Return of the Names of the Counties and Parishes — Estimate of 1767 the White Taxables in the Province of North Carolina — Remarks on the Ability of the Respective Parishes, and the Names of the Clergy established by Presentation from the Governor.

"County — Halifax. Parish — Edgcomb [Edgecomb]. No. of white Taxables A.D. 1767 — 1500. The Revd Mr. Burgess Incumbent by Act of Assembly passed in 1764.

"[From Tryon's Letter Book.] — Letter from Governor Tryon to the Bishop of London — dated Newbern — 15th Jan'y 1768.

"As your Lordship expressed your desire to receive testimony from me of such young gentlemen as went over to England from this colony with a view to enter into holy orders I am to present to you Mr. Burgess [Henry John Burges, son of Thomas] and Mr. Johnston for ordination.

"The inclosed letter from Mr. Burgess' father [Thomas Burges] (a clergyman of worth and much respected) will give you the truest picture of the characters of these two young candidates.

"I must therefore request that your Lordship, will be graciously pleased to grant them ordination orders, and obtain for them Queen Ann's bounty and such other indulgence as in your known humanity, shall be agreeable to you.

I am, my Lord, &ca."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 8 (1769 to 1771), pp. 45, 50, 221, 222]:

"[From Tryon's Letter Book.] — Letter from Governor Tryon to Lord Bishop of London — dated Bath, 27th May 1769.

[Abstract]:

"I have lately presented and inducted the following gentlemen into parishes in this province, Viz," etc. etc. "and Mr. Burgess [Henry John Burges, son of Thomas] to Edgecombe County. I purpose on my journey through the province to induct", etc. etc. "If your Lordship has the least objection to my inducting clergymen coming into this province with a license from your Lordship for a different colony only, as in case of Mr. Alexander, if you will signify such your objection I shall observe it in future, tho' the Vestries in the colony of Virginia make no scruple to get what clergymen they can from this province", etc. etc.

"List of the Clergy in North Carolina July 1770.

County — Edgecomb — Parish — St Mary — Name — Mr. Burgess Junr.

" — Halifax — " — Edgecomb — " — Mr. Burgess Senr."

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 20 (1785-1788), pp. 152, 153, 158, 159, 165, 338, 385, 386]:

"House Journal — 1787 — State of North Carolina — In the House of Commons — At a General Assembly — Tarborough — Wednesday, November 28, 1787 —

"Bill presented to levy a Tax on the Inhabitants of Halifax County to discharge the debts due in the year 1776 to the Rev. Thomas Burges, now deceased, for ministerial services performed in the parish of Edgecombe and for allowances made in lieu of a Glebe" — "read first time, passed and sent to the Senate."

"Saturday — 8th December 1787 — Bill Endorsed, read the second time, amended and passed."

The following account of the life of the Rev. Mr. Thomas Burges, and his son, the Rev. Henry John Burges, is most interesting, and gives many important dates and incidents to make the history of this family more complete.

"THOMAS AND HENRY JOHN BURGESS"

Church of England Missionaries in the Provinces
of Virginia and North Carolina During the Eighteenth
Century.

By Marshall DeLancey Haywood
Historiographer of the Diocese of North Carolina,
Author of 'Lives of the Bishops of North Carolina',
'Governor William Tryon and His Administration in
the Province of North Carolina,' etc.

"During the reign of King William the Third, the Lord Bishop of London was authorized to draw from the Royal Treasury the sum of twenty pounds to aid in defraying the expenses incurred in the passage to America of every Church of England missionary or school-master who might thereafter undertake the journey. In 1741 this part of his passage money was paid to the Rev. Thomas Burges. When he drew this sum he recorded his intention to locate in the colony or province of North Carolina. This he eventually did, about the year 1760, but he seems to have spent nearly twenty years of his American ministry in Virginia before settling in North Carolina. In this sketch it is our intention to give a brief account of this scholarly and consecrated priest of the Church of England, and then to make an equally brief record of the life of his no less zealous son, the Rev. Henry John Burges.

"I have been materially aided in this work, especially with reference to the parentage, early life, and family connections of the Rev. Thomas Burges, by a descendant of both parsons, Major Richard F. Burges, of El Paso, Texas, an outstanding member of the legal profession in his native State and a distinguished World War veteran — recipient of citation by Marshal Petain, and holder of the French Croix de Guerre.

THOMAS BURGESS

"Thomas Burges was a native of Great Britain. He was born in the parish of Standon, in Staffordshire, on the 6th day of September, 1712. He was the third son and fourth child of John Burges and his wife, Dorothy Lovatt, who had been married in Standon Parish on October 1, 1707.

"In early manhood Thomas Burges felt called to the ministry of the Church of England, and later decided to go into the mission field of America. This, as already stated, he accordingly did.

"We regret that we are unable to learn the full details of the career of Mr. Burges in Virginia. It is probable that all of his labors were in the tide-water section of that province. It is only occasionally that we find reference to him in the Virginia records. In his work, *Old Churches, Ministers, and Families in Virginia*, Bishop Meade makes brief mention of him, saying: 'In the year 1758, we find a Rev. Thomas Burgess [sic] minister of the undivided Nottoway Parish' — in Southampton County. He was assistant minister in Nansemond County for a short while prior to 1760. While pursuing his sacred calling Parson Burges also conducted a school. One of the pupils in a Virginia school he taught was Martha Dandridge. In later years this lady became the wife of General George Washington.

"At 'Indian Springs' (probably in Virginia) Mr. Burges was united in marriage with his first wife on the 6th of September, 1742. We cannot ascertain the surname of this lady. Her given name was Miriam. She died October 20, 1758, aged forty-two years. By this marriage Mr. Burges had a son and two daughters. Of his son, Henry John Burges, we shall

speaking later on in a separate sketch, as a follower of his father's foot-steps into the sacred ministry. One of the daughters, Annie Maria Burges, married Colonel Lawrence Baker, a Revolutionary patriot of Gates County, North Carolina, and has numerous descendants now living. The other daughter, Dorothy Miriam Burges, married Colonel John Bradford, of Halifax County, North Carolina, also a Revolutionary patriot. Both of Dorothy's children died without issue.

"As already stated, Mr. Burges settled in North Carolina about 1760. In that year he married his second wife, Mary Haywood, of Conoconarie, Halifax County, a daughter of Colonel John Haywood and his wife Mary Lovatt. Colonel Haywood, who died in 1758, had been church-warden of Edgecombe Parish before its division. By this second wife, Mary Haywood, Mr. Burges left an only son Lovatt Burges (1762-1807), who in later years became Clerk of the Court of Halifax County. Lovatt Burges was married three times: First, to Elizabeth Irwin, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Irwin, killed at the Battle of Germantown. By her he left two sons, Thomas Burges, attorney at law, who married, but died without issue, and Henry Irwin Burges, who changed his name to Henry Lewis Irwin by Chapter 115 of the Laws of 1811, married Dolly Foreman, and died without issue. By his second wife, Priscilla Maney, of Maney's Neck, Hertford County, Lovatt Burges left an only son, who died young. By his third wife, Mrs. Sarah Black, nee Lucas, Lovatt Burges had three sons and three daughters, from whom are descended a numerous posterity, among whom are members of the families of Burges, Williams, Joyner, Austin, Alston, Long, Perry, and many others.

"Though much under age at the time, Lovatt Burges fought through the latter part of the Revolutionary War, and was present in the forces of General Gates when that officer's army was defeated at the disastrous battle of Camden, August 16, 1780. In that fight a musket, carried by young Burges, was shattered by a shot from the ranks of the enemy. Alluding to General Isaac Gregory's North Carolina brigade at Camden, the English historian, Roger Lamb, wrote: 'In justice to the North Carolina militia it should be remarked that part of the Brigade commanded by General Gregory acquitted themselves well. They formed immediately on the left of the Continentals, and kept the field while they had a cartridge to fire. Gregory himself was twice wounded by a bayonet in bringing off his men. Several of his regiment and many of his brigade, who were made prisoners, had no wounds except from bayonets.'

"In October, 1759, the church-wardens and vestry of Edgecombe Parish, in Halifax County, North Carolina, wishing to secure the services of Parson Burges, had entered into a contract with him, agreeing to pay him a yearly salary of one hundred pounds, proclamation money, and twenty pounds per annum additional in lieu of a glebe. This was a smaller salary than was received by other clergymen in the province, and the Colonial Assembly of North Carolina in 1764 passed an act authorizing the church-wardens and vestry to increase it.

"The territory embraced within the present counties of Edgecombe and Halifax, was originally one county, Edgecombe. Under the established Church of England, Edgecombe County was designated Edgecombe Parish. In 1756 Edgecombe County was divided into two parishes — one retaining the old name of Edgecombe Parish, and the new one being called St. Mary's Parish. When Halifax County was formed out of Edgecombe County in 1758, the name St. Mary's Parish, for some unaccountable reason, was retained in Edgecombe County, and Edgecombe Parish was thrown into Halifax County.

"For a number of years after his arrival in North Carolina, Parson Burges taught school in addition to performing his duties in the sacred ministry. This added to his in-

come. Many were the bearers of honored names in the succeeding generation who in youth had been taught by him.

"Parson Burges ministered regularly in Edgecombe County, and also in Edgecombe Parish, Halifax County, after the two counties and parishes were separated. His parish church was in the town of Halifax, and there were a number of outlying mission stations where he officiated. The church building at Halifax was a small and unimposing wooden structure. It was probably built in 1757, when the plantation of James Leslie, on the Roanoke River, was laid out into town lots and formed into the town of Halifax. By the act of incorporation the town commissioners were authorized to set apart four acres for a market place 'and other public buildings', which probably included the church. (Chapter V, Laws of 1757; act published in full in F. X. Martin's *Collection of Private Acts*, page 30.) This old church contained a rear gallery; it also had an octagonal sounding-board over the pulpit — an unnecessary piece of equipment for so small a building. The church remained standing about a century and a half, though it was abandoned for a new building during the last fifty or more years of its existence. It finally fell into complete decay, and collapsed about the year 1911. Underneath it were several old graves, marked by monuments. It was not until many years after the Revolution that another parish was organized in the town of Halifax. It was called St. Mark's, and was admitted as a parish of the Protestant Episcopal Church by the North Carolina Diocesan Convention of 1822. It is now a mission station under the care of the rector of Trinity Church, Scotland Neck.

"In Colonial days, when there were no bishops in America, it was necessary for a person to go to England to obtain the rite of confirmation. As a vast majority could not make this long journey, the Colonial clergy availed themselves of the rubrical authority to admit to the holy communion those who were 'ready and desirous to be confirmed'.

"Parson Burges labored long and faithfully at his sacred calling before he was summoned to his final reward. He had for his parishioners members of such noted families as Ashe, Davie, Montfort, Jones, Long, Alston, Hill, Bradford, Sitgreaves, and others of like standing, as well as people in the humbler walks of life. Some years after the Revolution the Church in North Carolina almost flickered out, and its resuscitation was made easier by a lingering knowledge of the principles of Anglicanism, which Mr. Burges and his clerical contemporaries had inculcated in season and out of season in the old Colonial days.

"Mr. Burges was one of the few Church of England clergy in North Carolina who did not draw a stipend from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. His son, however, the Rev. Henry John Burges, to whom we shall refer later on, was a beneficiary of that organization.

"Parson Burges died on the 13th of November, 1779; and his widow, Mary Haywood Burges, died on December 19, 1786. To judge by his will, the parson was not as destitute of this world's goods as were some missionaries in the province. Among his bequests were several tracts of land, twenty-four slaves, a riding-chair and harness, furniture, silver spoons, etc. From the considerable amount of his property it would appear that he was possessed of private means in addition to his income as clergyman and schoolmaster, for out of the limited salary paid him in paper currency or 'proclamation money', it would be difficult for him to lay aside a competency. Goldsmith's 'village preacher', who was 'passing rich with forty pounds a year', received better pay than did old Parson Burges with his hundred or two pounds in the home-made currency of North Carolina. The paper money of the province was low enough in value, but it had not descended to the point which it reached a few years later, during the Revolution, when the Legislature paid fifteen thousand pounds in North Carolina paper money, for two or three weeks' rent on a four-room house, with pasturage for the assemblymen's horses included.

"We may add that one plot of land, formerly owned by Parson Burges, is now used in a way which would be much to his liking. When Tarboro, in Edgecombe County, was laid out in 1760, Mr. Burges became a purchaser of this lot. It descended to his grandson, Thomas Burges (son of Lovatt), who in 1834, deeded it to trustees as a site for the original building of Calvary Church, an old structure which is still standing. More land was later added to this lot, and on this addition the present Calvary Church and parish house are erected. Calvary Church is now one of the largest and most active parishes in the Diocese of North Carolina.

"Parson Burges was beloved and respected while living; and now, after the lapse of nearly a century and a half since his death, his memory is still cherished with affection by members of his communion in Halifax and Edgecombe counties. Writing to the Lord Bishop of London on January 15, 1768, Governor Tryon referred to him as 'a clergyman of worth, and much respected'. In an address delivered at Tarboro in 1892, Dr. Cheshire, now Bishop, referred to Mr. Burges and some of his co-laborers, saying: 'No better men have ever served God and their fellow-men in North Carolina'.

"Having now finished the story of Thomas Burges, we shall have a word to say of his no less worthy son, Henry John Burges, also a missionary of the Church of England, first in North Carolina and then in Virginia.

HENRY JOHN BURGESS

"As has already been stated, the Rev. Henry John Burges was the elder son (and only son of first marriage) of the Rev. Thomas Burges, subject of the preceding sketch. He was born on the 28th of November, 1744, probably in Virginia. He was a boy nearly grown when his father settled permanently in Halifax County, North Carolina. He was doubtless educated under his father, who, as already stated, was a school teacher as well as a minister of the Gospel.

"It was, no doubt, one of the greatest joys of the life of old Parson Burges when his son decided to follow his example and enter the sacred ministry. In January, 1768, young Henry John Burges set out for England to obtain ordination. He was armed with letters of recommendation from Governor Tryon and from his father, old Parson Burges. He was accompanied by Francis Johnston, journeying to England for the same purpose. These young men were made deacons and ordained priests by the Lord Bishop of London, and in due time returned to North Carolina. In July, 1770, Johnston located in Bertie County, as rector of Society Parish — named in honor of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel — and remained there until the fall of 1777, when he went an exile to the West Indies rather than take the oath of allegiance to the new State Government. Burges, on the contrary, as will be shown later, became a pronounced Whig in the Revolution.

"In May, 1769, almost immediately after his ordination, Henry John Burges became rector of St. Mary's Parish, Edgecombe County, a part of his father's old field of endeavor, by presentation from Governor Tryon. There he labored faithfully at his calling for little more than a year, and then went to Virginia. In Virginia he settled in Newport Parish, near the town of Smithfield, in Isle of Wight County, in 1770, and there had charge of the Old Brick Church, which some years after the Revolution was renamed St. Luke's Church, and is so called today. This church is believed to be the oldest Anglican house of worship in the United States still used for religious purposes. It was built in 1632, and is still standing, being under the care of the rector of Christ Church, in the neighboring town of Smithfield. While rector of this old church, Mr. Burges officiated once a month at Holy Neck Chapel, Nansemond County, in 1774. He remained with the church near Smithfield, for a few years,

The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that every entry, no matter how small, should be recorded to ensure the integrity of the financial data. This includes not only sales and purchases but also expenses and income. The document further states that regular audits are necessary to verify the accuracy of these records and to identify any discrepancies. It also mentions that proper record-keeping is essential for tax purposes and for providing a clear picture of the company's financial health to stakeholders.

The second part of the document outlines the procedures for handling cash and credit transactions. It specifies that cash receipts should be recorded immediately and that checks should be deposited in a designated bank account. For credit sales, the document requires that invoices be issued promptly and that accounts receivable be monitored closely. It also provides guidelines for handling returns and refunds, ensuring that they are properly documented and reflected in the financial records. The document concludes by stressing the need for transparency and accountability in all financial dealings.

The third part of the document details the process for managing inventory. It describes how to track the flow of goods from suppliers to the warehouse and then to the sales floor. The document highlights the importance of maintaining accurate inventory levels to avoid stockouts or overstocking. It also discusses the methods for valuing inventory, such as the first-in, first-out (FIFO) method, and provides instructions on how to conduct physical inventory counts. The document further explains how inventory data can be used to analyze sales trends and optimize purchasing decisions.

The fourth part of the document addresses the topic of payroll and employee compensation. It outlines the steps for calculating wages, including overtime and bonuses, and provides information on how to withhold taxes and other deductions. The document also discusses the importance of maintaining accurate time records and the procedures for processing payroll. It concludes by emphasizing the need for fairness and consistency in all compensation-related matters.

The final part of the document provides a summary of the key points discussed throughout the document. It reiterates the importance of accurate record-keeping, proper handling of transactions, effective inventory management, and fair employee compensation. The document also includes a section on the responsibilities of management in ensuring the overall financial health of the organization. It concludes with a statement of commitment to transparency and accountability in all financial operations.

and removed to the adjacent county of Southampton in 1776, or thereabouts. Southampton County had been cut out of Isle of Wight County in 1752. At that time (1752) Nottoway Parish covered the whole county of Southampton; and, as already stated, the father of Mr. Burges (Rev. Thomas Burges) had at one time been rector of the undivided parish of Nottoway. By an enactment of the Virginia Colonial Assembly of 1762, Nottoway Parish was divided into the two parishes of Nottoway and St. Luke's. In 1778 Mr. Burges removed from Southampton County, and settled in Nansemond County. In the work entitled *Colonial Churches in the Original Colony of Virginia*, in a monograph by the Rev. Joseph B. Dunn, it is said:

" 'In October, 1778, Rev. Henry John Burges was received as minister [in Nansemond County] The ministry of the Rev. Mr. Burges was very acceptable to the people. Six months after he entered upon his office, a committee of the vestry is appointed to see if it would be any disadvantage to build one or two small galleries in Chuckatuck Church, as the church is much crowded and there is so large a congregation commonly attending the church that there is not room in the pews for their reception'.

"When the War of the Revolution was approaching, Mr. Burges entered heart and soul into the movement which led to independence. As early as 1774, he was a member of the Committee of Safety of Isle of Wight County, remained in that body in the following year, and served until his removal to Southampton County, about the year 1776. He was one of the signers, in 1774, of a series of resolutions endorsing the action of the House of Burgesses which the Royal Governor, Lord Dunmore, had dissolved for what he regarded as treasonable sentiments. Among the signers of these patriotic resolutions were a number of clergymen of the Church of England. At one time, as we learn from Bishop Meade, Mr. Burges was a prisoner of war in the hands of the British.

"During the Revolution, or shortly thereafter, Mr. Burges returned to Southampton County. In his work *Old Churches, Ministers, and Families of Virginia*, Bishop Meade gives an interesting account of the ministerial and educational work of Mr. Burges in Southampton County. This account (including the customary misspelling of the surname of Mr. Burges) is as follows:

" 'During the war the Rev. Henry John Burgess, who had been before ministering in Newport Parish, Isle of Wight, moved into Southampton, and there both preached the Gospel and instructed the youth. He probably preached at all the churches in the two parishes, and supported himself by teaching, as the salaries of the ministers were very badly paid during the war, if at all, and many of them ceased to preach. There were not less than seven churches in the two parishes, including one built under his auspices. The name of five of them were Lcock, Oberry's, Simmons's, Jones's, and Millfield. The latter, Millfield, was near his residence, and is now in possession of the Baptists. All the rest have disappeared. Mr. Burgess's school was held in high esteem. Among those educated in it we may mention one of the late Presidents, William Henry Harrison. To the number of patriotic ministers we may surely add the Rev. Mr. Burgess; for so zealously did he advocate the cause of America, both privately and publicly, that the British got possession of him during the war, and kept him a prisoner until the close of it.'

"Millfield Church, which (as just mentioned by Bishop Meade) had been taken possession of by the Baptists, finally rotted down or was torn down, and a new house of worship known as Millfield Baptist Church, was erected on or near its site.

"Mr. Burges was the holder of a considerable amount of real estate in Southampton, as the records of that county show. On May 31, 1778, Thomas Williamson conveyed to him 77½ acres of land; on August 9, 1782, John Lane conveyed to him 320 acres; on March 7, 1785, Henry John Burges and Sarah, his wife, then residing in Southwark Parish, Surry

County, conveyed 299 acres to Joseph Washington; and on April 2, 1791, Henry John Burges and Sarah, his wife, of Nottoway Parish, Southampton County, conveyed 120 acres to Samuel Kello. In a deed indexed 'Burges & wife to Trustees of Millfield Chappel', dated December 5, 1791, Mr. and Mrs. Burges conveyed to Edmund Tyler, Samuel Kello, and William Boykin, trustees, two acres on which various and sundry persons had subscribed for the building of a chapel and school house, land to be put to no other use and purpose whatsoever. In *Order Book No. 6*, page 498, December 11, 1777, it appears that 'The Reverend George Gurley and the Reverend Henry John Burges this day took the oath of fidelity to the Commonwealth, as prescribed by a late Act of the General Assembly in that case made and provided'. For these extracts from the court records the present writer is indebted to the kindness of Barclay Pretlow, Esq., attorney at law in the town of Franklin, Southampton County.

"A short while after the Revolution, Mr. Burges lived in Surry County, Virginia, and remained there certainly three years — possibly longer. In the year 1785, he appeared in the convention of the Church in Virginia as minister of Southwark Parish in Surry. This convention (held before Virginia had a bishop) was probably the only one which Mr. Burges ever attended, but he took an active part in the deliberations of that body. He was member of committee to prepare address to the followers of the Church in Virginia; of committee to prepare rules for the order, government, and discipline of the Church; of committee on balloting; and received a small vote as clerical deputy to a forthcoming general convention.

"The Rev. Henry John Burges was three times married. His first wife, Ann Geddy, of Halifax, North Carolina, died without surviving issue, on Christmas Day, 1771, and is interred in the burial ground of Bruton Church in Williamsburg, Virginia. His second wife, Judith Driver, of Virginia, died without issue. His third wife was Sarah Jones, of Southampton County, Virginia, youngest daughter of Albridgton Jones, Sr., and a sister of Lieutenant Albridgton Jones, of the Virginia Continental Line, an original member of the Virginia State Society of the Cincinnati. Of this lady (Mrs. Burges, née Jones) it was said by one who knew her: 'She was of a cheerful disposition, disposed to look on the bright side of things, and with great felicity imparted to others her own happy mood'. By the marriage last mentioned, with Sarah Jones, the Rev. Henry John Burges had two children: Albridgton Samuel Hardy Burges, who became an eminent practitioner of medicine and surgery, and of whom we shall speak presently; and an only daughter, Elizabeth Matilda, who married Captain Richard Kello, of Southampton County, Virginia. Both of these children left descendants.

"Dr. Albridgton S. H. Burges, above mentioned as the only son of the Rev. Henry John Burges, was a student at the University of North Carolina from 1805 till 1809. He later studied medicine and then settled in Raleigh, North Carolina, for the practice of his profession. In his new home he soon gained the front rank among the medical men of his day. During the War of 1812-15, Governor William Hawkins commissioned him (April 16, 1814) to the post of 'Physician and Surgeon General' of the North Carolina Militia. Dr. Burges hailed with joy and satisfaction the revival of the Church in North Carolina; and, when the parish of Christ Church, in Raleigh, was organized on August 1, 1821, he was chosen a member of the first vestry. He was also elected lay delegate to represent Christ Church in the Diocesan Conventions of North Carolina in the years 1822, 1823 and 1824. He was an active committee worker in these conventions. He first married Mary Gilmour, daughter of William Gilmour, of Halifax, North Carolina, and a granddaughter of Lieutenant-Colonel John Geddy, an active patriot of the Revolution, who also resided at Halifax. This lady died in Raleigh on December 3, 1822, aged twenty-nine years, and is buried in the Old Graveyard in that city. After her death, Dr. Burges returned to Southampton County, Vir-

ginia, and was married a second time (April 2, 1833) to Louisa Wellons. He survived his second marriage more than thirty years, and died on the 4th of February, 1864, during the progress of the War between the States. He left descendants by both marriages.

"Resuming our remarks on the Rev. Henry John Burges, little remains to be said. He lived long enough to see seven or eight American bishops holding consecration through the English and Scotch lines of succession. One of these was the Right Rev. James Madison, Bishop of Virginia, who was consecrated in the chapel of Lambeth Palace (seat of the Archbishop of Canterbury) on September 19, 1790, by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Bishop of London, and the Lord Bishop of Rochester.

"Surrounded by devoted friends, connections, and parishioners, Mr. Burges lived out his days, and passed to his final reward in 1797. His will is now on file in the records of Southampton County at the county-seat, Courtland — formerly called Jerusalem. In it he appoints his brother-in-law, General Lawrence Baker, of North Carolina, guardian of his daughter Elizabeth Matilda Burges (afterwards Mrs. Richard Kello); and Dr. Simmons J. Baker, General Baker's son and a nephew of the Testator's wife,* was designated as guardian of the son, Albridgton Samuel Hardy Burges. Half a century later Dr. S. J. Baker wrote some personal reminiscences in which he said: 'At the time of the death of that excellent man, my Uncle Burges, he bequeathed his only son to my charge — a charge and confidence infinitely gratifying to my feelings at the time, and which I trust has been executed in a way to meet his approbation could he be conscious of it'.

"Henry John Burges held the respect of the entire community in which he lived, and died deeply mourned by those who had been thrown within the sphere of his influence.

" 'Remote from towns he ran his godly race,
Nor e'er had changed, or wishes to change, his place;
Unskillful he to fawn, or seek for power,
By doctrines fashioned to the varying hour.'

"Long decades have elapsed since Thomas and Henry John Burges finished their earthly course in faith and passed from the walks of men into the bright joys of that everlasting life beyond the grave. The historic Church of England, from which they received their orders, and which they faithfully served for so many years, still lives to enlighten and christianize mankind throughout the world. After the American Revolution its work in the United States was relinquished by it and turned over to its daughter, the Protestant Episcopal Church, a communion now having over six thousand clergymen and more than one hundred and fifty bishops, all of the latter being sprung from the lines of Bishops Seabury, White, Provost, and Madison — the links connecting the American Episcopal Church of today with the age-long succession of the Anglican branch of the Universal Church."

Children of Rev. Thomas Burges and his first wife, Miriam (.....) Burges:

1. Rev. Henry John Burges, born 28 November 1744, probably in Virginia, and died in 1797. He married (1st) Ann Geddy of Halifax, N. C., who died without surviving issue on Christmas Day, 1771; married (2nd) Judith Driver of Virginia, who died without issue; and married (3rd) Sarah Jones of Southampton Co., Va., youngest daughter of Albridgton Jones, Sr., by whom he left issue.
2. Dorothy Miriam Burges, married Col. John Bradford of Halifax Co., N. C., a Revolutionary War Patriot, and left two children, both of whom d.s.p.

* Lawrence Baker was twice married: first to Anne Jones, sister of Mrs. Henry John Burges, née Jones; second to Annie Maria Burges, sister of said Henry John Burges. Dr. Simmons J. Baker was son of the first marriage.

3. Anna Maria Burges, who married General Lawrence Baker of Gates Co., N. C., as his second wife, of whom further.

GENERATION III.

Anna Maria Burges, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Burges and his first wife, Miriam (.....) Burges, married, as his second wife, General Lawrence Baker, of Gates County, North Carolina, born circa 1745, died 1807, will dated 6 Sept., 1805, proved in Gates County, N. C. in November, 1807. Anna Maria (Burges) Baker is mentioned in her husband's will, and died after that time. SEE BAKER MANUSCRIPT.

GREGORY

THE GREGORY (GREGORIE) FAMILY.

The Gregory (Gregorie) Family, whose Gregory forefathers were spoken of as "Scotchmen", originally came to North Carolina from the State of Virginia, and the first proven ancestor of the line was James¹ Gregory, who married Patience Godwin, daughter of Thomas³ and Mary (Godwin) Godwin, daughter of Edmond Godwin. Their residence in Virginia was in Nansemond County, and if Court records of that county were available, there would be no difficulty in establishing and proving the generations preceding the above James, but unfortunately, Nansemond Court records were destroyed three times, and none now exist before 1866. However, the Vestry Book of the Upper Parish of Nansemond County, running from 1743 to 1791, is extant (in the Library of the Theological Seminary in Fairfax Co., Va.), and the Vestry Book of the Suffolk Parish, now known as the lower Parish of Nansemond County, is also extant (in the possession of Judge W. J. Kilby in 1907-1909), and copies of both books are now in the office of the Clerk of the Courts of Nansemond County, Virginia. From these books, it appears that our James Gregory was a Vestryman of the Suffolk Parish, and that he died between the 13th of November, 1760, and the 24th of March, 1761.

Although the father of James¹ Gregory has not been proven, there was a "Major John Gregorie (Gregory), of Nansemond County, Virginia", who may have been the father of our James¹. There was also the "Rev. John Gregorie (Gregory), an early Minister of Nansemond County, Virginia" (the original seat of our Gregorys), who was Rector of the Upper Parish in June 1680, and he is presumed to have been the ancestor of Major John Gregorie, of whom further. [*History of Perquimans County, North Carolina*, by Mrs. Watson Winslow, Edwards & Broughton, Raleigh, 1931, page 360. *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, by Bishop Meade (printed 1861), Vol. I, p. 289.]

Major John Gregorie (Gregory) was a Vestryman of Upper Parish of Nansemond County, Virginia, in 1743, and continued to be a Vestryman of the said parish until the territory in which he resided was transferred from the Upper Parish and added to the Suffolk Parish under the Act of the General Assembly of Virginia of September, 1744 [Vol. 5, *Hening's Statutes*, p. 269], and thereafter he was a Vestryman of the Suffolk Parish. He last attended Vestry there on the 17th of November, 1757, and his resignation was accepted the 2nd of November, 1758. He was one of the Trustees mentioned in an Act of General Assembly of Virginia, of May, 1742, to establish the town of Suffolk [Vol. 5, *Hening's Statutes*, p. 199]. He died before Mary Gregory (sister of James¹ Gregory) wrote her will, November 25, 1761, which was probated in the Court of Chowan County, North Carolina, and is of record in the office of the Clerk of the Superior Court of Chowan County at Edenton, N. C. This Major John Gregorie (Gregory) was presumably the father of James¹ Gregory.

GENERATION I.

James¹ Gregory was a Vestryman of Suffolk Parish, now known as the Lower Parish of Nansemond County, Virginia, and died between the 13th of November, 1760, and the 24th

of March, 1761. He was deceased when his sister, Mary Gregory (Gregorie), wrote her will on November 25, 1761, in which she mentions her "brother James, sisters Elizabeth and Christian, and nephews William, James, Thomas and John Gregory, and a niece Ann Gregory". These were the children of her brother James¹ Gregory. James¹ Gregory had, in addition to this sister Mary, a sister, Elizabeth Gregory who married the Rev. Daniel Earl and left issue; and a sister, Christian Gregory, who married Josiah Granberry, and left issue.

James¹ Gregory married Patience Godwin, the daughter of Thomas³ Godwin, and his wife Mary (Godwin) Godwin, the daughter of Edmond Godwin, of Nansemond and Isle of Wight Counties, Virginia. SEE GODWIN MANUSCRIPT.

Children of James¹ Gregory and his wife Patience (Godwin) Gregory:

1. James² Gregory, Senator, born March 10, 1752, died late in 1800, lived, died and was buried at Sunbury, Gates County, North Carolina. He married Mary Wynns, the daughter of Col. Benjamin Wynns and his first wife, Margaret ("Peggy") (Pugh) Wynns, of whom further.
2. John Gregory, who lived in Nansemond County, Virginia, was a Captain in the 15th Virginia Regiment, Continental Line. He is not known to have married, and died intestate.
3. William Gregory, married Sarah Moore of Perquimans County, North Carolina, daughter of Major Charles Moore, and his wife Sarah Hunter; left issue.
4. Thomas Gregory, married Mary Benton, July 4, 1767, and left issue.
5. Ann Gregory, married Josiah Granberry of Chowan County, N. C., and left issue.

GENERATION II.

Senator James² Gregory, son of James¹ Gregory, and his wife, Patience (Godwin) Gregory, was born March 10, 1752, and died late in 1800; Letters of Administration filed at the February 1801 Court. He lived, died, and was buried at the Gregory homestead, "Bloomsbury", in Sunbury, Gates County, North Carolina. Gates County was formed from Hertford, Chowan and Perquimans Counties in 1779.

James² Gregory was Senator from Gates County, N. C., in the General Assembly of North Carolina in 1780 and 1781 (*Wheeler's History of North Carolina*, Vol. II, p. 160), and one of the Presiding Justices of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions for Gates County, North Carolina, from August 1784 till August 1800. He married Mary Wynns, who was born November 8, 1757. She survived her husband, and died circa 1825 or 1826. She was the daughter of Col. Benjamin Wynns, and his first wife, Margaret ("Peggy") (Pugh) Wynns, the daughter of Col. Francis Pugh, and his wife, Pheribee (Savage) Pugh, of Bertie County, North Carolina. SEE WYNNS MANUSCRIPT.

The following records pertain to James Gregory, and his wife, Mary (Wynns) Gregory, during the years 1773 to 1826.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 9 (1771 to 1775), pp. 633, 634]:

"Petition from the people of Chowan County, N. C., regarding dividing lines between Chowan and Perquimons Counties.

"Chowan County — 10th April 1773 — James Gregory" — one of those on the list.

[*Historical Sketches of North Carolina from 1584 to 1851*, compiled from original records, official documents, &c., by John H. Wheeler, late Treasurer of North Carolina, Vol. II, Chapter XXXII, page 160]:

“GATES COUNTY: — List of Members of the General Assembly of North Carolina from Gates County, from its erection, to the last session, 1850-1851:

“Years:	Senators:
1780	James Gregory.
1781	James Gregory.”

[*The State Records of North Carolina*, by Walter Clark, Vol. 19 (1782-1784), page 393]:

“Appendix to House Journal — 1783 — A list of all the allowances which have originated in the House of Commons, and which have been concurred in by the Senate, to May 8, 1783, except those made at the May Session 1777; May 1780; August 1780 and May 1782.

“For attendance at Newbern, N. C., 1781, allowed for by the General Assembly at Wake, as follows:

“James Gregory” (allowance granted).

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 16 (1782-1783), page 1069]:

“Roster of the Continental Line from North Carolina — 1783 — 10th Regiment — Jas. Gregory, p^t.-Donoho’s Company — 14 June 1781 — 12 months — Omitd. in 1781.”

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 17 (1781-1785), p. 215]:

“Abstract — The Army Accounts of the North Carolina Line — 2652 — James Gregory — £62.12.6 — Received by William Sanders.”

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), pp. 1, 2, 6, 25, 28, 29, 32, 48, 249]:

“Journal of the Convention of North Carolina 1788 — Hillsborough — 25th July 1788 — Members Elected, took their seats and voted — James Gregory [and others] — Gates County.” He also served in August, 1788.

“August 1, 1788 — Present and Voting on the Constitution for future Government of the United States — James Gregory.”

“*Nota Bene*: The original Minute Dockets of the Courts of Gates County, North Carolina, under authority of the laws of North Carolina now deposited for safe preservation in the archives of the North Carolina Historical Commission in the latter’s vaults in the City of Raleigh, North Carolina, show that James Gregory was one of the Presiding Justices of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions for Gates County, North Carolina, from August 1784 till August 1800, both years inclusive, the last appearance of said James Gregory as such Presiding Justice being at the Session of said Court held on Tuesday the 19th day of August, A.D., 1800.

“Said Minute Dockets also show that on Tuesday the 18th day of August, A.D., 1801, Mary Gregory (the widow of said James Gregory, deceased) and

Charles Worth Harvey (a son-in-law of said James Gregory) came into said Gates County Court and were then by said Court duly appointed Guardians of the minor children of the said James Gregory, deceased: namely, Josiah Gregory, Jenny Gregory, Peggy Gregory and Thomas Gregory, as will appear by reference to said original Minute Docket which is now deposited for safe keeping in the Archives of said North Carolina Historical Commission in the City of Raleigh, North Carolina.

"This October 21st, 1935 —

(Signed) "Edwin C. Gregory, Lawyer, Salisbury, N. C."

[In Archives of North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh, N. C. — *Minute Docket No. 2 of Gates County Court. From 1784 to 1789*]:

"State of North Carolina, }
Gates County. } SS

"At a Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions begun and held for the County of Gates at the Court House on the third Monday in August in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & eighty four.

"Present:

"James Gregory }
Isaac Pipkin }
William Baker } Esquires, Justices."

[*Minute Docket of Gates County Court. From 1796 to 1803*]:

"State of North Carolina,
Gates County.

"At a Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions begun and held for County of Gates, &c.

"Tuesday, August the 19th, 1800, the Court met.

"Present:

"Joseph Riddick }
William Baker }
James Gregory } Esquires, Justices."

[*Minute Docket of Gates County Court, North Carolina. From 1796 to 1803*]:

"State of North Carolina, Gates County, Monday, August 17, 1801.

"At a Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions begun and held for the County of Gates at the Court House on the third Monday in August in the 26th year of our Independence, and in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and One.

"Present:

"William Baker }
Jethro Ballon }
William Goodman } Esquires, Justices."

"Tuesday morning (August 18, 1801), the Court met.

"Mary Gregory came into Court and was appointed Guardian of Josiah

Gregory, Thomas Gregory & Jenney Gregory, orphans of James Gregory, Esquire, deceased.

"Ordered that she give bond and surety in the sum of One Thousand Five Hundred pounds for each of them. At the same time, William Baker and Thomas Wynns, Esquires, came into Court and offered themselves as Suretys, &c."

"North Carolina, Rowan County:

"Edwin C. Gregory, a practising lawyer of Rowan County, North Carolina, being sworn, says: That he has carefully compared the foregoing extracts with said original MINUTE DOCKETS, and that said extracts are true and correct abstracts thereof.

(Signed) Edwin C. Gregory.

Sworn to & subscribed before me this Oct. 21, 1935.

(Signed) Myrtle Trexler, Notary Public, Rowan County, N. C.

My Commission expires 7/27/'37."

[Archives, North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh, North Carolina. Original *Minute Docket No. 6 of Gates County Court. From 1805 to 1809*]:

"State of North Carolina }
Gates County. } Ss Novr. 18, 1805.

"At a County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions begun and held for the County of Gates at the Court House on the third Monday of November in the XXXth year of our Independence and in the year of our Lord MDCCCV.

"Tuesday morning the Court met.

"Ordered that Kedar Ballard, Jethro Sumner, Samuel Harrell & James Costin, or any three of them, audit and state the accounts of Joseph Riddick and Charles Worth Harvey, Admrs. of James Gregory, dec'd., &c.

"Ordered that Kedar Ballard, Jethro Sumner, Samuel Harrell & James Costin, or any three of them, make a division of the residue of the estate of James Gregory, dec'd., amongst his legal representatives &c."

"Tuesday morning (Feb'y 18, 1806) the Court met.

"Kedar Ballard, Jethro Sumner & Samuel Harrell, three of the Gentlm. who were appointed to make division of the residue of the Estate of James Gregory, dec'd., and made report of their proceedings thereon, &c.

"Kedar Ballard, Jethro Sumner & Samuel Harrell, three of the Gentlem who were appointed to audit & settle the account of Joseph Riddick & Charles W. Harvey, Admrs. of James Gregory, Dec'd., made report of their proceedings thereon &c."

"Then the Court adjourned until tomorrow morning 10 o'clock."

"Thursday Morning (February 20, 1806) the Court met.

"Mary Gregory, Guardian of Thomas Gregory & Jane Gregory, orphans of James Gregory, dec'd., exhibited her accounts with said orphans, on oath, for the years 1804 & 1805, sworn to before Charles Worth Harvey, Esq."

"State of North Carolina }
Gates County } February the 15th, 1808.

"At a County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions begun and held for the



County of Gates at the Court House on the third Monday in February in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and Eight.

"Tuesday Morning (February 16, 1808) the Court met according to adjournment.

"Mary Gregory, Guardian to Thomas Gregory and Jane Gregory, orphans of James Gregory, dec'd., exhibited her accounts into Court with said Orphans for the years 1806 and 1807."

"North Carolina, Rowan County:

"I, the undersigned Edwin C. Gregory, a practising lawyer of Salisbury, North Carolina, do hereby certify that the foregoing are true and correct abstracts from the Original *Minute Docket No. 6 of Gates County Court from 1805 to 1809*, said Minute Docket being now deposited under the laws of the State of North Carolina for preservation in the fireproof archives of the North Carolina Historical Commission in the City of Raleigh, North Carolina.

"This October 28th, A. D., 1935.

(Signed) Edwin C. Gregory
Attorney-At-Law.

"Sworn to and subscribed before me this October 28th, A.D. 1935.

(Signed) Myrtle Trexler, Notary Public for Rowan County, N.C.
(Seal) My Commission expires 7/27/'37."

[In the Archives of the North Carolina Historical Commission in the city of Raleigh, N. C. — Original]:

"Gates County, North Carolina.

"Accounts of Sales of Estates. 1816 to 1832. Pages 138 and 139:

"Account sales of the Estate of Mary Gregory sold this 26th of February 1826, at 6 months credit:

"1 Bed & Furniture	to	John B. Baker	—	\$30.00
"2 Walnut Tables	to	Ditto	—	8.00
"1 Dozen Mahogany Chairs	to	Ditto	—	18.00
"1½ Dozen Table Spoons	to	Richard B. Gregory	—	7.50
"1½ Dozen Desert ditto	to	Ditto	—	6.00
"10 Tea Spoons	to	Ditto	—	5.00
"1 Pair Sugar Tongs	to	Ditto	—	2.12
"1 Large Kettle	to	Richard B. Gregory	—	1.00
"1 Brass Skillet	to	Ditto	—	2.00
"Bed & Furniture	to	James Gregory Harvey	—	26.00
"1 Ditto	to	Richard B. Gregory	—	20.00
"6 Saltcellars	to	Thomas W. Gregory	—	1.30
"1 Iron Pot	to	Richard B. Gregory	—	.50
"2 Large Sermon Books	to	Thomas W. Gregory	—	1.00
"1 Desk & Bookcase	to	Ditto	—	20.00
"State of North Carolina Gates County	} "May County Court of Pleas &c. 1826.			

"The above account of sale was exhibited into Court by John B. Baker,

be ready that is

are being that

Executor of Richard B. Gregory, who was Admr. of Mary Gregory, dec'd., on oath, and ordered to be recorded.

"Teste: J. Sumner, Clk."

"North Carolina
Rowan County. }

"I, the undersigned Edwin C. Gregory, a practising lawyer of Rowan County, North Carolina, do hereby certify that I have carefully compared the above copy with the original, and that the above is a true and correct extract from the original book *Accounts of Sales of Estates of Gates County, North Carolina, from 1816 to 1832*, said original Book of Accounts of Sales of estates of Gates County being now deposited under the laws of the State of North Carolina for preservation in the fireproof archives of the North Carolina Historical Commission in the City of Raleigh, North Carolina.

"This October 28th., 1935.

(Signed) Edwin C. Gregory.

"Sworn to and subscribed
before me this October 28th., A.D., 1935.

(Signed) Myrtle Trexler, Notary Public, Rowan County, N.C.

(Seal) My Commission expires 7/27/'37."

Children of James² Gregory and his wife Mary (Wynns) Gregory:

1. Ann Gregory, born March 3, 1782, married October 28, 1800, Dr. Charles W. Harvey, and died 28 May, 1805, leaving issue.
2. Margaret Gregory, born January 1, 1785, married (1st) Gen. Joseph F. Dickinson — no issue; married (2nd) Dr. Isaac Pipkin, and left issue.
3. Mary Wynns Gregory, born March 17, 1787, died July 6, 1855, married Dr. John Burges Baker of Gates County, N. C., of whom further.
4. Josiah Gregory, born 27 April, 1791, married Catherine Spencer, and left issue.
5. Jane Adelaide Gregory, born Gates Co., N. C., 11 January, 1794, married (1st) Dr. Richard Baynham Gregory of Gloucester Co., Va., and (2nd) Gen. John Hodges of Norfolk County, Va., and left issue.
6. Dr. Thomas Wynns Gregory, born February 21, 1796, married 18th November, 1829, Mary Eure, widow, whose maiden name was Mary Tillery, of Halifax, North Carolina. Dr. Gregory died in Halifax, N. C., December 3, 1869, aged 74 years. LINE OF THE HON. EDWIN CLARKE GREGORY OF SALISBURY, N. C.

GENERATION III.

Mary Wynns Gregory, daughter of Senator James² Gregory and his wife Mary (Wynns) Gregory, was born March 17, 1787, and died July 6, 1855, at the age of 68 years. She married Dr. John Burges Baker, who was born in Gates Co., N. C., and was mentioned in the will of his father, dated 6th September, 1805, as "nearly of age". He was one of the Executors of his father's will. Dr. Baker was the son of General Lawrence Baker and his second wife, Anna Maria (Burges) Baker, who was the daughter of the Rev. Thomas Burges of Halifax County, N. C., and a sister to the Rev. Henry John Burges. SEE BAKER MANUSCRIPT.

In the following abstracts from the genealogical article on the Gregory, Godwin, and

other families, by Margaret Jane Crocker, wife of James Francis Crocker, will be found much of interest to our direct lines. It was published in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 15 (1907-08), pp. 442-444; Vol. 16 (1908), pp. 90-92, 201-203; and Vol. 17 (1909), pp. 96-99, 316-318, and 426-428.

"THE MATERNAL ANCESTORS AND KINDRED OF MARGARET JANE
CROCKER, WIFE OF JAMES FRANCIS CROCKER.

"Margaret Jane Crocker was the daughter of General John Hodges and Jane Adelaide Gregory, of Portsmouth, Virginia. The first of her Gregory ancestors fully identified by the family documents was the James Gregory who married Patience Godwin, and left the following children: John Gregory, James Gregory, Thomas Gregory, William Gregory and Ann Gregory.

"The descendants of these children are known or are easily ascertainable. My object has been to push inquiry beyond the said James Gregory (I). If the records of the courts of Nansemond County, Virginia, the original seat of the Gregorys, were extant, there would be no difficulty in the inquiry; but they have been thrice destroyed. Fortunately the Vestry Book of the upper parish of Nansemond County running from 1743 to 1791 is extant, and is in the library of The Theological Seminary in Fairfax County, Virginia. And the Vestry Book of the Suffolk Parish, now known as the Lower Parish of Nansemond County, is also extant, running from the 15th of July, 1749, to the 4th of November, 1784, and is in the possession of Judge W. J. Kilby. Copies of both of these books are now in the office of the Clerk of the Courts of Nansemond County, Virginia. From these books it appears that the said James Gregory was a Vestryman of the Suffolk Parish and that he died between the 13th November, 1760, and the 24th March, 1761. It also appears that on the 2nd of May, 1768, Thomas Gregorie, presumably the son of James Gregory, was appointed procession-master, and that on the 27th of November, 1775, John Gregorie (presumably the son of the said James Gregory) was directed to procession the lands of the parish. It also appears that a John Gregorie, designated as Major Gregorie, was a Vestryman at the beginning of the records of the Vestry Book of the then Upper parish of Nansemond County in 1743, and continued to be a Vestryman of the said parish until the territory in which he resided was transferred from the Upper parish and added to the Suffolk Parish under the Act of the General Assembly of Virginia of September 1744 (5 *Hening's Statutes*, 269); and thereafter he was a Vestryman of the Suffolk Parish until the 2nd of November, 1758, when he resigned. This John Gregorie is the John Gregory who was one of the trustees mentioned in the Act of the General Assembly of Virginia of May 1742 to establish the town of Suffolk (5 *Hening's Statutes*, 199).

"In the Vestry book the family name is written indifferently 'Gregorie' or 'Gregory' when referring to the same person. This is strikingly illustrated by the will of Mary Gregory to which I am about to allude. In the beginning her name is written 'Mary Gregorie', and her signature is 'Mary Gregory', and some of her legatees who were brothers are written Gregory and some Gregorie. I have before me a copy of the will of Mary Gregorie, probated in the Court of Chowan County, North Carolina, dated November 25th, 1761, and of record in the office of the Clerk of the Superior Court of Chowan County at Edenton. The will shows that she was a sister of the said James Gregory. She mentions her brother-in-law, Rev. Daniel Earl and his wife, Elizabeth, her sister, and her brother-in-law Josiah Granberry and his wife, Christian, her sister, and her niece Ann Gregory, and her nephews, William, James, Thomas and John Gregory. It will be observed that these are the children of James Gregory mentioned above. It thus appears that James Gregory had three

sisters, Mary Gregory, the testatrix above mentioned, and the said Elizabeth Gregory who married Rev. Daniel Earl, and Christian Gregory who married Josiah Granberry. Rev. Daniel Earl and Elizabeth Gregory had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Charles Johnson, among whose descendants are the Johnsons of Raleigh, N. C., Lizzie Earl Henderson, the wife of General Lawrence Simmons Baker; and Nannie Taylor Johnson, the wife of Dr. Richard B. Baker.

"The descendants of Josiah Granberry and Christian Gregory are well known to the family.

"I have not ascertained who was the father of the said James Gregory, but inasmuch as the Rev. John Gregorie was an early Minister of the Nansemond parish, and as we find Gregories in that County, it is presumable that he was their ancestor.

JOHN GREGORY.

"I. John Gregory, son of James Gregory, lived in Nansemond County, Virginia. He is mentioned in the aforesaid Vestry book, wherein he was directed on the 27th day of November, 1775 to procession certain lands in the parish. He was Captain in the 15th Virginia Regiment, Continental Line, and served as such in the Revolutionary War. See Records in Land Office in Richmond, Virginia, and with them a certificate of the County Court of Nansemond County, dated December 9th, 1833, which states: that it appears by satisfactory evidence that James G. Harvey, John J. Granberry, George W. Granberry, Sr., Mary G. Gordon, Joseph G. Granberry, Thomas J. Granberry, George W. Granberry, Jr., Bathsheba A. Granberry, Elizabeth E. Granberry, Ann Wood, Elizabeth Smith, Thomas W. Gregory, Jr., Mary Gregory, Thomas Gregory, Jr., John Gregory, Margaret Pipkin, Mary W. Baker, Josiah T. Granberry, Mary Elizabeth Goodman, Jane A. Hodges, Margaret Ann Gregory and Joseph A. Granberry were the only heirs-at-law of John Gregory, who was a Captain in the 15th Virginia Regiment, Continental Line; that the said John Gregory died intestate; that he never married; and that he left three brothers, James, Thomas and William Gregory, who survived him, and one sister, Ann; and that Thomas Gregory left one son and two daughters; and that Mrs. Robert Smith, of Edenton, was the heir of William Gregory; and that the sister Ann married Josiah Granberry, grandfather of Joseph Granberry. These proceedings were had to obtain land warrants to which he was entitled for his services in the Revolutionary War.

"II. James Gregory (2) was born on the 10th day of March, 1752. He married Mary Wynns, the daughter of Col. Benjamin Wynns and Margaret Pugh, and lived in Gates County, N. C. Mary Wynns was born on the 8th day of November, 1757. Her mother, Margaret Pugh, was the daughter of Col. Francis Pugh and Pheribee Savage, of Bertie. Col. Francis Pugh, of Bertie County, left a will dated July 5th, 1733, which was probated in May Court, 1736, and is of record in the office of the Secretary of State of the State of North Carolina, at Raleigh. He [Col. Pugh] left surviving him his wife, son John, son Thomas and son Francis in esse, and daughters Farabe, Margaret and Mary. Margaret ('Peggy') married, as stated above, Col. Benjamin Wynns. His daughter Mary Pugh married James Luten on the 31st of May, 1750. His son Thomas was the distinguished Col. Thomas Pugh of the Revolution. He was appointed Lieutenant Colonel by the Assembly which met at Hillsboro, N. C., in 1775; and was also a delegate from Bertie County to the State Congress that assembled at Halifax, N. C., on the 12th of November, 1776, which formed the State Constitution.

"Pheribee Pugh, the mother of Margaret Pugh, and the widow of Col. Francis Pugh, married Thomas Barker, of Edenton, a distinguished lawyer and a man of great wealth

and prominence, and had by him one child, Elizabeth Barker, who married Col. William Tunstall, of Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Peyton Randolph of Williamsburg, Virginia, was the guardian of this Elizabeth Barker; and it is supposed that through her mother she was related to the Randolphs of Virginia. See what is said by Mr. Hathaway in the *North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 2, No. 3, page 477. Thomas Barker afterward married Mrs. Penelope Hodgson, nee Pagett, but had no issue by her. He left a will. Col. Thomas Pugh, mentioned above, and his son William Pugh and Samuel Johnson were his executors, and his will was witnessed by Blake Baker, Thomas Iredell and Will Blair.

"Col. Benjamin Wynns had by his wife, Margaret ('Peggy') Pugh, another child, Thomas Wynns. Of him, Wheeler, in his *History of North Carolina*, page 209, says: 'General Thomas Wynns was born, lived and died in Hertford County. He was a planter by profession, of active, energetic mind, unspotted integrity, and of great personal worth. He lived near Winton at the ferry called Barfield. As early as 1787 he was a member of the House of Commons, and for many years after a member of the Senate. He was elected, in 1802, a member of Congress from the Edenton District, in which capacity he served until 1807'. He married Susan Maney, daughter of James Maney III, and Elizabeth Baker, daughter of Henry Baker, and Caty Booth and sister of Lawrence Baker; but left no children.

"Col. Benjamin Wynns, before his marriage to his wife Margaret Pugh, married a Miss Mary Baker, daughter of Henry Baker and Caty Booth, a sister of Col. Lawrence Baker, and had by her one child, William Wynns, for whose descendants see another paper which I have.

"James Gregory was Senator from Gates County in the General Assembly of North Carolina in 1780 and 1781. He died in 1800, leaving surviving him his wife, Mary, and the following children:

"1st. Ann Gregory, born March 3rd, 1782, who married Dr. Charles W. Harvey on October 28th, 1800, and died on the 28th of May, 1805, leaving surviving an only child, James Gregory Harvey, who married Ann Woolford, and left issue.

"2nd. Margaret Gregory, born January 1st, 1785, married Gen'l Joseph F. Dickinson, of Winston, N. C., a brigadier-general in the war of 1812-14, and afterwards married Dr. Isaac Pipkin. She had no children by her first husband, but had by her second one child, Eleanor, who married Capt. William B. Muse, of the United States Navy, and had by him one child, William, who died young unmarried.

"3rd. Mary Wynns Gregory, born March 17, 1787, married Dr. John Burges Baker, son of Gen. Lawrence Baker and his 2nd wife Anna Maria (Burges) Baker, daughter of Rev. Thomas Burges of Halifax County, N. C., and had the following children: William James Baker, Annie (Anna) Mary Baker, Richard B. Baker, Susan Jane Baker and Lawrence Simmons Baker. Major William J. Baker married Sarah F. Collins, a sister of Ann Lucretia Collins who married my uncle, Dr. Andrew Boykin Woodley, of Four Square, Isle of Wight County, mother of Dr. Joseph R. Woodley, who subsequently married John Nash. Major W. J. Baker and his wife are deceased, leaving issue. Annie M. Baker married Dr. Edward Neal. Dr. Neal is dead; but his wife is still living and has children. Dr. Richard B. Baker married Nannie Taylor Johnson; is still living and has issue. Susan J. Baker married Thomas Newson Myrick and is living and has issue. General Lawrence Simmons Baker of Suffolk, Virginia, a Brigadier General in the Confederate Army, married

Lizzie Earl Henderson — both living — and on the 13th of March, 1905, celebrated their Golden Wedding. They have three children living — Alexander, Stuart and Lizzie. Their oldest son, William T. Baker, married Susan Green Hodges, daughter of W. Henry Harrison Hodges and Mary A. Griswold. They are both dead, leaving two boys, their only children, William Hodges Baker and Lawrence Simmons Baker.

"4th. Josiah Gregory, son of James and Mary Wynns Gregory, was born on the 27th of April, 1791, and married Catherine Spencer, and left the following children: Margaret Ann, who married Thomas Garrison; Mary Elizabeth, who married William Goodman; and Jane Adelaide, who married James Clark — all of whom have left issue.

"5th. Jane Adelaide Gregory, daughter of James and Mary Wynns Gregory, was born in Gates County, N. C., on the 11th of January, 1794. She married first, Dr. Richard Baynham Gregory, of Gloucester County, Virginia, and had by him three children: Richard John Gregory, who married Martha Ann Griswold and had one child, Richard Baynham Gregory, who died without issue; Mary Ann Gregory, who married Rev. Thomas Hume and left issue; and Frances Elizabeth Gregory who married Dr. William Collins and has left issue. Mrs. Jane Adelaide Gregory married second, General John Hodges of Hodges Ferry, Norfolk County, Virginia, and had by him three children: James Gregory Hodges, Emma Adelaide Hodges and Margaret Jane Hodges. Dr. James Gregory Hodges married Sallie A. F. Wilson, daughter of W. H. Wilson, and Ellen Keeling. He was Colonel of the 14th Virginia Infantry, and was killed at the stone fence in Pickett's Charge, on the 3rd day of July, 1863, in the Battle of Gettysburg. He left surviving him, his wife and two young boys, William Wilson Hodges and John Nelson Hodges, both of whom have since died after arriving at manhood, unmarried. His widow is still living. Emma Adelaide Hodges is still living. Margaret Jane Crocker, on the 28th of June, 1866, married the writer; only one child was born unto them, James Gregory Crocker, born on the 19th day of February, 1868, and died on the 12th day of August, 1868. She departed this life on the 25th day of July, 1896. Her mother died June 17th, 1873.

"6th. Thomas Wynns Gregory, son of James and Mary Wynns Gregory, was born February 21st, 1796. Dr. Thomas Wynns Gregory, on the 18th November, 1829, married Mary Eure, whose maiden name was Mary Tillery, of Halifax, N. C., and had by her, four children, namely: Mary Jane Gregory, John Tillery Gregory (I), Emma Frances Gregory and Casper Wistar Gregory. His two daughters married and died without leaving issue. His son, John Tillery Gregory (I) on the 9th of May, 1866, married Ella Clarke, daughter of Edwin T. Clarke and Mary Harrison Clarke, and has by her the following living children: Mary Maude Gregory (who married Louis C. Phillips, Attorney-at-law, of Newport News, Va.), Jessie Woodland Gregory, Elizabeth Clarke Gregory (who married E. O. Smith), Edwin Clarke Gregory (Attorney-at-law, Salisbury, N. C.), John Tillery Gregory, Jr. (2), Julia Genevieve Gregory, Quentin Gregory, Fletcher Harrison Gregory and Arthur Wynns Gregory. Edwin Clarke Gregory (son of John Tillery Gregory (I) and Ella Clarke Gregory), on the 26th of April, 1899, married Mary Margaret Overman (daughter of United States Senator Lee S. Overman, of North Carolina, and granddaughter of Augustus S. Merriman, who was a United States Senator, and later the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of North Carolina), and has by her the following children: Lee Overman Gregory, John Tillery Gregory, Jr. (3) and

Edwin Clarke Gregory, Jr. John Tillery Gregory (I) was born February 11th, 1832, and lives at Halifax, N. C. His father, Dr. Thomas Wynns Gregory, died in Halifax, N. C., Dec. 4, 1869.

"III. William Gregory, son of James Gregory and Patience Godwin married Sarah Moore, of Perquimans County, N. C., who was the daughter of Maj. Charles Moore of the Revolution, and of Sarah Hunter.

"IV. Thomas Gregory, son of James Gregory and Patience Godwin, married Mary Benton on July 4th, 1767, and left one son and two daughters.

"V. Ann Gregory, daughter of James Gregory and Patience Godwin, married Josiah Granberry of Chowan County, N. C. He was a member of the vestry of St. Paul's Church, Edenton. (*North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. I, No. 4, p. 607.) He was a member of the People's Assembly held at Newburn in April, 1775, and at Hillsboro on 25th August, 1775. (*Wheeler's History of North Carolina*, Chowan County, 90). They had the following children: Thomas Granberry, John Granberry, James Granberry, Ann Granberry and Elizabeth Granberry.

THE GODWINS.

[See also *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 5 (1897-98), pp. 198-201.]

"Among the other kindred of the Gregorys were the Godwins. They mutually claimed a blood kinship. Col. David Jeremiah Godwin, my late partner, always called Mrs. Jane A. Hodges 'Cousin Jane', and called my wife 'Cousin Maggie'. This blood kinship is beyond question. How did it come? This is the inquiry. From a careful examination I can say that since the death of James Gregory (I) there have been no intermarriages between the families. The relationship must, therefore, have been established through the wife of James Gregory (I), or through his parents or other antecedent ancestor. The Gregory Bible record does not show whom James Gregory (I) married, nor does it show who were his parents. It begins thus:

" 'James Gregory son of James Gregory was born March 10th, 1752' and proceeds to give the name of his wife and the names of his children and their respective births and deaths. I find among the family papers another writing written in pencil on a piece of brown paper, evidently of very recent date, which begins: 'James Gregory, the son of Gregory and Riddick, married Mary Wynns who was the daughter of Wynns and Peggy Pugh, the latter of Bertie Co., N. C.' This on its face shows a want of knowledge, and it cannot therefore be received as authority on the subject of our inquiry; and moreover, there has never been a claim of kinship between the Gregorys and the Riddicks except that growing out of the comparatively recent marriage of James Riddick and Ann Wynns, a descendant of Col. Benjamin Wynns, nor does my inquiry show any such connection other than that just named. I am fully satisfied that James Gregory (I) did not marry a Riddick.

"It will be remembered that in the certificate of the County Court of Nansemond County naming the heirs-at-law of Captain John Gregory, it is said: 'that Mrs. Robt. Smith of Edenton was the heir of William Gregory'. This William Gregory was a brother of James Gregory (2) and married Sarah Moore of Perquimans County, N. C., who was the daughter of Maj. Charles Moore of the Revolution and Sarah Hunter. He had by this marriage a daughter, Elizabeth Gregory, who married Robert Hardy Smith. I have before me an account of their descendants given by Gregory L. Smith, the grandson of the said Robert Hardy Smith and Elizabeth Gregory. In this account, he says: 'William Gregory,

Sr., married Patience Godfrey, both of Suffolk, Va. I do not know the occupation of William Gregory. He had one son whose name was also William Gregory.'

"We know that James Gregory (I) was the father of the William Gregory who married Sarah Moore of Perquimans County, and whose daughter, Elizabeth, married Robert Hardy Smith. Did James Gregory (I) marry Patience Godfrey? We know that the lines of descent from James Gregory (I) and from his sisters show no connection whatever with any Godfreys. Judge Wilber J. Kilby of Suffolk writes me 'that the name of Godfrey does not appear in the book (vestry book), nor have I ever heard of the name in Nansemond County.' I believe the name of Godfrey is a mistake, and that it was intended for 'Godwin'. This may establish the blood kinship of the Gregorys and the Godwins. But for this purpose she must have been a daughter of that Thomas Godwin and Mary Godwin among whose children was Jeremiah Godwin who married Mary Holladay, and from whom was descended the late Col. David J. Godwin. I have the names of their children, taken from Col. Godwin's Bible now in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. Lulie Godwin Rogers, and there is no Patience Godwin in the list. Here is an extract from the Bible:

" 'Thos. Godwin and Mary Godwin their book with an account of the birth of their children:

Thomas	born	July 10, 1705.
Mary	"	Sept. 17, 1707.
Edmond	"	Feb. 19th, 1709.
Joseph	"	Sept. 8, 1712.
Martha	"	July 1, 1715.
John	"	Sept. 23, 1716 died Oct. 3.
James	"	Oct. 3, 1717.
Elizabeth	"	Nov. 13, 1720.
Patric	"	Mar. 14, 1723.
[Patience]		
Jeremiah	"	Nov. 22, 1727 married Mary Holladay May 14th, 1748.'

"The necessity of the case suggests and strengthens the conjecture that perhaps the name 'Patric', in some way, represents 'Patience' or an abbreviation or pet name for Patience. I will make further inquiry. James G. Holladay used to call Mrs. Hodges 'cousin Jane'. I will apply to his family for information concerning the genealogy of the Godwins.

"As the result of my application, I have received the following communication from Miss Mildred M. Holladay, the daughter of James Holladay, dec'd:

" 'Prior to 1616 Thomas¹ Godwin was living in Nansemond. He is styled 'antient inhabitant' by Hening—this term was applied only to those who had settled in Virginia prior to the date mentioned above. In the first volume of *Hening's Statutes*, there is an act passed curving the boundaries between Nansemond and Isle of Wight in order that the house and cleared lands of Capt. Thomas Godwin, an 'antient inhabitant' and member of the Court, might remain in the first mentioned county. Thomas¹ Godwin was burgess for Nansemond in 1652, and other years. His will is dated 1676/7, and probated two years later. In it he is styled 'gentleman'. He left two sons, Thomas and Edmond. Thomas² married Martha, daughter of Hon. Joseph Bridger, and was Speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1676.

" 'I presume that the Thomas who owned the Bible of Mrs. Rogers was the son of Edmond (Thomas ?)**, as his will mentions a son of that name, and the dates would correspond. Edmond's will, dated Feb. 21, 1712, was probated in 1713.' "

[** This will be one of those genealogical nuts to be cracked by future genealo-

gists, but it seems fairly evident this should be "son of Thomas", and it is so given in other references — See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 5, pp. 198-201, and Vol. 38, p. 241; and *Cyclopedia of Biography — Virginia*, by Lyon G. Tyler, LL.D., Vol. I, p. 243.

On this assumption, our line would run — Thomas¹ Godwin, will pvd. 1678/9; Thomas² Godwin, will pvd. 1714, wife Martha (Bridger) Godwin; Thomas³ Godwin, Sheriff of Nansemond 1731, 1732 and 1734, Burgess 1714, 1723, 1726, married his first cousin, Mary Godwin, daughter of Capt. Edmond Godwin; and Patience Godwin, born March 14, 1723, who married James¹ Gregory, who died 1760/1761.]

" 'Edmond's brother Thomas also had a son Thomas, but at the time of his death, this son Thomas was not married, or rather if he was, had no children as the will shows. This will was dated May 3, 1712, and was probated May 27, 1714.

" 'Notice that the first child of the Thomas who owned the Bible was born in 1705. There was a family legend that my branch of the Godwin family was a descendant of one brother and the Jeremiah Godwin's from another.

" 'I have copies of the Godwin wills in my own line from the first mentioned Thomas in 1676/7, to that of my great grandfather, Mills Godwin in 1826, besides various wills of the family not connected to me at all except genealogically. There are also stray notes and memoranda that my father copied from the Nansemond records before their total destruction in 1866. The family was very wealthy and prominent. This first Thomas was Commandant of the County, president of the Court and filled other important offices. Among the wills I find one dated 1747 and signed Joseph Godwin. It mentions his brothers, Thomas and Edmond and Jeremiah. 'I give to my sister Mary Holladay and Patience Gregory'. Now the will, or rather the copy, does not say sisters, but the inference is clear as they are mentioned in connection with the brothers and furthermore there are bequests to several friends named elsewhere, and had Patience Gregory been a friend she would have been mentioned with them. The original may have said sisters. Now if you refer to the first set of children mentioned in the Bible, you will see that Joseph Godwin had brothers Jeremiah, Thomas and Edmond and a sister Mary, but there is no Patience. But there is a Patric, spelled in rather an unusual way. My copy of this Bible record is taken from a copy sent us by Mrs. Rogers, so you see Patric might have been an error and the name might easily have been Patience. If there is any other way in which I can help, I will be glad to do so. Cordially yours, (Signed) Mildred M. Holladay.'

"Since receiving this communication I have examined the Godwin and Holladay papers in her possession. I find that she has given a most thorough consideration of them. She is passionately devoted to genealogy. I find that in her copy of the children of Thomas Godwin and Mary Godwin from which I have taken the above extract, she had long ago written Patience Godwin opposite to 'Patric'.

"I now have before me the will of Joseph Godwin, dated 12th Oct., 1747, one of the sons of the said Thomas and Mary Godwin. And this is its language: 'Item, I give to my sister Mary Holladay, Patience Gregory and brother Jeremiah, to each fifty shillings to buy them a mourning ring.' The context requires 'sister' to be 'sisters'. The 's' is evidently accidentally omitted in making the copy. So that the conjecture made in my own mind that 'Patric' stood for 'Patience' had already been solved by Miss Holladay, and is fully proved by the will of Joseph Godwin. I have copies taken from the wills of Thomas Godwin (I), dated 24 March, 1676/7, and of his sons, Thomas Godwin and Edmond Godwin, dated respectively on the 3 May, 1712, and Feb. 21, 1712. Edmond Godwin in his will mentions

among other children, a daughter, Patience Godwin, and a son Thomas Godwin. I learn that 'Patience' was a familiar name with the Godwins and with the Holladays. The said Thomas Godwin is supposed to be the Thomas Godwin whose wife was Mary and whose children are mentioned above. They are all descended from the first Thomas Godwin. Since ascertaining that James Gregory (I) married Patience Godwin, I have substituted her name in place of Riddick wherever it has hitherto appeared in this inquiry. For further account of the genealogies of the Godwins, see *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 5, p. 198, and Vol. 6, page 25.

"It will be observed that in said published account, the letter 'k' has been added to 'Patric'. In Miss Holladay's copy of the children of Thomas Godwin and Mary Godwin taken from the Godwin Bible and which she had several years before the said publication, there is no 'k' to Patric. The same is true of my copy furnished me by Mrs. Lulie Godwin Rogers several years before the said publication.

WHERE THE GREGORYS LIVED.

"Since writing the above, I have examined copies of the vestry book of the Suffolk Parish and of the vestry book of the Upper Parish of Nansemond County, hitherto mentioned, and now filed in the Clerk's Office of said County. From the books it appears that Nansemond County was divided into two parishes known as Suffolk Parish and Upper Parish, and each embraced territory on both sides of Nansemond River. By the Act of the General Assembly of September 1744 that part of the Upper Parish which was below the following lines was added to the Suffolk Parish, to-wit: 'beginning at the head of Duke's Creek' (now known as Brewers Creek and which is about $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles down the river from Suffolk town) 'thence running down said river to the mouth of the Western branch; thence up the said western branch its several courses, till it intersects Isle of Wight County line'. The said Duke Creek was on the East side of Nansemond River. It appears from the vestry book that Major John Gregorie, James Gregory and his two sons John Gregory and Thomas Gregory lived in that part of the county on the East side of Nansemond River which was thus taken from the Upper Parish and added to the Suffolk Parish. The fact that they lived in the same subdivision of the Suffolk Parish, indicates their relation to each other as of kindred families. And I am of the opinion that the said Major John Gregorie was the father of James Greogyr (I). Maj. John Gregorie last attended the vestry on the 17th November, 1757, and his resignation was accepted on 2nd November, 1758. It is reasonable to conclude that his failure to attend the meetings of the vestry and his resignation were due to old age and feebleness. He and James Gregory (I) both died before the date of the will of Mary Gregory. It will be remembered that in her will she gave legacies to the children of her brother James Gregory (I) and commended his son James Gregory (II) to the care of her brother-in-law, Rev. Daniel Earl. In her will she directs, 'my body to a decent burial at the feet of my dear father', thus indicating, as I construe it, a fresh grief over her father's recent death.

"The minutes of the proceedings of the Norfolk County Court show that provision was made by the Court for the dependent members of the families of soldiers engaged in the Revolution from said County, under an Act of the General Assembly made for that purpose. On 19th December, 1777, the said court made provision 'for Willis and James Simmons, children of James Simmons, a soldier in Capt. John Gregory's Company'. This shows that James Simmons was from Norfolk County and that he was in Capt. John Gregory's company, and that the company was recruited from Nansemond and Norfolk Counties."

As previously stated, the Gregory Line of Harper Donelson Sheppard is Mary Wynns Gregory, daughter of Senator James² Gregory and his wife Mary (Wynns) Gregory, who married Dr. John Burges Baker. SEE BAKER MANUSCRIPT.

GODWIN

THE GODWIN FAMILY OF NANSEMOND AND ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTIES, VIRGINIA.

As stated in *Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, by Lyon G. Tyler, M.A., LL.D., Editor, President of William and Mary College, Vol. 1 (1919-1920), page 214, "Godwin Family This family was in Colonial Times one of the leading families of the Southside, and is still [1920] represented in Virginia by men of weight and influence. It is gratifying to learn that the early wills of this family have been rerecorded in the clerk's office of Nansemond County, whose colonial books have perished. This was done through the thoughtful care of Dr. George Gray Godwin [Dr. Gray Godwin Holladay], of Portsmouth. In doing this, he has set a fortunate example."

From the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 38, page 241 — "The first of the Godwins of Nansemond and Isle of Wight Counties was Colonel Thomas Godwin, of Nansemond, who was a Burgess for that County in 1654 and 1655. It is uncertain whether he or his son was Speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1676. Col. Godwin died in 1677. His son, Colonel Thomas Godwin II, was Colonel Commandant of Nansemond. He married Martha, daughter of Colonel Joseph Bridger, of Isle of Wight, and had (among others) a son, Thomas Godwin (of the text) who was a Burgess for that County, 1714 and 1723. The family has spread widely through various states. A genealogy of this family was published in this Magazine, Volume 5, pp. 198-201. The records of Nansemond County have been entirely destroyed by fire; but fortunately, before that great loss, a member of the family had made many notes from the county records."

The following article would indicate that the Godwin Family was in the County of Nansemond, Virginia, from the year 1634.

[*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7 (1898-99), p. 209]:

"In 1634, the plantations in Virginia were divided into eight counties, and 'Warrascoyack' was one of these. In 1635 the census showed five hundred and twenty-two persons in the county. In 1658 the tithables amounted to six hundred and seventy-three, which indicated a population of two thousand and nineteen. In 1637 the name of the county was changed to Isle of Wight. The same year the county of New Norfolk was formed out of Elizabeth City county, which extended on both sides of the river. New Norfolk being divided soon into lower and upper Norfolk (Nansemond) counties, acts were passed in 1639-'40 and 1642-'43 to determine their respective boundaries.

"Isle of Wight county was declared to begin at Lawne's Creek, from thence down the river to the plantation of Richard Hayes, formerly belonging to John Howard, including the said plantation of William Norvell and Robert Pitt, including the said plantations and families. In 1656, the inhabitants of Terrascoe Neck and the 'Ragged Islands', formerly in Nansemond, were added to Isle of Wight.

"Finally, in 1674, to settle the long disputes which had arisen between the inhabitants of Isle of Wight and of Nansemond, because of the uncertainty attending the true courses of the dividing creeks and branches, the General Assembly enacted that 'a southwest by south line be run from the river side at Hayes' plantation (including that plantation in Isle of Wight) to the creek at or near the plantation called Norvell's Oyster Bank, thence up the creek to Col. Pitt's Creek, thence southwest half a point westerly indefinitely extended, provided, nevertheless, that the house and cleared grounds of Capt. Thomas Godwin, who hath been an ancient inhabitant of Nansemond county, be deemed in the county of Nansemond, anything in this act to the contrary notwithstanding' ". etc. etc.

GENERATION I.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 5 (1897-98), pp. 198-201, states: — "The first of this family of whom there is any record, was Col. Thomas^[1] Godwin, of Nansemond County [Virginia], who was Burgess from that County in 1654 [also 1655] and 1658. It is uncertain whether he, or his son of the same name, was the Speaker of the House of Burgesses of Virginia in 1676." The name of his wife is not known, but she is mentioned in the will of her husband 1676/7, as then living. Col. Thomas¹ Godwin's will, a copy of which follows, dated March 24th., 1676/7, was probated in 1678/9.

WILL OF COL. THOMAS¹ GODWIN, GENT., The Emigrant.

[Clerk's Office, Nansemond County, Virginia]:

Will of Thomas Godwin¹, dated 24th March, 1676/7, probated 1678/9.

"In the name of God, I, Thomas Godwin^[1], of Nansemond Co., Gent. being sick and weak but of perfect memory, do make this my last Will and Testament in manner and form as followeth: Viz: I bequeath my soul to God and my body to the earth to be decently buried.

"I give unto my son Edmund Godwin a parcel of land by (barb) purchased of James Longe, containing about 300 acres lying and being on the western branch of the Nansemond, as also my cattle belonging to the said plantation, purchased of the said Longe with their increase.

"I also give to my son Edmund Godwin one hundred and seventy-five acres of land lying and being on the western branch of the Nansemond, adjoining the lands of Mr. Jeremy Exeem, to have and to hold to him and his heirs forever.

"I also give to my said son, Edmund Godwin, one feather bed and furniture, and after the death of my wife, I bequeath unto him two negro men Ben and Jack.

"I give unto my daughter, Elizabeth, after the death of my wife, one negro girl Moll, to her and her heirs forever.

"I suppose there may be due about forty thousand pounds of tobacco due amongst Mr. Burgess children after my (words unintelligible) for their keeping and all other disbursements which I desire may be paid them.

"I give unto my wife what goods, household stuff (words unintelligible) moveables and immoveables that belong to me, and all other things, whatsoever, tobacco excepted, and last of all I appoint my son Thomas Godwin my whole and sole executor to see this my last will and testament performed.

"In Witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this twenty-fourth day of March, 1676.

7

THOMAS GODWIN (SEAL)

"Signed, sealed and delivered, in the presence of us:

Joseph Woory
Jeremy Exeem
Thomas Exeem
Probated."

Children of Col. and Mrs. Thomas¹ Godwin:

1. Capt. Edmund Godwin of Nansemond Co., Va., died about 1713. He was a Vestryman of Chuckatuck Parish, Nansemond County, about 1705, and was Sheriff of that County. He married Sarah Bembridge (sometimes given as "Bunbridge"), the daughter of Thomas and Margaret Bembridge. His will, dated February 21, 1712, was proved in Nansemond Co., Va., in 1713, a copy of which will be given. His wife, Sarah, was then living, and appointed as "whole and sole executrix". Their children were: (a) Thomas Godwin, who had a wife Martha, and his will was probated in 1747, a copy of which will be given; (b) Patience Godwin; (c) Martha Godwin; (d) Joseph Godwin; (e) Edmund Godwin; (f) Samuel Godwin; (g) William Godwin; (h) Sarah Godwin; (i) Elizabeth Godwin, married Price; (j) Margaret Godwin; and (k) Mary Godwin, of whom further — see GENERATION III.
2. Col. Thomas² Godwin of Nansemond, Virginia, married Martha Bridger, and died in 1714, of whom further — see GENERATION II.
3. Elizabeth Godwin.

WILL OF CAPT. EDMUND GODWIN, eldest son of the
emigrant, Thomas¹.

[Clerk's Office, Nansemond County, Virginia]:

Will of Capt. Edmund or Edmond Godwin¹, dated 21 February, 1712, probated June 24, 1713.

"In the name of God, Amen! I, Edmond Godwin, of Chuckatuck, being very sick and weak, but in perfect sense and memory, do make this my last will and testament. I first give my soul to God, my body to the earth to be decently buried, and as for worldly estate, I give as followeth:

"First, I give unto my loving wife that plantation whereon I now live and all privileges thereto belonging during her life and after her death to my youngest son William Godwin and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten forever and in case he dieth without such heirs then to return to his brother Samuel and his heirs forever.

"Item. I give unto my wife her choice of all my negroes and a good feather bed and furniture.

"Item. I give to my son Samuel Godwin, the plantation whereon John Vicars now lives and all privileges belonging, to him and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten forever, and for want of such heirs then to return to his brother William Godwin and his heirs forever.

"Item. I give unto my son Edmund Godwin half the tract of land whereon John Knowles lives on to him and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten and for want of such heirs then to his brother Joseph Godwin and his heirs forever.

"I give unto my daughter Sarah Godwin and my daughter Elizabeth Godwin the remaining part of the land whereon John Knowles lives to be evenly divided between them and their heirs forever.

"I give to my son Joseph Godwin the plantation I bought of Joseph Crobell to him and their heirs of his body lawfully begotten forever, and for want of such heirs, to return to his brother Edmund Godwin and his heirs forever.

"I give to my daughter Martha Godwin, one negro girl called Jane to her and her heirs forever to be delivered after her mother's death.

"I give to my daughter Sarah Godwin, one negro girl called Cate, to her and her heirs forever.

"Item. I give unto my daughter Patience Godwin, a negro boy called Will to her and her heirs forever.

"Item. I give unto my daughters Mary Godwin & Margett Godwin, the plantation at the Beaver Dam, to be equally divided between them and their heirs forever.

"Item. I give unto my son Thomas Godwin twenty-shillings and for the rest of my estate in what nature soever negroes and other goods, I give unto my loving wife and children Sarah Godwin, Elizabeth Godwin, Patience Godwin, Joseph Godwin, Margett Godwin, Edmond Godwin, Samuel Godwin, William Godwin to be equally divided between them and share alike. I do appoint my loving wife to be my whole and sole executor to see this my will performed.

"In witness hereto I have set my hand and seal this 21st day of February 1712.

EDMOND GODWIN (SEAL)

"Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of us:

Thomas Godwin

Wm. Crobell

Elizabeth Godwin

Wm. Wilkinson, Jr.

"Probated by Sarah Godwin, Exec. in due form, June 24, 1713."

WILL OF THOMAS GODWIN, son of Capt. Edmond¹ Godwin.

[Clerk's Office, Nansemond County, Virginia]:

Will of Thomas Godwin, probated 1747.

"In the name of God, Amen! I, Thomas Godwin, of Suffolk Parish, in the County of Nansemond, being in health and perfect memory, do make this my last will and testament in manner and form as followeth:

"First. I give my soul unto God, hoping to have free pardon through the merits of my Saviour Jesus Christ, and my body to the earth and my worldly estate I give and bequeath as followeth:

"First. My will is that my loving wife, Martha Godwin, shall have the use of my negroes and the house and plantation I now live on, during her natural life and the third part of all my personal estate.

"Secondly, I give unto my son Edmond Godwin two negroes Mingo and Sue, with what cattle, hogs and household goods he has already had and the plantation I now live on after my wife's death.

"Thirdly. I give unto my son Joseph Godwin the plantation he now lives on that I bought of Capt. Barnaby Kearne with the cattle, hogs and household goods I have already delivered him.

"Fourthly, I give unto my granddaughter Martha Godwin, daughter of my deceased son Thomas Godwin, one mourning ring of a pistole price.

"Fifthly. I give unto my daughter Sarah Pitt the use of three negroes by name Luke, Moll and Sam during her life and after death my will is that the aforesaid negroes shall be divided among her children and the increase of them. Also I give unto my daughter Sarah Pitt, all the cattle at Blackwater which she has already had, with pewter, beds, household goods to, her and her increase being her full part.

"Sixthly, I give unto my daughter Elizabeth Godwin, the use of my negro by name (Havied) during her natural life and after her death, I give the said negro Judy with her increase to my granddaughter Sarah Bunbridge Godwin to her and her heirs forever. I give unto my daughter Elizabeth Godwin one feather bed and furniture and one young horse.

"Seventhly. I give unto my son Joshua Godwin, one plantation formerly bought of Rolfe whereon John Hall lives, to him and his heirs forever, and two negroes, Crools Dick and Nann and her increase.

"Eighthly. I give unto my son Burgh Godwin, the plantation I bought of Thomas Wakefield and the Locust Neck that fell to me by my grandfather Thomas Benbridge, to him and his heirs forever. I also give unto my son Burgh Godwin three negroes by name, Philip, Little Dick and Little Moll, and a third part of my personal estate.

"Ninthly. I give unto my son Bembridge Godwin the plantation formerly called Hudgons, whereon my son Edmond Godwin now lives, to him and the heirs of his body forever. I also give to my son Burgh Godwin the aforesaid plantation, if my son Bembridge Godwin should die without heirs of his body lawfully begotten. I also give unto my son Bembridge Godwin, three negroes by name, George, Lew and Bess, and the third part of my personal estate, to him and his heirs forever.

"Lastly, I do appoint Col. Thomas Godwin, Arnold Wilkinson and my son Edmond Godwin to see my estate divided according to the will and to see that each one shall have his part as soon as this will is proved.

"Lastly, I do appoint Arnold Wilkinson, my son Burgh Godwin, to be the executors to see this my last will performed.

THOMAS GODWIN (SEAL)

"Signed and sealed in the presence of

1747

"I also give my negro man Sam to my son Joseph Godwin and his heirs.

"Also I give unto my son Edmond Godwin my negro Jean after his mother-in-law's death.

"Also I give unto my son Burgh Godwin my negro man Coffee.

"Wit:

Elizabeth Price

Joseph Godwin

Margaret x Godwin."

[The testator was the son of Capt. Edmond¹ Godwin. Elizabeth Price and Margaret Godwin were his sisters.

Captain Edmond¹ Godwin married Sarah Bembridge, daughter of Thomas and Margaret Bembridge. E.C.G.]

GENERATION II.

Col. Thomas² Godwin, of Nansemond County, Virginia, may have been the person who was Speaker of the House in 1676. He was a member of Nansemond County Court in 1680, and was Colonel commandant of the militia of Nansemond, but, on account of some difficulty with the Governor, he was removed in 1705. At the time of his death in 1714, he was presiding justice of Nansemond County. His will; a copy of which will be given, dated May 3rd, 1712, was proved in Nansemond, May 27th., 1714.

Col. Thomas² Godwin married, about 1679 or 1680, Martha Bridger, daughter of Col. Joseph Bridger of Isle of Wight County, Virginia. SEE BRIDGER MANUSCRIPT.

WILL OF COL. THOMAS GODWIN, II, second son of the emigrant, Thomas¹.

[Clerk's Office, Nansemond County, Virginia]:

Will of Col. Thomas Godwin, II, dated 3 May, 1712, proved May 27, 1714.

"Glory be to God, Amen! I, Thomas Godwin,^{II} of Nansemond, knowing the uncertainty of life and the certainty of death, do make this to be my last will and testament as followeth:

"Imp. I give unto my well beloved wife Martha Godwin my new dwelling plantation, houses and outhouses, my mill and all other appurtenances, the half of the orchard, half of the land I purchased of Thomas Jordan, I say unto my beloved wife Martha Godwin during her natural life and after her decease then to my son Thomas Godwin and his male heirs forever and for want of such heirs, then to my son William Godwin and his heirs forever.

"I give the other half of the land purchased of Thomas Jordan and half of my orchard to my son Thomas Godwin and his male heirs forever, and for the lack of such heirs to return as aforesaid.

"Item. I give unto my son Joseph Godwin and his two sons, Joseph and Thomas, the plantation house and orchard whereon he now lives and land purchased from Mr. Richard Prestwood (Preston) excepting sixty acres thereof for the use of the plantation aforesaid for firewood and fencing. I say unto my son Joseph Godwin and his two aforesaid sons, Joseph and Thomas, and the heirs male of their bodies or the survivor of them forever, the sixty acres aforesaid to take its length along Col. Pitt's line to the mill.

"Item. I give unto my son Edmond Godwin the plantation and lands whereon he now lives, purchased of Mr. Scott and Mr. Butler, to him and his heirs forever.

"Item. I give the land and plantation situate on the South side of Indian Creek, purchased of Walter Beasley and John Bryant to my son Samuel Godwin and his heirs forever.

"Item. I give unto my son William Godwin one hundred acres of land, purchased of Henry Johnson and Barnaby McKinney, lying upon the North side of his brother Thomas Godwin's land, and likewise two hundred acres of land, parcel of a greater tract, purchased of Mr. (Reeves?) and his choice thereof, I say unto my

son William Godwin and his heirs forever, as also one small parcel more lying betwixt Buncley's line and my great pasture swamp.

"Item. I give the remaining part being four hundred acres, purchased of (Mr. Reeves?) to my two daughters Elizabeth and Martha, to be equally divided to them and their heirs forever.

"Item. I give all that parcel of land which I purchased of William Carter and that also which I purchased of Mr. Joseph Ashley both of whom to my son James Godwin and his heirs forever.

"Item. I give all that plantation and land upon Black Creek unto my daughter Mary Godwin and her heirs forever, and my will and mind is that what stock of cattle and hogs do belong to the plantation may be equally divided — my daughter Mary, and my sons William and James.

"Item. As touching the remaining part of my estate both real and personal, of what nature, quality or condition soever it may be, I give the use thereof to my well beloved wife, Martha Godwin during her natural life, and after her decease, I give the same, if there be any, to my three youngest children, William, James and Mary Equally to be divided among them or to the survivor forever.

"Lastly — I ordain, nominate and appoint my two sons, Samuel and William Godwin, to be my executors of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking and annulling all former other will or wills made by me and this to be my last will and testament. In testimony whereof, I hereunto set my hand and fix my seal, this third day of May Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and twelve.

THOS. GODWIN (SEAL)

"Signed, sealed, published and delivered by the testator to be his last will and testament of us:

"Bar. Kearne (Son-in-law)

His
John X Gray
Mark

His
James x Snowden
Mark

James Webb (Nephew)

His
John X Kinder"
Mark

"At a Court continued and held for
Nansemond County, May, 1714.

"At a Court continued and held for Nansemond County May 27, 1714, the last will and testament of Thomas Godwin, deceased, was presented in Court by Samuel and William Godwin, the executors therein named, who made oath thereto and being proved by the oath of Barnaby Kearne, John Gray, James Snowden and James Webb, four of the witnesses thereto, is admitted to record, and on motion of the said Samuel Godwin and William Godwin and their performing

what is usual in such cases, certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

"Test: W. Ragsdale, Deputy Clerk.

"Truly record.

"Test: Michael Archer, Cl. Cur."

(The name Reeves is supplied from the Isle of Wight Records. See deeds of Wm. Godwin & Barney Kearne, husband of Elizabeth Godwin.)

Children of Col. Thomas² Godwin and his wife Martha (Bridger) Godwin:

1. Thomas³ Godwin of Nansemond County, Va., who married his first cousin Mary Godwin, daughter of Edmond Godwin and his wife Sarah (Bembridge) Godwin, of whom further.
2. Joseph Godwin, named in his father's will as well as his two sons, Joseph and Thomas. He was probably the Joseph Godwin who was a Burgess of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, in 1723, and Sheriff in 1719.
3. Edmund (Edmond) Godwin, who married Mary Mills and died about 1755, will dated 13 December, 1753, proved Nansemond County, Virginia, December 8, 1755; had sons Jonathan and Thomas.
4. Samuel Godwin.
5. Martha Godwin.
6. Elizabeth Godwin, married Barney Kearne.
7. William Godwin.
8. James Godwin.
9. Mary Godwin.

GENERATION III.

Thomas³ Godwin, son of Col. Thomas² Godwin and his wife Martha (Bridger) Godwin, of Nansemond County, Virginia, was a member of the House of Burgesses for Nansemond County in 1714 and 1723, and Sheriff in 1731, 1732 and 1734. He married his first cousin, Mary Godwin, the daughter of Capt. Edmond¹ Godwin (will proved June 24, 1713) and his wife Sarah (Bembridge or Bunbridge) Godwin. In the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 5 (1897-98), p. 200 [See also Vol. 6, pp. 85, 86], it is stated — "Mrs. T. Beauclerc Rogers, of Blair Station, Del., has (1898) an old Bible containing the family register of Thomas and Mary Godwin. It would seem that there can be no doubt that this Thomas Godwin was identical with the Thomas Godwin, of the pedigree given above, who was Burgess from Nansemond County in 1714 and 1723. The children of Thomas and Mary Godwin, as given in this Bible, were:

"Thomas Godwin, born July 10, 1705.

Mary Godwin, born September 19, 1707.

Edmund Godwin, born February 19, 1712.

Joseph Godwin, born September 8, 1713.

Martha Godwin, born July 1, 1715.

John Godwin, born September 23, 1716, died October 1716.

James Godwin, born October 3, 1717.

Elizabeth Godwin, born November 3, 1720.

*Patrick [Patience] Godwin, born March 14, 1723.

Jeremiah Godwin, born November 22, 1727, and he married Mary Holladay, May 18, 1748."

[*This "Patrick" (found elsewhere in a record as "Patric") is an error, and it should be "Patience". Patience Godwin, a daughter of Thomas Godwin and wife Mary Godwin, was born March 14, 1723, and she is named in her brother's will as "Patience Gregory".]

In the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 17, No. 1, page 96, it is stated: "Patience Godwin, who married James Gregory, was the daughter of Thomas Godwin and Mary Godwin. This Thomas Godwin was the son of Edmund [* Thomas ?] Godwin whose will was probated June 24, 1713, and who was son of Thomas Godwin, the first settler. Thomas Godwin the original settler and ancestor of the Godwins of Nansemond County, represented Nansemond in the House of Burgesses in 1658 and other years. In the Act of 1674 (2 Hening, 318), he is designated as an ancient inhabitant of the Nansemond Countie Court. His will is dated March 24, 1676."

[** As stated in the Gregory Manuscript, this will be one of those genealogical nuts to be cracked by future genealogists, but it seems fairly evident this should be "son of Thomas", and it is so given in other references — See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 5, pp. 198-201 and Vol. 38, p. 241; and *Cyclopedia of Biography — Virginia*, by Lyon G. Tyler, LL.D., Vol. I, p. 243.

On this assumption, our line would run — Thomas¹ Godwin, will proved 1678/9; Thomas² Godwin, will proved 1714, wife Martha (Bridger) Godwin; Thomas³ Godwin, Sheriff of Nansemond 1731, 1732 and 1734, Burgess 1714, 1723, 1726, married his first cousin, Mary Godwin, daughter of Capt. Edmond Godwin; and Patience Godwin, born March 14, 1723, who married James¹ Gregory, who died 1760/1761.]

Following are some records pertaining to the first four generations of the Godwin Family:

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 8 (1900-01), p. 108]:

"Nansemond County, Virginia Court — April 12, 1654 — Justices Present: Mr. Thos. Godwin — [among others]. Lower Norfolk Records."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 14 (1906-07), p. 408]:

"Table showing Assemblies called from Jan. 1st, 1661 to Jan. 1st, 1758", etc.

"5 June 1676 — 4th Assembly —
Th. Godwin, esq: — Speaker."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 29 (1921), pp. 341, 343, 406, 409, 410]:

"Virginia Quit Rent Rolls — Isle of Wight County 1704:

"Sam ^{ll} & Wm. Bridger	12,900 acres.
"Joseph Godwin	250 "
"Joseph Bridger	580 "
"Wm. Godwin	400 "
"Edmund Godwin	400 "

"Virginia Quit Rent Rolls — Nansemond County 1704:

"Capt. Tho. Godwin Junr.	697 acres.
"Capt. Edm ^d . Godwin	800 "
"Coll. Tho. Godwin	810 " "

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 14 (1906-07), pp. 4, 19]:

"At a Council held at the Capitol, August the 5th, 1737 —

"On reading at the Board the Petition of the Minister, Church Warden, & three of the Vestry of the Parish of Suffolk [sometimes called the Lower Parish] in the county of Nansemond, complaining that Mr. Edmund Godwin & Mr. Thos. Godwin Junr. two of the four Vestry Men appointed to Treat with workmen for building a new Church in the said Parish refuse to perform their duty whereby the building of the said new Church is greatly delayed, It is Ordered that the said Edmund Godwin & Thos. Godwin together with the other Vestry Men of the said Parish do attend this Board on the third day of the next General Court to shew cause why they have not complied with the former order of the said Vestry."

[Footnote — page 4 — "The Godwins were members of a large and influential family in Nansemond and Isle of Wight. Thos. Godwin of Nansemond was Speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1676. See this *Magazine*, V, 198, &c."]

"At a Council held at the Capitol, Dec'r 15th., 1737 —

"Whereas upon the humble Petition of the Vestry of Chuckatuck Parish and of the lower Parish of Nansemond representing their inability seperately to support the charge of maintaining a Minister in each of the said Parishes or the other Parochial Charges, the Governor was pleased to consolidate & unite the s'd two Parishes into one By the name of Suffolk Parish and to continue the then Vestry men until by death or a removal out of the Parish the said Vestry men should fall under the number of twelve. And whereas upon examination & evident proof of the ruinous condition of the Church built on the South side Nansemond River in that part formerly called the lower Parish it was in a full Vestry held the 16 of May 1737 Resolved & agreed to build a new brick Church at a place called Jordans Mill Hill as more convenient for the people on both sides of Nansemond River than the old Church was & persons were chosen & authorized by the said Vestry to agree with workmen for building the same, etc. etc. etc.

"It is therefore the Opinion of this Board & accordingly Ordered that the Vestry of the said United Parish do with all convenient speed meet at the lower Church of the said Parish & take care that their said former order be complied with either by appointing other persons in the Room of Mr. Edmund Godding & Thos. Godding Jun'r [Godwin] (if they still refuse to except that trust) to be joined with the other Trustees heretofore by them named to agree for the speedy erecting the said new Church as they will answer their contempt in a matter wherein the Honour of Religion the respect due to his Majesties Royal Instructions in this behalf", etc. etc. etc.

[*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7 (1898-99), p. 269]:

"Vestry Upper Parish, Isle of Wight County, Virginia — 1746 — Mr. Edmund Godwin."

[*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 22 (1913-14), p. 217]:

"Vestry Book in Clerk's Office in Suffolk — Vestrymen — Lower Parish of Nansemond — July 15, 1749 —

Thomas Godwin
Jonathan Godwin
Thomas Godwin."

GENERATION IV.

Patience Godwin of Nansemond and Isle of Wight Counties, Virginia, born March 14, 1723, was the daughter of Thomas and Mary (Godwin) Godwin, married James¹ Gregory, of Suffolk Parish, now known as the Lower Parish of Nansemond Co., Va., who died between the 13th of November, 1760, and the 24th of March, 1761. In the will of her brother, Joseph Godwin, dated 12 October, 1747, proved November, 1747, a copy of which follows, she is spoken of as "Patience Gregory", and in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 17 (1909), page 96, it is stated: "Patience Godwin who married James Gregory was the daughter of Thomas Godwin and Mary Godwin."

THE WILL OF JOSEPH GODWIN — son of Thomas Godwin III, grandson of Thomas Godwin II, great-grandson of Thomas Godwin I, the emigrant.

[Clerk's Office, Nansemond Co. Circuit Court]:

Will of Joseph Godwin, dated 12 October, 1747, proved November, 1747.

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Joseph Godwin, of Nansemond Co. being sick and weak, but of perfect sense and memory, do make my will as follows: Vizt.:

"I give to my loving wife Joanna Margaret Godwin the following slaves: Vizt., Lucy, Bridgett, Violet, Hannah and Casar, as also the land and plantation I now live on, also the land whereon Mary Bable lives, together with all my cattle, hogs, horses and furniture, together with two other negroes, Vizt., old Sarah and black Sarah, as also all my household goods of what nature and kind soever, within doors and without, the sd land, slaves and furnitures to her and her heirs forever.

"Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Christopher Godwin the land commonly known by the names of Pages and Boormans, to him and his heirs forever, containing, by estimation two hundred and eighty three acres, also my negroes Quash and Moll.

"Item. I give unto my daughter Sophiah Godwin, my negroes Robin and Fortune, to her and her heirs forever.

"Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Ann Godwin my negro Ned, Judy and Jack, to her and her heirs forever.

"Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Godwin my negroes Jenny and Flora.

"Item. My will is that all the tobacco which is ten hundred and twenty-four pounds of Tobo contained in nine hogsheads, also the produce of the tobacco shipped to Glasgow and such other goods as may come to hand be together with my store goods, to be sold and the money arising thereby to be divided amongst my children when they attain the age of twenty-one years or married, together with the money arising from such debts as are due on my books together with bills, bonds, notes of hand & after the debts I owe are discharged out of the same.

"Item. It is my desire and will that in case that any of my children die before they attain the age aforesaid, (afsd) that that part of my estate given them, be divided amongst the survivors.

"Item. It is my will that if there shall appear any balance on my books due to me, from any of the name of Jackson, that the same be struck off, for I freely forgive them. I also forgive my brother Edmund Godwin, his debt due to me.

"Item. I give unto James Jackson my silver watch and his choice of my vest suit of clothes, together with my silver-smith's tools.

"Item. I give unto W. Cary Jackson, my sister-in-law, fine Holland for six shifts and cambrick suitable to ruffle them, also enough of as rich black silk as is in the Country to make her a gown.

"Item. I give and bequeathe to Michael Jackson as much fine Holland as will make him six shirts with cambric to ruffle them, with a fine Hatt.

"Item. I give unto my brother Thomas Godwin, out of the debt he owes me five pounds current money.

"Item. I give to my sister[s] Mary Holliday, Patience Gregory, and Jeremiah, to each fifty shillings to buy them a mourning ring.

"Item. I give to Sarah Meredith and Elizabeth Norfleet to each three pounds for their care of me in my sickness.

"Lastly, I appoint my loving wife Johanna Margaret Godwin and my well beloved friend, Christopher Jackson, Gent., the elder, Executrix and Executor of this my last will.

"In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal, dated this 12th day of October Anno. Com. 1747.

JOSEPH GODWIN (Seal)".

"Signed, sealed, published and delivered by the testator as his last will and testament in the presence of us:

Sarah Meredith,
John Waldrop,
Michael Jackson."

"At a Court held for Nansemond Co. November 1747.

"A Copy:

"Teste: Peter B. Prentis, Clerk."

"Virginia,

"In the Clerk's Office of Nansemond Co. Circuit Court, the 13th day of April, 1918.

"The foregoing copy of will with certificates thereon was produced by Miss Mildred M. Holliday to the Clerk of said Court, and on her application is recorded anew, the Will Book from which the same was copied having been destroyed by the burning of the Clerk's Office and the Records on the 7th day of February, 1866.

"Teste: C. E. Bunting, Clerk,

"By, Reuben V. Burton, D.C."

The line was continued by Senator James² Gregory, son of James¹ Gregory and his wife, Patience (Godwin) Gregory. SEE GREGORY MANUSCRIPT.

BRIDGER

THE BRIDGER FAMILY OF ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

The Bridger family, of Cavalier stock from England, is of record in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, as early as 1632, and since there is no record in the usual known references of their being brought in, they apparently had their own vessel. We do know that in 1664 and 1666 (as will be shown), Capt. Joseph Bridger, Col. Robert Pitt and Mr. Wm. Burgh transported a large number of people to Isle of Wight County, for settlement.

In the *William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 6 (1897-98), pp. 89-90, we find the following:

"The Cavalier Emigration. Mrs. Ann Cotton, of Queen's Creek, the witty historian of Bacon's Rebellion, referring to the commonwealth in England, says that 'Virginia was the only city of refuge left in his Majesties dominions in those times for distressed cavaliers to seek their fortunes'. Among the most prominent of the cavaliers who emigrated to Virginia, was: [Here follows a list, including the following:]

"Col. Joseph Bridger, whose tombstone in Isle of Wight county states that he received a special summons to wait upon the king."

GENERATION I.

The first of this line was Joseph Bridger, who superintended the building of the Old Brick Church, St. Luke's, near Smithfield, in Newport parish, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, in 1632, which was referred to in 1907, as "the oldest house of worship now standing on American soil, encased by its original walls."

The following article from a *Brief History of Isle of Wight County, Virginia* (1907), by Col. E. M. Morrison, page 60, gives a splendid record of the Church and its builder:

"Of those early colonial churches none have remained in a better state of preservation, and presents to the beholder a grander or more antique appearance than the 'Old Brick Church', in this county. Its site is just where wisdom and common sense would have placed it; five miles from the river settlements five miles from a church in Nansemond; five miles from two wide and deep streams, which would have cut it off from a church in the Upper Parish; on the main road leading from the settlement on Lawns Creek to those in Upper Norfolk. The building of this church was begun in 1632 by Joseph Bridger, father of Colonel Joseph Bridger, one of the King's Council for the Colony of Virginia, who died in 1686, was buried on his farm, 'White Marsh', about three miles from the church and his grave marked by a marble slab which has been removed and deposited in the church. This old structure is in a remarkably good state of preservation and has stood well against the 'corroding tooth of time', on account of the excellency of materials and the fidelity with which it was built, and the good fortunes of having had, at all times, some sort of roof covering it, it being re-shingled about 1737, and again about 1838, with good cypress shingles both times. Built of bricks

made of clay of the very best quality, found in its immediate vicinity, and put together with a mortar made from well burnt oyster shell lime and building sand, both of which may be found near by in great quantities, the sand being taken from the base of the hill on which it rests, the mortar becoming almost as hard as flint x x x assisted greatly in its preservation. So far as our knowledge extends, this is the oldest house of worship now standing on American soil encased by its original walls.

"The 'Old Brick Church' is the oldest church of the Protestant Faith standing in America. Tarleton's British troopers rested beneath the shade of the venerable oaks which surround it; the Virginia militia, in the War of 1812 bivouacked around it; as also did the Confederate soldiers of 1861. Many political speeches and barbecues have transpired in the grove adjoining, whose shade has furnished the trysting place, for more than two centuries, of lovers. x x x It stands today beautiful within and without, and filled with memorials to those connected with its own history and that of the colony. Its stained glass chancel window, eighteen feet by twelve, made in London, divided into twelve sections, each dedicated to some well known character, prominent in Church or state, is a most striking piece of art. All of the windows are of stained glass, memorials to those connected with its history, of beautiful design. Its carved altar and exquisite reading desk; its wine glass pulpit with its broad steps and high sounding board; its beautiful font, of the purest Carara marble, made in England, are especially attractive. The pews are of the original style, made of native heart pine. All these things impress the worshipper with a deep sense of solemnity when worshipping the 'God of our Fathers', where they, themselves, some hundred years ago worshipped; and to the transient visitor, it cannot fail to be interesting, both on account of its own intrinsic beauty and design and the historical memories of other and ancient days in the life of our country it brings to his recollection. This church is accessible from Smithfield, and may be seen by visitors at all times."

This Joseph Bridger married Mary, whose surname is unknown to us. She is mentioned in the will of her son, Joseph Bridger, dated 3 August, 1683, Codicil 18 October, 1683, proved May 8, 1686. A son was Joseph, of whom further.

GENERATION II.

Col. Joseph Bridger of "Whitemarsh", Isle of Wight County, Virginia, son of Joseph and Mary Bridger, was born in 1628, and died in the same county April 15, 1686, will proved May 8th, 1686. In the years 1657-8, 1663 and 1666, he was a Burgess for Isle of Wight County; in 1664, a Commissioner to adjust the boundary line with Maryland; July 12, 1666, a Commissioner to confer with Maryland and North Carolina in regard to tobacco culture; and in that same year of 1666, he was a member of the General Assembly with the title of Adjutant General of the Colony. In 1670, he was appointed a member of the Council of Virginia, and was present at meetings in 1674. On March 14, 1678/9, the King directed that Joseph Bridger be continued in the Council, and he is mentioned as a Councillor as late as 1683. He was in the Indian Wars in 1675, and in 1680 was Commander-in-Chief of the Horse of Isle of Wight, Surry, Nansemond and Lower Norfolk Counties. In 1683, Lord Culpepper appointed him his deputy in the office of Vice-Admiral, and when Col. Bridger died on April 15th, 1676, he was possessed of a large personal estate; 12,000 acres of land in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, besides other lands in Surry and James City Counties, and in Maryland. In his will, on record in Isle of Wight County, Va., proved

May 8th, 1686, he speaks of his brick house on "Whitemarsh Farm". [*Cyclopedia of Biography, Virginia*, by Lyon G. Tyler (1915), LL.D., President of William & Mary College, and Editor of *Tyler's Quarterly*, Vol. I, p. 370; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 2, p. 381.]

In 1672, Col. Joseph Bridger married Hester Pitt (who survived her husband in 1686), the daughter of Col. Robert Pitt, merchant of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, and his wife, Martha (Lear) Pitt, who in his will, proved June 9, 1674, speaks of his "daughter, Hester Bridger". Col. Pitt was also a member of His Majesty's Council of Virginia, and a member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, for Isle of Wight County, 1649 to 1660. Martha (Lear) Pitt was a sister of Col. John Lear, whose will was proven 12th December, 1695.

Following are various records pertaining to Col. Bridger, Col. Pitt, and Col. Lear:

[*Virginia Carolorum; The Colony under the Rules of Charles I and II, 1625-1685*, by E. D. Neill (1886), pp. 205, 226, 232]:

"Assembly of Virginia — October 1649:

Isle of Wight County — Robert Pitt."

"Members of Assembly convened April 26, 1652:

Isle of Wight County — Robert Pitt."

"Assembly convened July 5, 1653:

Isle of Wight — Lt. Col. Rob't Pitt."

[*Colonial Virginia Register*, by W. G. Stanard (1902), pp. 51, 70, 71, 73, 74. *Virginia Carolorum; The Colony under the Rules of Charles I and II, 1625-1685*, by E. D. Neill (1886), pp. 236, 262, 266, 268, 317]:

"Speakers — House of Burgesses —

Thomas Godwin — June 1676.

"Members House of Burgesses — Assembled July 5th, 1653 —

Isle of Wight County — Lieut. Colonel Robert Pitt.

"Members House of Burgesses — Assembled Nov. 20th, 1654 —

Nansemond County — Tho. Godwin.

Isle of Wight Co. — Lieut. Col. Robert Pitt."

"Members House of Burgesses — Assembled March 13th, 1657-8.

Isle of Wight County — Joseph Bridger."

"Members House of Burgesses —

1658-9 — Isle of Wight County — Col. Robert Pitt.

1659-60 — Isle of Wight County — Col. Robert Pitt.

1663 — Isle of Wight County — Capt. Joseph Bridger.

1666 — Isle of Wight County — Adjutant General Joseph Bridger."

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers — Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1623-1800*, by Nell Marion Nugent (1934), pp. 433, 559]:

"Coll. Robert Pitt & Mr. William Burgh, 1200 acs. Isle of Wight Co., 18 Feb. 1664, p. 114, (613). On one of the br. of the Black Water, beg. at the mouth of a small valley &c. Trans. of 24 persons: — *Patent Book No. 4.*"

"Same. 1800 acs. Same location & pages; 28 Feb. 1664. 1200 acs. due by above noted patent & 600 acs. for trans. of 12 pers: — *Patent Book No. 4.*"

"Coll. Robert Pitt, Capt. Joseph Bridger & Mr. William Burgh, 3000 acs. of Isle of Wight Co., upon br. of the Blackwater, 21 Mar. 1664, p. 115, (614), 1200 & 600 acres granted sd Pitt & Burgh by two former patents (above) & 1200 acs. due for trans. of 24 pers: — *Patent Book No. 4.*"

"Capt. Joseph Bridger & Mr. Wm. Burgh, 7800 acs. Isle of Wight Co., or Nancimond Co., 7 June 1666, p. 512, (628). Beg. by a White Marsh, a Medow aboute halfe a mile from the maine run of the Black Water, running up S.E. 860 po. by a sw. side, S.E. by S., thence N.E. by E. &c. Trans. of 156 persons: — *Patent Book No. 5.*"

[*Virginia Carolorum*, by E. D. Neill (1886), pp. 303, 348]:

"Capt. Joseph Bridger appointed as a Commissioner to adjust boundary line between Virginia and Maryland, 1664."

"For the protection of frontiersmen, the Assembly which convened in March 1676 declared war against those savages x x x x raising five hundred men x x x x. The persons appointed to press men and horses were x x x x Col. Joseph Bridger, of Isle of Wight, Col. Thomas Godwin, of Nansemond, x x x x x x x x."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 17, No. 3, pp. 228, 233, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 246. *The Randolph Manuscript*]:

"At an Assembly held at James City, 23rd Oct'r, 1666 x x x x x.

For Grievances:

"Capt. Joseph Bridger, Maj. John Washington, Lieut. Co. Kendall x x x x x x.

"November 1, 1666. The House adjourned till Afternoon. November 2, 1666. This day was read in the House x x x Committee to attend the Governor about a treaty with Maryland:

"Capt. Joseph Bridger, Chairman,

Capt. John Savadge x x x x x x x.

"November 3, 1666. Committee Attended the Governor, Sir Wm. Berkeley.

"November 5, 1666. The House called some Propositions x x x x x.

"November 6, 1666. A Committee appointed to treat with the Governor x x x x x Managing the Affairs of the Country in England:

"Capt. Joseph Bridger, Chairman.

Lieut. Colo. Kendall.

Capt. John Lear.

Major John Washington."

"A Committee appointed to attend the Governor for drawing Instruments for Governor of North Carolina and the Instructions for the Commissioners for Maryland and to treat also with his Honour concerning his Satisfaction for the Silk presented to this Country by his Sacred Majesty:

"Capt. Joseph Bridger, Chairman.

Capt. Daniel Parke."

"November 7, 1666 — The House called x x x x x.

"Upon Reading the Governor and Council's approbation x x x x x Capt. Lear and Captain Bridger were appointed to acquaint his Honour."

"November 8, 1666 — "and Captain Bridger are appointed to present this Answer to the Governor & Council.

"The House adjourned till to Morrow Morning."

[*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 3, p. 65, etc.]:

"List of Members of Colonial Council of Virginia, arranged from the list of W. G. Stanard, verified from *Hening's Statutes* and other sources, giving dates of commission, or first appearance in the records:

"Joseph Bridger 1670."

[*Marriages of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, 1628-1800*, by Blanche Chapman, p. 6]:

"Bridger, Joseph & Hester Pitt, dau. of Robert Pitt, 1672. *W. & D. B.* 2, page 128."
"Great Book" — *Wills & Deeds*.

[*Virginia Magazine of History & Biography*, Vol. 20, No. 1, p. 28]:

"Proceedings of a Court Martial, October 21, 1673.

"At a Court held at James City the 21st October, 1673:

"S'r Wm. Berkeley, Capt. Gen'll.

"S'r. Hen. Chicheley, L't. Gen'll.

"Present:

"Coll. Nath. Bacon.

Col. Robt. Wynn.

Coll. Joseph Bridger. x x x x x x x "

[*Virginia Magazine of History & Biography*, Vol. 21, No. 2, pp. 122 and 132]:

"Virginia in 1667-1676 —

"At a General Court held at James City the 21st day of November 1674 —

Present:

Sr. Wm. Berkeley, Knight, Governor &c.

Col. Daniel Parke

Col. Nath. Bacon

Col. Jos. Bridger."

[*William & Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 4, p. 86]:

"Indian War of 1676:

"The Right Honble ye Govr. & Councill to Coll. Washington about ye Indian Warr:

"At a meeting at Greenspring, ye 31st Augst. 1675:

"Sr. Wm. Berkeley, Kt., Govr.

Coll. Nath. Bacon

Coll. Jo. Bridger

Coll. Phill. Ludwell."

[*Virginia Magazine of History & Biography*, Vol. 18, No. 1, p. 21]:

"At a General Court held at James City the 29th of March 1678

Present:

"Sir Henry Chicheley, Knight, President

Colo. Nathaniel Bacon

Lieut. Colo. Daniel Park

Colo. Nicholas Spencer

Colo. Jos. Bridger

Rich'd Lee, Esq'r.

Colo. John Custis."

[*The Statutes At Large; being a Collection of all the Laws of Virginia*, by Wm. Waller Hening, Philadelphia 1823, Vol. III, pp. 557, 570]:

"Historical Documents from 1682 to 1710.

"Att a Generall Court held at James Citty, Aprill the 25th, 1683" — among those present was "Col. Joseph Bridger".

"June the 9th, 1680 — James Citty" — among those present: "Col. Joseph Bridger".

[*Virginia Magazine of History & Biography*, Vol. 19, No. 2, p. 154]:

"Commission of the General Court, October 1, 1685 — (In Latin.)

"Jacobus secundus. Dei gratiae Angliae Scotiae, Franciae et Hiberniae Rex Fidei Defensor &c Delectis et Fidelibus nostris x x x Josepho Bridger x x x x Armigeris Salutem: x x x x de Plantationae nostrae Virginiae x x x x."

[*Virginia Magazine of History & Biography*, Vol. 19, No. 2, p. 152]:

"The Randolph Manuscript.

"February 6, 1687. Writs issued to summon an Assembly to meet 19 April 1688 upon the Occasion of the King's Pleasure about Bulk Tobacco.

"An Address Ordered to the King for his indulgence of Liberty of Conscience. Colo. Bridger being dead, Colo. John Armstead recommended to be of the Council in his Room."

[*William & Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 4, p. 27]:

"Col. Robert Pitt, afterwards of the Council, obtained a patent in 1648 for 200 acres in Isle of Wight County, near New Town. Mr. Henry Pitt obtained one for 450 acres, 13 Jan. 1652 in Isle of Wight County. (See Isle of Wight records.) I [that is, Dr. Lyon G. Tyler] think they were undoubtedly sons of William and Mary Pitt, of Bristol. See Will in *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. XLIX, pp. 252-257."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 7, pp. 237, 238]:

"Isle of Wight Records.

"Will of Robert Pitt, merchant: Wife, Martha; daughter Hester Bridger, x x x x Dated 6 June 1672; proved 9 June 1674.

"Robert Pitt and Henry Pitt were the sons of William and Mary Pitt, of Bristol. William Pitt was the son of Thomas Pitt, who made his will in May 1613. Thomas Pitt, who patented lands previous to 1646, on the Appomatox, was probably another brother.

"Robert Pitt was a member of the Council and Lieutenant Colonel. His wife was Martha, sister of Colonel John Lear. He had issue: x x x x x x x (3) Hester, married Colonel Joseph Bridger, of the Council."

[*Virginia Magazine of History & Biography*, Vol. 17, No. 3, pp. 228-231. *William & Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7 (1898-99), pp. 309-310]:

"Col. John Lear, who was probably of the Devonshire family of the name, emigrated to Virginia about the middle of the seventeenth century and settled in Nansemond County." x x x x x x

"Will of Col. John Lear: 'In Ye name of God amen the twenty first of

November in ye Yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred ninety five. I, John Lear in ye County of Nansemond in Virg's. x x x x x x x

'Imp's: I give to ye widow Pitt, my Sister, besides what she owes me, five pounds Ster'g. x x x x x x x

'My good friend Capt. Tho. Godwin, Executor.' "

"Att a Court held for Nansemond County, December ye 12th., 1695 — Proved by x x x x x x ye affirmation of Mad'm Elizabeth Bridger".

[*William & Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7, pp. 213, 215, Will pp. 242-245]:

"Isle of Wight County Records.

"Will of Coll. Joseph Bridger: Personal estate to be equally divided between his wife and sons: Joseph, Samuel and William, and daus. Martha Godwin, Mary and Elizabeth, share and share alike; except Martha Godwin is to have one hundred pds. less than the rest in respect of what I have already given her husband; and alsoe their mother and my dear wife shall have in the first place and before it be delivered, over and above her proportion at her choice, one Bed covering and furniture to it, halfe dozen chaires, a chest of drawers, table and carpet and looking glasses and Andirons to furnish the chamber and one horse as she shall choose, and one man, and one woman servant white or black to waite upon her, besides all her apparell, Rings, jewels, and appurtenances for life, and at her de cease to go to his heirs;

"To Samuel Bridger the plantation bought by me of John Gatlin and William Gatlin wherein John Cooke now lives, also one half of my plantation of Curawaock, 7800 acres, &c.; to Son William 850 acres granted to me by an escheat formerly belonging to Nathaniel Floyd, &c., and another tract part of which is leased to Christopher Wade; his wife to have the tract of land on which he lives, 850 acres formerly belonging to Capt. Upton, and 300 acres formerly belonging to Mr. Seward, and she keeping the Brick housing and orchard in repaire; after her death they are to go to his son Joseph, as well as half the land at Curawaock for his natural life, and remainder to the heirs male of his body; also tract at Manokin:

"To my mother, Mrs. Mary Bridger, 5 pounds yearly during her life. Lt. Coll. Jno. Pitt, Mr. Tho. Pitt and Coll. Arthur Smith to assist my wife, to whom I give 20 shillings apiece to buy Rings. Wife Hester Bridger Exx."

"3 Aug. 1683. By a codicil he disinherits his son Joseph, 'who I finde fly out with divers dissolute courses of life and is grown very disobedient to me.' Entails the land that went to him on his other sons and divides the personal estate between his children Samuel, William, Martha, Mary, Elizabeth, and Hester. Dated 18 Oct., 1683. Proved May 8, 1686."

"Note: Bridger was born in 1628 and died April 15, 1686. See 'The Old Brick Church, Smithfield'; by R. S. Thomas, *Va. Hist. Coll.*, Vol. XI, p. 142. He married Hester Pitt, d. of Col. Robert Pitt.

"Receipt of Mr. Tho. Godwin for share of his wife Martha's legacy directed by Coll. Bridger's will: 203 pds. 8s. and 5 pence, one cover of a silver tobacco box and two silver candlesticks, containing 70 ounces; 5836 pds. tob. and caske in blls, 14 cattle, 7 hogs, 3 horses, it being her proportion, except of a sloop not yet appraised, and of ninety-two hhds. tob. shipped to London and consigned to Mr. Perry and Lane. Dated 16 July, 1686."

"Similar receipt by Capt. Rich'd Tibboth for his wife Mary, the money being 303£ 8 sh. and 5d., one silver punch bowl, one small silver dish and one spoon, containing 70 oz."

"Similar receipt by Mr. Tho. Lear in behalf of his wife Elizabeth.

"Appraisment of Coll. Bridger's estate. Mentions chamber over the store, the store goods, upper chamber of the oulde bricke house. In the next chamber, in the first chamber of the first story, in the next chamber, dining room, children's chamber; uppermost chamber of the new house, middle uppermost chamber, 3rd chamber over the dining room, the gallery, parlor, hall lower chamber, kitchen chamber, outer chamber, landing, kitchen, cellar, 13 negroes, 4 white servants; total value of goods including a sloop that will carry about 28 hhds., 816£ 17s. 04, not counting 105 Cows, 46 hogs, 7 sheep, 490 ox. plate, 60£ in Spanish money, 42£ 10 in English money, 14 horses and mares. [One parcell of Virginia made clothes.] Money due by bills: 155£ 13. 01. Tobacco debts, 22,216 lb. and 20,455. Bills of exchange, 296£, 15,05. Several bills of exchange sent to Mr. Perry and sonn as by Journal of April. 1686, appears 502£, 07, 02. Due in porke, 1304 lb; wheate, 3 bu.; Beefe, 527 lb."

"Note: Smithfield was laid out in 1652, and Joseph Bridger x x x x x [and others] were the first trustees."

[*Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, by Bishop Meade (Printed 1861), Vol. I, pp. 289, 299, 300, 303-306]:

"ARTICLE XXV. Parishes in Isle of Wight:

"We insert the names of some of the families in this parish: — Bridger, Godwin, Holliday, &c. The tombstone of an ancestor of the Bridgers still stands on a farm a few miles from the Old Brick Church, with an inscription which declares him to have been a Councillor of State for Virginia under Charles II., and that he died in 1686. x x x x x x x x x x

"An old vestry-book, which partially covers the period between 1724 and 1771 x x x x x x x x. The following is the list of vestrymen during the period of which it is a record:

"Lawrence Baker, William Bridger, Joseph Godwin, James Bridger, Henry Pitt, Edmund Godwin, x x x x x x.

"I have alluded to the families of Bridger and Parker, and their mansion at Macclesfield, a few miles from Old Smithfield Church, x x x x x x x x and to a tombstone there, which a friend has furnished me with the following inscription:

"'Inscription on the tomb of Hon^{ble} Joseph Bridger, Paymaster General to the British troops in America during Bacon's Rebellion, in the reign of Charles the Second of England.'

"'Sacred to the Memory of the Hon^{ble}
Joseph Bridger, Councillor of State
to Charles the 2^d. He dyed April 16,
Anno Domini 1688 [1686], aged 58 years,
[he was born 1628 — hence the death date
of 1686 is correct], mournfully leaving
his wife, three sons and four daughters.'
x x x x x x x x [Eulogistic Verses]. x x x

"Perhaps it was as great an honour to him to be the son of the man who built Old Smithfield Church as to have been one of the Councillors of the corrupt Charles II., and to have acted with Sir William Berkeley against him who is called the rebel Bacon. That he was the son of the man who contracted for the Church is stated in the following words accompanying the inscription: —

" 'General Bridger was the son and heir of the Joseph Bridger who superintended the building of St. Luke's (the Brick Church) in Newport Parish, Isle of Wight County.'

"My friend adds these words: — 'The above is taken from a copy made by the late Mrs. Anne P. P. Cowper, of Macclesfield, from the tombstone, which is erected on a farm about three miles below the old Brick Church, and is (1861) still in a perfect state. This farm was a part of an immense landed estate which descended to Mrs. Cowper from her mother, who was a widow Bridger, and married Colonel Josiah Parker, of Revolutionary celebrity.' "

Following is the tombstone record as given in *Virginia Carolorum*, by Edward D. Neill (1886), page 263:

"Sacred
To ye Memory of
The Honble Joseph Bridger,
Esqr. Councilr. of State in Virginia
To King Charles ye 2d
Dying April ye 15, A. D., 1686
Aged 58 years Mournfully left
His Wife, 3 sons and 4 daughters."

An Act passed in 1752 to dock the entail on certain land that had belonged to Col. Joseph Bridger is of great interest to this manuscript, as it gives four generations of this Bridger family, and a copy follows:

[*The Statutes At Large — Being a Collection of all the Laws of Virginia*, by William Waller Hening (1819), Vol. VI, pp. 448-451]:

"Laws of Virginia, October 1754 — 28 George II.

"At a General Assembly held x x x x x by prorogation Thursday the 17th day of October, in the 28th year of his Majesty's reign, and in the year of our Lord 1754, in Williamsburg. x x x x x x x x x x x x x x x x

"Chap. VII.

"An Act to dock the intail of certain lands where of Joseph Bridger is seized as tenant in fee-tail, and to sell the same in fee-simple.

"Whereas Joseph Bridger, late of the County of Isle of Wight, deceased, was in his life time, seized in fee simple of a tract or parcel of land, called White Marsh, containing by estimation [Page 449] seventeen hundred acres, more or less; and also of another tract or parcel of land called Curawaok, containing by estimation seven thousand eight hundred acres, both of said tracts being situate in the parish of Newport, in the County of Isle of Wight, aforesaid, and so being seized, made his last will and testament in writing, bearing date the third day of August, one thousand six hundred and eighty three, and a codicil to his said will dated the eighteenth day of October next following, whereby amongst

other things, he gave one half of his plantation of Curawaok, being seven thousand eight hundred acres, to his son, Samuel Bridger, for life, remainder to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten: He likewise gave other lands to his son William Bridger, in tail, and then directed, that if either of his sons, Samuel or William, died before they attained the age of twenty years, and without heirs lawfully begotten of their bodies, then all the lands given as aforesaid, he gave unto the survivor of them for life, remainder to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten; and that it should not go to their elder brother Joseph, but through default of such heirs, and then to him only for life, remainder to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten.

"And Whereas the said Joseph Bridger, after making his said last will and testament, by his codicil reciting, that after making his said will he found his son Joseph Bridger fly out into divers dissolute courses of life, and that he was grown disobedient to him, and that he might not be guilty, by giving him an estate, as an encouragement to continue in his wicked way of living, he did thereby revoke and disanul all and every part of the legacies given him in his will aforesaid, both of lands and personal estate; and did give the said seventeen hundred acres of land called White Marsh, by the description of the lands and housing where he then dwelt; and the eight hundred and fifty acres of land formerly belonging to Captain Upton and the three hundred acres formerly belonging to Mr. Seward, on which Mr. Izard, Old Philip and William Lewis lived, with all the tenements and whatever thereto belonged, after his wife's decease, to his son Samuel Bridger, for life, remainder to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, remainder to his son William Bridger, for life, remainder to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten [Page 450]; and for the other half of the land of Curawaok, given to his son Joseph, he did thereby revoke the said gift, and give it to his son William for life, remainder to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, remainder to his son Samuel for life, remainder to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten;

"He did also by his said Codicil give his son Joseph, two thousand pounds of tobacco and cask, yearly, during his life; and declared that that was in full for what he intended he should have thereby, revoking all gifts and grants to him of any lands or personal estate whatsoever. After making which said will and codicil the said Joseph Bridger, the testator, departed this life seized of the said lands aforesaid, after whose death the said Samuel Bridger entered into, and was seized of the said seventeen hundred acres of land called White Marsh, and also the half of the lands called Curawaok, devised to him as aforesaid, and died so seized, without issue, after whose death William Bridger entered into and was seized of the said lands as next in remainder, and also of the other half of the said Curawaok lands, as devised under the will of the said Joseph Bridger, and died so seized, leaving issue at the time of his death, William and James his sons; which said William, the son, after the death of his father entered into and was seized of the said lands called White Marsh and Curawaok, and died so seized, leaving issue Joseph Bridger, his only son and heir, who entered into and is now seized thereof.

"And Whereas, the said Joseph Bridger, the great grandson of the said Joseph Bridger, the donor, is possessed of but a very small number of slaves, which are not sufficient to cultivate and improve either of said tracts or parcels of land, and without which the same will be unprofitable and chargeable to him and his posterity, and the said Joseph Bridger, the great grandson, is desirous to dock the intail

of the said tract of land called Curawaok, which is very mean, and to sell the same in fee simple and lay out the money arising from such sale in slaves to be annexed to the said land called White Marsh, which is very good, and capable of being greatly repaired, which will be to the advantage of the said Joseph Bridger, the great grandson, and those claiming the remainder and reversion under the will of the said Joseph Bridger, the testator x x x [Page 451] and Joseph Bridger, gentleman, the next in remainder, in case of failure of issue of the said Joseph Bridger, the great grandson, being willing that the same should be done x x x x.

"Be it enacted x x x it shall be lawful for the said Joseph Bridger, the great grandson, to sell x x x the said seven thousand eight hundred acres of land called Curawaok x x x.

[*Cyclopedia of Biography — Virginia*, by Lyon G. Tyler, LL.D., Vol. I, p. 242]:

"Godwin, Joseph, Burgess of Isle of Wight County in 1710-1712, 1712-1714, 1723-1726, 1727-1734. He was son of Colonel Thomas Godwin and Martha Bridger, his wife."

Children of Col. Joseph Bridger and his wife Hester (Pitt) Bridger:

1. James Bridger.
2. Col. William Bridger, died 1704, leaving sons James and William. This William left a son Joseph, who was owner of "Whitemarsh" in 1752.
3. Lieut. Col. Samuel Bridger, Justice of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, died without issue in 1713.
4. Joseph Bridger.
5. Martha Bridger, married Col. Thomas Godwin, of whom further.
6. Mary Bridger, married Capt. Richard Tibboth.
7. Elizabeth Bridger, married Mr. Thomas Lear.
8. Hester Bridger.

GENERATION III.

Martha Bridger, daughter of Col. Joseph Bridger and his wife Hester (Pitt) Bridger, married, about 1679 or 1680, Col. Thomas² Godwin, member House of Burgesses of Colony of Virginia for Nansemond County, Colonel Commandant of the Militia of Nansemond until 1705, and at the time of his death, 1714, was presiding justice of Nansemond; will dated May 3, 1712, proved in Nansemond May 27, 1714. SEE GODWIN MANUSCRIPT.

WYNNS

THE WYNNS FAMILY.

This family name has been variously spelled as "Wynns", "Wynn", "Wynne", "Winn", "Winne", etc., but generally written as "Wynns", and had its origin in the state of Virginia. Our first proven ancestor, according to family tradition, moved directly from Virginia into North Carolina.

Senator Edwin Clarke Gregory of Salisbury, North Carolina, a cousin to Harper Donelson Sheppard, made a very extensive search on this family, as well as others, and in 1945, he stated:

"Our 'Wynns' ancestors, according to tradition, and according to the records, were of ancient Welsh aristocracy. They resided in North Wales. Tradition has it that our earliest American 'Wynns' forebears in the 1600's lived in the Colony of Virginia, and that the name in Virginia was then spelt indiscriminately: 'Wynne — Winn — Wynn — Gwin and Gwinne'. Our first North Carolina 'Wynns' ancestor, Captain George Wynns, settled about 1707 on Chowan River, in what was then known as 'Chowan Precinct' in the 'Province of Carolina', now Hertford County in the State of North Carolina.

"In 1918 I voyaged from New York to Brazil on a trans-Atlantic British steamer. The Captain of the ship was a Welshman. He stated to me that the Wynns are to this day among the most prominent people in Wales, and that the family is ancient in Wales. I have a very old newspaper clipping, yellow with old age, entitled — 'Feasting in Old Days' — 'How a Baronet Entertained in the Eighteenth Century.' This old clipping says:

'When demolishing a dilapidated cottage at Bersham near Wrexham (Wales) a few weeks ago, the workmen discovered in a recess, an old document containing a list of the provisions provided by Sir Watkin W. Wynn, of the day for the great feast which he gave in Wynnstay Park, on April 19, 1770. The Welsh gentry, says the Western Mail, were celebrated for their hospitality, and the baronets of Wynnstay Park entertained their guests in Gargantuan style, as the following list of the good things provided for that feast indicates: Thirty oxen, 18,000 eggs, 6,000 bundles asparagus, x x x x x x x x, and 15,000 partook of the feast.'

"Incidentally, 'Watkin William Wynn', which is an odd and unusual name, is the same name as that of a son of John Wynns of Bertie County, North Carolina, brother of Colonel Benjamin Wynns, [a son of the first ancestor, Capt. George Wynns], according to the old Court Records of Bertie County (1750 to 1780), thus corroborating our relationship to the Wynnes of Wales. The original will of John Wynns, dated February 10, 1750, and probated May Court 1753 of Bertie County, and which is now on file in the archives of the State Department of Archives and History at Raleigh, devises lands in Bertie County to 'my son Watkin William Wynns'. The name 'Watkin William Wynns' occurs many times in the Court Records and other records of Bertie County of that period.

"Burke's Peerage, *The Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the Peerage and Baronetage*, by Sir Bernard Burke, London 1900, at some length, pages 1609, 1610 and 1611,

gives the history, lineage, etc., of the 'Family of Wynn, John Wynn, Bart.', 'Sir Watkin William Wynn, Bart.' et al in the 1500's, 1600's, 1700's, with Coat of Arms, &c. The WYNNS Coat of Arms was impressed on the Seal to the original will of William Wynns (brother of Col. Benjamin Wynns), dated in Bertie County December 3, 1757, now on file in the archives of The State Department of Archives and History at Raleigh, wherein devises of lands are made 'to my son Watkin William Wynns', and in which our said Colonel Benjamin Wynns is appointed Executor, — to wit: 'I appoint my brother Benjamin Wynns my Executor'.

"THE NORTH CAROLINA SPELLING OF OUR FAMILY NAME —
'WYNNS':

"During the 1700's and the 1800's, the members of our North Carolina family definitely and unanimously adopted the spelling 'Wynns', as our family surname. We may here note that surnames generally in Wales did not pass from father to son, in the way to which we are now accustomed, until the latter part of the sixteenth century. Sons usually had a surname, the given name of the father. For illustration, the surname of another illustrious branch of our immediate family — 'PUGH', who also were Welsh and who migrated from Wales to Nansemond County, Virginia, in 1666 — originated in Wales as follows: 'AP-HUGH', which means in Welsh, 'Son of Hugh'. Anciently the Welsh distinguished the son from the father by the prefix 'AP'.

"While our ancestors in the 1600's dwelt in the Colony of Virginia, the name appears to have been indeterminately spelt Wynne, Wynn, Winn, Gwin and Gwinne, though perhaps more predominately, 'Wynne'. I have a certified photostatic copy of the lengthy original Will and Testament of our first North Carolina WYNNS ancestor, our great-great-great-grandfather Captain George Wynns, the original of which will is now deposited in the archives of The State Department of Archives and History in Raleigh, North Carolina. This original will is in the beautiful handwriting of Colonel BENJAMIN WYNNS, which handwriting is as legible and symmetrical as an engraving.

"In this original will the name is spelt exactly nineteen times and each time it is clearly and distinctly spelt with a final 's', — 'WYNNS'. The name of the testator is subscribed thereto with the final 's'. The testator 'GEORGE WYNNS' in this will devises lands 'to my eldest and well beloved son John Wynns'. This John Wynns, the eldest brother of Colonel Benjamin Wynns, was illustrious in the history of Bertie Precinct and Bertie County during the 1730's and the 1740's, being the Clerk of its Courts, a Presiding Justice of its Courts, and the sole representative for Bertie County in the General Assembly of the Province of North Carolina in 1746. His too, is a beautiful and distinct handwriting, — 'Jn^o Wynns, Cler Cur'. x x x x

"Colonel Benjamin Wynns was for more than forty years a conspicuous and prominent public official of Bertie Precinct (later Bertie County, and still later Hertford County), having been Deputy Surveyor of the Province of North Carolina in the 1740's, Clerk of the Courts of Edgecombe, Bertie and Hertford Counties in the 1740's, 1750's and 1760's, and a member of the General Assembly of North Carolina from Bertie County and later from Hertford County from 1754 till 1775, and Colonel in the War of the Regulators in 1770 and Colonel in the War of the Revolution 1775-1776. His original signature on these old public records now deposited in the archives of The State Department of Archives and History appears several hundred times. These signatures of his are in each and every instance legibly and beautifully subscribed with the final 's', — 'Benjⁿ Wynns'. He was the Executor

of his father Captain George Wynns, and he was the executor of his above mentioned brother John Wynns and of his brother William Wynns.

"Our first North Carolina 'WYNNS' ancestor settled in 1707 in that region now known as Hertford County. The members of the family for generations thereafter lived and prospered in that County.

"In the 'INTRODUCTION' to the *Colonial and State History of Hertford County, North Carolina*, published in 1906 by Judge B. B. Winborne, that author narrates as follows:

'On the night of August 22, 1830, the entire records of Hertford County were destroyed by fire. x x x x The records of seventy years of the County's history were within a few minutes forever blotted from human eyes.'

Also, on page 142 of his said History, Judge Winborne records:

'Hertford County, on August 22, 1830, sustained an irreparable loss in the destruction of her records of seventy years, by the incendiary act of x x x x x.'

"Many Court records of the Wynns were destroyed in that fire. The original Marriage Bond (dated about 1751) and the record thereof of Colonel Benjamin Wynns and Margaret ('Peggy') Pugh were then destroyed, as was the last Will and Testament or the Record of Division of Estate of Colonel Benjamin Wynns. However, the original official Court records of the adjacent Counties of Chowan, Bertie, Northampton and Gates are preserved intact and richly provide us with abundant interesting authentic data concerning the history of our Wynns family.

"Our 'Wynns' Forbears in North Carolina:

"Our 'Wynns' ancestors were of the founders and earliest patriots of the Albemarle section of North Carolina. For generations our Wynns family were among the most distinguished prominent patriots and leaders of the Province and of the Colony, and of the State of North Carolina. It is but natural that we should prize highly so noble and substantial and worthy an ancestry. I quote from Hawks *History of North Carolina*, Vol. II, page 115 (1866):

'Proceedings in the General Court on a Writ of Error.

'1723 —

'George, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, etc.

'To the Provost-Marshal of Albemarle County, or Deputy:

'We command you to summon George Wynn, personally to be and appear before our justices at a Court, to be held for Bertie Precinct, on the second Tuesday in May next, then and there to testify the truth, according to his knowledge, in a certain cause now pending, and then and there to be tried, between John Cotton, Esq., plaintiff, and John Gray, Gent., defendant; on the part of the plaintiff, sub-poena one hundred pounds. Dated, &c., 19th February, 1723.'

"I quote from John W. Moore's *History of North Carolina*, Vol. I, published in 1880, page 102:

'The Assembly of 1768 incorporated the Town of Winton. It was located on Chowan River and was called in honor of the Wynns family, who were conspicu-

ous for wealth and influence in that region. Benjamin, William, George and Thomas Wynns were the sons of a father who had greatly profited in the course of a seafaring life. He owned vessels which traded with the West Indies. His brother had left North Carolina and resided on Turk's Island. William and Benjamin alternately represented Hertford County in the Colonial and Revolutionary Assemblies, and William continued until after the War a favorite of the people. George died young and his brother Benjamin did not long survive. General Thomas Wynns, the youngest and ablest of them all, will figure largely in the after pages of this work.'

"Also from *Historical Sketches of North Carolina, From 1584 to 1851*, compiled from original records, official documents, &c., by John W. Wheeler, late Treasurer of North Carolina, 1851, Vol. II, page 208, Chapter XXXIX — Hertford County:

'The officers appointed from Hertford County by this Congress, which met at Halifax, North Carolina, on April 5, 1776, were: BENJAMIN WYNNS, COLONEL; x x x.'

'Hertford County's capital is WINTON, and is so named in compliment to the WYNNS family, for many years a wealthy, patriotic and distinguished family in this (Hertford) County. It is beautifully situated on Chowan River, which is navigable for any shipping that can enter Ocracoke Inlet.'

"Also from *Colonial and State History of Hertford County, North Carolina*, published 1906 by Judge B. B. Winborne, pp. 27, 28:

'Benjamin Wynns and John Wynns were men of prominence in Bertie Precinct as far back as 1735. They were Deputy Surveyors under the Surveyor-General of the Crown in 1744. x x x x x The offices held by Benjamin Wynns and John Wynns were of great importance in those early days; and only worthy and efficient men were selected to fill them. George Wynns, who was still older, was prominent in Bertie Precinct as far back as 1719. x x x x x x'

'The Wynnses lived in and around Winton. x x x The Wynns family were among the oldest and most prominent in Hertford County in those early days. The official record of the County indicates how highly they were regarded by their fellow-citizens.'

"Also from *The State Records of North Carolina*, by Walter Clark, Vol. 17 (1781-1785), p. 747:

'Saturday 3^d February, 1781 — The House met according to adjournment.

'Resolved, That George Wynns be appointed Colonel in the room of George Little, resigned; William Wynns, Lieutenant-Colonel; John Baker, First Major; of the Hertford Regiment of Militia; that His Excellency the Governor commission them accordingly.' "

GENERATION I.

Captain George Wynns, who moved directly from Virginia into North Carolina, settled in Chowan Precinct (Albemarle Section), in what is now Hertford County, in 1707, and died in the then Bertie County in 1751, will dated 2 Feb., 1750 / 51, and proved in

Bertie County, N. C., May Court 1751. He held the following positions of honor and trust in the earliest days of the Province of North Carolina:

1. He was Grandjuror of the "General Court for the Province of North Carolina", and as such Grandjuror, he attended the session of that Court which was held for the Province at the Court House at Queen Anne's Creek (now the City of Edenton) in "Chowan Precinct", on July 30, 1719. He was also one of the Grand Jury in 1725 and 1728.
2. He was Captain of Militia for the Province of North Carolina, 1728. (Winborne's *History of Hertford County*, page 27, and *Colonial Records*.)
3. He was Clerk of Court for Bertie Precinct. (Winborne's *History of Hertford County*, page 27.)
4. He was "Church Warden for 'Society Parish', in Bertie Precinct", "Fry-day y^e 13th November 1724".
5. He was a presiding Justice of the Courts for Bertie Precinct in the Province of North Carolina from April 9th., 1724 to 1736.
6. He was appointed a Vestryman for the "North-West Parish of Bertie Precinct" when that Parish was erected by Act of the General Assembly of the Province of North Carolina in 1727, of the "Church of England".
7. He was a member, representing Bertie Precinct, of the General Assembly of the Province of North Carolina 1731-32, 1733, 1734 and 1735-36.

[*Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 2 (1713-1728), pp. 357, 358, 596, 821]:

"North Carolina — Ss. — General Court Records

"Att a General Court held for the s^d Province at the Court House at Queen Anne's Creek in Chowan Precinct the 28th July 1719 and continued to the 1st of August following —

"July the 29th 1719, the Court mett according to adjournment — Present: x x x Chief Justice and x x x x took their places in Court.

"The following persons were impanell^d and sworne of the Grand Jury, vizt: Mr. George Winns x x x x x."

"At a Gen^l Court of Oyer and Terminer & Gaol [Jail] Delivery held at Edenton begun on Tuesday the 26th day of October, 1725, and continued by severall adjournments to the 30th day of the same month.

"Present: The Honoble Christopher Gale, Esq., Chief Justice x x x x x Justices of the Peace for this Government.

"The following persons were impannell^d and Sworne of the Grand Jury, vizt. — Mr. George Winns x x x x x."

"At a General Court of Oyer & Terminer and Gen^l Sessions held for the Sayd Province at the Court House in Edenton begun on Tuesday the thirteenth day of July one thousand seven hundred & twenty eight, & continued by Adjournmt to the 6th day of August following —

"Present: Christopher Gale Esqr Chief Justice and x x x

"The following persons were impannell^d and Sworne of the Grand Jury —

"Mr. Francis Pugh

"Capt George Wynn x x x x x".

[Winborne's *Colonial and State History of North Carolina*, page 27]:

"George Wynns was prominent in Bertie as far back as 1719. At the General Court for Chowan Precinct, held at Queen Anne's Creek (Edenton), July 28, 1719, Geo. Winns was a member of the Grand Jury. In 1723 he was a witness in a land suit tried in Court, held at A-hotsky (Ahoskie). April 9, 1724, Winns was appointed a Justice of the Peace for Bertie Precinct. Was Clerk of the Court for his County, and in 1728 is mentioned in the Colonial Records as Captain in the Militia. He represented Bertie Precinct, after the Lords Proprietors surrendered their charter rights to the Crown, in the General Assembly of the Province in 1731-2-3-4-5-6."

[*The State Records of North Carolina*, Vol. 25 (Supplement 1669-1771), p. 210]:

"Laws of North Carolina — 1727 — Chapter VII.

"An Act to appoint the North-West part of Bertie Precinct a distinct Parish, by the name of 'North-West Parish of Bertie Precinct', and for appointing Vestrymen for the said Parish.

"I. Whereas, x x x x x Be it therefore enacted, by His Excellency the Palatine, and the rest of his true and absolute Lords Proprietors of Carolina by and with the advice and consent of the rest of the Members of this Present General Assembly, now met at Edenton, for the North-East Part of the said Province, and it is hereby Enacted by the Authority of the same, That the said Precinct be divided in Two Parishes, as follows: x x x x x x x x

"II. And it is further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That there shall be a Vestry appointed for the North-West Parish of Bertie, consisting of the following Persons, viz: Mr. Benjamin Hill, Mr. Arthur Williams, Capt. George Winn, x x x x x which said Vestrymen are to be summoned by the Provost-Marshal to meet at the Court House or the Church in the said Parish, within Forty Days after the ratification of this Act x x x x

"III. x x x x x x x the Church of England x x x x x x."

[From the *Original Court Minutes of Bertie Precinct Court* now on file in the archives of The State Department of Archives and History, Raleigh, N. C.]:

"Bertie Precinct

"Record of Judgments &c., No. 2.

"Begun Anno Dom 1724.

"By Rob^t Forster, Cler. Cur.

"North Carolina — Bertie Precinct:

"At a Court held for said Precinct at the Court House on Timber Branch x x x x x x

"Court adjourned till tomorrow morning, etc. x x x x x

"Fryday — November y^e 13th, 1724. The Court met again.

"Present —

"George Winne	}	Gents., Justices.
x x x x x x x		

"Upon Petition of George Winne, Church Warden of Society Parish, praying that Joseph Maynard, Adm^r of Edmond Matthews, dec^d do Exhibit to this Court an Inventory of the deced^d estate and that he make up his acct^s thereof for the benefit of deced's Orphan."

George Wynns was a presiding Justice of Courts of Bertie Precinct, Province of North Carolina, from April 9th, 1724 to 1736. The records of his appointments as such Justice by the Governor and Council of the said Province, follow:

[*Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 2 (1713-1728), pp. 526, 540, 565, 570, 607]:

"North Carolina — Ss

"At a Council held at Edenton, April the 9th Anno Dom 1724 —

"Present — The Honble George Burrington Esqr Govr, &c. Chris. Gale, x x x x x Esqrs, Members of the Council —

"Ordered That a Commission of the Peace Issue for Bertie Precinct directed to George Winn, x x x x x Gents."

"Council Journal —

"North Carolina — Ss.

"At a Council held at Edenton the 29th day of October, Anno Dom. 1724, Present:

"The Honble George Burrington, Esqr Govr

" x x x x x Esqrs, Members of the Council x x x x x

"Ordered that a New Commission of the Peace Issue for Bertie Precinct directed to George Winn, x x x x x

"By order J. Lovick, Secty."

"North Carolina — Ss.

"At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Edenton the 28th day of May Anno Dom 1725. Present — x x x x x x x x x x

"May the 29th, 1725 — Council met againe. x x x x x Ordered that a Commission of the Peace Issue for Bertie Precinct directed to Geo. Wyn, x x x x

"By order J. Lovick Secty."

"North Carolina — Ss.

"At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Edenton the 3^d day of August Anno Dom 1725, x x x x x x x x x x x x x x x x

"Ordered that a New Commission of the Peace Issue for Bertie Precinct directed to George Winn, x x x x x x x."

"North Carolina — Ss.

"At a Council held at the Council Chamber at Edenton the 14th April An. Dom. 1726. x x x x x x x x x x x x x x x x

"Ordered that a New Commission of the Peace Issue for Bertie Precinct directed to George Winn, x x x x x."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 3 (1728-1734), p. 223]:

"From the MSS Records of North Carolina Council Journals — Council Journal.

"North Carolina — Ss.

"At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Edenton the 8th day of May Anno Dom 1731 x x x x x x x x x x.

"Ordered That a Commission of the Peace Issue directed to George Winn, x x x x x Gents., Constituting and Appointing them Justices of the Peace for ye Precinct of Bertie.

"By order Robert Forester, D. Secty."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4 (1734-1752), p. 46]:

"North Carolina — Ss.

"At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Edenton the 23^d day of March 1734 (1735).

"Present — His Excellency Gabriel Johnston, Esqr. Governour &c. x x x x x The Honorable x x x x x Members of His Majesty's Council. His Excellency the Governour by and with the advice and consent of his Majesty's Council doth order that a Commission pass the Seal of this Province constituting and appointing George Winn x x x x x Justices of the Peace for the Precinct of Bertie to sit and hold Court on the Second Tuesdays in the months of May, August, November and February annually."

The following are extracts taken from the original Minutes of the Courts of Bertie Precinct, Province of North Carolina, over which George Wynns presided as a Justice, said original Minutes being now on file in the archives of The State Department of Archives and History at Raleigh, North Carolina:

[*Court Minutes for Bertie Precinct, 1724*]:

"Bertie Precinct — Record of Judgments, No. 2.

Begun Anno Dom 1724 — Robt Forster, Cler. Cur.

"North Carolina — Bertie Precinct — Ss.

"At a Court held for said Precinct at the Court House on Timber Branch on Tuesday the 10th day of Febry Anno Dom 1724 — Present — George Wine x x x Gents. — Justices of the Peace."

"George Win, Gent." (spelled variously as "Winn" — "Winne" and "Wins"), appeared also as a Justice of the Peace in the original *Bertie Precinct Court Minutes* (pages 3, 11 and 12), at the Meetings of the Court in April, 1724; on 13 November, 1724; 8 February, 1725; 11 May, 1725; 10th August, 1725; 9th November, 1725; 8th February, 1725 (1726); 10 February, 1734; and 18th August, 1734. He also presented a Petition on "Fryday, November ye 13th, 1724", as "George Winne, Church Warden of Society Parish".

[*Bertie Precinct Court Minutes — 1731-1735*]:

"Bertie Precinct	}	"At a Court held for said Precinct at the Court House on Timber Branch on Tuesday the 18th day of August 1734 x x x x x x x

[Page 12]. "A Commission of the Peace from His Excellency the Gov^r with the consent of the Hon^{bles} the Members of His Majestys Councell Direct^d to George Wynns, x x x x Gents., was Published."

[Page 34]. "A Commission of the Peace from His Excell^y the Gov^r & Hon^rble the Council Direct^d to George Wynns, x x x x x was Published — At a Court held for Bertie Prec^t on the second Tuesday in Feby Anno Dom 1735."

Records of Captain George Wynns, Representative in the General Assembly of Colonial North Carolina, for Bertie Precinct, 1731-32, 1733, 1734 and 1735-36:

[Winborne's, *Colonial and State History of Hertford County*, pages 16, 17]:

"The representatives of Bertie in the Colonial Assembly from the ending of

the Proprietary in 1729 to the formation of Hertford County in December 1759, were as follows:

“1731-1732Captain George Wynns, x x x x x
 1733Captain George Wynns, x x x x x
 1734Captain G. Wynns, x x x x x x x x
 1735-1736Captain George Wynns, x x x x x.”

“In 1746, John Wynns was the only member of the Colonial Assembly for Bertie who appeared.”

[*Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 3 (1728-1734), pp. 257, 260, 275, 285, 293, 313, 545, 562, 578, 612, 635]:

“Proceedings of the General Assembly of North Carolina, held at Edenton, Tuesday the 13th day of April 1731 — Members — Bertie Precinct — Capt. Geo. Winns, who took the Oath for Qualification of Members.”

“Tuesday — April 20th, 1731. — Ordered that the Committee appointed to Settle the Publick Accounts x x sent to His Excellency the Governor and Council for concurrence by Mr. Arthur Williams & Mr. Geo. Winn.”

“Saturday — May 8th, 1731 — Recd a Bill for an Act for Establishing and fixing the Supream Courts in this Province and enlarging the Power of the Precinct Courts, for the first time, and passed, with amendments” x x x x x x x x “Sent by Mr. Wm Williams, and Mr. Geo. Winn.

“North Carolina — Ss: At a General Assembly begun and held at Edenton for the said Province July ye 3rd 1733 — Members Returned —

“Bertie Capt. George Winn”, who qualified accordingly.

“North Carolina — Ss:

“Att a General Biennial Assembly begun att Edenton for the said Province the 5th day of November 1733:

“Members Returned — Bertie — Mr. Ar^r Williams and Mr. George Winn x x x x x x x x.

“Accordingly there mett Col. Edward Moseley, Mr. Arthur Williams, Mr. George Winn, x x x x x Members of the Assembly who took the oaths and subscribed the Declaration by Law appointed for their qualification, which Oaths were administered by Mr. Aycliffe Williams” x x x x x x x x

“Legislative Journals —

“At a General Assembly begun and held at Edenton for the said Province Nov^r the Sixth 1734. Members Returned: Bertie — Mr. Ar^r Williams — Mr. G. Winn.”

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4 (1734-1752), pp. 75, 97, 115, 116, 119, 120]:

“Legislative Journals — North Carolina.

“At a General Assembly begun and held for the said Province at Edenton the fifteenth day of January Anno Dom. 1734 (1735): x x x x x x x x Members Returned: — Bertie: — Mr. Arth^r Williams, Mr. George Wynn.

“And upon the said Return appeared Mr. Thomas Luten, Mr. Henderson Luten, Mr. George Wynn”, x x x x.

"Thursday, January 16th (1735) x x x x x Wherefore Mr. Secretary Rice, Member of Council, immediately came and administered the several Oaths and Test by Law appointed for the qualification of Publick Officers to the several Members that appeared yesterday," x x x x x x x

Following are Land Grants to Captain George Wynns in the years 1715, 1716, and 1717.

In the Land Grant Office at Raleigh, *File No. 60, Book III B (1715-1719)*, page 57, is recorded the following Order to the Surveyor General of North Carolina Province to "lay out unto Geo. Winn, 420 acres of land, to-wit:

"No Carolina — Ss.

"To ye Survey^r Gen^l:

"You are &c to lay out unto Geo Winn 420 Acres of Land being due &c Observing &c a Platt" — "Give &c This 10th day of Sept^r 1715.

"C. Eden — C. Gale."

"Survey^d by Virtue of ye within Wart 420 acres of land for Geo. Winn.

"W^m Maule, Survey^r Gen^ll.

"His Excellly the R^t Hon^{ble} Jno Cartaret, Pallatine."

Also, in said *Book III B*, page 57, in said Land Grant Office, in accordance with said Survey of the Surveyor General, is recorded the following "Grant unto Geo Winn of ye said County, to wit:

"His Excellly the R^t Hon^{ble} Jno Lord Cartaret PALLATINE &c

"To all to whom &c

"According to a Great Deed &c Doe hereby Give and Grant unto Geo Winn of ye said County a Tract of Land Conteyning 420 acres Lyeing in Chowan Precinct beginning on Chinckapeen James Boons Corner Tree x x x x thence ye meanders of Barbeque and Chinckapeen to the first station, being due &c.

"To have and to hold &c unto ye said Geo Winn his Heirs and Assigns forever.

"Given ye This 19th day of Oct^{br} 1716.

"Cha. Eden — C. Gale.

"Rights purchast pursuant to Ord^r of Council."

[Note: Chinkapin Creek and Wiccacon Creek are wholly in Hertford County. Chinkapin empties into Wiccacon about eight miles above the mouth of Wiccacon. Wiccacon empties into Chowan River. The south bank of Wiccacon Creek is high land, except the last two miles before Wiccacon Creek reaches Chowan River. The north bank of Wiccacon Creek is low and swampy.]

In the said Land Grant Office at Raleigh is recorded the following "Grant unto George Wyn", Record of Grants, *Book A (1716-1719)*, p. 164, *File No. 141*, dated "March ye 9th, 1717."

"His Excellly John Lord Cartaret Pal(atine) et Doe hereby give and Grant unto George Wyn a tract of Land containing 640 acres lying in Chowan Precinct be-

ginning at a Maple John Early Jun^r corner on Winacone Creek Swamp then
x x x x then up Winacone Creek to the first station x x x x

"Provided and Given et March ye 9th 1717.

"C. Eden."

Captain George Wynns married circa 1706-1707, Rose Bush, who died after 1758. She was the daughter of William Bush (died 1716), and his wife Martha Bush, who settled in 1707 on Wiccacon Creek and Chowan River in what is now Hertford County, North Carolina. SEE BUSH MANUSCRIPT.

The following are Abstracts of Deeds to and from Captain George Wynns and wife, Rose (Bush) Wynns:

Anthony Williams to George Winn, dated July 17, 1713, for 150 acres (Hertford County). [Hathaway's *North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. I, No. I, p. 102.]

George Winn and Wife Rose Winn to John Early, for 150 acres on Wicacon Creek, dated July 14, 1714. [Hathaway, Vol. I, No. 1, p. 104.]

James Boon to Nicholas Sessoms, 575 acres "adjoining the lands of George Winns" and Bear Swamp, dated October 13, 1718. ("Bear Swamp" is in Hertford County, and empties into Wiccacon Creek above Chinkapin Creek.)

Nicholas Sessoms to John Mitchell, 100 acres adjoining the lands of George Winn and Wicacon Creek, dated January 17, 1718 (1719). [Office of Register of Deeds of Chowan County.] [Hathaway, Vol. 2, No. 1, p. 135.]

George Winns and wife Rose Winns, "consideration six pounds current money", 100 acres "in Bertie Precinct", dated 8th day of November, 1725. [*Book B* — page 43.]

"Wednesday Morning — 9th August 1732, the Court met again".

"A Deed of Sale from Cap^t George Wynns to Abraham Brawles was acknowledged &c." [Original *Bertie Court Minutes*, 1731-1734, p. 33, on file at Raleigh, N. C.]

[*The State Records of North Carolina*, by Walter Clark, Vol. 22, p. 243]:

"1735 — Quit Rents for Albemarle County, Bertie Precinct — George Wynns."

Under the laws of the colony of North Carolina prior to the year 1760, the original of every last will and testament in the colony was required to be filed in the central office of the Secretary of the Colony, instead of as now with the Clerk of the Court of the county in which the will and testament since 1760 has been probated. It was this requirement in the law which saved to posterity the original will of our ancestor, Captain George Wynns, from the fire on the night of August 22, 1830, which destroyed the public records of Hertford County.

The following is a copy taken from a photostatic copy of that original will of Captain George Wynns, which was dated 2 February, 1750/51, and proved in Bertie County, N. C., at the May Court 1751; also his Inventory returned at the same Court: [The date "2^d day of February Anno Dom. 1750/51", under our present system of calendar reckoning, was 1751. As is well known, prior to the year 1752, the legal year in England and in her Colonies, commenced on the 25th day of March each year. This method was changed in 1752 to reckon the civil calendar year from the first day of each January, instead of from the 25th day of March.]

WILL OF CAPTAIN GEORGE WYNNS.

[North Carolina Historical Commission, *North Carolina Wills 1663-1789*, Vol. XXXV, pp. 65, 66]:

Will of Captain George Wynns, dated 2 February, 1750/51, proved May, 1751.

"North Carolina, }
Bertie County }

"In the Name of God, Amen. I, George Wynns of the County & Province aforesaid being Sick and Weak of Body But of Sound and Perfect mind and Memory thanks and Praise Do I therefore give to Almighty God for the Same, and calling to mind the Mortallity of Mankind Do make and ordain this Present to be my Last Will and Testament in manner & form following (that is to say) First and Principally, I Recommend my Soul into the hands of Almighty God that Gave it; hoping through the Merits, Death and Passion of my Blessed Saviour Jesus Christ to have full and free Pardon and forgiveness of all my Sins and to Inherit Everlasting Life. And my Body I Commit to the Earth to be Decently Interred at the Discretion of my Executors hereafter named; And as Touching the Disposals of all Such Temporal Estate as it hath Pleased Almighty God to Bestow upon me, I give and Dispose thereof as follows —

"First. I Will that all my Debts and Funeral Charges shall be Paid and Discharged.

"Secondly. I Give, bequeath and Devise to my Eldest and Well Beloved Son John Wynns the Sum of Two Shillings and Sixpence Sterling money of Great Britain, and my Negro Girl Named Gessemena, and my Negro Boy Named Toby to be Delivered to him Immediately after my Decease, to him and his heirs forever.

"Thirdly. I Give, Bequeath and Devise to my Eldest and Well Beloved Daughter Mary Sessums, wife of Culmen Sessums the Sum of Two Shillings and Sixpence Sterling money of Great Britain And my Negro Boy Named Pompey to be Delivered to her Immediately after my Decease to her and her heirs forever.

"Fourthly. I Give, Bequeath and Devise to my Well Beloved Son Joseph Wynns the Sum of Four Pounds Two Shillings and Sixpence Sterling money of Great Britain and my Negro man Named Peter only Reserving the use of the said Negro Peter to my Well Beloved Wife Rose Wynns During her Natural Life and Immediately after her Decease to be Delivered to him the said Joseph Wynns; to him and his heirs forever.

"Fifthly. I Give, Bequeath and Devise to my Well Beloved Son Benjamin Wynns the Sum of Two Shillings and Sixpence Sterling money of Great Britain; And my Negro Woman Named Bell and her Future Increase, and my Negro Boy Named Harry, and my Negro Girl Named Jemima to be Delivered to him Immediately after my Decease, to him and his heirs forever.

"Sixthly. I Give, Bequeath and Devise to my Well Beloved Son William Wynns the Sum of Two Shillings and Sixpence Sterling money of Great Britain And my Negro Woman Named Cotton, and my Negro Girl Named Hagar, Reserving only the Use of the said Negros Cotton and Hagar to my said Wife During her Natural Life and to be Delivered to him Immediately after her Decease to him and his heirs forever.

"Seventhly. I Give, Bequeath and Devise to my Well Beloved Daughter

Sarah Evans wife of Peter Evans the sum of Two Shillings and Sixpence Sterling money of Great Britain; And I also Lend unto my said Daughter Sarah Evans my Negro Boy Named Jammey During her Natural Life and after her Decease I Give, Bequeath and Devise the said Negro Boy Named Jammey to Benjamin Evans son of Peter Evans and Sarah his wife to be Delivered to my Said Daughter Immediately after my Decease; to him the Said Benjamin Evans his heirs and assigns forever.

"Eighthly. I Give, Bequeath and Devise to my Well Beloved Son George Wynns the Sum of Two Shillings and Sixpence Sterling money of Great Britain and also all my Lands and the Plantation Whereon I Now Live Reserving Only the Use of One Third thereof to the Use of my Loving Wife Rose Wynns During her Natural Life And also my Negro man Named Cezar, my Negro Woman Named Hannah, my Negro Girl Named Cate, my Negro Boy Named Isaac, and my Negro Boy Named Cezar; Reserving only to my Wife the use of the above named Cate During her Natural Life, and att her Decease to be Delivered to the said George Wynns; All the Rest to be Delivered to him Immediately after my Decease; And also my Copper Brandy Still and my New Desk, and Two Feather Beds and Furniture, Two Pewter Dishes, Six Pewter Plates, Two Iron Potts and Two Cows and Calves and all my horses Reserving only the Use of the said Horses to my wife for what She shall want of them for her own Riding or for the Plantations Use During her Natural Life, to him the said George Wynns, his heirs and assigns forever.

"Ninthly. All the Rest and Residue of my Personal Estate Goods & Chattles Rights & Credits I Lend unto my Well Beloved Wife Rose Wynns to be for her Use During her Natural Life and after her Decease What shall then Remain of my Said Estate I Give bequeath and Devise to be Equally Divided Between my Seven Children, (to Wit) John Wynns, Mary Sessums, Joseph Wynns, Benjamin Wynns, William Wynns, Sarah Evans and George Wynns, to them and their heirs forever.

"Tenthly and Lastly. I do hereby Constitute appoint and Ordain my two Sons Benjamin Wynns and William Wynns Executors to this my Last Will and Testament hereby Revokeing Disannuling and Makeing Void all former Wills and Testaments by me heretofore made.

"In Witness whereof I the said George Wynns have hereunto sett my hand and affixed my Seal this 2^d day of February Anno Dom. 1750/51."

"G Wynns" (Seal)

"Sign'd, Seal'd Published & Declared in Presence of

"John Baker
Thos. Lee

Jn^o Harrell
Jas. Boon."

[*Court Minutes of Bertie County*, Archives of The State Department of Archives and History, Raleigh, N. C.]:

"North Carolina }
Bertie County } Ss May Court 1751.

"Present — His Majesty's Justices.

"The last Will & Testament of George Wynns late of this County decd^d exhibited into Court by Benjamin & William Wynns the Executors thereto and proved

by the Oaths of John Baker, Thomas Lee, John Harrell and James Boon subscribing Witnesses thereto which is ordered to be certified. At the Same Court the said Executors qualified as Executors of the sd Will by taking the Oaths appointed by Law for that purpose.

“Teste: Sam^l. Ormes, Clk. Cur.”

INVENTORY OF ESTATE OF GEORGE WYNNS, Deceased, May 9, 1751.

[North Carolina Historical Commission, *Bertie County Records, Settlements of Estates 1734-1789*]:

Extracts from the Original Inventory of Personal Estate on File in the above Mentioned Archives, dated the Ninth Day of May, Anno Dom 1751, of George Wynns^I, Returned at the May Term 1751 of Bertie County Court by the Executors, Benjamin Wynns and William Wynns.

“North Carolina }
Bertie County }

“An Inventory of all and Singular the Goods & Chattles, Rights and Credits which of the Estate of George Wynns Late of Bertie County Deceased,

“(To Wit) Seventeen Pounds Nine Shillings and Seven pence, Sterling money of Great Britain — Fifteen Negros Named as followeth, Peter, Cezar, Hannah, Cotton, Bett, Cate, Pompey, Isaac, Gessemena, Jammey, Toby, Cezar, Harry, Hagar, Jemima; Two Horses; forty head of Cattle, about fifty head of Hogs, Twenty head of Sheep, four Feather Beds, five Bolsters, Three Pillows, Nine Pillow Cases, five Rugs, Nine Blankets, Thirty four Sheets, four Bedsteds & Cords, Two Desks, One Chest, one Trunk, four Tables, Six Table Cloaths, five Napkins, Ten Chairs, One Lancet, one Pr. Money Scales & Weights, three handsaw files, one Pr. Horse Harness, Fifteen Pewter Dishes, Twenty four Pewter Plates, Ten Pewter Basons, two Pewter Porringers, Sixty five Pewter Spoons, one Quart Pott, one halfpint D^o Pewter, One Large Bible, one Small Bible, one Common Prayer Book Large, Twenty two other Books mixed, one Case and Bottles, three Stone Juggs, one Pr. of End Irons, Two Pr. fire Tongs, Two fire Shovels, two Chamber Pots, three Drinking Glasses, one Nutmeg Grater, one Pocket Compass, one Cross Cutt Saw and two files, one Tennant Saw, two Handsaws, a small Quantity of Nails mixed and Some old Buckels, one Pr. Spoon Moulds, one Ruler, Six Glass Bottles, four Glass Vials, one Warming Pan, one Pr. Sheep Sheers, one Pr. Steelyards Large, one Pr. Small, Three Candlesticks, two Pr. Snuffers, one Snuff Dish, one Spice Morter and Pestle, one Tea Kettle, one Tea Kettle and Equipage, one Copper Coffee Pott, Five Stone Muggs, two Salts, Six Punch Bowls, Nine Knives, Seven forks, one Brass Chafing Dish, Two Tin Grators, one Pepper Box, one Vinegar Cruse, one Brass Kettle, one D^o Skillet, one Iron Kettle, five D^o Pots, five Pr. Pot hooks, four Pr. Pot Tramel, one Iron Ladle, one D^o Skimmer, one Pr. flesh forks, three frying pans, one Chafan Mugg, one Box Iron and heaters, one Walking Cain, five Spinning Wheels, one Sett Shoemaker Tools, one Woman’s Saddle and Bridle, Six Pr. Cards, one Currying Knife, three Cow Bells, one house Bell, one Bricklayers Trowell, one Plastering Trowell, Two Tin Funnels, Some Tand Leather, one Lawn Sive, two Coarse Sives, three augurs, One Gouge, two Chizels, two Hammers, one Stocklock, two Planes, one Spade, one Butter Pott, four Bread Trays, two Large Tubs, two Pales, two Piggons, one Rowling Pin, two Cheese hoops, one

Can, one half bushel Measure, one Flax Brake, one Pr. Iron Wedges, one Loom and Geer, one Mans Saddle, two Bridles, two Ploughs, one Horse Collar, one Pr. Traces, two Pr. Harnes, one Cart Saddle, one Cart and Wheels, one Hachet, one Bitthook, three Axes, Nine Hoes, one Copper Brandy Still, Worm and Tub, four Hides, a Quantity of Indian Corn, Containing about Thirty bbles, a Quantity of Fodder, a Quantity of Beef and Bacon Dryed, Sundry Remnants of Linnen and other Cloath, a parcel of Hogsheads and bbles and other old Wood Ware, about three bushels Salt, a parcel of Flax, a parcel of Cotton, two Gimblets, one Pr. Carpenters Compasses, five Baskets, one Letter Case, a small Quantity of Spices, of Sundry Sorts, one Burning Glass, his Wareing apparrell.

"A Ballance of an Acct Due from William Wynns to the amt of £2.15.10.	}	Virga	}	Benj ⁿ Wynns x W ^m Wynns	}	EX ^{ors}
---	---	-------	---	--	---	-------------------

"Taken the Ninth day of May Anno Dom. 1751.

Bertie County	}	May Court 1751	Proved by the Oaths of Benjamin & William Wynns EX. ^{ors} and on motion Ordered to be Recorded.
------------------	---	----------------	--

Test Sam^l Ormes Cl. Cur.

"Recorded P Sam^l Ormes Cl. Cur."

Children of Capt. George Wynns and his wife, Rose (Bush) Wynns:

1. John Wynns, eldest son, born in 1708, according to his own Deposition [*Colonial Records of North Carolina*, Vol. 4 (1734-1759), p. 1170] at "Edenton, 13 Apr. 1749", when he stated he was, on that date, "aged forty one years". He died in 1753. John Wynns was illustrious in the history of Bertie Precinct and Bertie County during the 1730's and 1740's, being Deputy Surveyor of the Province of North Carolina in the 1740's; Deputy Clerk of Court for Bertie Precinct in the 1730's; Clerk of Bertie County Court in the 1740's; a Presiding Justice of its Courts, and a Member of the Colonial Assembly from Bertie County in 1741 and 1746. He married (1st) Mary Boone, the daughter of James; and married (2nd), Sarah
2. Mary Wynns, eldest daughter, married, previous to her father's will dated 2nd February, 1750/51, Culmen Sessums.
3. Joseph Wynns.
4. Col. Benjamin Wynns, born about 1714, and died circa 1780, fourth child and third son, was one of the Executors of his father's will in 1751, as well as Executor of the wills of his brothers, John and William Wynns. He married (1st) about 1743, Mary Baker, sister of Col. Lawrence Baker, and left issue, Col. George Wynns; Lieut. Col. William Wynns and Major Benjamin Wynns, Jr., Officers in the Revolutionary War.
Col. Benjamin Wynns married (2nd), about 1751 or 1752, the marriage of interest to this Memoir, Margaret ("Peggy") Pugh, the daughter of Col. Francis Pugh and his wife Pheribee (Savage) Pugh, of Bertie County, N. C., of whom further.
5. William Wynns, one of the executors of his father's will in 1751; and was a Justice of the Bertie County, N. C. Court. He married Elizabeth, and died in 1758, will dated February 3, 1757, and probated in Bertie County, N. C., at the April Court 1758.

6. Sarah Wynns, married previous to her father's will dated 2nd February, 1750/51, Peter Evans.
7. George Wynns, mentioned in his father's will 1750/51, but died young, before 1777.

GENERATION II.

Colonel Benjamin Wynns, fourth child and third son of Captain George Wynns and his wife, Rose (Bush) Wynns, was born about 1714, in Chowan Precinct (Albemarle Section) of what is now Hertford County, North Carolina, and died about the year 1780 in Hertford Co., N. C. He was one of the Executors of his father's will dated February 2, 1750/51, and probated at the May Term 1751, of Bertie County, N. C.

Col. Benjamin Wynns lived a highly honourable and useful life in the service of his fellow man. He served with distinction in the following public positions:

1. One of the Jurymen from Bertie Co., N. C. in 1740;
2. Deputy Clerk of Court for Bertie County, Province of North Carolina, from May 11, 1744;
3. Deputy Surveyor for Province of North Carolina, from 1743 to 1746;
4. Clerk of Court of Edgecombe County in the Province of North Carolina, from August, 1748 to February, 1755;
5. Justice of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions for Bertie County in the Province of North Carolina, from November, 1749;
6. Clerk of the Court of Bertie County in the Province of North Carolina from May, 1751 to January, 1760;
7. Clerk of the Court of Hertford County, N. C., 1760 to 1764;
8. Member of the General Assembly of the Colony of North Carolina for Bertie County from 1754 to 1759;
9. Member of the General Assembly of the Colony of North Carolina for Hertford County from 1759 to 1774;
10. Colonel of the Regiment of Militia of Hertford County, 1772;
11. Colonel in the War of the Regulators in 1771; and
12. Colonel in the War of the Revolution in 1775 and 1776. He drove the British Governor of Virginia, Lord Dunmore, from the City of Norfolk in December, 1775, and re-captured Norfolk from the British.

The following records are the authorities for the Civil and Military Services of our Colonel Benjamin Wynns.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 4, p. 523]:

"1740 — Benjamin Wynn was one of the jurymen from Bertie County, N. C."

[From the *Court Records of Bertie County* now on file in the Archives at Raleigh, N. C.; Hathaway, Vol. 2, No. 4 (1737-1752), pp. 622, 633]:

"Bertie County North Carolina	}	Ss: <div style="float: right; text-align: right;">May Court — 1744:</div>
----------------------------------	---	---

"At a Court holden for s^d County in the Publick Warehouse near Cashy Bridge, the 8 Day of May, 1744.

"Present: x x x x x John Wynns, Justices x x x x x

"May 11, 1744. Court met, present x x x John Wynns, Justices.

"Benjⁿ Wynns appointed Deputy Cl^k of this County, was duly qualified".

"At a Court held at the Court House at Cashy Bridge, August 8th, 1749:

"Commission of Peace from Gov. Gabriel Johnston was read appointing as Justices for Bertie County the following persons, viz:

"Benjⁿ. Wynns x x x x x x x x."

"At a Court held at the Court House at Cashy Bridge, Tuesday, Nov. 14, 1749:

"Present: x x x x x Justices.

"Benjⁿ Wynns qualifies as Justice."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 4 (1737-1752), pp. 1100, 1104, 1123]:

"Bertie Co., N. C., July 23rd., 1750 — Benjamin Wynns and John Wynns made depositions on blank patents, and the corrupt practices of the Governor in managing the land office."

Benjamin Wynns and John Wynns were both given as late Deputy Surveyors before 1745, and to sometime in 1746.

"The Deposition of Benjamin Wynns, late Deputy Survey^r of Bertie County, being of full age and duly sworn to the 1st Interrog:

"He was appointed Deputy Surveyor and held a Commission for said office of Deputy Surveyor bearing date sometime before the year 1745, by virtue of said Commission he surveyed lands in the Counties of Bertie and Northampton from the date of said Commission to some time in the year 1746. x x x x x

"Benjⁿ Wynns."

According to many references in Grimes' *Abstract of North Carolina Wills*, and according also to numerous originals of Court Minutes and Court Records for that period which are subscribed: "Teste: Benjⁿ Wynns, Clk. Cur", said originals being on file in the archives at Raleigh, N. C., Colonel Benjamin Wynns was Clerk of the Court of Edgecombe County in the Province of North Carolina from and including February, 1748 to February, 1755. For example:

[*Abstract of North Carolina Wills*, by J. Bryan Grimes, pub. Raleigh 1910, pp. 75, 207, 291, 382. *The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 5 (1752-1759), p. 320]:

"Will of Henry Turner; probated February 1748, of Edgecombe County Court, Benjⁿ Wynns, Clerk of the Court".

"Will of Caler Coker, probated November 1748, of Edgecombe County Court, Clerk of the Court: Benjⁿ Wynns".

"Will of Christian Lane, probated May 1748 Term, of Edgecombe County Court, Clerk of the Court: Benjⁿ Wynns".

"Will of Thomas Pitman, probated February 1755 term, of Edgecombe County Court, the Clerk of Court: Benjⁿ Wynns."

During the same period, from 1748 to 1755, within which Benjamin Wynns was Clerk of the Court for Edgecombe County, he was a resident of Bertie County in the Province of North Carolina, as witness the following two deeds to lands situate in the then Edgecombe County by said Benjamin Wynns wherein it is recited that he was "of Bertie County in the Province of North Carolina" to-wit:

Deed dated "the 21st day of May, 1751" between "Benjamin Wynns of Bertie County in the Province of North Carolina, on the one part, and William Kinchin of Edgecombe County and Province afor^sd, on the other part", conveying "a certain tract of land situate on the South side of Morattock (Roanoke) River in Edgecombe County, containing 640 acres", with the following record of probate thereof, to-wit:

"Edgecombe County — Ss.

May Court 1751.

"The within deed of sale was acknowledged in open Court in due form of Law and on motion was ordered to be Registered.

"Test: Benjⁿ Wynns, Clk. Cur."

[*Register Deed Book Vol. 4, page 93 of Halifax County.*]

Also the following deed dated the 20th day of November, 1754, to-wit:

"Edgecomb County — Ss.

November Court 1754.

"THIS INDENTURE made the Twentieth day of November in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty Four Between Benjamin Wynns of Bertie County and Province of North Carolina, Gent., on the one part, and William Lowthers of Edgecombe County and Province afor^said, Merchant, of the other part, x x x x doth Grant x x x x all that Parcel of Land and Plantation lying on the South side of Morattock (Roanoke) River in Edgecomb County Containing Five Hundred and Forty acres x x x x x.

"IN WITNESS whereof the said Benjamin Wynns hath hereunto sett his hand and seal the Day and Year above written.

"Benjⁿ Wynns" (SEAL)

"Edgecomb County — Ss.

November Court 1754.

"The within Deed of Sale was acknowledged in open Court in due form of Law and on motion was ordered to be Registered.

"Test: Benjⁿ Wynns, Cler Cur."

[*Register Book of Halifax County and of Edgecombe County, N. C., Vol. 2, pp. 127 to 129.*]

Benjamin Wynns was Clerk of Court for the County of Bertie in the Colony of North Carolina from May, 1751 Court to January, 1760 Court, both inclusive, as shown by numerous references in Grimes' *Abstract of North Carolina Wills*, and in numerous original records of probates of wills during said period 1751 to 1760 in said Archives at Raleigh. An example from Grimes' said *Abstract* is at page 25, the Will of James Beasley probated January 1758 Court of Bertie County — "Clerk of Court: Benjⁿ Wynns".

"Benjⁿ Wynns was the first Clerk of Court in Hertford County, from 1760 to 1764, as appears from old deeds found among the papers of the late Maj. S. D. Winborne". [Winborne's *History of Hertford County, N. C.*, page 27.]

Another example is the record in said archives at Raleigh of the Will of Jacob Odom which was originally probated at July 1762 Court of Hertford County, a certified copy of which was recorded in *Will Book of Gates County, 1762-1805*, page 22, to-wit:

"North Carolina
Hertford County } Ss.

July Court 1762 —

"Benjⁿ Wynns, Cler Cur".

The following record is from *The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 5 (1752-1759), page 320:

"A General List of Taxables as return ^d into the Secretary's Office for 1754 —		
"Counties	Clerk	White Men
"Edgecombe	Benj ⁿ Wynns	1611 x x x x x."

Colonel Benjamin Wynns was for twenty years a distinguished member of the General Assembly of the Colony of North Carolina — from 1754 to 1774. He served with distinction as a member of the General Assembly for Bertie County from 1754 until he was cut off into Hertford County upon the creation of the latter County in 1759. From 1759 to 1774 he served as the representative of Hertford County in the Colonial General Assembly. In the Legislative Journals, which are printed in *The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by William L. Saunders, in Vol. 5 (1752 to 1759), Vol. 6 (1759 to 1765), Vol. 7 (1765 to 1768), Vol. 8 (1768 to 1771) and Vol. 9 (1771 to 1775), frequent mention is made of the services of Colonel Benjamin Wynns as such member of the Colonial General Assembly. Only a few of those references will be noted here, as follows, with other page numbers noted:

"*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 5 (1752 to 1759), pp. 232, 244, 246, 284, 320-324, 495, 500, 507, 510, 521, 523, 529, 539, 545, 550, 829, 834, 836, 838, 841, 843, 844, 848, 849, 850, 852, 856, 864, 867, 889-925, 998, 1002, 1012, 1023, 1024, 1045, 1047, 1051, 1064, 1065, 1066, 1072, 1073, 1076.

"Att a General Assembly begun and held at New Bern the 12th day of December 1754, and continued by prorogation to the twelfth instant being the first Session of this Present Assembly.

"Tuesday — the 12th December 1754 — Received a Certificate from the Clerk of the Crown of the return of the Writs for Electing Members for the several Counties and Towns in this Province to sit and vote in this present General Assembly:

"Bertie County — Mr. Thomas Whitmell, Mr. Benj. Wynns x x x x".

"Thursday the 19th December 1754. The House met according to adjournment.

"Ordered that Mr. Harnett and Mr. Wynns do prepare and bring in a Bill for appointing parishes and vestries for the encouragement of an Orthodox Clergy for the advancement of the Protestant Religion and for the direction of the settlement of Parish Accompts."

"Friday the 20th December 1754. The House met according to adjournment. Mr. Ashe and Mr. Wynns appointed a Committee to prepare, etc."

"North Carolina — Ss: At an Assembly held at Newbern and Begun the Twelfth day of December in the year of our Lord 1754 x x x x x and continued from thence by several prorogations and Adjourn^{mt} to the 25th day of September x x x x x."

"Saturday, September 27th., 1755. The House met according to adjournment. This House appointed Mr. Harvey and Mr. Wynns a Committee of this House to examine state and settle the Publick Accounts of this Province".
x x x x x

"Fryday, October 10th, 1755. House met pursuant to Adjournment. Mr. Wynns brought up the Bill for regulating Orphans, their Guardians and Estates. In the Assembly read the third time."

"At a General Assembly begun and held at Newbern the 12th day of December x x x x in the year of our Lord 1754 x x x x and continued by several prorogations to the 20th Day of September x x x x and in the year of our Lord 1755, at Newbern, being the second Session of the present Assembly.

"Members Present:

Benjamin Wynns

Bertie County
Thomas Whitmell."

"Tuesday, September 30th., 1755.

"Ordered that Mr. Wynns and Mr. Harnell do prepare a Bill for an Inspection of the several Commodities of this Province and to enable the Inhabitants to pay their taxes in Inspected Commodities and for other purposes."

"North Carolina — Ss.

"At an Assembly held at Newbern x x x x the 16th day of May in 1757, being the fourth session of this present Assembly. x x x Members present x x x x Mr. Benja. Wynns x x x x".

"Mr. Wynns brought up a Bill for finishing the Church at Wilmington."

"Thursday, the 19th day of May 1757. On motion ordered that Mr. Caswell, Mr. Ashe, Mr. Harvey and Mr. Wynns prepare and bring in a Bill for raising the sum of four thousand pounds pursuant to the above report."

"An estimate of Allowances due and Payable to the Members of the Assembly this fourth session of Assembly held at New Bern in May Anno Dom 1757: x x x x x Mr. Benjamin Wynns x x x x x."

According to the Legislative Journals, Benjamin Wynns was absent from the session of the Assembly which "met at Newbern, Monday, the 21st November 1757" till "Wednesday the 14th day of December 1757". Mary Wynns, daughter of said Benjamin Wynns and his wife Peggy (Pugh) Wynns, and who married James Gregory in 1774, was born on the 8th day of November, 1757. It is assumed that this birth of his daughter caused the absence of Benjamin Wynns from the meetings of the Assembly, as he was punctilious in his attendance at all other sessions, according to the Legislative Journal.

"North Carolina — Ss.

"At an Assembly held at Newbern — Monday, May 1st, 1758 — Mr. Benjamin Wynns and Mr. Thomas Whitmell the two members for Bertie, Mr. Cornelius Harnett, member for Wilmington, x x x x x appeared and took their Seats in the House."

"North Carolina — Ss.

"At an Assembly held at Edenton — Friday, 8th December 1758. Received from the Assembly by Mr. Wynns, a Bill x x x x x."

"Friday the 15th of December 1758 — Mr. Wynns appointed on a Committee x x x x x."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 6 (1759 to 1765), pp. 91, 95, 98, 104, 108, 119, 123, 126, 128, 131, 136, 140, 141, 145, 147, 150, 156, 161, 163, 164, 166, 168, 170, 172, 185, 191, 209, 215, 474, 800, 801, 1105, 1112, 1114, 1122, 1140, 1148, 1173, 1174, 1175, 1178, 1185, 1187, 1188, 1190, 1196, 1211, 1217, 1218, 1227, 1229, 1266, 1274, 1279, 1281, 1282, 1284]:

"At an Assembly held at New Bern, N. C., the 8th day of May, 1759 — Members present: Mr. Benjⁿ Wynns, Mr. Richard Caswell, x x x."

"Tuesday — 27th November 1759. Mr. Ashe, Mr. Caswell and Mr. Wynns appointed a Committee of this House x x x x x."

"Received by Mr. Wynns a Bill to establish the Vestry of the several Parishes of this Province."

"Saturday the 24th of November, 1759. Mr. Benjⁿ Wynns, one of the Members for Bertie County, appeared and took his Seat in the House."

"Friday, the 7th December 1759. Ordered that Mr. Jno. Harvey, Mr. John Ashe, Mr. Cornelius Harnett, and Mr. Benjⁿ Wynns do prepare and bring in a Bill for Regulating Executions and Distresses."

"Fryday 21st day of December 1759. On Motion Ordered the Bill for Establishing a Court of Kings Bench Courts of Common Pleas &c be committed for Amendments to Colo. Harvey, Mr. Wynns and Mr. Caswell, and that they report to the House the Amendments necessary thereto."

"Report of Committee on Public Claims held at Wilmington, N. C., December 6, 1759. — Present: John Ashe, Richard Caswell and Benjamin Wynns, Esquires, Members of the Assembly."

The Report of this Committee was signed by "Benjⁿ Wynns" and the other members of the Committee.

"Legislative Journals.

North Carolina — Ss.

"At an Assembly begun and held at Wilmington the 13th day of April 1762"

x x x x x.

"The Clerk of the Crown sent Certificates of the return of the Writs for Electing Members for the several Counties and Towns within this Province to sit and vote in this Present Assembly as follows, that is to say — x x x x x

"Hertford County — Mr. Benjamin Wynns, Mr. William Murfree." [This was the first representation from Hertford County to the General Assembly.]

"Monday — 20th February 1764.

"Mr. Benjamin Wynns and Mr. Robert Sumner, the two Members for Hertford County appeared and took the Oaths by Law appointed for their Qualification, subscribed the test and took their seats in the House. x x x x x

"Mr. Caswell moved for leave to Present a Bill for Establishing a Town on the Land of Benjamin Wynns at a place called Barfields Landing on the South West side of Chowan River in Hertford County. Ordered he have leave accordingly."

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol 7 (1765 to 1768), pp. 53, 54, 66, 80, 364, 370, 575, 577, 586, 900, 904, 906, 909, 921, 942, 947, 954, 956, 957, 970, 978]:

"North Carolina — Ss.

Journal of the House.

"At an Assembly begun and held at Wilmington — in the year of our Lord 1765, held at New Bern, being the third Session of this Present Assembly.

"Wednesday the 8th day of May 1765 — The House met — Mr. Wynns and x x x x appeared and took their seats."

"Wednesday, November 12th, 1766 — Received from the Clerk of the Crown a Certificate of the Election of Benjamin Wynns and Matthias Brickell, Representatives for Hertford."

"At an Assembly begun and held at Newbern, N. C., Wednesday the 16th December 1767 — The House met — Mr. Benj. Wynns, one of the Members for Hertford County, appeared and took the Oaths by Law appointed for his qualification, and subscribed the test, and took his seat in the House".

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), pp. 841, 864; Vol. 23 (Laws 1715-1776), pp. 658, 773-775, 840; and Vol. 25 (Laws 1789-1790 — Supplement 1669-1771), pp. 374, 375]:

“1758 — Benjamin Wynn — on committee to inspect and oversee buildings”.

“1764 — Benjamin Wynn was one of the Commissioners for altering the boundary between Northampton and Hertford Counties”.

“1766 — Benjamin Wynns one of the Directors and Trustees appointed to establish a town.”

“1766 — Copy of the act for a town on lands of Benjamin Wynns.”

“1766 — Allowance to Benjamin Wynns for acting as Clerk of the Court — New Bern.”

“Report of the Committee of Public Claims, held at New Bern, N. C., on Thursday, the 6th of November 1766 — Benjamin Wynn was allowed his claim of twenty shillings for acting as Clerk of the Court, etc. — £1-0-0.”

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 7 (1765 to 1768), pp. 253, 254, 266, 291, 292, 342, 343, 364, 423]:

Colonel Benjamin Wynns of Hertford County, North Carolina, was an Assemblyman of Royal Governor of North Carolina, William Tryon's First Assembly, 1766-1768, which authorized the construction of North Carolina's first fixed Colonial Capitol, and provided funds for its erection at New Bern. This Assembly met in two sessions. The first was from October 30th to December 2nd, 1766, and the second session was held from December 5th, 1767 to January 16th, 1768.

Colonel Abraham Sheppard of Dobbs (now Greene) County, North Carolina, another illustrious ancestor of Harper Donelson Sheppard, was also an Assemblyman of William Tryon's First Assembly, 1766-1768, and for the story on the restoration of Tryon Place in New Bern, North Carolina, see the SHEPPARD MANUSCRIPT.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 8 (1769 to 1771), pp. 302, 303, 706, 707]:

“North Carolina — Ss.

“At an Assembly begun and held at Newbern the 23rd day of October, 1769, being the first Session of the Present Assembly. The Clerk of the Crown certified that the following persons were duly elected and returned Representatives for the respective Counties and Towns, to-wit:

“Hertford — Messrs. Benjⁿ Wynns, Edward Hare.”

“1771 — Warrant to Col. Benjamin Wynns for £150.”

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 9 (1771 to 1775), pp. 136, 175, 223, 296, 297, 298, 458, 459, 530, 540, 547, 587, 589]:

“North Carolina — House of Assembly.

“At an Assembly begun and held at New Bern the 19th day of November x x x x 1771, being the Second Session of this Present Assembly —

“Tuesday, December 10th, 1771. x x x x and Mr. Benjamin Wynns took the Oath of Abjuration, as prescribed by the late Act of Parliament”.

“Monday, December 23rd, 1771. Estimate of the allowances due and payable to the Members of the Assembly at New Bern this Present Assembly, to wit:

“Mr. Benja. Wynns £9-17-0.”
“List of Counties, Clerks, Registers in the Province, 1772:

Counties	Clerks	Registers
Hertford	Benj ⁿ Wynns	Benj ⁿ Wynns”.

“Friday — January 29th, 1773. The House Met.

“Mr. Benjamin Wynns and Mr. Benjamin Wynns, Jun’r., the two members for Hertford County appeared. x x x x x

“Saturday — 30th January 1773.

“Mr. Benjamin Wynns and Mr. Benjamin Wynns, Jun’r. were qualified by taking the several Oaths by Law appointed for the qualification of public officers and repeating and subscribing the test.”

“March 6th, 1773. The House met according to adjournment.

“Estimate of the allowances due and payable to the Members of the Assembly at New Bern this Present Assembly:

“Mr. John Harvey, Speaker x x x x x
Mr. Richard Caswell x x x x x
Mr. William Hooper x x x x x
Mr. Cornelius Harnett x x x x x
Mr. Benjamin Wynns — £15-15-6.
Mr. Benjamin Wynns, Jr. — £8-7-0.
Mr. Joseph Hewes x x x x x
Mr. Francis Nash x x x x x.”

Following are some of the military records of our Colonel Benjamin Wynns.

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), p. 307]:

“Militia Returns 1754-1755 — Also 1758 and 1767 —
“Burke — Foot — 6th — Ben: Wynne”.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 8 (1769 to 1771), pp. 706, 707, Appendix]:

Benjamin Wynns was a Colonel in the “War of the Regulation”, 1771.

“Papers relating to the War of the Regulation, enclosed in Governor Tryon’s letter (No. 78), of 2d August 1771.

“Thomas McGuire, Esqre: ‘I am to desire you will forward the Warrants in- closed as directed x x x x The recruiting Business proceeds with Spirit and Success, and the Necessary Preparation is in great forwardness for the march.

“List of Warrants and Sums herewith transmitted, vizt:

“John Harvey £150.
William Haywood £150.
Benjamin Wynns £150.
Nicholas Long £150.
Allan Jones £150.

“Sent Colonel Benjamin Wynns, Colonel John Harvey, Colonel Allan Jones, Colonel Nicholas Long, Colonel William Haywood, each a Warrant on the North- ern Treasurer doe £150 — and wrote them all the following letter:

“ ‘Newbern, 13th April 1771.

“ ‘I herewith transmith to you a Warrant on the Northern Treasurer for one hundred and fifty pounds proc: for paying the Bounty money and other necessary expenses of the troops ordered to be raised from your County!’ ”

[*Life and Correspondence of James Iredell*, Vol. I, p. 76]:

“x x x x A great commotion occurred in the interior, known as the ‘War of the Regulation’, which was suppressed, though not without bloodshed. The most prominent gentlemen in the Eastern parts of the Province, burying for the nonce, their quarrels with the Governor, gave him prompt and efficient support in this contest with the insurgents.”

Benjamin Wynns was the Colonel of the Regiment of Militia for Hertford County, 1772.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 9 (1771 to 1775), pp. 296, 297]:

“From the MSS Records in the Office of Secretary of State:

“Field Return of the Regiment of Militia for Hertford County, at a

“General Muster the 28th day of May, 1772:

“Commissioned Officers:

Benja Wynns, Collo.

Lawrence Baker, Capt x x x x.”

“Private men:

621.

Benjamin Wynns served as Colonel in the “War of the Revolution”, 1775 and 1776.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 10 (1775 and 1776), pp. 165, 204, 205, 206, 207, 531. *Roster of North Carolina Soldiers*, pub. 1932 by the N.C. D.A.R., p. 502]:

“The Journal of the Proceedings of the Provincial Congress of North Carolina, held at Hillsborough, 20th August, A.D. 1775:

“At a General Meeting of the Delegates of the Inhabitants of this Province, at Hillsborough the twenty-first day of August A.D. 1775, aforesaid.

“Saturday, September 9th, 1775. The Congress met according to adjournment.

“The House taking into consideration the Appointment of the Field Officers of the Minute Men, came to the following Resolution:

“Resolved, That the following persons be Field Officers of the Militia:

“Hertford County — [1 company] — Benjamin Wynns, Colonel; x x”

“From the MSS Records in Office of Secretary of State.

“Journal of the Provincial Congress at Halifax, North Carolina.

“At a Congress begun and held at the Town of Halifax, in the County of Halifax, the 4th day of April, in the year of our Lord 1776:

“Monday, April 22^d 1776. The Congress met according to adjournment.

“On motion, Resolved. The Congress resolves itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the state and arrangement of the Militia of the Province.

“The Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole accordingly, and after some time spent therein, came to several resolutions. Then, on motion, Mr. President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman reported as follows:

“Resolved, That the following persons be appointed Field Officers in the respective Counties:

“Hertford County — Benjamin Wynns, Colonel, x x x x.

“The House taking the said report into consideration, concurred therein.”

[Moore’s *History of North Carolina*, p. 208]:

“Hertford County’s delegates to Halifax, April 4th, 1776, were x x x x. The officers appointed by this Congress at Halifax (for Hertford County) were Benjamin Wynns, Colonel; x x x x.”

[“RARE BOOK ROOM” in The Library of Congress, Washington, D. C. The JOURNAL of the Proceedings of the PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF NORTH CAROLINA HELD AT HILLSBOROUGH on the 20th day of August 1775. Published by Authority. Newbern. Printed by James Davis, Printer to the Honourable the House of the Assembly MDCCLXXV]:

[Page 3] “Proceedings of the Provincial Congress at Hillsborough, North Carolina:

“Monday, August 21, 1775.

“At a General Meeting of Delegates of the Inhabitants of this Province, at Hillsborough, the 21st day of August, Anno. Dom. 1775 aforesaid:

[Page 29] “The Congress adjourned till Tomorrow Morning 6 o’clock. — Saturday, September 9, 1775.

“The Congress met according to Adjournment.

“The House taking into consideration the Appointment of the Field Officers of the Minute Men, came to the following Resolution:

“‘Resolved, That the following Persons be Field Officers of the Militia:

x x x x x x x x

“Thomas Pugh, Lieut. Col.	}	Bertie County.
Benjamin Wynns, Colonel.		Hertford County.
Lawrence Baker, 1st Major.		

x x x x x x x x x x x x x x

“The Congress adjourned till 10 O’clock.”

[*The State Records of North Carolina* by Walter Clark, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), p. 864]:

“Report of Committee of Public Claims — New Bern, N. C. — 13 September 1775:

“Allowed to Mr. Benjamin Wynn — £0.19.0, old Bills; proclamation money — £0.2.7.”

[*Historical Sketches of North Carolina from 1584 to 1851*, compiled from original records, official documents, &c., Vol. II, 1851, by John H. Wheeler, Late Treasurer of N. C., p. 208]:

“CHAPTER XXXIX — HERTFORD COUNTY:

“The officers appointed for Hertford County, North Carolina, by this Congress, which met at Halifax on April 5, 1776, were:

“BENJAMIN WYNNS, Colonel. x x x x”

[Extract from John Wheeler Moore's *School History of North Carolina*, 1879, p. 67]:

"Governor Dunmore, of Virginia, like Governor Martin, was, in December 1775, a fugitive at Norfolk, and was seeking to collect the negroes and Tories of Albemarle section to his support."

[Extracts from Winborne's *Colonial and State History of Hertford County, North Carolina*, p. 46]:

"Decade 1770-1780. — During the earlier days of the war, Col. Benj. Wynns, of Hertford County, the great-grandfather of our Col. James M. Wynns, was in command of the continental troops at Norfolk, Va., and there met Governor Dunmore, the former British Governor of Virginia, who was in command of the British forces. In the conflict between the two armies, Colonel Wynns succeeded in driving Dunmore back in a speedy retreat. After the victorious campaign of Colonel Wynns' forces around Norfolk, he returned through the Albemarle section, which had been in a great state of excitement on account of the threatened invasion of that section by the unscrupulous Dunmore and his army, and he (Colonel Wynns) was met with great rejoicing among the people and was rewarded with the unbounded praises of the Americans along the route."

[Extracts from Vol. I of Moore's *History of North Carolina*, pp. 199, 210]:

"In the month of December 1775, Colonel Howe, with the second North Carolina Continentals and a militia battalion, commanded by Colonel Benjamin Wynns, marched for Norfolk, Virginia."

"Colonel Benjamin Wynns was still (1776) commanding the militia with which he made the Norfolk expedition in company with Colonel Howe."

[Extracts from Winborne's *Colonial and State History of Hertford County*, pp. 26, 68, 159]:

"Benj. Wynns was a member of the Assembly in 1759 from Bertie, when Hertford was formed. He lived where the Town of Winton is now located, and had been a member of the House of Commons constantly since 1754, and was a man of great wealth, long experience as a public officer and legislator. x x x x x Benj. Wynns owned all the land and Chowan River front from Folly Branch to Hare's mill-race, besides other large bodies of land in the County. He was the first Clerk of Court in the County".

"During this decade (1780-1790), Col. Benjamin Wynns x x x x fell in the arms of death".

"The Gregorys, of Salisbury, North Carolina are (1906), of the same family. Mary Wynns, a sister of General Thomas Wynns, married a Gregory."

Col. Benjamin Wynns married (1st) Mary Baker, a sister of Col. Lawrence Baker, and had the following sons by this marriage: (a) Lt. Col. William Baker Wynns, of the Revolutionary War, and a Legislator; (b) Col. George Wynns of the Revolutionary War, and a Legislator; and (c) Major Benjamin Wynns, Jr., an Officer of the Revolutionary War, Clerk of the Court of Hertford Co., N. C., and a Legislator.

Col. Wynns married (2nd) in Bertie Co., N. C., about 1751/52 (the marriage of interest to this memoir), Margaret ("Peggy") Pugh, born Bertie County, N. C., about

1729/30, and died in Hertford County, N. C. She was the daughter of Col. Francis Pugh (will proved May, 1736), and his wife, Pheribee (Savage) Pugh, of Bertie Co., N. C. SEE PUGH MANUSCRIPT.

Children of Col. Benjamin Wynns and his second wife, Margaret ("Peggy") (Pugh) Wynns:

1. Major General Thomas Wynns, born, lived, and died in Hertford County, N. C., was a member of the U. S. Congress; for twenty one terms was a Senator from Hertford County in the General Assembly of North Carolina, and was one of the first Trustees of the University of North Carolina. He married Susan Maney, the daughter of James Maney and his wife Elizabeth (Baker) Maney, the daughter of Henry Baker who died circa 1765-1770. Maj. Gen. Thomas Wynns died June 4, 1825 without issue.
2. Mary Wynns, born Bertie (now Hertford) County, North Carolina, 8th November, 1757, and died in Gates County, N. C. in 1823. She married in Hertford County, N. C. in 1774, Senator James Gregory, of whom further.

GENERATION III.

Mary Wynns, the only daughter of Col. Benjamin Wynns and his second wife, Margaret ("Peggy") (Pugh) Wynns, was born in Bertie (now Hertford) County, North Carolina, on November 8, 1757, and died in 1823. In 1774, in Hertford County, N. C., she married Senator James Gregory of Gates County, N. C. (born March 10, 1752, died 1800/1801), and she and her husband lived all of their married lives and died at the Gregory homestead "Bloomsbury", at Sunbury in Gates County, North Carolina. Senator Gregory was the son of James Gregory, Sr., and his wife Patience (Godwin) Gregory. SEE GREGORY MANUSCRIPT.

BUSH

THE BUSH FAMILY.

The Bush family of North Carolina came to that state circa 1707 from the Isle of Wight County, Virginia, and is said to have come to America from England and Wales. The following patent shows the family was in Virginia as early as 1618, but it is not known if this John Bush of Kiccoughtan, was connected with our first proven ancestor, William Bush of the Albemarle (now Hertford County) section of North Carolina.

[*Cavaliers and Pioneers — Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1623-1800*, by Nell Marion Nugent, p. 5 (*Patent Book No. 1 — Part I*)]:

“JOHN BUSH, of Kiccoughtan, 300 acres, Dec. 1, 1624, Page 31, Gent., who came to this country in the *Neptune* in 1618. Lying within the parish of Kiccoughtan in Elizabeth City Corp., adj. Albino Lupo, Wm. Julian & Wm. Prickett. For the trans. out of England of his wife, Elizabeth, his two children, Elizabeth & Mary, who all came in the *Guift* in 1619, and 100 acs. for trans. of 2 servts: Thomas Hand and Wm. Parker, in the *Charles* in 1621.”

In 1945, the Hon. William E. Bush of Augusta, Georgia, wrote to the Hon. Edwin C. Gregory of Salisbury, North Carolina, regarding their mutual family of Bush, and following are some interesting extracts from that letter:

“x x x x a photostatic copy of the allusion to the grant to John Bush, Gentleman, dated 1618. You will notice that his lands were bounded on one side by the lands of ‘Lt. Albino Lupo’. At first the name stumped me, as it did and still does the Virginia Historians, and I wondered what an Italian was doing in Virginia at the time. In a moment the explanation flashed through my mind; in 1450, or thereabouts, William Bush of Kidwelly, Carmarthenshire, Wales, assumed the arms of the Duyland Family, his Father having been Duyland Bush, and presumably a Duyland descendant. These Arms consisted principally of a White Wolf on an Azure Shield, hence Lt. Albino Lupo, alia Lt. White Wolf! Certainly a close kinsman of John, and the Lt. wished to lose his identity and yet leave a trace so his kinsman might follow him. x x x x x”.

“x x x x x I refer you to Burke’s *Family Register*, for the pedigree of the Bush family in England, from the time it left Wales, in the Army of Henry, Earl of Richmond, and after the victory of Bosworth; William Bush was, as custom dictated then, given to wife the daughter and heir of a fallen foe, she being Cicely, the Daughter of Thomas Ryd, of Rhodes House, and her Mother being Talemarche, daughter and co-heir of the last Baron Strange, whose arms were quartered by many Bushes. In Burke’s *Landed Gentry*, there is also given rather a lengthy reference to the Bush Arms, but the line of descent is not as complete as that in the *Family Register*, under the heading of ‘Bush, Thomas of the Lawn, Alverstone.’ x x x x x”

“x x x x The founder of the Strange family, fought at Hastings, as a Knight Errant, and his work attracted the attention of Duke William, who sent for him

and asked his name. He was answered 'Hugh', and upon demanding Hugh what, was told 'Hugh the Stranger', which was all he would say. Upon hearing this, William gave him a good deal of land and the Stranges flourished in the direct line for four hundred years, or thereabouts, until the Wars of the Roses. This is a true story and I think most interesting."

The first proven ancestor of our Bush Family was William Bush, Senior, of whom further.

GENERATION I.

William Bush, Senior, who with his wife, Martha, moved into North Carolina from Isle of Wight County, Virginia, circa 1707. They settled in what was then known as "Chowan Precinct" in the county of Albemarle in the Province of North Carolina, and is now Hertford County, N. C. On August 9th, 1683, William and Martha Bush deeded to George Pierce, 200 acres of land in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, which is recorded in *Will and Deed Book No. 1*, of Isle of Wight County, Virginia. These settlers were among the earliest pioneers of North Carolina, and the year 1707 also marks the establishment of the first church in North Carolina and its first incorporated town. Boddie, in his *Seventeenth Century Isle of Wight*, page 136, describes "these first settlers of North Carolina as an aggressive and hardy group of men".

In the Land Grant Office at Raleigh, North Carolina, there are recorded the following grants of land to William Bush, to-wit:

[Land Grant Office, Raleigh, North Carolina — *Book No. 8*, p. 17; File No. 1173; Date — November 4, 1707]:

"Know ye that we have Given & Granted to William Bush a tract of land containing One Thousand Two Hundred and Eighty Acres on the fork between Wee Caunsee & Chinkapin beginning at a pine by the mouth of a Miery Branch which divides him and William Hooker, thence running down Chinkapin Creek to the mouth of it 335 p^o 608, then up Wee Caunsee Creek 545 pole to an oak dividing said Bush and Hooker, then up his line S^o 320 p^o to a pine then S 25 W^t 26 pole to a pine then S 20 W^t 40 pole to a shrubby oak, then S 20 E 30 pole to a white oak then S 47 E 140 pole to a Hiccory Wm. Hooker's corner tree at Miery Branch thence down his line and Branch 320 pole to the first station:

"To Hold &c this 4th day of November 1707.

"Witness &c.

"William Glover
Jn^o Hawkins

Gabriel Howly
Francis Forster."

John Porter

[Land Grant Office, Raleigh, North Carolina. *Book No. 9*, pp. 270, 271]:

"The Right Honoble John Lord Granville Pallatin and the rest of true and absolute Lords Proprietors of Carolina

"Know ye &c That we &c according to our Grand Deed bearing date the 1st of May Anno Dom 1668 given to our County of Albemarle under our hands & great seal of our said Province do hereby give & Grant unto William Bush a Tract of Land containing one thousand two hundred & eighty acres on the fork between Wee Caunsee & Chinkapin begining at a pine by the mouth of Miry Branch which divides him & William Hooker thence running down Chinkapin Creek to the mouth of it 335 pole 6* 08 then up Wee Caunsee Creek 545 po to an oak

Dividing said Bush & Hooker then up his line S^o 320 po to a pine then S^o 25^d W^t 26 po to a pine then S^o 20 W 40 po. to a shrubby oake then S^o 20 E^t 30 pole to a white oak, then S^o 47 E. 140 pole to a Hickory Wm Hooker's corner tree on Miry Branch then down his line & branch 320 po. to the first station

"To have and to hold the said land with all Privileges of hunting hawking fishing fowling with all woods waters & Rivers with all profits Comodities & Hereditaments to the same belonging or appertaining, Except one half of all Gold or Silver mines unto him the said William Bush his heirs & assigns forever in as large & ample manner to all intents & Purposes as by the said Deed is Granted or intended Yielding and paying &c yearly every twenty ninth day of September the fee rent of one shilling for every fifty acres hereby granted to be holden of us our Heirs & Successors in fee

"Provided that if the said W^m Bush his heirs or assigns do not seat or plant or cause to be seated or planted thereon within three years after the date hereof (page 271) then this patent to be void Otherwise to stand and be of full force.

"Given &c this 4th day of November Anno Dom 1707.

"Witness our trusty & well beloved Wm Glover Esqr President & the rest of our trusty & well beloved Councilors who have hereunto set their hands.

"Wm Glover for his Palatine

Gabriel Howly

John Porter

Jn^o Hawkins

Francis Forster

"By virtue of a Warrant Dated

"I have admeasured and Laid out unto William Bush one thousand two hundred & eighty acres of Land Begining at a pine by the mouth of Miry Branch which divides him & Wm Hooker, thence running down Chinkapin Creek to the mouth of it 335 po then up Wee Caunsee Creek 545 po to an oak Dividing said Bush & Hooker then up his line S^o 320 po to a pine S^o 25 W^t 26 po. to a pine S^o 20 W^t 40 to a tree at Miry Branch then down his line & branch 320 po. to the first station.

"Certified and returned this third day of July Anno 1707.

"Pr Edward Moseley Surv^r Gen^{ll}.

"Will^m Hooker's Land

"Miry Branch

"Pine

"Hickory

"W^t O.

"Shrubby Pine

"Pine

"Oak

"Wee Caunsee Creek

"Barren's

"W^m Hooker's Land."

"Chinkapin Creek

[Land Grant Office, Raleigh, N. C. *Book No. I (1693-1720)*, p. 221; File No. 203]:

"Know ye &c that We &c Do hereby Give & Grant unto William Bush a tract of land containing 438 acres lying on ye South side of Wickacoane Creek begin-

ning at a marked Spanish Oak in Tho^s Man's line and running along his line So 320 pole to a marked pine thence So 79 W^t 320 pole to a black oak, then N^o 10 E^t 74 pole to a Maple by y^e Creek pocoson, thence down y^e Creek by various courses 422 pole to y^e first station.

"Given &c April 12th, 1714.

"Witness &c

"Tho^s Pollock
Tho Boyd
N. Chevin
W. Reed
T. Knight."

[Land Grant Office, Raleigh, North Carolina. *Record of Grants 1715-1719 & Great Deed 1668. Book No. IIIB; File No. 74, p. 71*]:

"9th day of Aprile 1716

"N^o Carolina — S^s

"To y^e Surveyor Gen^{ll}
or to his Dep^{ty}

} By &c

"You are &c to lay out unto W^m Bush 500 acres of Land being due &c observing &c and a platt &c Given &c This 9th day of Aprile 1716.

"C. Eden

"W^m Reed

N. Chevin

"T. Knight

C. Gale

"Survey^d by Vertue of the Within Wart 500 acres of Land for W^m Bush

"P W^m Maule Surveyor • Gen^{ll}."

"His Excell^y the R^t Hon^{ble} John L^d Cartaret Pallatine &c

"To all to whom &c Know yee &c According to a Great Deed &c Doe hereby Give and Grant unto William Bush of y^e said County a Tract of Land conteyning 500 acres lyeing in Chowan Prcinct Begining at y^e Center of 3 pines Francis MacClendlen's Corner Tree then N^o 400 W^t 106 pole to a Gum on y^e W^t side of y^e Holly Branch yⁿ up the meanders of y^e Branch to a white Oake Formerly a corner Tree of Michael Hills then S^o 61 d. W^t 348 pole to a pine on y^e Mirey Branch yⁿ up y^e said Branch various courses to a marked pine yⁿ N^o 75 d. E^t 420 pole to y^e first station being due &c To have and to hold &c Except &c unto the said W^m Bush his heires and assigns forever in as large and ample manner &c yielding & paying &c yearly &c the Fee rent of one shilling for every Fifty Acres to be held &c provided &c

"Given &c This 19th day of Octobr 1716.

"Witness &c

"Cha Eden

"Tho Pollock

C. Gale

"Franc^s Forster

T. Knight.

"Rights purchast pursuant
to Ord^r of Council."

[Note: It is apparent that while this survey was made prior to the death of said

William Bush, the actual grant was dated a few days after his death, since his Will was probated at the September 1716 Court of Chowan Precinct.]

Abstracts of Conveyances — Chowan & Bertie.

[Recorded in Office of Register of Deeds at Edenton, North Carolina. Hathaway's *North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. I, No. 1, pp. 95, 101, 103]:

"William Bush, Senior, and wife Martha Bush to William Hooker for 350 acres of land on Wiccacon Creek, dated August 24, 1711."

"William Bush to Absolum [?Abraham]- Bullett — 200 acres land on Wekin and Chinkapin Creeks, dated April 17, 1713."

"William Bush and wife Martha Bush to Tredle Keefe, 538 acres on the South Side Wecone Creek [Wiccacon Creek, Hertford County, N. C.], dated July 17, 1714."

William Bush, Senior, married Martha, whose maiden name is unknown to us, and she was appointed by her husband as sole executrix of his will, dated April 5, 1716, and probated at the October Court 1716. In the archives of The State Department of Archives and History, at Raleigh, N. C., are deposited the originals of the last Will and Testament, and of the record of the probate thereof, of William Bush, Senior, and a copy of a photostatic copy will be given. As was the custom in those early days, the testator devises his lands to his sons, and makes a small bequest of personal property to each of his daughters, usually naming in the will the children in the order of their ages. The will follows:

WILL OF WILLIAM BUSH, SENIOR.

[Original Will and Record of Probate in the Archives of The State Department of Archives and History, Raleigh, North Carolina. *Abstract of North Carolina Wills*, J. Bryan Grimes, p. 58]:

Will of William Bush, Sr., dated April 5, 1716, probated October Court, 1716.

"In The Name of God, Amen.

"I, William Bush, Senr, of the Precinct of Chowan in the County of Albemarle in the Province of North Carolina, being Very Sick and weak in body but of Sound and Perfect Memory, Thanks be given to Almighty God for the same, do make Constitute appoint and Ordain this to be my last Will and Testament in manner and form following — That is to say: My Soul I recommend into the hands of Almighty God that gave it, Nothing Doubting, but Trusting through the Merits of my blessed Redeemer to Receive a joyfull Resurrection at the last Day; My body to be buried in such Christian like as to my Executrix hereafter Named shall seem meet and as Touching Such worldly Estate as it hath Pleased Almighty God to bestow on me in this Transitory World, I Dispose of the Same in manner and form following:

"First — To my eldest sonn William Bush Junr, I give and bequeath that Plantation whereon he now lives with all the woods and Ground from Netops line down Wickacone Creek to the mouth of Polecat Branch then by a straight line from thence to the line that parts the s^d land and James Wilkerson's land,

where he now lives, Running along the side of the Knowing Pond, Containing by Estimation Three hundred Acres of land be the same more or less to him and his heirs for Ever.

"To my Youngest sonn John Bush I give and bequeath the Plantation whereon I now live with the woodland ground between Abraham Blowlitt's land, where Daniel Davis now lives, & the land already given as above mentioned, and my Mill I likewise give to my sonn John Bush, to him and his heirs forever.

"To my Daughter Mary Early I give and bequeath one Shilling to be paid out of my movable estate.

"To my Daughter Martha Williams I give and bequeath one Shilling to be paid out of my movable Estate.

"To my Daughter Rose Winns I give & bequeath one shilling to be paid out of my movable estate.

"To my Daughter Elinore Macklendon I give and bequeath one shilling
x x x x x x.

"To my Youngest Daughter Elizabeth Bush I give & bequeath one Pewter Dish, one Pewter Plate, two Cows & Calves & one Mair with their Increase forever.

"Lastly I Constitute appoint & Ordain my dear & well beloved wife Martha Bush to be the whole and sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testament, And I Desire that the Remaining part of my whole movable estate should be Equally Divided between my two Sonns above mentioned at the Decease of my well beloved Wife Martha Bush, Ratifieing and Confirming this to be my last Will & Testament, utterly Revoking Renouncing and making voyd all former wills by me formerly made.

"IN WITNESS Whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal This Fifth Day of Aprille in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixteen.

(Signed)

"WILLIAM BUSH"

(SEAL)

"Signed, Sealed, Published
and acknowledged In The
Presence of us

(Signed) William Crawford jurat

(Signed) John Smith."

The original record of probate, over the signature of "R. Hicks", then Clerk of the Courts of Chowan Precinct, is as follows:

"Chowan Prt

W^m Bush's will.

"Oct. Court 1716.

"The within Will is proved in Open Court by the Oath of W^m Crawford.

(Signed) "R. Hicks, Clk. Cur. Prct."

Abstract of records compiled from the office of the Clerk of Superior Court at Edenton, N. C.:

"At a Court held for Chowan Precinct at y^e house of W^m Branch, September 16, 1716.

"Present: x x x x x x x x Justices.

"The last will and testament of W^m Bush is proved by the oath of W^m Crawford."

[Hathaway's *North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. I, No. 1, p. 150 and Vol. I, No. 2, p. 185.]

(Note: The latitude and the location of Wiccacon Creek was the problem and contention in the dispute in 1710 between North Carolina and Virginia over their boundary line. The *Journal of the Virginia Commissioners*, the published MSS of Philip Ludwell, one of the Virginia Commissioners, records that "on ye 29th of July 1710", the North Carolina and Virginia Boundary Commissioners "met & took observation of ye latitude on Wycocon Creek" and on "Chawan River", and that on that day the Virginia Commissioners "examined" (William) Bush. See page 36, *Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710* — Ludwell MSS. "A Journal of the Proceedings of Philip Ludwell and Nath^l Harrison, Commissioner appointed for seteling ye limits betwixt Virga & Carolina, July ye 18th, 1710," Vol. IV, of *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. This places William Bush on Wiccacon Creek, July, 1710, well within the "three year seat and plant" limitation in the above cited grant to him of November 4, 1710, of 1,280 acres on Wiccacon Creek.)

Children of William Bush, Senior, and his wife Martha (.....) Bush:

1. William Bush, Jr., eldest son.
2. John Bush, youngest son.
3. Mary Bush, married John Early.
4. Martha Bush, married Anthony Williams.
5. Rose Bush, third daughter, called by her father "my daughter Rose Winns" in his will dated 5th April, 1716. She married Capt. George Wynns, of whom further.
6. Elinore Bush, married Macklendon (Maclendan).
7. Elizabeth Bush.

GENERATION II.

Rose Bush, the third daughter of William Bush and his wife Martha Bush of Chowan Precinct in the Province of North Carolina, was referred to in the will of her father dated 5th April, 1716, as "my daughter Rose Winns". Rose Bush had married Captain George Wynns about 1706 or 1707, and settled on Wiccacon Creek (now Hertford County) in North Carolina in 1707. Captain Wynns died in 1751, and his wife Rose (Bush) Wynns died after 1758. SEE WYNNS MANUSCRIPT.

PUGH

THE PUGH FAMILY.

GENERATION I.

Colonel Francis Pugh, the first proven ancestor of this line, was born in Nansemond County, Virginia, from whence he emigrated to North Carolina, where he settled in Bertie County. Col. Pugh was a member of the Grand Jury of North Carolina from 1723 to 1729, and in 1728 and 1729, was Foreman of the Grand Jury. He was a Justice of the Peace for Chowan County in 1731, and in 1732 was a Justice of the Peace for Bertie County, N. C. In 1731, 1732 and 1733, he was one of the Commissioners for Indian affairs, and in 1734 was a member of the North Carolina Council. Following are the official records covering these activities, as well as several patents of land granted to him in North Carolina.

[*The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 2 (1713 to 1728), pp. 507, 508, 556, 585, 686, 821, 829; Vol. 3 (1728 to 1734), p. 55]:

"North Carolina — ss.

"Att a Gen^l Court of Oyer and Terminer and Gaol [Jail] Delivery held at Edenton, 26th March 1723 — The following persons were Impannell^d and sworn of the Grand Jury, Viz:

"Mr. Francis Pugh — [among others]".

He was listed again on October 27, 1724; 30th March, 1725; 28th March, 1727; 30th July, 1728 and Tuesday, 25th March, 1729. In 1728 and 1729, he was Foreman of the Grand Jury.

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 3 (1728 to 1734), pp. 244, 414, 418, 537, 628, 629]:

"May 20, 1731 — Ordered that a Comission of the Peace Issue for Chowan p^rcinct directed to Henry Baker, Francis Pough [Pugh] x x x x x [and others] Constituting and appointing them Justices of the Peace within the said Precinct."

"North Carolina — ss.

"At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Edenton, 22nd day January 1731/32 —

"Resolved that a Commission issue directed to Mr Coll. Robert West, Mr Francis Pugh [and others] appointing Comissioners for the Indian Trade for and within this Province."

"Council held at the Council Chamber in Edenton, N. C., 16th day of May, 1732 —

"Francis Pugh [and others] appointed Justices of the Peace for Precinct of Bertie."

"No^e Carolina — ss:

"At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Edenton, the 3^d day of April 1733 —

"Mr Francis Pugh one of the Commissioners for Indian affairs."

"N. Carolina — 7th October 1734 —

"Letter — Capt. Geo. Burrington, Govr of North Carolina — x x x x

"To fill up the Council to the number prescribed in his Majesty's seventh Instruction, I swore on the 27th past: — Coll. Francis Pugh [and others] Members of the Council. All these Gentlemen have good estates (for this Countrey). I believe they will act with honour and integrity." x x x x x x x x x x

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 4 (1734 to 1752), pp. 68, 69, 280]:

"Council — 5th November 1735 — Council Chamber, Edenton, N. C.

"Upon Petition of Francis Pugh praying patents may be granted him for two tracts of Land — Vizt:

"640 acres of Land on the head of Grindel Creek, and 300 acres more on the aforesaid Creek x x x x x the Governour was thereupon pleased to order that Patents issue as prayed for to the said Pugh."

"13th September 1737 — Read the following Petitions for Patents, Vizt:

"Francis Pugh — 200 acres — Chowan — Granted."

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 22 (Miscellaneous), p. 244]:

"Quit Rents — Albemarle County, N. C. — 29 Sept. 1729 to March 1732 — Paid 12 June 1735:

"Bertie Precinct — Paid by Francis Pugh —

"£83-0-0."

[*North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register* by J. R. B. Hathaway, January 1900, Vol. I, No. 1, p. 107]:

"Francis Pugh, to Jonathan Parker. Patent taken out by said Pugh October 29, 1726; 400 acres; October 18, 1724. Test: Abraham Hill, Isaac Hunter."

Colonel Francis Pugh married in Northampton County, Virginia, on the 8th of September, 1722, Pheribee (also variously spelled as "Ferebee-Farabee-Pherebe-Zeribee and Farabe") Savage, who was born in Northampton County, Virginia, circa 1700. She survived her husband in 1736, and married secondly Thomas Barker, Esq., of Edenton, N. C., a distinguished lawyer, and had by him one child, Elizabeth Barker, who married Col. William Tunstall of Transylvania, or Pittsylvania, County Virginia. Pheribee (Farabe) Savage was the daughter of Capt. Thomas Savage, Gent., and his wife Alicia (Harmanson) Savage, of Northampton Co., Va., and was a great-granddaughter of the famous Ensign Thomas Savage of Virginia. SEE SAVAGE MANUSCRIPT.

[*Marriage License Bonds of Northampton County, Virginia, 1706-1754*, by Stratton Nottingham, published 1929, p. 75]:

"Pugh, Francis and Farabee Savage, 8th Sept. 1722, James Forse, Sec."

Col. Francis Pugh died in 1736. His will, dated the 5th of July, 1733, was probated at the May Court 1736, and the division of "the personal estate of Francis Pugh, deceased", was dated July 28, 1744. Both original records are on file in the Archives of The State Department of Archives and History at Raleigh, N. C., and an abstract of the will is published in Grimes' *Abstracts of North Carolina Wills*, 1910, pp. 303-304. A copy of a photo-

static copy of the will is given herewith, and although the old will was in very bad condition before repairing, it was possible to obtain an almost complete copy of the same.

The will, and record of the probate of the same, follow:

WILL OF FRANCIS PUGH.

[Raleigh, North Carolina — State Department of Archives & History, *North Carolina Wills 1663-1789*, Vol. XXV, pp. 63, 64, 65]:

Will of Francis Pugh, dated 5th July, 1733, proved May Court 1736.

In the Name of God Amen.

"The 5th Day of July 1733 I Francis Pugh of Bertie precinct in North Carolina being well & of good Health in Body Sound Mind and Memory Thanks be given to Almighty God and therefore Calling unto mind of my body, and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to Die, Do make and ordain this my Last will and Testament, that is to Say principally and first of all, I give and commend my Soule into the Hands of God that Gave it, and my body I Recommend to the to be buried in Decent Christian Burial at the Discretion of my Executors; nothing doubting that at the Generall Resurrection I Shall Receive the Same again by the mighty power and as touching Such worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to Bless me in this Life, I give, Demise and Dispose of the Same in manner & form following.

"Imprimis. I give and bequeath unto my well beloved Wife three Negroes viz. Lymus, and Afflow a wench which is now with Samuells Wiggins for Ever, and Likewise I lend the Rest of my Negroes to her Dureing the time She lives a widow, and in order to keep to their Buissness in makeing Corn and Tobacco toward bringing up my Children at Scoole and finding them in Cloaths, and if my well beloved Wife should marry, I Desire the rest of my negroes which I have not already Given to my wife for Ever to be put to work and what they Get put to the Use of bringing up my Dear beloved Children aforesaid, and Likewise I Desire my well beloved wife may Live upon the plantation where I now Live Dureing her Life, and after her Death to return to my well beloved Son John Pugh, and Likewise I Desire my well beloved wife may Kill provisions out of my Stock of Hoggs and Cattle Dureing the time She lives a widow, and the Rest of my Stock which increases Yearly, I Desire it may be Sold, and the money to be Laid up for to be Equally Divided between all my Children, Likewise I give to my well beloved Wife two Feather Beds and furniture and half the rest of my Household Goods.

"Item. I Give and bequeath unto my well beloved Son John Pugh the Plantation whereon I now live after the Death of his mother to him and his heirs for Ever.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my well beloved Son Thomas Pugh my plantation at the Emperors fields which I bought of Christian Hitteburgh to him and his heirs for Ever.

"Item. I give and bequeath unto the Child my wife now goes with, if it is a boy the plantation where Samuells Wiggins Lives on Grindale Creek and if it is a girl, to be Equally Divided between my two Sons John and Thos Pugh and Likewise Equally Divided between which lies in Bertie precinct and Edgecombe precinct which is already patend and likewise the Entries made to be Equally divided between my Sons, John Pugh, Thos Pugh, and the

Child my well beloved wife now Goes with if it is a boy, and if it is not a boy, to be Equally Divided between my Two Sons Jn^o Pugh and Tho^s Pugh Share and Share alike, to them and their heirs for Ever. And the lands which I have in Virginia, and in Chowan precinct I Desire they may be Sold, and the money to be Equally Divided between my Dearly beloved wife and all my Children Share and Share alike, and it is my Desire that all my Stock of Cattle and Hoggs, and Horses & mares may be put out to plantations, and when the Stears Comes of full Grooth to be Sold and what is not made Use of by my wife towards bringing up my Children, the money to be Laid up, and Equally to be Divided amongst my Children Share and Share alike, and likewise my Hoggs the Same, the Horses the Same, my well beloved Wife allwaies haveing an Equall Share with my Children, and it is my will that my well beloved Wife Shall have the management of the Ferry where Henry Horne Lives and receive the money towards maintaining her and her Children, Dureing the time She lives a widow, and if She Should Change her Condition, then it is my Desire that the Incomes of the Ferry may be Equally Divided between all my Children, while the youngest Shall Come of age or marry and after that I give and bequeath it unto my two Sons John Pugh and Tho^s Pugh, and all the rest of my personall Estate I Give and bequeath to be Equally Divided between all my Children; and it is my Will and Desire that none of my Estate Shall be Sold at publick Vendue or out lay but that my Executors and Trustees may manage it according to my will and Desire before Express^t, and all my Negroes which I have not already Given to my wife for Ever I give and bequeath unto all my Children to be Equally Divided amongst all my Children, both them and their Increases for Ever to them and and their Heirs for Ever.

“And as for the Debts which I have now Due to me, I Desire that they may be Received by my Executors and Trustees and pay all my Just and true Debts, which I am Indebted to any person whatsoever and the overpluss to be Laid out in young Negroes, and be Equally Divided amongst all my Children. And likewise all my Merchantizeing Goods I Desire they may be Sold and the Effects that Comes for it to be Laid out in young Negroes for my wife Dureing the time She Lives a widow and afterwards to be Equally Divided amongst all my Children.

“And it is my will and Desire that if my Sons Should Die without Heirs Lawfully Begotten of their Body, that then the lands which I have heretofore Given may Return to their Sisters Share and Share alike.

“And I do hereby Constitute make and Ordain my Well beloved Wife, and Coll^l Robert West my Sole Executors of this my Last will and Testament and Mr Cullin Pollock to be my Trustee to the Same.

“And I Do hereby utterly Disallow, Revoke and Disanull all Every other former Testaments, Wills, Legacies and Bequests, and Executors, by me in any ways before named, Willed and Bequeathed, Ratifieing and Confirming this and no other to be my Last will and Testament. In Witness whereof, I have hereunto Set my hand and Seale the Day and Year Above Written.

“Francis Pugh”

(SEAL)

“Signed Sealed published
pronounced and Declared
by the Said Francis Pugh
as his Last will and Testam^t }

In the presents of Us

"Needham Bryan	}	Jurats
Henry Horne		
Will ^m Jones		

"Bertie	}	Ss	May Court 1736
Precinct			

"The above Will of Francis Pugh was Proved in open Court by the oaths of Needham Bryan & Henry Horne Two of the Subscribing witnesses thereto and also Pherebe Pugh Relict Widow and Executrix therein Named took the Oath of an Exe^{or} by Law Required

"Test Jn^o Wynns Cler. Cur."

"A Codicil to be annexed to the last Will and Testament of Francis Pugh, gent.

"Whereas since the makeing of my last Will and Testament I have begun to build a Brigantine which is now on the Stocks in Bertie prect It is my will and pleasure that my Executors in my last will named, do proceed and out of all & every part of the debts which Shall be due to me at the time of my death, and out of the part of my Stock of Cattle, Horses, Mares, and Hogs they finish and Compleat the said Brigantine with Anchors masts Cables, Sails and all other appurtenances.

"Item. It is my will and pleasure that after the Said Vessel is finished, my Executors & my Trustee herein named do out of the debts due to me and my aforesaid Stock, purchase a Loading of Tobacco, black Walnut or other merchandize fitt for the British market and that then they do send the said Vessel to Great Britain from thence to return to N^o Carolina, and afterwards to be employed or disposed of as my said Executors & trustee Shall think proper.

"Item. I give and bequeath the said Brigantine to my dear wife and to my dear Children both Sons and Daughters and likewise the Cargo to be purchased as aforesaid with the profits in trade ariseing thereby Share & Share alike.

"Item. I give to my dear wife the plantation & house wherein I now live in Bertie for and dureing the term of her natural life and after her death it is my will the same shall go as by my said Will is directed.

"Item. I do hereby constitute & appoint John Montgomery Esq^r Trustee and Supervisor of my last will and Testam^t in the place & Head of Cullen Pollock Esq^r

"Item. It is my Will and pleasure that after my Sloop Carolina returns from New England, that my Executors & Trustee do out of her Cargo Inwards purchase a Cargo and send the said Sloop to the West Indies with the Said Cargo & that the said Sloop & Cargo be there Sold for the benefit and use of my wife and Children Share & Share alike.

"Item. It is my Will that my Trustee herein named may have freight for about twenty Barrels free & clear and for the usual freight Carryage for what more he shall desire in the Said Brigantine to Great Britain.

"Item. It is my Will that my dear wife & Exec^{rs} do receive from Captⁿ Grainger the Cargo now brought in a Schooner into this province which belongs to M^r Coleman provided the said Grainger allows to my Exec^{rs} twelve pounds P Barrel for good & well pickled pork viz^t for as much as is produced from my own

Stock, and at the same price for the remainder which I paid to others.

"In Testimony whereof I have signed sealed & published this as a Codicil to be annexed to my last will & Testament this twelfth day of April one thousand Seven hundred & thirty-Six.

"Francis Pugh"

"Signed Sealed & published

In the presence of

"John Chancel

Sam'l Saban Plomer

Peter Britton."

"October 4th 1736.

"Doctor Saml. Saban Plommer made oath before me that he is a Subscribing Witness to the within Codicil and that he Saw the within named Francis Pugh sign Seal & publish the Same as a Codicil to be annexed to his last Will and that the S^d Pugh was at the time when it was perfected, of sound understanding.

"Gab. Johnston."

"1736. Oct. 6th appear'd Col. Robt. West and took the Oath of Executor in due form of Law.

"Gab. Johnston."

The following is an extract from the original report of the division of the personal estate of Colonel Francis Pugh among his widow and his three sons, John Pugh, Thomas Pugh and Francis Pugh, and his three daughters Farabe Pugh, Peggy Pugh and Mary Pugh, said original report having been returned "to the August Court 1744 of Bertie County, North Carolina", and being now on file in the archives of The State Department of Archives and History, at Raleigh, North Carolina, to-wit:

"We the Subscribers appointed by an Order of Bertie Court to divide the perishable Estate of Francis Pugh, deceased, being qualified for that purpose have & do hereby Divide the same as follows to-wit:

"To Thomas Barker in right of his wife x x x x x.

"To John Pugh x x x x x x x x.

"To Farabe Pugh x x x x x x x x.

"To Thomas Pugh x x x x x x x x.

"To Peggy Pugh x x x x x x x x x x.

"To Mary Pugh x x x x x x x x x x.

"To Francis Pugh x x x x x x x x.

"Given under our hands the 28th day of July 1744.

(Signed) "John Harrel

(Signed) "Needham Bryan

(Signed) "Wm. Taylor."

"Bertie }
County } Ss. August Court 1744.

"Then was the above division returned &c.

(Signed) "Test: Benjⁿ Wynns, D. Clk."

The following are extracts from the original record of division of the personal estate of John Pugh, deceased (oldest brother of Margaret "Peggy" Pugh, who was the wife of

Colonel Benjamin Wynns), among his two brothers Thomas Pugh and Francis Pugh, and his two surviving sisters Faraba Pugh Williams (wife of John Williams), and Margaret "Peggy" Wynns (wife of Colonel Benjamin Wynns), and his half-sister Elizabeth Barker, and his niece, Faraba Luten (daughter of his deceased sister Mary Pugh Luten), the said return of division having been made to Bertie County Court, the 11th day of November, A.D., 1754, said original record of division being now on file in the archives of The State Department of Archives and History, at Raleigh, North Carolina, to-wit:

"North Carolina }
Bertie County } Ss.

"In Pursuance of an Order of Bertie County Court, Wee the Subscribers (after having been Duly Quallyfyed for that Purpose) Have Divided the Estate of John Pugh, Deceased, as follows: To-Wit:

"To John Williams in Right of his wife Faraba x x x x x x x.

"To Thomas Pugh x x x x x x x.

"To Benjamin Wynns in Right of his wife Peggy x x x x x x x.

"To Francis Pugh x x x x x x x.

"To Elizabeth Barker x x x x x x x.

"To Faraba Luten in Right of her Mother Mary x x x x x x x.

"The above contains a true Division of the Personal Estate of John Pugh, Dece'd.

"Given under Our hands the 11th Day of November, Anno Dom 1754.

(Signed) "Jn^o Harrell

(Signed) "Needham Bryan

(Signed) "Thos. Bond."

"Bertie County. November Court 1754.

"This Division was exhibited into Court and Ordered to L^e Recorded.

"Recorded —

(Signed) "Sam^l Ormes, Clk. Cur."

(Note: The above John Williams and his wife Faraba Pugh were the parents of Benjamin Williams, who was twice Governor of the State of North Carolina, and the parents of John Pugh Williams, who was Colonel of a North Carolina Continental Regiment in the Revolutionary War. The above Thomas Pugh and Francis Pugh were Officers of the Revolutionary War, and Members of The General Assembly of North Carolina. The above Benjamin Wynns was a Colonel in the Revolutionary War, and for many years a Member of The General Assembly of North Carolina.)

[*North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, by J. R. B. Hathaway, January 1900, Vol. I, No. 1, p. 112]:

"Pheribee Pugh, widow, and Col. Robert West, Executor of Francis Pugh, deceased, to Daniel Pugh. 200 acres-head of Bennett's Creek, adjoining lands of Daniel Pugh and William Wright, purchased by Francis Pugh of Solomon Alston, May 31st, 1727.

"Also 563 acres adjoining Geo. Hughes, at head of Sling's Branch; also ad-

joins Mr. Alston as per patent issued July 30, 1726, where Francis Pugh formerly lived; also 350 acres on Timber Pocosin, April 8, 1737. Test: John Montgomery, Thos. Jenkins, Thomas Rowan."

Children of Col. Francis Pugh and his wife Pheribee (Farabe) (Savage) Pugh:

1. John Pugh.
2. Thomas Pugh, the distinguished Colonel Thomas Pugh of the Revolutionary War.
3. Mary Pugh, married James Luten, 31 May, 1730.
4. Margaret ("Peggy") Pugh, born Bertie Co., N. C., about 1729-30, married Col. Benjamin Wynns, of whom further.
5. Farabe (Ferebee) Pugh, married John Williams, a son of William Williams, a native of Wales.
6. Francis Pugh, Jr., "son in esse", who chose Benjamin Wynns as his Guardian in 1751.

GENERATION II.

Margaret ("Peggy") Pugh, fourth child of Col. Francis Pugh and his wife, Pheribee (Ferebee-Pherebe) (Savage) Pugh, was born in Bertie County, North Carolina, about 1729-1730, and died in Hertford County, N. C. She married in Bertie Co., N. C., about 1751-1752, Colonel Benjamin Wynns, as his second wife. They lived at Barfield Ferry, just below Winton, N. C., on the Chowan River in Hertford Co., N. C. SEE WYNN'S MANUSCRIPT.

[*The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 16, pp. 90, 91]:

"GREGORY FAMILY, &c. II. James Gregory² was born the 10th day of March, 1752. He married Mary Wynns, the daughter of Col. Benjamin Wynns and his wife Margaret Pugh, and lived in Gates County, North Carolina. Mary Wynns was born on the 8th day of November, 1757. The mother of said Mary Wynns was Margaret Pugh, who was the daughter of Colonel Francis Pugh and his wife Pheribee Savage, of Bertie. Col. Francis Pugh, of Bertie, left a Will and Testament dated July 5, 1733, which was probated in May Court 1736 of Bertie County, and is recorded x x x x x. He left surviving him his wife (Faraba), son John, son Thomas, son Francis (in esse), and daughters Faraba, Margaret and Mary."

Additional References: *Biographical History of North Carolina* by Ashe, pub. 1906, Vol. 5, p. 467. *Historical and Genealogical Register of North Carolina* by J. R. B. Hathaway, Vol. II, No. 3, p. 477. *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 6, p. 203. *The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 9, p. 223; and Vol. 10, pp. 165, 204, 530. *Moore's History of North Carolina*, pp. 199, 210.

SAVAGE

THE SAVAGE FAMILY.

“Arms: Savage of Chester, England:—

“Ar., six lions [lioncels] rampant, three, two, and one, sable.

“Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or, a lion's gamb erect sable.

“Motto: *A te pro te.*”

[Burke: *The General Armory*, p. 899. Arms in possession of the family.]

[*The Ancient and Noble Family of the Savages, with sketches of the English and American Branches of the House of Savage*, compiled from Historical Documents and Family Papers, by George Francis Armstrong, London. With illustrations of Arms, Mansions, Ruins of Castles &c., Ancient Sites and Monuments connected with the Family]:

[Page 1 of Introduction]:

“Of the ancient and noble Norman family of Savage — or, as the Normans wrote it, ‘Le Sauvage’ — the first who came into these kingdoms from Normandy into England with the Conqueror, A.D. 1066, settled in Derbyshire.”

“Note 3. Lord Tennyson's descent from the Savages was thus set forth in the public prints at the time of his elevation to the peerage x x x x. [Page 51] This Lady Jane Savage was thus ancestress of Alfred Lord Tennyson, the present Poet Laureate (1888).”

[Pages 6 and 7]: “The Arms of Savage.

“The armorial bearings of the family of Savage — six lioncels rampant sable, three, two and one, armed and langued gules, on a field argent — symbolizes the forest life and warlike character of their Norman forefathers, and are remarkable as being the same charges as those of William, Earl of Salisbury, son of King Henry II, by the Fair Rosamond, which latter bearings derived from the Royal House of Anjou. The crest, a lion's jambe, ppr., rising out of a ducal coronet, or (for which in later times the Savages, Lords of Ardkeen, substituted a mermaid rising out of the waves, ppr., to symbolize their lordship over Lough Strangford or numerous islands in that spacious arm of the sea was also indicative of the same free warrior-life.” x x x x x

[Note Page 8]:

“It is interesting to find that Lord Tennyson, in his poem ‘Balim and Balam’, assigning to the Knight Le Savage the arms of those Savages, Earl Rivers, to whom his own descent is traced —

“ ‘This rough beast upon my shield,
Langued gules, and tooth'd with grinning savagery.’ ”



Baker



Savage

[Pages 113, 114]:

"Section XI. American Branches (Continued) — Virginia Branch — Savage, of 'Savage's Neck'.

"Thomas Savage, born in 1594, and stated to have been one of the Cheshire Family and to have come from Chester, arrived in Virginia with Captain Newport in 1607. When Newport wished to take the Indian Namontacke to England to show him to his fellow countrymen, young Thomas Savage consented to remain as a hostage for his safe return with the Indian Chief Powhatan. During his residence with Powhatan, who is stated to have become much attached to him, he learned the Indian language; and he acted as Interpreter in the Company's service, in which he early attained the rank of 'Ensign', and afterwards that of 'Captain'. He established himself on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, on the peninsula between Chesapeake Bay and the Atlantic Ocean, about 1621, when Sir George Yardley was Governor and John Pory was Secretary.

"In Pory's account of an expedition to the Eastern Shore, it is stated of Captain Thomas Savage that 'being a boy, he was left with Powhatan to learn the Indian language, and, as this Author affirmeth, with much honestie and good success hath served the public without any recompense, yet had an arrow shot through his body in their service'. Captain Savage was a favorite with the Indians by whom he was surrounded on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, and about this time there was given to him from them, by their Chief, a tract of 9,000 acres of land. This gift was confirmed by the Company, a Patent reciting the facts being issued by them, the record of which is still to be found in the city of Richmond, the Capital of Virginia. This land, situated in the lower County on the Eastern Shore, Northampton, is known as 'Savage's Neck'. Captain Thomas Savage married Hannah (or Ann) Tyng, who survived him.

"Ensign Thomas Savage married Hannah (or Ann) Tyng, who survived him, and seems to have subsequently married Daniel Cugley, for in 1646, by an order of Court, John Savage, son of Thomas, became the Guardian of 'his sister, Margery Cugley'. By his wife Hannah (or Ann), Captain Thomas Savage had issue: John Savage, who succeeded his father. John Savage was born in 1624. He attained distinction in the Colony; was a Magistrate, a Captain of the King's Forces, and represented his County in the House of Burgesses."

A more complete article, apparently from the same reference, was sent to Harper Donelson Sheppard by his cousin, Mrs. Gordon Waddell, and Miss Kate Savage of Cheriton, Virginia.

"Of the noble and ancient Norman family, of Savage, or as the Normans wrote it — Le Sauvage — the first who came into the kingdom passed Normandy into England with the Army of the Conqueror, A.D. 1066 and settled in Derbyshire; the Savage family branched out into several English Counties and from Derbyshire, in 1177, they established themselves in Ireland in the person of William Savage, one of the twenty two knights who fought by DeCourcy, in the subjugation of Ulster, and consequently one of the Ulster Palatine barons. In England the Savages became the owners of extensive estates, held high offices, contracted noble alliances, distinguished themselves at decisive political conjunctures, amassed great wealth, attached themselves to successive monarchs, were advanced to various dignities, and the Viscounts Savage and Earl Rivers trans-

mitted royal blood to their descendants. The family contributed their share of illustrious blood to the State, to Arms, to the Church, to literature. Their names are found among the crusaders, among the warriors, knights at the siege of Caerlavesock, among the knights and esquires who fought at Agincourt.

"Sir Arnold Savage, in Henry the IV's time was twice speaker of the English house of commons.

"Sir John Savage, commanding the left wing of Richmonds Army at the victory of Bosworth Field, helped very materially to establish the House of Tudor on the English Throne.

"Thomas Savage in the following reign, was Bishop of Rochester, of London, and ultimately was Archbishop of York, and the world of letters has been enriched from the Savage stock by the poet Richard Savage, the poet Walter Savage Landor, the poet Alfred Tennyson. The memoirs of a family that has taken an active part in the history of an important portion of our Empire for 700 years, cannot but be interesting and precious to its members and to all who are connected with it by blood or friendship.

"The Norman home of the Savage family is presumed to have been in the neighborhood of AVRANCHES. The first of the family to come to England was Thomas Sauvage — Le Lieurs Le Savage — who arrived with the conqueror and whose name appears in the lists of the Normans who survived in the Battle of Hastings; and the first settlement of the Savages was at Searliff, in Derbyshire. Thomas, Bishop of Rochester, 1492, thence translated to London, 1497, thence to Archbishop of York, 1501; died 1508, his body being buried in York Minster, his heart at Maccelesfield, in Cheshire, where he built a chapel at the side of Maccelesfield Church, known as Savage Chapel and where he intended to have made a College. He appears to have been the Thomas Savage, Doctor of Laws, who was appointed in March, 1488, to treat for truce or perpetual peace with the most illustrious FERDINAND, KING OF CASTILE AND LEON, and the most serene and noble princess, his wife, the lady ISABELLE or the ambassadors or deputies, who were appointed by the KING the same year to negotiate a peace with the KING OF PORTUGAL 1488, 4th Henry VII. Sir Thomas Savage of Rock Savage, Bart., afterwards Viscount Savage, of Rock Savage. He was created Viscount Savage by King Charles I, 6th of Nov. 1626, Lord Savage, when Sir Thomas stood high in the favor of King James I, and on the baptism of John his son and heir on the 31st of December 1606, Henry Prince of Wales, honored him by being the child's godfather and presented him instead of the usual gossips spoons, with a quantity of silver plate, which was of far more value and more useful. In 1617 the King returning from Scotland to London passed through Lancashire to Cheshire on his way (on the 21st of August) he proceeded to Rock Savage where he was received in fitting state by its owner, Sir Thomas Savage.

"In the Savage Chapel at Maccelesfield is the monument of Thomas Savage third Earl Rivers, who died in 1594. Thomas Savage, esquire, of Emley Castle who married Margaret, second daughter of Sir Phillip Woodhouse of Kimberly County of Norfolk M.P. for Thetford, in the restoration of Parliament. Mr. Savage was succeeded by his son, Thomas Savage. Mr. Thomas Savage was succeeded by his son, Thomas Savage of Emley Castle. He married Elizabeth, Countess of Coventry, widow of Thomas first Earl of Coventry. William Savage esquire living in 1600, 5th son of Sir John Savage; of Rock Savage; knight and first baronet

and brother of Sir Thomas Savage, first Viscount Savage of Rock Savage and father of Thomas Savage, born in 1608 went out to America with Sir Harry Vane in the 'Planter' in 1635. Thomas Savage, second son of Major Thomas Savage, who went to America with Sir Harry Vane, was born 1540. Another Thomas Savage born in 1592, and stated to have been one of the Cheshire family and to have come from Chester, arrived in Virginia."

[*William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine* (1903), Vol. XVI, p. 103]:

"The oldest settlement on the Eastern Shore of Virginia is in Savage's Neck, near Eastville. It was here that Thomas Savage located in 1619, and started his plantation on land granted from the Indian Chief of the locality, the head of the Accomack Indians. The family at one time owned the whole of Savage's Neck and to the present site of the Town of Eastville."

(The following footnote appears here by the Editor, Dr. Lyon G. Tyler, President of William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia, to wit):

"1. The Savage family may be styled the oldest in Virginia, as Thomas Savage is probably the earliest emigrant from whom descent has been traced."

[*List of Emigrants to America, 1600-1700*, by J. C. Hotten, pub. 1874, p. 263]:

"The Eastern Shore. A Muster of the Inhabitants of the Easterne Shore, over the Baye in 1624:

"Muster Rolls of Settlers in Virginia: x x x x x

"Ancient Thomas Savage, his MUSTER:

"Thomas Savage, in the 'John and Francis', 1607.

"Ann Savage, in the 'Sea Flower', 1621."

[*The National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, Vol. XIV]:

"Tabulation Showing Ships Which Delivered In Virginia Persons Still Living There At The Taking Of The Official Census In 1624/5.

"John and Francis, 1607," etc.

"Sea Flower, 1621."

[*The Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy*, The Standard Genealogical Encyclopedia of the First Families of America, by F. A. Virkus, Chicago, Ill., Vol. III, p. 681]:

"Emigrant Ancestors.

"Savage, Thomas (1594-1627) from England to Jamestown, Virginia, 1607, at 13, was exchanged as hostage for 'Namontack', an Indian from Powhatan's tribe; Ensign in Indian War 1624; given 9,000 acres, known as 'Savage's Neck', by Indians; married Hannah Tyng."

[*Smith's Virginia: 1492-1892*, p. 32]:

"Captain John Smith set out in December 1606, with a squadron of three small vessels for Virginia, under the authority of a charter granted by James I. The Sarah Constant, in charge of Captain Christopher Newport, the commander of the expedition, carried seventy-one men; the Goodspeed carried fifty-two men;

and the Discovery carried twenty men. They landed May 13th, 1607 at Jamestown."

[*Narrative and Critical History of America*, by Justin Winsor, Librarian of Harvard University, 1884, Vol. 3, p. 153]:

"The earliest printed account of the settlement at Jamestown, covering the interval April 26, 1607 to June 2, 1608, is entitled: 'A True Relation of such occurrences and accidents of noate as hath hapned in Virginia since the first planting of that Collony. x x x x Written by Captain Smith, Coronell of the said Collony, to a worshipful friend of his in England. Small quarto, black letter; London 1608.'"

(The following extract is taken from one of the Original Volumes which was printed in London in 1608; another copy is in the New York City Library, 42nd St. and 5th Ave., New York City, Reserve Rare Book Room No. 303, to which access may be had only by special permit from the Librarian; and another original printed volume of the same "True Relation" is in the Rare Book Room of the Congressional Library in Washington, D. C.)

"A TRUE RELATION of such occurrences and accidents of noate as hath hapned in Virginia since the first planting of that Collony, which is now resident in the South part thereof, till the last returne from thence. Written by Captaine Smith, one of the said Collony, to a worshipful friend of his in England.

"LONDON.

"Printed for John Tappe, and are to bee solde at Greyhound in Paules-Churchyard.

"1608

"Kinde Sir, commendations remembered, &c. You shall understand that after many crosses in the downes by tempests wee arriued safely uppon the Southwest part of the great Canaries; within foure daies after we set saile for Dominica, the 26 of Aprill (1607); the first land wee made, wee fell with Cape Henry, the verie mouth of the Bay of Chissiapiacke, which at that present wee little expected, hauing by a cruell storme bene put to the Nortward; anchoring in this Bay thirtie went a shore with the Captain, and in coming aboard, they were assalted with certaine Indians, which charged them within Pistoll shot; in which conflice, Captaine Archer was shot: Whereupon, Captaine Newport seconding them, made a shot at them, which the Indians little respected, but hauing spent their arrowes retyred without harme; and in that place wee the Box opened, wherein the Councell for Virginia was nomsworne, the President elected, which for that yeare was Maister Edm. Maria Wingfield, where was made choice for our scituation, a verie fit place for the erection of a great cittie, about which some contention passed betwixt Captaine Wingfield and Captain Gosnold, notwithstanding all our provision was brought ashore, and with as much spade as might bee wee went about our fortification.

"The fiae and twenty day of Aprill, Captain Newport and myselfe with divers others, to the number of twenty two persons, set forward to discouer the Riuer some fiftie or sixtie miles, x x x

"x x x x giuing us a guide to go with us up the Riuer to Powhatan, of which their great Emperor taketh his name, where he that they honored for King used us

kindely. But to finish this discoverie, we passed on further x x x That night we returned to Powhatan x x x hee that they honoured for King followed us by the riuer.

“x x x Captaine Newport hauing set things in order, set saile for England the 22 of June (1607), leauing prouision for 13 or 14 weeks. The day before the Ship's departure, the King of Pamaunke sent the Indian that had met us before in our discoverie, to assure us peace, our fort being then palisadoed round x x x the liuing were scarce able to bury the dead; our want of sufficient and good victualls, with continuall watching, foure or fiue each night at three Bulwarkes x x x and shortly after it pleased God (in our extremity) to moue the Indians to bring us Corne, ere it was halfe ripe, to respresh us, when we rather expected when they would destroy us; about the tenth of September (1607) there was about 46 of our men dead x x x all things being now ready for my journey to Powhatan, for the performance thereof, I had 8 men and myselfe for the barge, as well for discoverie, as trading, the Pinnace, 5 marriners. The 9 of Nouember (1607) I set forward for the discovery of the country of Chikhomania x x x notwithstanding some bad spirits not content with God's prouidence, still grew mutinous x x x the next day arriued at Waranacomoco upon the riuer of Pamauncke, where the great King is resident x x x. Arriuing at Werawocomoco their Emperor, proudly lying upon a Bedstead a fotte high upon tenne or twelue Mattes, richly hung with manie Chaynes of great Pearles about his necke, couer with a Couering of Rehoughcums: At heade sat a woman, at his feete another, on each side sitting upon a Matte upon the ground were raunged his chiefe men on each side the fire, tenne in a ranke, and behinde them as many yong women, each a great Chaines of white Beades ouer their shoulders; their heades painted in redde and with such grave and Maiesticall countenance.

(At top of each page is printed: “Newes from Virginia”. The pages are not numbered.)

“The Riuer of Pamaunke is not past twelve miles from that wee dwell on his course Northwest, and Westerly, as the other. Weracomoco is upon salte water, in bredth two myles, and so keepeth his course without any tarrying some twenty miles, where at the parting of the fresh water and the salt, it diuideth itselfe into two parties x x x. From Weromocomoco is but twelve miles. x x x The Empereur Powhatan each weeke once or twice sent me many presents of Deare, bread, halfe for my father (Captain Newport), whom he much desired to see, and halfe for me; and so continually importuned by messengers and presents that I would come, as at last Captain Newport resolved to go to him. Such acquaintance I had among the Indians, and such confidence they had in me, as neare the fort they would not come till I came to them, every one of them calling me by my name, would not sell anything till I had first receiued their presents, but after acquaintance, they usually came into the fort at their pleasure. The President and the rest of the Councell, they knew not, but Captain Newport's greatness I had so described, as they conceyued him the Chiefe, the rest his children, officers and servants. Captain Newport, Maister Scriuener and my selfe found the mouth of Pamaunck's riuer, some 20 or 30 miles Nortward from Cape Henrick. Arriving at Weramoconoco, being jealous of the intent of this politick saluage, to discover his intent the better, I with 20 shot armed in Jacks went ashore. The Bay where he dwelleth x x x the Emperor's sonne and diuers others of his chiefe men conducted me to their king's

habitation x x x. We marched to the Emperor's house x x x This proude saluage and the principall of his chiefe men assembled, sate in Rankes, himsele as upon a Throne with such a Majestie as I cannot express, nor yet have often seene, either in pagan or Christian, with a kinde countenance hee bad mee welcome; I presented him a sute of red cloath x x x as Jewels he much esteemed them, and with a great Ovation made by three of his Nobles, if there be any amongst saluages, kindly accepted them, with a publike confirmation of a perpetual league and friendship. x x x being thus feasted, he began his discourse to this purpose. Your kinde visitation doth much content mee, but where is your father (Captain Newport) whom I much desire to see, is he not with you. I told him he remained aboard (the 'Pinnace' in the river), but the next day he would come unto him. x x x This done, I asked him for the corne he promised me. He told me I should haue it, but he expected to haue all these men lay their armes at his feete, as did his subjects. I tolde him that was a ceremonie our enemies desired, but neuer our Friends, as we presented ourselves to him, yet that he should not doubt of our friendship; the next day my Father (Captain Newport) would giue him a child of his, in full assurance of our loue x x x x x.

"This so contented him, with a lowd oration he proclaimed me Awerowanes of Powhatan, and that all his subjects thence to esteeme us, and no man account us strangers but Powhatans x x x x the King sent his sonne to conduct mee to a great house sufficient to lodge mee, where entring I saw it hung around with bowes and arrowes x x x x the King with expresse charge that not any should offer any innjury x x x In the euening hee sent for mee to come only with two that were with mee; the company I gaue order to stand upon their guard & to maintaine two sentries at the ports all night x x x x two or three houres we spent in our aunent discourses, which done, I was with a fire stick lighted to my lodging.

"The next day the King conducted mee to the Riuer, showed me his Canowes x x x x But seeing Captaine Newport and Maister Scriuener coming a shore, the King returned to his house, and I went to meete him. We marched to the King (Powhatan) who after his old manner kindly receiued him, especially a Boy of thirteen yeares old, called Thomas Saluage, whom he gaue him as his sonne; he requited his kindness with each of us a basket of Beanes, and entertaining us with the former discourse, we passed away that day, and agreed to bargain the next day, and so returned to the Pinnis: the next day coming a shore in like order, the King (Powhatan) hauing kindly entertained us with a breakfast, questioned us in this manner:

"Why wee came armed in that fort, seeing hee was our friend, and had neither bowes nor arrowes, what did we doubt. I tolde him it was the custome of our Country, not doubting of his kindnes any waies, wherewith though hee seemed satisfied, yet Captaine Nuport caused all our men to retire to the water side, which was some thirtie score from thence, but to preuent the worst, Maister Scriuener or I were either the one or the other by the Barge, experience had well taught us to beleaue his friendship, till conuenient opportunity suffred him to betray us, but quickly this politition had perceiued my absence, and cunningly sent for me x x x x and they sought to satisfie our suspition with kind language, and not being agreeede to trade for Corne, but desired to see all our Hatches and copper together, for which he would giue us corne, with that auncent tricke the Chickahomanians had oft acquainted me; his offer I refused, offering first to see what hee would giue for one peece, hee seeming to despise the nature of a Mer-

chant, did scorne to sell, but we freely should giue him, and he liberally would requite us. Captaine Nuport would not with less than twelue great Coppers try his kindnes, which he liberally requited with much Corne x x x x ye ebbe now constrained us to return to our Boate x x x. The next day he sent his Sonne in the morning not to bring a shore with us any pieces, lest his women and children should feare. Captaine Nuport's good beliefe would have satisfied that request, yet twenty fiue shot we got a shore; the King (Powhatan) importuning me to leaue my armes a board (the Pinnis), much misliking my sword, pistol and target; I tolde him the men that slew my Brother with the like termes had perswaded me and being unarmed shot at us, and so betraide us. He oft entreated Captaine Nuport that his men might leaue their armes, which still he commanded to the water side. x x x x This newe tricke he cunningly put upon him, and to try whether we would go or stay: the next day his Daughter came to entreat me, and much sorrowed he could not see me. Captain Nuport being not to bee perswaded to goe in, that Powhatan had desired us to stay x x x x ere midnight I arriued at Werawomoco, where our Pinnis anchored. The next day we tooke leaue of Powhatan, who in regard to his kindness gaue him an Indian, he well affected to goe with him for England in steed of his Sonne (Thomas Savage); ye cause I assure me was to know our strength and Countries condition x x x x and returned to our Fort (Jamestown) with 250 bushells of Corne.

"At Captain Nuport's arrivall, wee were victualled for twelue weekes, and hauing furnished him with what hee thought good, hee set saile for England the tenth of Aprill (1608) Maister Scriuener and my selfe with our shallop, accompanied him to Cape Henrick. x x x x

"This trap for our tooles, we suspected the chiefe occasion was foure daies before Powhatan had sent the boy (Thomas Savage) he had to us, with many Turkies to Maister Scriuener and mee, understanding I would go into his Countries to destroy them, and he doubted it the more, in that I so oft practised my men, whose shooting he heard to his owne lodging, that much feared his wiues and children; we sent him word, we entended no such thing; except his men shoot at us, as Paspahagh told us they would, which if they did shoote but one arrowe, we would destroy them, sent the boy to acquaint him thus much x x x x ye boy he returned backe with his Chest & apparell which then wee had giuen him, desiring another for him, ye cause was, he was paractising with the Chikahomanies, as he suspected some villanie, by their extraordinary resort & secret conference from whence they would send him. The boy we keepe x x x and requested us to returne him, either the boy x x x cunning trickes of their Empourer Powhatan x x.

"Powhatan understanding we detained certaine saluages, sent his daughter x x x Powhatan sent his child, which he most esteemed, to see me a Deare and Bread besides for a present, desiring me that the Boy (Thomas Savage) might come again, which he loved exceedingly, his little Daughter hee had taught this lesson also x x x x x x we gaue them to Pocahuntas, the King's Daughter x x x Pocahuntas, also we requited, with such trifles as contented her x x x."

[*A True Relation of Virginia* by Captain John Smith (The master spirit of the Colony), London: 1608, p. 52]:

"Newes from Virginia x x x

"The next day the King (Powhatan) conducting mee to the River, showed

mee his Canoes. But seeing Captaine Nuport cumming ashore, the King returned to his house, and I went to meete him, with a trumpet before him, wee marched to the King who after his old manner kindly received him, especially a Boy of thirteene yeares old, called Thomas Salvage, whom he * (Newport) gave him as his Sonne; he requited his kindness with each of us a great basket of Beanes."

[Page 70]:

"This trap for our tooles we suspected the chiefe occasion was foure daies before Powhatan had sent the Boy† he had to us, with many Turkies to Mister Scrivener and me x x x x but only to go to Powhatan except his men shoot at us, which if they did shoot but one arrowe, we would destroy them, and least this mischief might happen, sent the boy to acquaint him thus much, and request him to send us Weanock, one of his subjects for a guide; ye boy he returned backe with his chest and apparell, which then we had given him, desiring another for him, ye cause was he was practising with the Chickahomaniyas, as the boy suspected some villanie, by their secret from whence they would send him. The boy we keepe, now we would send him many messages and presents."

[*Life and Adventures of Captain John Smith* by W. C. Armstrong, pp. 92, 93, 94 (January 1608)]:

"Accordingly the bark was prepared, and a great coil there was at Jamestown to set them off. Captain Smith and Mr. Mathew Scrivener newly arrived and admitted to the Council, attended him with a guard of thirty chosen men. When they came to Werowocomoco, Newport began to entertain many fears and suspicions of treachery; but, Smith with twenty men, undertook to encounter the worst that could happen; and going ashore were kindly conducted by three hundred Indians to the town. Powhatan strained himself to the utmost of his greatness to entertain them. x x x x Proclamation was made, that none, upon pain of death should presume to do the English any harm. x x x That night they were quartered and lodged by Powhatan. The next morning, Newport came ashore, and they spent four days more in feasting, trading x x x. Upon this voyage, Captain Newport gave Powhatan a boy named Thomas Savage, whom he called his 'son'; and Powhatan gave him Namontack, a servant of his, of a 'shrewd and subtle capacity', who afterwards visited England."

[Pages 146, 148]:

"But Powhatan still eager to have the head of Captain Smith. x x x But Pocahontas, in a dark and dismal night, came alone through the woods, and told the president that Powhatan would come to kill them all. x x x x Thomas Savage, seeing the Dutchmen so diligent to accommodate the Indians with arms, attempted to make escape to Jamestown; but was apprehended and brought back."

("N.B. What a sturdy, stalwart, sterling, strong and brave son of old England this young lad Thomas Savage must have been to consent to live 4 years with these crafty savages under the above conditions! Truly a worthy ancestor to be worshipped.")

* "For whom Powhatan gave him Nawontacke his trustie servant who was taken to England by Newport. For many years subsequently Savage rendered important service to the Colony as an interpreter. See *General Historie*, pp. 52 and 142."

† "Thomas Savage, the boy given by Newport to Powhatan. He had arrived with the 'First Supply'."

[*The American Nation: A History*. Ed. by A. B. Hart, 1904, Vol. 4, p. 52]:
(December 1607)

"In the evening Newport arrived in the 'John and Francis' with the 'First Supply' of men and provisions. Newport found only thirty or forty persons surviving at Jamestown; and he brought seventy more."

[*Cyclopedia of Biography, Virginia*, by Lyon G. Tyler, LL.D., Vol. I, p. 319]:

"Savage, Thomas, came to Virginia with the first settlers in 1608 when thirteen years old, and soon after was given to Powhatan by Captain Newport in exchange for an Indian, Namontack. He remained with Powhatan about three years, and afterwards performed a useful part as interpreter of the Indian language; was Ensign, and had an arrow shot through his body. About 1619, he went to Eastern Shore, where he received from 'Laughing King' a tract of land called 'Savage's Neck'. He had an only son, John Savage."

[*Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*, Vol. I, p. 307]:

"Powhatan, Emperor of the Powhatan Confederacy of thirty four tribes. He was born at the falls of Richmond; lived at Werowocomoco, Purtan Bay, York River, Virginia, till about three years after the arrival of the English in 1607, when he took up residence at 'Orapakes', on the head of White Oak Swamp. He died in April, 1618."

[*History of Virginia*, by T. S. Arthur (Philadelphia 1852), p. 43]:

"Powhatan had as many as three or four places of residence. One of these was at Werowocomoco, on Pamunky (York) River, a little in the rear and below Jamestown. Its proximity to the English settlements soon caused him to abandon the latter for his royal house at Orapakes near the headwaters of the Chickahominy."

[*Genesis of United States* by Alexander Brown, p. 996]:

"Thomas Savage, born 1594; arrived in Virginia January 2, 1608, and was soon after exchanged with Powhatan for Namontack; remained with the Indians about three years; with Hamor was interpreter in May 1614. He traded with the Indians and was long an interpreter for the Colony. In 1620 he sent a Relation to the Virginia Company of a great fur trade in furs by Frenchmen to the northward. In 1625, he was living on his 'divident' on the Eastern Shore of Virginia with his wife Ann and two servants."

[*Travels and Works of Captain John Smith, President of Virginia*, Volumes I & II, edited by Prof. Edw. Arber, F.S.A. and A. G. Bradley. A new edition: Edinburgh; 1910. Page CI of Introduction]:

"Henry Spelman's Relation of Virginia. (Henry Spelman, son of the distinguished antiquary, Sir Henry Spelman, of Norfolk, England. He was slain by the Indians in the Massacre of 1622.)

"(This piece of broken English is a most important contribution to the history of the first colony on James River, inasmuch as it is the only eye-witness account.)

"Being in the displeasuer of my frendes and desirous to see other countryes (1609), after three moneths sayle we cum with prosperus winds in sight of Virginia. Our shipp called ye Vanitye came ye (16) next morning safly to an anker at Cape Henry ye — daye of October 1609. x x x From Cape Henry we sayled up ye Riuer Powhatan (James) & with in 4 dayes ariued at James Toune, wher we weare joyfully welcomed by our countrymen beinge at that time about 80 persons under the gouernment of Capt. Smith, the President. Havinge heare unladed our goods and bestowed sum senight or fortnight in vieunge of the cuntry, I was caried by Capt. Smith, our President, to ye Fales, to ye litell Powhatan x x x x."

[Page CII]:

"In ye meane time Capt. Smith was aprehended and sent aboard for England, myselfe hauenge binn now about VIII dayes with litell Powhatan x x x I wente backe to our shipp beinge still in ye Fales and sayled with them to James toune, wher not beinge long ther, before Thomas Sauage with 5 Indians cam from the great Powhatan with venison to Capt: Percy, who now was President. After the deliuey thereof and he must returne he was loath to goe without sum of his countrymen went with him, wher uppon I was apoynted to goe, which I the more willingie did, by Reason the vitals were scarce with us, carriinge with me (19) sum copper and a hatchet. And Cumminge to the Great Powhatan I presented to him such thinges as I had which he tooke, usinge us uery kindly, setting this Sauage and me at his oune table messe. And after I had bin with him 3 weekes (November 1609) he sent me backe to our English bidding me tell them, that if they would bring ther shipp and sum copper, he would fraught hir backe with corne, which I hauing reported to our English and returning ther answer to ye Kinge, He before ther cumminge layd plotts to take them, which in sum sort he affected, for XXVI or VII they killed which came towards land in ther long boate, and shott many arrowes into ye shipp, which our men perseyuing and fearinge the worst, wayed anker and returned. Now whil this busines was in (doinge) action ye Powhatan sends me and one Samwell, a Duchman, to a toune about XVI miles (20) of, caled Yawtanoone, willinge us ther to stay for him. At his cumminge thether we understood how al thinges had passed by Thomas Sauage, as before is related. The Kinge in shew made still much of us yet his mind was much declined from us which made us feare the worst. And now hauing bin with him about 24 or 25 weekes (March 1610), it happned that the Kinge of Patomack came to visitt the great Powetan, wher beinge a while with him, he showed such kindness to Sauage, Samwell and myself as we determined to goe with him, when the daye of his departure was cum, we did as agreed and hauenge gone a mile or tow on the way, Sauage fayned sum excus of stay & unknowne to us went backe to Powetan and acquaynted him with our departing with Patowomack. The Powetan presently sends after us commandinge our returne: which we (21) refuseing went still on our way; and those that weare sent, went still on our way still with us, till one of them findinge opportunity on a sudden strooke Samwell with an axe and killed him, which I seeinge ran a way from amonge the company, they after me, and Kinge and his men after them, till I shifted myself and gott to the Patomeckes cuntry. With this Kinge Patomecke I liued a year or more at a towne x x x x Thus was I sett at Libertye and brought into England!"

[*A True Relation of Virginia* by Captain John Smith (The master spirit of the Colony), London: 1608, p. 517]:

"The Gouernment left to Sir Thomas Dale, upon Sir Thomas Gates returne to England. x x x

"x x x It pleased Sir Thomas Dale (1614), before my (i.e., Master Ralph Hamor) returne to England, because I would be able to speake somewhat of my owne knowledge, to giue mee leaue to visit Powhatan and his Court: being prouided, I had Thomas Salvage with me, for my Interpreter; with him and two saluadges for guides, I went from the Bermuda (Page 510) in the morning, and came to Matchet next night, where the King lay upon the Riuer of Pamaunke. His entertainment was strange to me (Ralph Hamor); the boy (Thomas Savage) he knew well, and told him; 'My child, I gaue you leaue (pp. c11-c111, 27, 31, 37 and 102, being my boy, to goe see your friends, and these foure yeeres (1610-1614) I haue not seene you, nor heard of my man Namontack I sent to England (pp. 31, 102 and 124) though many ships since haue returned thence.' x x x x

"Then he asked me how his brother Sir Thomas Dale did; and his daughter (Pocahontas), his unknowne soone (i.e. John Rolfe), and how they liued, loued and liked; I told him his brother Thomas Dale was well, and his daughter Pocahontas so contented she would not liue againe with him; he demanded the cause of my coming: I told him by my interpreter Thomas Savage x x x x x."

[Page 520]:

"And so we returned to James Towne."

"Written by Master Ralph Hamor and John Rolfe."

[Page 567]:

"Observations of Master John Pory, Secretarie of Virginia, in his Trauels. 1621).

"Hauing but ten men meanly prouided to plant the Secretaries land on the Easterne Shore neere Acomack, Sir George Yeardley sent me to find a conuenient place to make salt in. Not long after that Namencacus, the King of Pawtuxunt, came to us to seeke Thomas Saluage, our Interpreter. x x x x "

[Page 568]:

"The next day the two Kings with their people came aboard us, but brought nothing according to promise; so that Ensigne Saluage challenged Namenacus (with) the breach of three promises, viz: not in giuing him a Boy, nor Corne though they had plentie x x x which hee cunningly answered by excuses. x x x Though it was in October (1621), we found the Countrie very hot, and their Corne gathered before ours at James Towne. The next day we went to Poccamagmont, and they directed us to Assacomoco, where their King Cassatowap had an old quarrel (page 569) with Ensigne Saluage, but now seeming reconciled, went with us towarde Mattapanient, where they perswaded us ashore; but supposing it was some trecherie we returned to our boate; farre we had not gone from the shore but a multitude of saluages sallied out of the wood, with all the ill words and signes of hostilitie they could. When we saw plainly their bad intent, wee set the two Werowances at libertie. x x x We returned to the Laughing King on the Eastern Shore. He told us Opechancanough had implored Onianima

to kill Saluage; because he brought the trade from him to the Eastern Shore x x x where he (Thomas Savage) and three more did challenge the thirteen Pamaunkes to fight but they durst not. x x x

"This Thomas Saluage, it is sixteene yeares (i.e., 1607 to 1623) since he went to Virginia, being a boy, he landed with Captain Newport January 1608; he was left with Powhatan for Namontacke, to learne the language; and as this author (John Pory) affirmeth, with much honestie and good successe hath served the publike without any publike recompense, yet had an arrow shot through his body in their service." x x x

[Page 570]:

"And so I (John Pory) returned to James Towne, where I found the gouernment rendred (October 1621) to Sir Francis Wyat."

[*Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography* by Lyon G. Tyler, LL.D., Vol. I, p. 81]:

"Hamor, Ralph — was the son of 'Ralph Hamor the elder, of London'. Both father and son were members of the Virginia Company in 1609. Ralph came over in 1609 and remained until June 1614, when he sailed for England. In the next year (1615) he published 'A True Discourse of the present estate of Virginia until the 18th day of June 1614'. x x x x He returned to the Colony in 1617. x x x x He was appointed to the Council in 1621, an office which he retained until his death. x x x x He was Recorder of the Colony from 1611 to 1614."

[*A True Discourse of the Present Estate of Virginia, and the successe of the affaires there till the 18 of June 1614*, written by Raphe Hamor, the Younger, late Secretarie in that Colony. *Alget, qui non ordet*. Printed at London by John Beale. 1615.]:

[Page 37]:

"It pleased Sir Thomas Dale (Gouernour of Virginia) (myselfe being much desirous before my returne to England, to visit Powhatan & his Court, because I would be able to speak somewhat thereof by mine own knowledge) to employ my selfe, and an English boy for my Interpreter one Thomas Savage who had lived three yeares with Powhatan and speakes the Indian language naturally, one whom Powhatan much affecteth, upon a message unto him, which was to deale with him, if by any means I might procure a daughter of his, (Pocahontas being already in our possession is generally reported to be his delight and darling, and surely he esteemeth her as his owne soule) for surer pledge of peace. I departed from James Town the 15 of May (1614) early in the (Page 38) morning, with the English boy, and two Indian guides, from the Bermudas, and came to his (Powhatan's) Court or residence (as I judge, some three score miles distant from us, being seated at the head almost of Pamaunkie Riuer, at a towne called Matcheot) the next night after, about twelue of the clocke, the former night lodging in the open woods feareless and without daunger, when we were come opposite to his Towne, the maine riuer betweene him and us, lest at any time we should march by land unto him undiscovered; my Indian guides called for a Canoe (a boate made onely of one tree, after the fashion of a hollow trough) to transport us, giuing them to know that there was two English sent upon businesse to Powhatan from the Eng-

lish Weroance, which once knowne, a Canoe was presently sent, and we ferried over, Powhatan himselfe attending at the landing place to welcome us. His first salutation was to the Boy (Thomas Savage), whom he very well remembered, after this manner: 'My childe you are welcome, you haue bin a straunger to me these foure yeares, at what time I gaue leaue to goe to Paspahae (for so was James towne called after our seating there) to see your friends, and till now you neuer returned. You (said he) are my child, by the donatiue of Captaine Newport, in lieu of one of my subjects Namontacke, who I purposely sent to King James his land, to see him and his country and to returne me the true report thereof' x x x x the outside his house guarded with an hundred bowmen, with their quiuers of arrowes at their backes, which at all times and places attend his person x x x x x (Page 40) then began he to inquire how his Brother Sir Thomas Dale fared, after that of his daughter's (Pocahontas) welfare, her marriage, his unknowne sonne, and how they liued and loued together. I resolued him that his brother was well, and his daughter (Pocahontas) so well content that she would not change her life to returne and liue with him. x x x x 'Now' (said he) 'speake on', and my selfe by my interpreter thus began: 'Sir Thomas Dale your Brother, the principal Commander of the Englishmen, sends you greeting of loue and peace, on his part inuiolable, and hath in testimonie thereof by me sent you a worthie present, viz: two large peaces of copper, fiue strings of white and blue beads, fiue wooden combs, ten fish-hookes and a paire of kniues, all of which I deliuered'."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 16, No. 1, pp. 7, 13]:

"THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

"(A List of Titles and Landowners in Virginia, 1625:)

"An Extract of all titles and Estates of Lands was sent home by Sir Francis Wyatt (when he returned for England) unto the Lords of His Majesty's Privy Council according unto their letter dated at Salisbury, England, May 15, 1625. x x x In which there is the names of the Plantations; Persons that have patents and quantity of Land:

"Eastern Shore:

"Ensign Salvage, Dividend."

(Refer to *The List of the Livinge and Dead in Virginia, February 16, 1623*, published in a Virginia Senate Document in 1874; also to Hotten's *Emigrants and Census of 1624*.)

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 9, p. 90]:

"In 1623, there were 26 inhabitants on Eastern Shore, Virginia. They were: x x x x x x x Thomas Ancient Savage x x x x."

[*Virginia Highway Historical Markers*, p. 107]:

"Northampton County, Virginia.

"The first settlers on the Eastern Shore crossed the bay from the mainland and, incidentally, were the forebears of a large part of the present population which is less than one-tenth of one per cent foreign birth."

[Page 108]:

“Home of the First Settler”.

“Here, at Savage’s Neck, was the home of Ensign Thomas Savage, who came to Virginia in 1607. Granted a tract of land by Debedeavon, the ‘Laughing King’ of the Indians, in 1619, Savage became the first English settler on the Eastern Shore. One-half mile South of Eastville.”

[*Early Settlers in Virginia*, W. A. Crozier, Vol. 6, p. 23]:

“For the importation into the Colony of Virginia, the settlers were granted 50 acres of land for each person brought over.”

[*Virginia County Records*, by W. A. Crozier, Vol. 6, p. 57]:

“Accomac County: Book No. I.

“Land Grant, date 1627, to Hannah Savage, for 50 acres.”

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 6, p. 94]:

“Land Grant to Mrs. Hannah Savage, the relict of Ensyne Savage, a piece of land in 1635 for 1,250 acres.” [Book No. I, p. 275.]

[*Ibid.*, Vol. 6, p. 499]:

“Land Grant, Thos. Salvage (Savage), dec’d., piece of land, dated 1637.”

[*The Researcher*, A Magazine of History and Genealogical Exchange, edited by R. A. Stewart, Richmond, Va., April 1927]:

“Earliest Extant Land Patents of the Colony of Virginia.”

[Page 155]: “Capt. Clement Dilke, 100 acres.

“ (December 12, 1627.)

“I, ffancis West, Esqr x x x unto Capt. Clement Dilke x x x one hundred acres x x x on the Eastern Shoare within the p^rcincts of the Plantacon of Accomack and abutting Northward on the Maine river of that plantacon Southward on the maine land Eastward on the Creeke called Curtaile Creeke parting the same from the land of Hannah Savage and thence extending Westerly fifty poles x x x accrewing by virtue of his transportation of himselfe and Elizabeth his wife whoe came in the ‘George’ in 1622 x x x”

[Page 156]:

“Hannah Savadge, 50 acres,

“ (December 12, 1627.)

“I, ffancis West, Esqr x x x unto Hannah Savadge, the wife of Thomas Savadge of Accomack Gent x x x fifty acres x x x on the Easterne Shoare within the p^rcincts of the Plantacon of Accomacke being a small neck of land and abutting Northward on the Maine river wheron they are now seated Southward on the maine Land Eastward on the Creeke called the Long Creeke and Northward on another Creeke called Curtaile Creeke dividing the same from the land of Capt. Clement Dilke x x x being the first p[er]sonall dividint shee having defrayed the charges of her owne transportacon & came into this Country in the ‘Sea

flower' with Capt Ralph Hamor 1621 as by good Certificate appeareth unto mee and upon a second division to be augmented x x x"

[*Virginia County Records* by W. A. Crozier, Vol. 6, p. 231]:

"Northampton County Records.

"Court Held Anno Domini September 1632. Present: Captain Edmund Scarboro, Obedience Robins, Gent. x x x

"24 September 1632, Acknowledgment of widow Hanna Savage."

"The Land Patents of Virginia from the Richmond, Virginia, *Critic*. (Also printed, and fuller, in *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, beginning with Volume I, page 82 (1893.)

[Vol. 2, No. 40, p. 46]:

"The Land Patents.

"A series of abstracts of the Grants to Settlers.

"(The genealogical and land patent articles appear alternately.)

"Patent No. 57

"HANNA SAVADGE, (a) wife of Thomas Savadge, of Accomack, Gentleman, 54 acres in Accomack. 1627.

"Head rights: The patentee who came 1621."

"Note:

"(a). She came to Virginia in 1621; married first Ensign Thomas Savage; second Daniel Cugley."

[Page 90]:

"Patent No. 186.

To Daniel Cugley, 400 acres in Accomac, bounded by 'Savage's Neck' and the lands of Mrs. Hannah Savage, called Savage's Choice."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 10, p. 70]:

"Hannah, said to have been born a Tyng, a daughter of Edward Tyng, of Boston, married first, Ensign Thomas Savage, the interpreter, by whom she had a son, John, afterwards Captain John Savage."

[*Virginia Vestuta — The Colony During the Reign of James the First*, by E. D. Neill (1885), p. 22]:

"Thomas Savage died before his wife. In the *Virginia Land Records* at Richmond, Book I, page 59, 'Hannah Savadge, widow of Thomas Savadge, Gent' has 50 acres 'on the Eastern Shoare within the p'cinct of the Plantacon of Accomacke' on the consideration of the annual payment of foure shillings at the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, Nov. 27, 1627. The widow became the wife of Daniel Cugley."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. I, p. 443]:

“(52) Hannah Savage, wife of Thomas Savage, of Accomack, Gent., 50 acres on the Eastern Shore in the Plantation of Accomack x x x Her first dividend due for having defrayed the charges of her own transportation into this country in the ‘Sea Flower’ with Captain Ralph Hamor in 1621. Granted by Governor Francis West, Dec. 1, 1627. x x x In the census of 1623-24 (Hotten) appears ‘Ancient (Ensign) Thomas Savage’ his name to: Thomas Savage in the ‘John and Francis’, 1607, and Ann Savage in the ‘Sea Flower’, 1621, and two servants. Ensign Thomas Savage married Hannah and had an only son, Captain John Savage, of ‘Savage’s Neck’, Northampton County, born 1624, and was Burgess for Northampton 1666 to 1676, married Mary, daughter of Colonel Obedience Robins, of ‘Cherrystone’.”

[*General Armory, a Registry of American Families entitled to Coat Armor*, by W. A. Crozier; published by The Genealogical Association]:

“TYNG — Massachusetts.

“Edward* and William Tyng. Boston, 1637.

“Argent, on a bend cotised sable, three martlets or.

“CREST — A wolf’s head erased sable.

“Edward* Tyng, of Boston, was the father of Hannah (Ann) Tyng, who came to America in 1621 in the ‘Seaflower’. Hannah Tyng married Ensign Thomas Savage, of Virginia. She was the mother of Captain John Savage, of Northampton County, Virginia. Ensign Thomas Savage and wife Hannah Tyng Savage were the first family in America from whom descent may be traced.)”

GENERATION I.

To summarize all of the above material, Ensign (often written as “Ancient”) Thomas Savage of Jamestown, Virginia, and “Savage’s Neck”, Northampton County, Virginia, was born in Chester, England, in 1594, and died in Northampton County, Virginia, about 1627. He came to Virginia in 1607 in the “John and Francis” at the age of thirteen years. In 1608, he was given to Powhatan, father of Pocahontas, by Capt. John Smith and Christopher Newport as a hostage for Namontacke, an Indian lad, who was sent to England to learn their language and customs. Thomas Savage lived with the Indians for four years, mastered their language, and thereafter rendered valuable services to the colonists as an interpreter. About the year 1619, he received a gift of land from Debedeavon — a large tract on the Eastern Shore, near Eastville, Northampton County, Virginia, known as “Savage’s Neck”, estimated to have been 9,000 acres. It was here Thomas Savage settled on “Cherry Grove Farm”.

Ensign Thomas Savage married, in England, Hannah (or Ann) Tyng, the daughter of Edward Tyng, who settled in Boston, Massachusetts. Hannah (Tyng) Savage was born in England, came to Virginia in 1621 in the “Sea Flower”. She survived her husband, and married (2nd) before 1635, Daniel Cugley, a Mariner, and they had a daughter, Margery (or Margaret) Cugley, who married before 1660, a William Davis.

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 10, p. 70]:

“Daniel Cugley died leaving considerable property to his widow, Hannah, and his daughter, ‘Margery’. Hannah, said to have been born Tyng, a daughter of Edward Tyng, of Boston, married first Ensign Thomas Savage, the interpreter, by whom she had a son, John, afterwards Captain John Savage, who received a patent

for a Grand Dividend of land 9,000 acres in right of his father, 'Ancient Thomas Savage'. A part of this land is yet known as 'Savage's Neck', in Northampton County. Hannah survived Mr. Cugley but a short time." [No date given.]

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 3, pp. 56, 57]:

"Daniell Cugley, 400 acres in Accomack, joining southeast on Savage's creek, and on the land of Mrs. Hannah Savage, called Savage's Choice. Due for the transportation of 8 persons. Granted by West, June 27th, 1635."

As stated above, Ensign Thomas Savage died in Northampton County, Virginia, about 1627. On May 13, 1931, some of his descendants erected a beautiful bronze memorial tablet in his honor at the old Church in Jamestown, Virginia, containing his coat of arms, and the following inscription:

"THOMAS SAVAGE, Gentleman And Ensign
"The First White Settler On The Eastern Shore Of Virginia.

"Hostage To Powhatan, 1608: His Loyalty And

"Fearlessness Endearred Him To The Great King Who Treated Him As

"His Son, While He Rendered Invaluable Aid To The Colony As Interpreter.

"Greatly Beloved By Debedeavon, The Laughing King of the Accawmackes:

"He Was Given A Tract Of Nine Thousand Acres Of Land

"Known As Savage's Neck.

"He Obtained Food For The Starving Colony At Jamestown Through His

"Friendship With The Kindly Eastern Shore Indians.

"A Relation Of His Voyages On The Great Bay In Search Of Trade For The

"English, Was Read Before The London Company At A Court Held July 10th, 1621.

"John Pory, Secretary Of The Colony Says: 'He, With Much Honestie

"And Good Successe, Served The Publique Without Any Publique Recompense,

"Yet Had An Arrow Shot Through His Body In Their Service."

(COAT OF
ARMS.)

"You Brave Heroic Minds,

"Worthy Your Country's Name,

"That Honor Still Pursue:

"Go And Subdue:

"Whilst Loitering Hinds

"Lurk Here At Home, With Shame."

"ERECTED BY SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS
1931."

The address delivered at the unveiling of the tablet by Conway Whittle Sams, a descendant of this illustrious man, was printed in "The Virginia Gazette", Friday, May 22, 1931. It is most interesting, and very informative as to the Savage Family, and its background, and we think bears repeating here. It is quoted below:

"Ladies and Gentlemen:

"It is with particular pleasure that I attend this unveiling of a tablet which is intended to show a due appreciation of the character and services of one of those

early settlers from whom so many of us are descended, and to see his name written clearly on the spot with which his early experiences in Virginia were associated.

"Surely we are doing a becoming thing in thus honoring one of our forefathers, and one of the founders of this State and Nation, by putting his name in this building beside those of others who have been similarly honored, and thus making him known all the better to the world at large, and to those more favored persons who visit this hallowed spot, and tread the very ground on which he walked.

"Jamestown is not only an island in the James, with a Churchtower, and graves and trees, but an enchanted spot where the memory of those who once lived and labored and suffered and died here, are to be held in loving and everlasting remembrance by the generations which come after them.

"It is in this spirit then that we erect this tablet, and speak of the worthy man whose name it bears.

"Ensign Thomas Savage, as he is best known to us, later Captain Thomas Savage, was but a boy when he came to Virginia, but he brought with him the name and the traditions of an ancient and honorable family.

"The settlement at Jamestown was a military encampment, the place was a Fort, and Thomas Savage was, from his youth, a military man. He was Ensign, that is, the color-bearer, the standard bearer, he carried the flag of England in all actions, on marches or on all other occasions. They had another peculiar name also for this officer, they called him the ancient.

"The rank of Ensign is now disused. It was still in use in America up to the Revolutionary War, and in the English army until 1871. It corresponded to what would now be Second Lieutenant.

"This duty of carrying the flag was highly dangerous as well as honorable. The father of a lady I know held such a place in the Confederate Army. When he was invested with the office, its duties and responsibilities were explained to him. He was told that when the flag was not held up, so the others could see it, follow it, or defend it, he would be presumed to be dead.

"Such, then, was the hazardous post held by our ancestor in any of the conflicts with the Indians; and, to be held, if occasion arose, in any conflicts with the Spaniards, who were ever expected to attack our Colony.

"The family from which he came traces its descent from Thomas le Sauvage, who came over with William the Conqueror. His name was preserved in the list of those Normans who survived the Battle of Hastings, of that memorable date, October 14th, 1066, when King Harold fell, and the fate of England was decided.

"From this first Norman-English progenitor the historian of the family traces the descent, step by step, of more than twenty generations, coming down to our own times.

"It would appear that the two most important locations of the family were in Cheshire, in England, the county on the west coast with Chester its largest town, and Liverpool near it, across the River Mersey; and the other, over in Ireland, at Portaferry, in County Down, a little to the south of the North East corner of Ireland.

"The name 'The Savages of Ards', comes from this latter location, Newtownards, written sometimes as two words, being the name of a place about 15 miles north of Portaferry, and both being on Lough Strangford, which is a lake connected with the Irish Sea. And Little Ards is also mentioned.

"This locality is interesting to the speaker also as being only about 35 miles, in a straight line, from Lough Meagh, from whose shores his Whittle ancestors came to this country. They must have known their distinguished neighbors, the Savages, if you can call people 35 miles away your neighbors.

"In this long line of descent were many distinguished persons, a lot of knights, an Archbishop of York; and, the Viscounts Savage and Earl Rivers are said to have transmitted royal blood to their descendants.

"They claimed crusaders, warriors, poets and statesmen among their kindred.

"Sir Arnold Savage, in Henry IV's time, 1399-1413, was twice speaker of the House of Commons.

"Sir John Savage, in 1435, commanding the left wing of the Earl of Richmond's army, at the victory of Bosworth Field, when Richard III was defeated, helped materially to establish the House of Tudor in the person of Henry VII, on the English throne. Afterwards, at the siege of Boulogne, 1492, he was surrounded by the enemy, and refusing quarter, was slain.

"Among the men of letters, were the poet Richard Savage, born 1698; Walter Savage Landor, born 1775; and, the poet Alfred Lord Tennyson.

"In 1488, Thomas Savage, Doctor of Laws, was appointed to treat for peace with Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain.

"James I, returning from Scotland to London was entertained in fitting style by Sir Thomas Savage, at Rock Savage.

"This same Sir Thomas was created Viscount Savage by Charles I. In England the Savages became the owners of extensive estates, held high office, contracted noble alliances, distinguished themselves at decisive political conjunctures, amassed great wealth, attached themselves to successive monarchs, and were advanced to various dignities.

"The first settlement of the family in England was at Deercliff, in Derbyshire.

"In the work 'The Savages of the Ards', it is said of our ancestor, 'Another Thomas Savage, born in 1592, and stated to have been one of the Cheshire family, and to have come from Chester, arrived in Virginia with Captain Newport, in 1607.'

"This is not exactly right, as he came on January 2nd, 1608. [Date given by Hotten and generally accepted was 1607.] He came as one of 'The First Supply', in the ship named 'The John and Francis'.

"Now, as we are all Savages, and speaking in the bosom of the family, as it were, it will not be misunderstood, I do wish, since our great ancestor was coming away, that he had hurried up a little, and caught one of those first ships, 'The Sarah Constant', or 'The Goodspeed', or 'The Discovery', so that we could claim him to be one of 'The First Planters', as they proudly styled themselves who came first.

"It is said that none of the 'First Planters' are known to have left descendants in the State. Thomas Savage was one of the first reinforcements, as we might call them, the term they used 'The First Supply', sounds strange or ambiguous to us. It sounds as if it might mean the very first of all, which it does not.

"We are told of several of the castles, built by, owned by, or commanded by, the Savages, some in England, but most in Ireland. There was PORTAFERRY CASTLE, the ancient stronghold of the Savages of Portaferry, now in ruins, a large square tower, one corner gone, with stone walls flanking the road leading up

to it — a good looking, picturesque old ruin. With its tall round tower, the keep, it stood close to the shore of the Irish Sea.

“Then there was **ROCK SAVAGE**, in Cheshire, England, the seat of the Earls Rivers, with its two tall octagonal towers still standing sentinel over the scene of its former strength.

“And there was **BEESTON CASTLE**, near Tarporley, about 22 miles South-east of Liverpool. Originally a place of great strength, then a ruin until the reign of Henry VIII, then rebuilt; attacked and defended more than once during the Civil War of the 17th Century, finally taken by the army of Parliament and dismantled.

“And **ELMLEY CASTLE** in Kent County, about 35 miles East of Greenwich, in good condition, but looking more like an unusually large country house than a castle.

“And **TETBURY CLOSE**, in Gloucester County, about 18 miles north east of Bristol, also in good condition.

“And, over in Ireland again, is **LISSANOURE CASTLE**, a mass of ruins with one very tall piece of the wall still standing. It stood on the shore of **LOUGH GUILE**, in County Antrim.

“And, the **CASTLE OF ARDGLASS**, on the seashore in County Down, Ireland.

“Here are two large and well preserved square towers with a road running between them.

“And, in the same County, **KILCLIFF CASTLE**. All that remains is an unusually high square tower, the rest is in ruins. This was the stronghold of the Fitzsimons branch of the Savages.

“And, also in County Down, **KETRICK CASTLE**, the stronghold of the Savages of Ardkeen, a large square tower built at the water's edge. It takes its name from the island it is on, and is only about 10 miles North west of Portaferry.

“And, then the remains of old **ARDKEEN CASTLE**. The name means ‘pleasant or beautiful height’. Only some of the foundation stones of the walls remain. Near this was the old Church of Ardkeen, where some of the Savages were buried.

“This castle was in existence in 1182, and was one of the earliest built in Ireland.

“And, **KIRKISTONE CASTLE**, with its square white tower behind a wall ending in low round towers.

“Then there was **QUINTIN CASTLE**, the handsomest of them all, and **BAL-
LYGALGET CASTLE**, and country houses. One would conclude from all this that the natural habitations of the Savages were Castles.

“The Arms of the Savages are also indicative of distinction. Six black lioncels, that is fierce little lions, three in the top row, two below them, and one at the bottom, standing rampant clawing at you, on a field of silver, with their red claws and red protruding tongues. They present a truly terrifying appearance.

“Lions, stags, eagles and such other noble animals are only to be found on the arms of the great. Lesser people have to be satisfied with less striking emblems. Gold and silver on the shield are also only for the great.

“The helmet over these lioncels is full faced with its visor up, another mark of distinction, the arms of most people are only entitled to have the helmet with the visor closed, and the helmet in profile.

"And, then the crest. Three are recorded as used or adopted by members of the family. Apparently the earliest one is a terrible looking lion's paw coming out of a Ducal coronet. Another was an unicorn; and the third, symbolic of their control over the waves around some of those old castles owned by the Savages, is a beautiful mermaid riding the waves, her fishy tail waving gaily, in the air behind her. 'On waves of the sea, a mermaid proper', is the more stately way the Herald describes her.

"Motto: *Fortis etque fidelis.*

"Burke, in his *General Armory*, says of the Savages of Portaferry, that they were 'an ancient Norman family established in Ireland under Sir John de Courcy, Earl of Ulster, A.D. 1177'.

"Andrew Savage, Esq. of Portaferry, representative of this family, on inheriting the fortune of his maternal grand-uncle, assumed the surname and arms of Nugent, by royal license, in 1812.

"Portaferry House is given as the frontispiece by Mr. Armstrong in both his books, *The Savages of the Ards*, and *The Savage Family in Ulster*.

"It is a three-story building with eleven windows across the front, facing a wide lawn on which a stag is grazing. This house is today the headquarters of the Savage family, though the name Nugent has supplanted that of Savage.

"Many branches of the family are given in this same work; the Savages of Knockadoe, County Sligo, on the sea, on the other side of the Island, a branch of the Portaferry family, descended from Hugh Savage, Esq., of the City of Dublin, third son of John Savage, Esq., of Ballyvarley, County Devon, greatgrandson of Rowland Savage, Esq., of the Little Ards, who died at Portaferry, in 1552.

"Another branch is that of Ballymodun, County Dublin, descended through the above line, and back to Portaferry.

"Still another family of Ardquin Castle, County Down, and Lissanoure Castle, County Antrim, coeval with that of Portaferry, believed by some authorities to have branched off at a very early period from that ancient house.

"Sir Thomas Savage, Knighted Oct. 31st, 1601, by Charles, Lord Mountjoy, Lord Deputy of Ireland, is another.

"There are several others, all with the same arms.

"To make up for the loss of the name of Portaferry, as it were, Clayton Bayly, assumes by royal license the surname and arms of Savage, in compliance with the will of his uncle Francis Savage, Esq., of Hollymount, County Down.

"Another Savage, with these same arms, was Arthur Savage, Knight, a Privy Councilor in Ireland in the time of James I and Charles I.

"Seventeen other Savage families are mentioned, beginning with the family at Rock Savage and Clifton, Cheshire, England. It was through the mother of Sir John Savage that he inherited Clifton, and then he obtained a grant from Henry V of the right to the name of her family. It was in this way that the Crest of the unicorn's head, erased, came into the Savage arms.

"Then there are the Savages who were the Earls Rivers, extinct since 1728, after eight descents Sir John Savage, was created a Baronet in 1611.

"Then there are the Savages of Elmley Castle, with the unicorn for variety, having a fleur-de-lis in his mouth.

"And so on, and so on.

"The services to the Colony which our Thomas Savage rendered are spread upon the pages of the history of our State.

"The most conspicuous were his being selected as the hostage Captain Newport left with Powhatan, when he took Na-son-tack [Namontacke], Powhatan's son, with him, to show the English the kind of people who lived in Virginia.

"While with Powhatan, whose affection he gained, he learned the Indian language, a dialect of the Algonquin tongue, and became the interpreter for the Colony in its dealings with the Indians.

"He then extended the English occupation of the country by making his, the first, settlement on the Eastern shore, and later distinguished himself by giving warning to his fellow countrymen on the western shore of an intended Indian uprising at the time of the removal of the bones of Powhatan, when great numbers of them gathered together for that ceremony. This shortly preceded the massacre in 1622.

"It is a pity that we have no picture of him. The personal appearance of many of the men who really did the great work of founding Virginia is gradually coming to the surface, after having been submerged for three centuries. We can look at Lord Delaware, Sir George Somers, Captain George Percy, and, more recently, in this country, that man who was said by the Virginia Company of London to have been deserving of the highest honor in that connection — Sir Thomas Gates. We see a tall, fatherly looking, gentlemanly soldier, with his kindly expression and large nose, long enough to indicate the capacity with which he is credited and we take a liking to him at once.

"But we still lack the pictures of many of the leaders. We would like particularly to see Captain Christopher Newport and Sir Thomas Dale and also Thomas Savage.

"We have reason to believe we would like him, if we had known him. Powhatan liked him, and Debedeavon, the Indian King over on the Eastern Shore, liked him, and the Indians generally seem to have liked him; and it was probably on account of this affection which he inspired that he was given the vast grant of the 9,000 acres, Savage's Neck, in Northampton County, which stretched from Bay to Ocean.

"We know that he married Hannah (or Ann) Tyng, and that she was enterprising and independent enough to bring herself across the ocean, in the 'Sea Flower'; and, that she received her 50 acres of land for so doing. But how small that sounds in comparison to her husband's lordly domain!

"He is believed to have lived on the 'Cherry Grove Plantation', a part of his big grant, on the Chesapeake Bay side, a place with a beautiful view of the water to the south and west, attractive and picturesque enough to make anybody want to live there.

"We know that he left a son, Captain John Savage, and a daughter Dorothy [not proven], who married Col. John Stringer.

"The genealogy of his family I have never attempted to make out, but I have seen two quite lengthy statements of it, but know that even then they were incomplete.

"Thomas Savage died while still a young man, 32; and his widow married again, into a family whose name was given to one of the nieces of the great Savage's Neck estate, which long remained in the possession of his descendants — 'Cugley'.

"Though he died so young, his life would no doubt read like a romance if we

knew all the events crowded into the few years covered by his active career; and when we consider his close connection with the Indians, what experiences he must have had! Being shot through the body with an arrow was one of them.

"He was no doubt a brave boy, for, as I have always thought of Captain Newport as a true gentleman, whose career was characterized by mildness and consideration, I have preferred to think that he would not have put this little fellow in the position of hostage, in the power of the Indians, and with his life thus at stake, unless it had been with his full and free consent; that is, that he was brave enough to volunteer in this dangerous service for the Colony, which was the beginning of his record of public usefulness.

"When we talk about the Savages, therefore, we speak of a great family, great in position and great in numbers.

"There was a large number of them in those twenty odd generations, and there are many of their descendants in this country now, as well as in England.

"The man we honor today, therefore, may well be considered a great progenitor, and we all have reason to be proud of him, and of the fact that many of us descend from him; and, thankful that it was put into the heart of one of his fair descendants who lives on or near his immense grant on the Eastern Shore, to have him honored in this appropriate and enduring manner, and that her good idea, appealing so readily to others, could be carried out into the present happy conclusion."

It was through Ensign Thomas Savage that Harper Donelson Sheppard, his sons, Lawrence Baker Sheppard, and Richard Harper Sheppard, and his granddaughters, Charlotte Newton (Sheppard) DeVan and Alma Elizabeth (Sheppard) Knipper-Tolhurst, established their eligibility for the "Order of First Families of Virginia 1607-1620", with Supplemental Papers on Mrs. Grace (O'Neil) Waters-Robins and her second husband, Col. Obedience Robins, whose daughter, Mary Robins, married, as his second wife, Capt. John Savage, Sr., son of Ensign Thomas Savage, as will be shown.

The only known issue of Ensign Thomas Savage and his wife, Hannah (or Ann) (Tyng) Savage, was a son, John, of whom further. The exact date of the death of Hannah (Tyng) Savage-Cugley is unknown to us, but a deposition, dated May 17th, 1641, gives a dying request of hers, "that John Webster be guardian of her sonne, and Orphant of Ensign Thomas Savage, her former husband", which appointment was so ordered by the Court.

GENERATION II.

Capt. John Savage, only son of Ensign Thomas and Hannah (Tyng) Savage, was born in Northampton County, Virginia, in 1624. On the 21st of November, 1637, he received a patent for 9,000 acres of land in right of his father, which was called "Savage's Neck", and which was in the parish of Hungar's, Northampton County, Virginia.

Capt. John Savage rendered service in the Indian Wars, was a Captain in the King's forces, and was a Justice of the Court for Northampton. From 1666 to 1678, he was a member of the House of Burgesses in the Grand Assembly of Virginia for Northampton County.

Capt. John Savage married (1st) Ann Elkington, by whom he had three known children: (1) Susannah Savage, who married (1st) John Kendall, who died in 1679, (2nd) by 1680, Henry Warren, deceased 1693, and (3rd) Hamon Firkettle; (2) Grace Savage, who married (1st) Dr. George Corbin, and (2nd) Bloxom; and (3) a daughter, (whose Christian name is not known to us), who married William Cowdrey. This daughter died before her father made his will in 1678.

Capt. John Savage married second, the marriage of interest to this Memoir, marriage contract dated December 16, 1667, Mary Robins, daughter of Col. Obedience Robins, of "Cherry Stones" (Cheriton), Northampton County, Virginia, and his wife, Grace (O'Neal or O'Neil) Waters-Robins, who was the widow of Capt. Edward Waters of Elizabeth City County, Virginia.

Capt. Edward Waters married, about 1620, Grace O'Neal or O'Neil, who was born circa 1603/4. She came to Virginia in 1618, in the "Diana", and during the Massacre of 1622, he and his wife were captured by the Nansemond Indians, but later escaped. He died in 1628, and about 1634, Grace (O'Neal) Waters, his widow, married Col. Obedience Robins. [*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. I, p. 93. *American Marriage Bonds before 1699*, by W. M. Clemens, p. 185.] Grace O'Neal (O'Neil) was called "Lady Grace" in the early days, and was a first cousin of Admiral James O'Neil, famous in the naval service of Charles I, with whom he was a favorite officer.

This Colonel Obedience Robins from Accawmack (Accomack), later called Northampton County, Virginia, was born in Brackley, Northamptonshire, England, the son of Thomas Robins, of that location, and his wife, Mary (Bulkley) Robins.

Col. Obedience Robins was the first Judge of Court in Virginia and his original Court Records, the oldest in America, are still on file in the Court House at Eastville, Northampton County, Virginia. He was called, in an entry in the General Court Records of January, 1628, "Obedience Robins of Accawmacke, Chirurgion" [Surgeon]. He was a member of the House of Burgesses in the Grand Assembly of Virginia, from Northampton, and was a member of His Majesty's Council of Virginia. He also served as Colonel in the Indian Wars. It is traditional that when the name of Accomack County was changed in 1642 to Northampton County, this name was used to honor his native shire.

Following are some records covering the activities of both Capt. John Savage and Col. Obedience Robins.

[*Colonial Virginia Register*, by W. G. Stanard (1902)]:

"Speakers of the House of Burgesses of Virginia:

"Robert Wynne, 1661-1674.

"Thomas Godwin, June 1676.

"Robert Carter, 1696, 1699.

"Benjamin Harrison, October 1705."

"Members of the House of Burgesses of Virginia:

"Accomac: Obedience Robins; 1629-1630. Assembled March 24, 1629.

"(Source: *Hening I*, p. 147-149.)

"Accomac: Obedience Robins; 1639; assembled January 6, 1639.

"Obedience Robins; assembled April 1, 1642.

"Benjamin Harrison; assembled April 1, 1642.

"(Source: *Hening I*, p. 236. No counties given.)

"Northampton: Obedience Robins; 1644; assembled October 1, 1644.

"(Source: *Hening I*, p. 283.)

"Northampton: Obedience Robins; 1652; assembled April 26, 1652.

"(Source: *Hening I*, p. 369-371.)

"Northampton: Lieutenant Colonel Obedience Robins; assembled Nov. 25, 1652.

(Source: *Hening I*, pp. 373, 374.)

"Nansemond: Tho. Godwin; assembled Nov. 20, 1654.

"(Source: *Hening I*, 386, 387.)

- "Charles City: Captain Robert Wynne; Northampton: William Kendall; Lancaster, Colonel John Carter; Assembled March 13, 1657-'8.
 "(Sources: *Hening I*, 429-432; York County Records 1658.)
 "Charles City: Captain Robert Wynne; assembled 13 Mch. 1659.
 "Charles City: Captain Robert Wynne, Speaker, Session September 10, 1663.
 "Northampton: Lieut. Col. Wm. Kendall; Session September 10, 1663. (Source: *Hening II*, 196-197.)
 "Charles City: Captain Robert Wynne, Speaker; session October 23, 1666.
 "Northampton: Lieut. Col. Wm. Kendall; session October 23, 1666.
 "Northampton: Captain John Swavage (Savage); session October 23, 1666. (Source: *Hening II*, pp. 249-250.)
 "Accomac: Col. William Kendall, Speaker; assembled November 2, 1685.
 "Northampton: Thomas Harmonson and William Kendall; assembled April 19, 1688.
 "Northampton: Captain William Kendall; assembled March 2, 1692-'93."

[*Virginia Carolorum — The Colony under the Rules of Charles First and Second; 1625-1685*, by E. D. Neill (1886)]:

(Page 317): "Assembly (of Virginia) convened October 1666.

"Capt. Robt Wynne, Speaker, of Charles City County.

"Capt. Laur. Baker, of Surry County.

"Adj. Gen. Bridger, of Isle of Wight County.

"Capt. John Leare, of Nansemond County.

"Coll. Nicholas Spencer, of Westmoreland County.

"Lt. Col. Kendall and Capt. Thos. Savage, of Northampton County."

(Pages 89, 90):

"The increase of population led to the extension of monthly Courts, and those appointed justices in March, 1631-2, were among the most prominent citizens, and their names are worthy of preservation:

"Monthly Courts:

"Accawmacke:

"Obedience Robins, Gent."

(Pages 157, 158):

"The first assembly after Berkeley's arrival convened on April 1, 1642, and among the Burgesses were a number of the more enterprising Colonists: Benjamin Harrison, who had for several years been Clerk of the Council; Obedience Robins, an old Justice in Accomack; x x x x x x."

(Pages 184, 185):

Burgesses, October 1644:

"James City County, Edward Travis;

"Northampton County, Mr. Obedience Robins."

(Page 226):

"Members of Assembly convened April 26, 1652:

"Isle of Wight County, Robert Pitt;

"Northampton County, Major Obedience Robins;

x x x x x x x x x x x x

"Northumberland County, Hugh Guinne."

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the
 study and the objectives of the research. It also outlines the
 methodology used in the study and the results of the research.
 The second part of the paper discusses the findings of the study
 and the implications of the results. It also discusses the
 limitations of the study and the need for further research.
 The third part of the paper discusses the conclusions of the study
 and the recommendations for future research. It also discusses the
 significance of the study and the contribution of the research.
 The fourth part of the paper discusses the acknowledgments of the
 author and the references of the study. It also discusses the
 appendices of the study and the index of the paper.

(Page 229):

"Members of Assembly, November, 1652:
 "Gloucester County, Col. Hugh Guinne;
 "Northampton County, Lt. Col. Robins; x x x x x"

(Page 232):

"Assembly convened July 5, 1653:
 "Isle of Wight, Lt. Col. Rob't Pitt; x x x x x."

[Hening's *Statutes At Large* (1821), by William Waller Hening, Vol. VIII]:

(Page 189): "*Anno Regni Georgii III,*
"Regis Magnae Britanniae, Franciae et Hiberniae.
"Septimo.

"At a General Assembly, begun and held at the Capitol in Williamsburg, on Thursday the sixth day of November, in the seventh year of the reign of our sovereign Lord George III and in the year of our Lord 1766." x x x x x.

(Page 222): "Laws of Virginia, November 1766 — 7th George III.

"Chap XXIII.

"An Act to impower Nathaniel Littleton Savage, gentleman, to sell and dispose of certain entailed lands.

"I. WHEREAS John Savage, late of the County of Northampton, gentleman, deceased, was in his life-time seized in fee simple, of and in a tract of land containing nine hundred and fifty acres, situate, lying and being in Savage's Neck, in the parish of Hungar's, in the said County of Northampton, and being so seized, did by his certain deed in writing, bearing date the sixteenth day of December, one thousand six hundred and sixty-seven, give the said nine hundred and fifty acres of land to Mary Robins, and the heirs of her body, lawfully begotten, for ever, as by the said deed recorded in the Court of the said County of Northampton, may more fully appear: And soon after making the said deed, the said Mary Robins intermarried with the said John Savage, by whom she had issue Thomas Savage, her eldest son and heir; after whose death the said Thomas Savage entered, and died seized thereof leaving issue Thomas Savage, his eldest son and heir, who also died seized leaving Nathaniel Littleton Savage, his eldest son and heir, who is now seized thereof in fee tail. And Whereas x x x."

[*Collections of the Virginia Historical Society* (New Series), Vol. VII, p. 134]:

"Abstract of Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London — 1619-1624."

"July 10th, 1621.

"There was also read unto Company a 'Relation' of three several voyages made this last summer by Ensign Thomas Savage, in the Great Bay, wherein is related a great trade of furs by Frenchmen x x x. Thomas Savage died in 1627, and his only son, John, born 1624, was a Justice of the Peace and a Member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia."

[*Genesis of United States*, by Alexander Brown, p. 996]:

"Thomas Savage, born 1594 x x x his son, John Savage, a Burgess in 1666 and died in 1678, married, secondly, Mary Robins, by whom he had three sons and two daughters."

[*The Ancient and Noble Family of the Savages*, by George Francis Armstrong, p. 114]:

x x x "By his wife Hannah (or Ann), Captain Thomas Savage had issue: Captain John Savage, who was born in 1624. John Savage attained distinction in the Colony, was a Magistrate, a Captain in the King's forces, and represented his County in the House of Burgesses of Virginia. Captain John Savage married Mary Robins (who survived him) and by her had issue: Thomas Savage, born in 1669."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 10 (1902-1903), pp. 69, 70]:

"The Accomacks were a branch of the Powhatans and spoke their language. (See Smith's *History of Virginia*, p. 110.)"

"The 'Plantacon of Accomack' grew in strength until 1634. x x x In 1642, the name 'Plantacon of Accomac' was changed to 'Northampton County'. (See Hening's *Statutes*, Vol. I, p. 249.)"

[*Virginia Vestusta — The Colony During the Reign of James the First*, by E. D. Neill (1885), p. 22]:

"Captain Thomas Savage died in 1627; and his only son, John, was born in 1624 and was a Magistrate of the Colony and a Member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 12, p. 84]:

"Captain Savage was a member of the old 'Eastern Shore' family of the name — the only family in Virginia tracing to a direct line to one of first settlers in 1607."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 10, p. 65]:

"Eastern Shore History:

"The Peninsula, after two scares about the Indian massacres, was divided into Military Precincts. On July 25, 1650 — Volume 3, page 217 of Northampton County, Virginia, records — it is shown that some had reported that the Indians 'were of foul intent towards the settlers', & on 9th of October, 1651, the County of Northampton was divided into Military Precincts, and the following Officers appointed to command them as follows:

"From the house of Lewis Whyte to Old Plantation Creek, Major Obedience Robins;

"From house of Lewis Whyte, including 'Savage's Neck', Captain John Savage."

[*Virginia County Records*, by W. A. Crozier, Vol. 6, p. 129]:

"Index to Land Grants, Book No. 5, Accomac County, page 411:

"Land Grant, dated 1664, to John Savage, 350 acres."

[Hening's *Statutes At Large*, Vol. II, p. 249]:

"Journal of the Grand Assembly held at James City the 23rd day of October, 1666;

"For the appearance of the respective Burgesses this day there appeared:

"Capt. Robert Wynne, Speaker

"Isle of Wight, Adjutant General Bridger
 "Westmoreland, Coll. John Washington
 "Northampton, Capt. John Swavage,
 "x x x x sent to acquaint the Governour that the House attended His Honour's
 pleasure x x x."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 17 — No. 3, pp. 228, 237]:

"At an Assembly held at James City 23rd Oct'r 1666.
 "November 2, 1666. This day was read in the House x x x
 "Committee to attend the Governor about a treaty with Maryland:
 "Capt. Joseph Bridger, Chairman
 "Capt. John Savadge."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 10, pp. 258, 259]:

"List of Tithables in Northampton County, Virginia, August 1666.
 "From the Records in the Clerk's Office.
 "Capt. John Savage,
 "Thomas Harmonson."

[*Ibid.*, p. 70]:

"Eastern Shore History.

"x x x Hannah, said to have been born Tyng, a daughter of Edward Tyng, of Boston, married, first, Ensign Thomas Savage, the interpreter, by whom she had a son, John Savage, afterwards Captain John Savage, who received a patent for a Grand Dividend of land 9,000 acres in right of his father, 'Ancient Thomas Savage'. A part of this land is yet known as 'Savage's Neck', in Northampton County."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 19, No. I, p. 46]:

"The Land Patents of Virginia.
 "b. x x x Captain John Savage, by his second marriage with Mary Robins, had issue: Captain Thomas Savage, 2nd of 'Savage's Neck', married Alicia Harmonson."

[*The North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, J. R. B. Hathaway, Editor, Vol. 2, No. 3, p. 478]:

"Some 'Savage' Data.

"The Genealogical MSS Company, of 152 West 46th Street, New York City, furnishes the following: x x x

"x x x Captain John Savage's second wife was Mary Robins, and the children of this marriage were Thomas Savage II x x x Captain John Savage died 1678. Thomas Savage II, born 1669, married Alicia Harmonson. The 'Savages' came of noble stock, even royal blood."

[*The Ancient and Noble Family of the Savages*, by George Francis Armstrong, pp. 113, 114]:

"Section XI. American Branches — Virginia Branch — Savage of 'Savage's Neck'.
 "Captain John Savage married, 2ndly, Mary Robins (who survived him) and by her had issue: Thomas Savage x x x.

"Captain John Savage died in 1678. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Thomas Savage, born in 1669, who married Alicia Harmonson, and by her had issue."

[*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 19, No. I, p. 11]:

The original will of Captain John Savage, of Northampton County, is recorded and on file in the office of Clerk of Court of Northampton County, Virginia. It is dated August 26, 1678, and was probated 1678.

Mary (Robins) Savage survived her husband, Capt. John Savage, in 1678, and about 1679 she married (2nd), as his second wife, her stepson-in-law, William Cowdrey, who had been the husband first of a daughter of Capt. John Savage and his first wife, Ann (Elkington) Savage. This proved a very unhappy marriage for Mary, as shown by a petition in 1690 filed by her son, Thomas Savage, in behalf of his mother Mary, for her maintenance; and Major John Robins was impowered by the Court to take into his custody rents, etc., due to the said Cowdrey, who had absented himself, for this purpose. The date of her death is unknown.

Captain John Savage died in Northampton County, Virginia, where his will, dated August 26, 1678, was proved December 22, 1678, a copy of which follows, taken from a photostatic copy.

WILL OF CAPTAIN JOHN SAVAGE

[Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va. Northampton County, Virginia *Order Book — 1674-1679*, pp. 315-320 (*Orders & Wills*, Vol. XII or No. 10, p. 315):

Will of Capt. John Savage (only son of Ensign Thomas Savage), dated 26th August, 1678, proved 22nd December, 1678.

"In the Name of God Amen I John Savage of the County of Northampton Gent., beinge sick and weake in body but of sound and perfect sence and memory (praised bee God) Doe make this my last will and testament.

"Imprs: I bequeath my soule to Allmighty God my creator hopeinge and prayinge that hee will receive the same into His Everlastinge Kingdome not for any meritts of mine but by and through the meritts and for the sake of our Lord Jesus Christ my only Saviour and Redeemer firmly believinge the resurrection at the last Day.

"Item. My body I give and bequeath to the earth from whence it came and desire ye same may have a decent and christian buriall at the discretion of my overseers hereafter menconed and for my worldly estate I dispose thereof in manner and forme following.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my well beloved son John Savage (who I doe hereby appoint my heire) and his heires for life these eight plantacons following (viz.): John Websters, Thomas Bankes, Robert Harrisons, Steven Scotts, Hendrick Abells, Tho: Duparks, William Lawrence and the Widow Webleyes, the sd. Plantacons contayninge in the whole by estimacon seven hundred acres of land (be the same more or less) and also five hundred acres of land part of one thousand acres which Coll. Stringer now holdeth from me by lease but if it shall happen my said son die without lawfull heires then the same to bee and remaine to my son Thomas Savage and heires duringe their naturall life and for want of such heires to my son Elkington Savage and his heires duringe their naturall lifes and

for want of such heires to the next surviving heire of my family and for want of such heires to the Crowne of England. The true intent and meaninge of this my last will and testament beinge that what land is hereby given shall gradually descend to my next heire or heires and for want of such then to the Crowne of England as aforesaid and I doe further give and bequeath to my said son, John Savage one mare with all her future increase and a fourth part of eight coves, eight yearelings, eight ewes, one ram and one three yeare old bull, and of all their future increase, the abovesaid coves, yearelings, ewes, ram and bull, and three mares beinge for to runn as a joint stocke betweene my foure children, John, Thomas, Elkington and Mary Savage, and I doe hereby give and bequeath them with all their future increase, both male and female, betweene them my said foure children, and I doe further give to my said son John Savage, one feather bed and bolster; one rugg and paire of blankets and a sixth part of all my estate within doores over and above one gun called Chapman, one chest w^{ch} I carryed to England and my gold seale ringe and also one silver wine cup, and an eighth share of what cattle, horses and mares shall by this my will bee undisposed of, with the increase.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my son Thomas Savage the Plantations w^{ch} Lt. Tho: Wilson, Sam^{ll} Powell, and John Beury now live upon they contayninge by estimacon foure hundred acres of land (bee the same more or less). To have and to hold the said plantacons with the appurtenances to him and the heires of his body, lawfully begotten duringe their naturall life; and for want of such heires to my son John Savage and his heires, and for want of such then in remainder as aforesaid in my bequest to my sd son John Savage. And I doe likewise give and bequeath to the said Thomas Savage, one horse called Hare, and one mare called Pretty, two three yeare old steeres and two coves with all their future increase, the same to bee sett apart and to pay for his schoolinge and other accommodations in England. And I also give him a full sixth part of all my goods within doores and an eighth part of what cattle, horses and mares shall bee ungiven in this my last will and testament, and also my gold stone ringe and a Drachm cup of silver, with a swanne pictured in ye middle.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my son Elkington Savage three plantations, belonginge to Edward Cable, John Davis and Sam^{ll} Church containinge by estimacon three hundred and fifty acres of land with the appurtenances. And doe also give and bequeath him foure hundred acres of land lyinge and beinge in the County aforesaid by a Branch commonly called Roody branch, and runninge North alonge the horse path untill it come to my North line, to have and to hold the said three plantacons and ye said foure hundred acres of land to him ye said Elkington Savage and ye heires of his body lawfully begotten for and duringe their naturall lifes and for want of such heires then to my said son John Savage and his heires and for want of such heires then in remainder as aforesaid. And I doe also give and bequeath him a sixth part of my estate within doores, and an eighth part of what horses, mares and cattle shall by this my will bee undisposed of and also my silver seale and plain silver Drachm cup.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my Daughter Mary Savage ye plantacon whereon Phillip Mongom, Edward Perkinson and Peter Dysurk live on; the said three plantacons contayninge by estimacon three hundred acres of land. To have and to hold the said three plantacons with the appurtenances to her the said Mary

Savage and the heires of her body lawfully begotten duringe their naturall lifes and for want of such heires, then to my son John Savage & his hrs. & soe in remainder as aforesaid. Also I doe give her one sixth share of all my estate within doores and one eighth share of all cattle horses and mares shall not bee disposed of by this my last will and testament and one golden hoope ringe.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my lovinge Daughter Susannah Kendall and John Kendall her husband all my right title and interest I have in and to eight hundred acres of land (be the same more or less) lyinge and beinge in the county aforesaid, and bounded eastwardly upon the maine ocean, westwardly upon foure hundred acres of land given my son Elkington Savage and two hundred acres I have given to my two grandsons Thomas and John Kendall and northwardly upon the land of Rich^d. Patrick. To have and to hold the said eight hundred acres of land with the appurtenances to them the said John Kendall and Susannah his wife and the heires of their two bodies lawfully begotten for and duringe their naturall lifes and for want of such heires to my son John Savage and his heires [to my son John Savage and his heires] and soe in remainder as aforesaid. And I doe likewise give to my said Daughter Susannah one eighth part of which cattle horses and mares shall be undisposed of by this my last will and testament, and also two coves with their future increase and one gold hoope ringe. Provided allwayes nevertheless and my will is that if ye sd John Kendall and Susanna his wife and every of them shall refuse to exonerate release acquit and discharge all claime title and interest to all and every part and parcell of my estate either lands tenem^{ts}. hred' tam^{ts}. goods and chattles whatsoever other than what is hereby given, devised and bequeathed them, then all devises, gifts, legacies and bequests herein any way relatinge to them or either of them or their heires to bee utterly null, void and of none effect anythinge herein contained to the contrary notwithstandinge.

"Item. I give will and bequeath to my well beloved Daughter Grace Corbin and to her husband George Corbin three plantations (viz.) Sam^l Yonges, John Abbotts, and Thom. Churches the said plantations containinge by estimacon two hundred and fifty acres of land. To have and to hold the said two hundred and fifty acres of land (bee the same more or less) to them the said George Corbin and Grace his wife and the heires of their two bodies lawfully begotten for & duringe their naturall lifes and for want of such heires then to my son John Savage and his heires and for want of such heires then in remainder as aforesaid. And I doe also give to the said George Corbin and Grace his wife two coves with their encrease for ever and one mare colt that came of my mare called Pretty with the sd colts increase forever. And I doe also give to my said Daughter Grace Corbin one eighth part of which cattle horses and mares shall bee undisposed of by this my last will and testament. And I doe likewise give to the said George Corbin a paire of pistolls and holster, a paire of silver buttons for breeches, one close bodied cloath coate, one longe cloath coate, one paire of searge breeches and one paire of Druggett breeches. And my will is that hee have my servant Thomas Owen als Wibber for the time hee hath to serve me (beinge one cropp) payinge eight hundred pounds of good tobacco and caske to my estate.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my well beloved grandchildren John and Thomas Kendall the sons of the above menconed John Kendall & Susannah his wife two hundred acres of land lyinge westwardly alonge the four hundred acres

of land that I have given to my son Elkington Savage. To have and to hold the said two hundred acres with ye appurtenances to them the said John and Thomas Kendall and ye heires of their bodies lawfully begotten for and duringe their naturall lifes and for want of such heires to my son John Savage and his heires and for want of such heires then to be and revert in remainder as aforesaid.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my granddaughter Susannah Kendall the Daughter of the aforesaid John Kendall and Susannah his wife, one plantacon containinge by estimacon one hundred acres whereon William Cowdrey my son in law now dwelleth which I have given him dureinge his naturall life. To have and to hold the said one hundred acres of land with ye appurtenances to ye sd Susannah Kendall ye younger and ye heires of her body lawfully begotten for & duringe their naturall lifes, and for want of such heires then to the said George Corbin and wife and their heires lawfully begotten and for want of such heires then to my said son John Savage and his heires as aforesaid and for want of such heires then to bee and revert in remainder as aforesaid.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my good friend and relation John Davis one thousand pounds of tobacco and caske.

"Item. I give and bequeath to Jacob Bishop; John Harmanson, Hannah Webb, Anne Hudson, and Mary Baker each of them a yearlinge heffer to bee delivered in Aprill next ensueinge.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my youngest Daughter now lately borne five hundred acres of land beinge ye one moiety of one thousand acres by me leased to Coll. Stringer. To have and to hold ye said five hundred acres of land with ye appurtenances to her my said youngest Daughter and ye heires of her body lawfully begotten for and duringe their naturall lifes and for want of such heires then to my said son John Savage and his heires, and for want of such heires then in remainder as aforesaid. And I doe also give her one mare colt (and three heffers aged three yeares each of them) and their increase for ever.

"Item. My will is that my three children John, Elkington and Mary Savage, be forthwith put to schools there to be and remaine for the space of five years and that two or three of the boy servants be put with them towards beareinge their necessary charges and after ye said five yeares be expired then to worke for them the said John, Elkington and Mary Savage.

"Item. I will and appoint that if my wife Mary Savage shall marry againe, that then all my children shall be at age that very day but not to bargaine, barter, sell, or deal for any thinge without the consent of ye persons hereafter menconed who are desired to take the trouble on them of beinge trustees and overseers to see this my last will and testament duely performed that my children bee noe way wronged or injured.

"Item. My will is that after my debts are paid there shall bee ten hoggs-heads of good tobacco and weights sent to England to bee disposed of accordinge to a letter that shall be written either by me or my order to that effect and I doe desire my very good friends Lt. Coll. W^m. Waters and Coll. W^m. Kendall to see ye same performed.

"Item. I doe make nominate and appoint my son and heire John Savage my sole executor of this my last will and testament, and doe desire my trusty and well beloved friend Lt. Coll. W^m. Waters, Coll. W^m. Kendall, Mr. Jno. Michael Sen^r. and Mr. Thomas Harmanson, and my two sons in law John Kendall and George Cor-

bin to bee overseers of this my last will and testament to see ye same duely performed, hereby impoweringe them soe to doe.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my three children, John, Mary and Elkington Savage, one peece of blacke searge; twenty foure yards of dowlas, one peece of white fustian, and twelve yards of coloured fustian to bee equally devided between them.

"Item. My will is that the overseers before menconed receive (after ye expiration of two yeares) ye rents of the above devised lands and plantations and dispose of the same to ye best advantage and benefitt of my children accordinge to their partt devised them.

"Item. I give unto my wife Mary Savage twenty shillings or two hundred pounds of tobacco and my will is that my children shall remaine with her, soe longe as my said overseers shall thinke fitt and noe longer.

"Item. I give and bequeath my best hatt, my best cloath suite and my silke wastcoate to my son Jn^o. Savage but if he dye before hee come to age then I give the same to my son Thomas Savage.

"Lastly. In witness that this is my last will and testament (hereby revoking and disanullinge all other and former wills whatsoever) I have hereunto sett my hand and seale ye 26th. day of August Adom 1678.

"Item. My will is that my three servants, Thomas Tompson, William Morgan and Jarvis Coomes shall have each of them a cow calfe marked and delivered to them in the moneth of Aprill 1680 w^{ch} they are from thence to enjoy and their encrease for ever.

"John Savage"

"ye Seale."

:::

"Signed sealed and delivered in ye p^rsence of us the words (and three mares) in ye second Item of ye first sheete and the word (of) in ye last line thereof beinge first interlined.

"Jn^o. Tankard Tempest Beatha

"the marke of I John Drysark

"the marke of O- Gabriel Powell

John Coleman.

"The 22nd Day of December 1678 the said day the last will and testament of Capt. Jn^o. Savage was proved in open Court by the corporall oathes of Mr. Jn^o. Tankard: John Drysarke and Tempest Beatha and allowed of and ordered to bee Recorded.

"Test. Dan: Neech C.C.Ct.)

Co.

Northton

"Recorded ye 23rd Day of December 1678 p Dan: Neech C.C.Ct.)"

Children of Capt. John Savage and his second wife Mary (Robins) Savage:

1. Capt. Thomas Savage, Gent., eldest son, of "Savage's Neck", Northampton County, Virginia, born 1669, died 1728, married circa 1696, Alicia Harmanson, of whom further.

2. John Savage, born 1673, and on January 3, 1689, was declared to be 16 years old. He was named "heir-at-law" by his father in his will, dated August 26, 1678, and received from him eight plantations, which were a part of the 9,000 acres of "Savage's Neck". He married circa 1697 Elizabeth Gascoigne, daughter of Henry Gascoigne, and left issue. This John Savage died in 1720, will dated 13 March, 1720, and proved 17 May, 1720.
3. Elkington Savage, born 1675, who was 14 years old on February 14, 1689, married Mary (or Winnefret, as given by some writers). He died in 1719, leaving a will proven in that year.
4. Mary Savage, born circa 1672, married (1st) by 1690, Sampson (Samson) Webster, who that year leased part of the land of his wife to Hillary Stringer; and (2nd) after 1695, John Senior.
5. Frances Savage, who married first, Samuel Powell, and second, John Jones.

GENERATION III.

Capt. Thomas Savage, Gent., eldest son of Capt. John Savage and his second wife, Mary (Robins) Savage, was born in Northampton County, Virginia, in 1669, and succeeded to the "home plantation" of 950 acres, which had been deeded to his mother in 1667 in a pre-marriage agreement. He married, circa 1694-1696, Alicia (Elishe) Harmanson (Harmanson), who was also born in Northampton County, Virginia. She was the daughter of Capt. Thomas Harmanson, Sr., and his first wife, Joan (Andrews) Harmanson. Capt. Harmanson, a distinguished lawyer, was a member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia for Northampton County, the session beginning April 1, 1692. The original will of Capt. Thomas Harmanson, Sr., is on file in the office of the Clerk of Court of Northampton County, Virginia. It is dated 26 March, 1696, and was probated 28 November, 1702. A codicil is dated 19 October, 1700. By his will, Capt. Harmanson devised certain property to "my daughter, Elishe, wife of Mr. Thomas Savage". An abstract of the will follows.

[*Virginia County Records*, Vol. VI, p. 145 — *Northampton County Wills* — Order Book No. 14]:

"Harmanson, Thomas, Sr., Gentleman, Northampton Co. 26 March, 1696 — 28 Nov., 1702. Wife Elizabeth; son-in-law William Waters and my daughter Isabel, his wife; sons Benjamin, George and Thomas; grandson Thomas, son of my son Thomas; granddaughter Elizabeth, daughter of my son Thomas; my sons William, John and Henry; friend Capt. Hillary Stringer; daughter Elishe, wife of Mr. Thomas Savage; grandson Jacob, son of Thomas Clay and Margaret, his wife; friend Major John Custis; my wife and six sons executors; witnesses Wm. Shepheard, Argoll Wilkins, Matthew Moore, Nathl. Littleton, William Waters. Codicil dated 19 Oct., 1700."

The following articles regarding land of John Savage, brother of our Capt. Thomas Savage, Gent., are of interest to this line, as several generations of the family are cited:

[Stratton Nottingham's *Virginia Land Causes*, pp. 29, 30 — *Northampton County 1731-1754*, p. 58]:

"Thomas Cable, vs. — Ejectment Proceedings. Hillary Stringer.

"Jury impaneled and returned the following verdict:

entered on the said eight plantations and died thereof seized about 24 years since, and left only one son and heir, namely John, who after the death of his father entered on the said eight plantations and died thereof seized about the month of December, Anno Domini 1746, and left an only son and heir also named John, who is the demisor of the plaintiff;

"We find that John Savage, the grandson, by his indenture bearing the date 25 December, 1745, demised the premises whereon the trespass was supposed to be committed, unto the defendant in consideration of 23 £ current money during the term of 10 years from the said 25 December, under the yearly rent of one shilling and the quit rents &c. we find that the land is part of the eight plantations demised to the said John Savage, the son, &c. 11 Aug. 1747."

Capt. Thomas Savage, Gent., of "Cherry Stones" (Cheriton), died in Northampton County, Virginia, in 1728, and his original will dated August 20, 1726, and admitted to probate June 11, 1728, is now on file in the office of the Clerk of Court of Northampton County at Eastville, Virginia, wherein he mentions his "daughter Farabee, the wife of Francis Pugh". A copy of a photostatic copy is here given.

WILL OF THOMAS SAVAGE

[Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va. *Northampton County Wills, Deeds &c.* No. 26, 1725-1733, fol. 129, 130]:

Will of Thomas Savage, Gent., dated 26 August, 1726, probated 11 June, 1728.

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I Thomas Savage of Cherry Stones in the County of Northton Gent. finding my Strength daily decay But being thru the mercy of God at present of Sound mind & Memory Do make & ordain this my last Will & Testament in manner & form following first & principally I Commend my Soul into the hands of the ever blessed Jesus my Lord & only Saviour trusting in & through his Meritts alone to receive pardon & remission of all my Sins my body to the earth to be decently buried and as to my Worldly Estate I give & Dispose thereof as followeth

"Imprimis. Whereas by Date deed of Gift bearing date with this my will I have for the Considerations therein expressed given granted convey'd & confirmed unto my Son George Savage & Daughter Sophia certain Tracts of land & Negroes under Sundry Limitations and provsn's in the Same deed Contain'd whereunto relation being had it doth & may more fully & at large appear Now my Express will Intent & meaning is that the said Deed & every article Clause & thing therein Specified and Contained be by this my Will ratified and Confirmed in as full plain and ample manner to all intents Constructions & purposes as though the same & every part thereof was here exemplified declared and Set forth.

"Item. I Give devise and bequeath unto my Son & Daughter James & Margaret Force all that plantacon whereon John Dobson formerly lived and now or late in the Tenure of the said James Force containing by Estimation two hundred acres be the same more or less and bounded as followeth On the West by the bay Side On the East by my line parting my land from the land of John Savage On the North by a Line of Markd Trees running East & West to the head of a small pond on the bay Side between Stephens & Dobsons and on the South by

a Line of marked Trees between James Warriner & Thomas Banks lately lived To them the s^d James Force & Margaret & the heirs of their body's lawfully be-gotten forever.

"Item. I Give unto my Daughter Force one Silver Spoon marked as fol-loweth T:^s E.

"Item. I give devise and bequeath unto my Son Thomas Savage at y^e ex-piration of twenty one Years from the date hereof All that Tract or parcel of Land lying in Northampton County aforesaid whereon Daniel Wibb a Negro now lives To hold to my said Son Thomas from & after the Expiration of the Term afores^d and his heirs for ever. I further give Devise & bequeath to my Said Son Thomas & his heirs for ever all that plantacon whereon John Lowry now lives adjoining to the said Wib wth all & Singular the appurtenances thereto belonging Containing by Estimation Seven hundred acres of Land more or less.

"Item. I give & bequeath to my Said Son George the rent arising and grow-ing due from Daniel Wibb for the plantation he leased of me for the Term of one and Twenty years To my Said Son George and his heirs during So long time as Shall be unexpir'd at the time of my Death. I Likewise give to my Said Son George and his heirs for ever my Negro Man Called Loft.

"Item. I give unto my Daughter Mary the wife of W^m Copeland Two good Ews & a Weather.

"Item. I give unto my Grand Daughter Elishabe Copeland One feather bed one pair of Sheets and a Ring to be Delivered her by my Trustees herein after mentiond.

"Item. I give & bequeath to Farabee my Daughter the wife of Francis Pugh, Two good Ews a Weather and 3 Steers Such as my Said Trustees shall direct and appoint.

"Item. I Give and bequeath unto my Said Daughter Sophia, my Mulatto Girl named Run and my Negro Girl named Moll, Six good Cows a Steer Three two year old heifers Three Calves a White mare Two good feather beds Bol-sters pillows and Rugs & four pair of my best Sheets Three Iron pots Six pew-ter Dishes half a Dozen pewter plates Two Silver spoons my biggest Oval Table Save one Six Ewes To hold all and Singular the goods & Chattells aforesaid unto my Said Daughter Sophia her heirs & assigns for ever and my Will further is that my Said Daughter Sophia Shall have full use & Liberty of any Room in my now dwelling house until she shall marry and until that Time all the Creatures which shall belong unto her Shall remain and be upon the plantacon I now live on and I request and desire my Loving Brother Geo: Harmanson and Cousin John Roberts Esq^{rs} to be aiding & assisting to my Executor herein after mentioned on the Execution of his Executorship and to See that the Legacies by me herein before given & bequeathed be duly Satisfied and paid as Soon after my Death as Conveniently may be.

"Lastly as to all the rest of my Estate both real & personal whatsoever & when-soever my Just debts Legacies & funeral Charges being first paid and Discharg'd I Give devise and bequeath the Same to my said Son George Savage whom I hereby nominate Constitute & appoint whole & Sole Executor of this my last Will & Testament hereby Revoking all former and other Wills by me heretofore at any time made.

"IN WITNESS whereof I the said Thomas Savage have hereunto Set my hand

and Seal the six & twentieth day of August in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred and twenty Six.

"Thomas Savage" (SEAL)

"Sign'd Seald Published & declared by
Thomas Savage the Testor to be his
Last will & Testam^t In the presence
Of us who have Subscribed our names
in the presence of the s^d Testator

"Jac: Stringer
Hillary Stringer
Elishe Stringer."

"At a Court held for Northton County on Tuesday the 11th day of June 1728

"The last Will and Testam^t of Thomas Savage Gent. deced. was presented in Court by Thomas Savage Gent. his Son & Executor of George Savage Deced. who was Executor of the said Thomas deced The said Thomas protesting and excepting against the Devise of any Lands in the said Will bequeathed as heir at law who made oath thereto and being proved by the oaths of Jacob Stringer, Hillary Stringer & Elishe Stringer Witness thereto is admitted to Record and upon the Motion of the said Executor he performing what is usual in such Cases Certificate is granted him for obtaining Probate thereof in due form.

"TESTE

"RECORDED TESTE."

Children of Capt. Thomas Savage and his wife Alicia (Harmanson) Savage:

1. Thomas Savage, eldest son and heir-at-law, married 1722, Esther Littleton, daughter of Nathaniel Littleton^{II}, and his wife Susanna (Andrews) Littleton. He died in 1737, leaving issue.
2. Margaret Savage married (1) James Forse, and (2) by 1735, Peter Norley Ellegood. She survived her second husband and died in 1750. She left a will, but there is no record of children by either marriage.
3. George Savage, of whom there is no knowledge of a marriage. He probably died s.p. in 1728, for his will mentions neither a wife or children.
4. Mary Savage, married (1st) 1719, Richard Mahier, and (2nd) by 1728, William Copeland, by whom she had a daughter, Elisheba.
5. Farabee Savage, born circa 1700, who married 8 September, 1722, Col. Francis Pugh, of whom further.
6. Sophia Savage, married (1st) 1734, Jacob Costin, and (2nd) John Respass, and left issue by both marriages.

GENERATION IV.

Farabee Savage (also given as "Pheribee-Ferebee-Pherebe-Farabe and Zeribee"), daughter of Capt. Thomas Savage, Gent., and his wife, Alicia (Harmanson) Savage, was born in Northampton County, Virginia, circa 1700, and married (1st) in Northampton County, Virginia, September 8, 1722, Col. Francis Pugh, who was born in Nansemond County, Virginia, and they moved to Bertie county, North Carolina, where they died. He died in 1736, will dated 5th July, 1733, and probated May Court 1736. Farabee (Savage) Pugh sur-

vived her husband in 1736, and married (2nd) Thomas Barker, Esq., of Edenton, N. C.
SEE PUGH MANUSCRIPT.

ADDITIONAL REFERENCES: *Genesis of United States* by Alexander Brown, pp. 483, 484, 485. *The First Republic in America* by Alexander Brown, pp. 34, 37, 55, 58, 63, 288, 379, 418, 420, 421. *William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 10, p. 168. *Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine* by Lyon G. Tyler, LL.D., Vol. 2, p. 343. *The Conquest of Virginia* by Conway Whittle Sams — numerous references. *Meade's Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia* by Bishop William Meade, 1857, Vol. 2, pp. 469, 472. *History of Virginia — Colonial Period, 1607-1763* by P. A. Bruce, p. 55. *Relation of Virginia* by Henry Spelman, 1609, London, printed by Jas. F. Hunnewell, at the Chiswick Press, p. 9. *History of the Virginia Company of London*, 1869, by E. D. Neill, pp. 88, 91, 92, 135, 241. *The Early History of the Eastern Shore of Virginia*, by Jennings Cropper Wise, pp. 28-30. *Ancestral Records and Portraits*, pub. 1910 by Chapter I, The Colonial Dames of America, Vol. II, pp. 485-486. *Adventurers of Purse and Person — Virginia — 1607-1625*, pub. 1956 by The Order of First Families of Virginia, 1607-1620, edited by Annie Lash Jester and Martha Woodroof Hiden, pp. 256-257, 290-294. *Virginia Carolorum* by Neill, 409, 410. *List of Emigrants to America, 1600-1700*, by John Camden Hotten, London 1874, pp. 2, 188, 253, 275. *A True Relation of Virginia* by Capt. John Smith, pub. by Boston 1866, p. xlv of Preface, and pp. 43, 46, 71, 72. *A Generall Historie of Virginia, etc.*, by Capt. John Smith, London edition of 1629, pp. 61, 62, 63, 64. *The True Travels, Adventures and Observations of Capt. John Smith*, from the London edition of 1629, Book 3, Ch. III, pp. 166, 167. *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 6, p. 145; Vol. 9, p. 210; Vol. 16, pp. 90, 92; Vol. 19, pp. 142, 143, 237; and Vol. 20, p. 438. *Abstracts of North Carolina Wills* by J. Bryan Grimes, pp. 303, 304. *Collections of the Virginia Historical Society* (New Series), pub. 1888, Vol. VII, p. 134. *The North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, J. R. B. Hathaway, Editor, Vol. 1, No. 1, pp. 26, 66, 112; Vol. 1, No. 2, p. 237; Vol. 1, No. 3, p. 451; Vol. 1, No. 4, p. 515; Vol. 2, No. 1, p. 8; Vol. 2, No. 2, p. 313; Vol. 2, No. 3, pp. 336, 470, 477; Vol. 2, No. 4, pp. 620, 622, 623, 633; and Vol. 3, No. 1, pp. 125, 127, 131. *The Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 2 (1722 to 1732), pp. 628, 629; and Vol. 3 (1728 to 1734), pp. 414, 418. *Biographical History of North Carolina*, by Ashe, pub. 1906, Vol. 5, p. 467.

INDEX

INDEX

ERRATA

- Volume I—Table of Contents—Last line should read CUSTIS instead of CURTIS.
- Volume I—page 317—Third Generation should read *Col. Tully* Robinson married Sarah West; *Richard*² Kellam married Frances West.
- Volume I—page 398—Fifth Generation—Randolph Fitz-Henry died before *January 13, 1242-43* instead of 1262.
- Volume II—page 401—In Descent from William Cripps, Alias Crispe, Generations VIII and IX are transposed.
- Volume III—page 21—Generation III—Read Amadeus II, Count of Savoy instead of Court of Savoy.

- | | |
|---|---|
| Aasta, dau. of Guilbrand, III, 32 | Achiulf, son of Athal, III, 13 |
| Abberbury, Agnes (or Anne), I, 389, 391 | Achman, Xper., I, 441 |
| Richard, Sir, I, 389 | Acker, Aaron, I, 261 |
| Abbington, Joseph, I, 133 | Katherine, I, 261 |
| Lawrence, I, 32, 133 | Acquinkekeshill, II, 189, 190, 191, 193 |
| Lydia (Brooks), I, 133 | Actdison, The., I, 324 |
| Abbot, Abraham, I, 3 | Acton, Hen., I, 320 |
| Edward, I, 3 | Ada, dau. of David of Scotland, II, 418, 431, |
| Abbott, John, III, 337 | 433, 444, 522, 526, 532 |
| Samuel, I, 295; II, 154 | (or Adeline), dau. of William, Earl of War- |
| Abdell, Abel, I, 78, 242, 244, 245 | enne, II, 220, 431 |
| Leah, I, 245 | Adair Land, I, 90 |
| Rachael (Johnson), I, 78, 242, 244, 245 | Adalard, Archbishop of Tours, III, 41 |
| Abell, Hendrick, III, 335, 341 | Adalberon, Archbishop of Reims, I, 430 |
| Abernethy, Charles L., III, 107 | Adalbert, Count de Gand, II, 580 |
| Abington, John, I, 325, 326 | Marquis of Ivree and Tuscany, III, 5, 16 |
| Abraham, John, II, 137 | son of Berenger II, III, 5 |
| Abram, John, I, 511 | Adalric, Duke of Gascony, III, 9 |
| Abrancis, Robert de, III, 99 | Adams, Avica (Crispe), II, 395, 400 |
| Abrincis (Avranches), Emmeline (Emma), sis- | Henry, II, 199, 233, 243, 244 |
| ter of William the Conqueror, II, 442 | Margerie, I, 3 |
| Hugh de, II, 442, 443 | Thomas, I, 277 |
| Maud or Matilda, II, 442, 443 | Adcock, Joshua, III, 118 |
| Richard, II, 442, 443 | Addison, H., II, 293 |
| Acers, Mr., I, 102 | Harriet Murray, II, 276 |
| Acfred, Count of Carcassone, II, 487 | Henry, Rev., II, 294 |
| Acfrid or Ecfrid, Duke of Toulouse, III, 52 | James, II, 311 |

- Addison, John, I, 331; II, 274, 277
 John, Capt., II, 260, 296
 John, Coll., II, 269, 270, 271, 277
 Joseph, II, 277
 Martha Elizabeth (Bayne), Tolson, II, 311
 Robert, I, 460
 Sarah (Leitch), II, 277
 Thomas, I, 321
 Thomas, Col., I, 322; II, 262
 Walter Dulany, Rev., I, 335
- Adela of Thuringia, dau. of Otto, Count of Orlemunda, II, 365
- Adelaide, Abbess of Fara, II, 577
 (or Alice) of Savoy, dau. of Count Humbert II of Piedmont and wife of Louis VI, I, 431
 dau. of Louis I, II, 578
 dau. of Louis II, II, 487
 dau. of Theobald II, Count of Champagne and wife of Louis VII, I, 431
 dau. of Ulric Manfred II, III, 21
 1st wife of Amadeus III, III, 21
- Adelais of Burgundy, III, 42, 50
- Adele of Anjou, III, 33, 52
 or Adelaide, Countess of Vermandois, II, 463, 481; III, 33, 42, 50, 51
 or Aelfgifu, dau. of Edward the Elder, II, 487, 525
 or Blanche, dau. of Geoffrey I, III, 42
 dau. of Loup, III, 9
 dau. of Noshier, Count of Bar-Sur-Aube, III, 50
 or Hildebrante, dau. of Raoul III, III, 50
 (Adela), dau. of Robert II, King of France and wife of Baldwin V, I, 422; II, 581; III, 5, 16, 75
 (or Adelaide-Adelais), dau. of William III, Duke of Aquitaine and wife of Hugh Capet, King of France, I, 430; II, 487, 581; III, 5
- Adeline or Adaleme, II, 486
 (Adelina), dau. of Waleran, II, 481
- Adelis, Count of Harduin, II, 364
- Adeliza, 2nd wife of Henry I, II, 417, 422, 453, 521, 538, 566, 582
- Adhemar III, II, 488
- Adkisson, John, I, 531
- Adolphus, Count of Boulogne and Terrouenne, II, 579
- Adonneway, Derman, II, 89
- Adrian, Pope, III, 49
- Aedh, brother of Constantine I, II, 217, 529, 530
- Aelfgar, son of Lady Godiva and Leofric, Earl of Mercia, II, 469, 470, 525
- Aelflaed, dau. of Aethelhelm, II, 487, 525
- Aelfifu or Elgiva, daughter of Aethelred II, King of England, II, 219, 470
- Aelgyth, wife of Gruffydd, King of Wales, II, 470
- Aelinde, niece of Adalard, III, 41
- Aeneas, Ollamh, II, 535
 Tireach, III, 24
- Aenor, sister of Vicomte de Chitelleraut, II, 488
- Aethelbald (or Ethelbald), brother of Ethelwulf, I, 421; II, 579
- Aethelflaed, dau. of Aelfgar, II, 525
 dau. of Ordmaer, II, 525
- Aethelhelm, II, 487
- Aetheling, Edward, II, 220
 Margaret (St. Margaret of Scotland), II, 218
- Aethelred II, King of England, II, 219, 525
- Aethelstan or Ethelstan, II, 525
- Africa (ship), II, 99
- Agard, Edward, I, 295
- Agas, Edward, I, 277
- Agatha, dau. of Henry II, Emperor of Germany and wife of Prince Edmund or Edward, I, 424; II, 526
 dau. of William the Conqueror, II, 490, 521
- Agnes of Mortain, III, 18
 of Vermandois, II, 365
 dau. of Otto William, II, 487
 2nd wife of Alfonso VI, II, 488, 490
- Aike, Thomas L., II, 234
- Ailworth, J. J., I, 87
- Aimar I, Count of Geneva, II, 580
- Aimery IV, Vicomte de Thouars, II, 477
- Aimes, Churchill, I, 236
 Dorothy (Darby), I, 236
- Ainsley, Sarah, I, 250, 251, 252, 256
- Aires, John, I, 8, 15, 27, 28, 38, 43, 44, 117
- Aisshe, John, II, 375
- Aithiochta, dau. of Cein O'Connor, III, 29
- Alan, Lord of Bedale (Bedall), II, 426, 427
 Mac Donal, Lord of Galloway, III, 34, 35
 Niger, II, 426

- 4th Earl of Richmond and Earl of Brittany,
II, 425
surnamed the Savage, II, 426
son of Waldieve, II, 215
- Alaric II, III, 1, 14, 15
- Alasia (Alisona-Alice), daughter of Tommaso
I, Marquis of Saluzzo, II, 449, 450
- Albert, Count of Namur, II, 365, 538
I, Count of Vermandois, III, 50
II, Count of Vermandois, III, 50
(Alber or Albee), John, II, 334, 335
- Albini (Aubigny), Adeliza, II, 453, 566
(Aubigny), Amica, II, 452
Hugh de, II, 448, 449
Isabel de, II, 448, 449, 453, 454, 538
(D'Aubigny), Mabill (Mabel) (Meschines),
II, 444, 453, 454, 522
Matilda de, II, 464
(Aubigny), Maude or Matildis (Bigod), II,
434, 452, 453
(Aubigny), Maude (de Harcourt) de Clare,
II, 453
Maud (de St. Hilary) de Clare, II, 543
(Aubigny), Nigel de, II, 452
(Aubigny), Ralph de, II, 566
(Aubigny), Roger, II, 452
(Aubigny), Sybilla (Valognes), Ros Percy, II,
566
(Aubigny), William, II, 434, 444, 448, 452,
453, 454, 464, 522, 538, 543, 566
- Alboin, King of Lombardy, III, 3
- Albritten, Warren M., I, 325; II, 204, 207,
208, 235, 275, 287, 288, 291
- Aldearde, dau. of Raoul I, Vicomte de
Thouars, II, 477
- Aldebert, Count of Perigord, II, 488
- Alderson, Simon, I, 312
- Alemund, I, 423
- Alen, James, III, 192
- Aleworth, John, II, 90
- Alexander, Bishop of Lincoln, II, 211
- Alexander I 'The Fierce', King of Scotland,
II, 220, 430, 526, 531
- Alexander II, King of Scotland, II, 217
- Alexander, James, I, 298
John, I, 127, 282, 285
Mr., II, 22
Robert, I, 127
- Alfonso-Henrique I, King of Portugal, III,
20, 21
- Alfred The Great, King of England, I, 421,
423, 424; II, 364, 365, 520, 524, 579
- Alfrica, dau. of Samerlad, III, 78
- Algar, Earl of Mercia, II, 443, 543
- Algitha, Lady, wife of Edmund Ironside, I,
424
- Algores, I, 499
- Alis, William, II, 500
- Alix (or Adela—Athele), dau. of Herbert II,
Count de Vermandois and wife of Arnolf
I, I, 421; II, 580; III, 50
- Allen, Ana (Ann), I, 459
Anne (Kendall) Custis-Custis, II, 151
Edmund, II, 151
Edward, II, 168
Francis, II, 358, 359
Joseph, II, 283
Major, II, 36
Stephen, I, 54
Thomas, I, 96; II, 247
Vallentine, I, 28, 35
- Allerson, Ann, II, 99
- Allerton, Isaac, I, 473, 485
Isaac, Coll., I, 514
Isaac, Maj., I, 493
Ursula (Bish) Thompson Mottrom Col-
clough, I, 493
- Alley, Richard, II, 372
- Allgate, II, 283
- Allison, William, II, 348
- Allod, II, 535
- Allomby, Mr., II, 36
- Almanzor, the Moorish General, II, 490
- Almenon, King of Toledo, II, 490
- Almeric, Earl of Eureux, II, 498
- Almodis, dau. of Giraud, II, 487
dau. of William I, III, 52
- Alpaida, dau. of Louis I, II, 578
or Chalpaida, 2nd wife of Pepin II, I, 419;
II, 364, 576
- Alphonso, King of Aragon, I, 425; II, 491
VIII, King of Castile, I, 431; II, 491; III,
20, 39
IX, King of Castile (called the elder), I,
426; II, 491; III, 20, 39, 45
VI, King of Castile and Leon, I, 425; II,
488, 490, 491, 521; III, 20

- Alphonso VII, King of Castile and Leon, II, 491
 -Raimond VII, King of Castile and Leon, I, 426
 IX, King of Castile and Leon, I, 426; II, 491, 492
 V, King of Leon, I, 425; II, 490
 IX, King of Leon, II, 491, 492, 509; III, 20, 39
 I, King of Portugal, I, 426; II, 491; III, 20
 Alpin, King of Dalriada Scots, II, 217, 529
 Alporte, Jon, II, 99
 Alslove, John, III, 192
 Alston, Solomon, III, 304, 305
 Alswitha (Ethelbeth), Lady, wife of Alfred the Great and dau. of Ethelred, I, 424; II, 524
 Altham, John, I, 99
 Altrude (Haldetrude), 1st wife of Clotaire II, III, 8
 Amadeus I, III, 21
 II, Count of Savoy and Maurienne, III, 21
 III, III, 20, 21
 Amalaric, King of the Visigoths, III, 3, 15, 16
 Amalasuntha, III, 14
 Amalberga, dau. of Clovis, III, 3
 Amand, Duke of Gascony, III, 8
 Ambe, Acquera, I, 299
 Ambler, John, I, 231
 Amboise, Hue d', II, 417
 Amcotts, Elizabeth or Isabel (Offley) Blower, II, 107
 Amendment, II, 262
 Ames, Julius, 3rd Lieut., I, 89
 S. W., I, 92
 Thomas, I, 247
 Ammnere (Amery), Anne (Cliffe), I, 498
 (Amery), Rauffe or Raphe, I, 498, 499
 Amodis or Adelmodie, dau. of Bernard I, II, 477
 Amuna, wife of Garcia-Sancho, III, 10
 Anacletus, II, 488
 Analostan Island, I, 347
 Anarawd, II, 459
 Anastasius, Emperor, III, 1
 Anchetil, son of Turchetil, II, 416
 Anderson, David, I, 127, 128, 129
 Mary, I, 541, 542
 William, II, 37, 136
 Anderton, Mary, II, 236
 Andiaman, I, 185
 Andovere, 1st wife of Chilperic I, III, 8
 Andrewes, Katherine (Cave), I, 377
 Andrews, Elizabeth, III, 132
 Garrett, II, 343
 George, I, 202
 Hannah, I, 238
 Henry Ella (Sheppard), III, 132
 Joan, III, 340
 John, III, 132
 Mary, III, 132
 Ruth, III, 132
 Sheppard, III, 132
 Susanna, III, 344
 William, I, 96, 186, 194, 195, 196, 198, 200, 206, 208, 210, 215; II, 167, 168, 331
 William, Capt., I, 129, 196, 197
 William, Maj., I, 203, 204, 205, 207, 292, 306, 512; II, 90, 135, 137
 Andros, Edmond, Sir, I, 454; II, 42, 43
 Governor, II, 31, 133
 Angharad, dau. of Meurig, King of Cardigan, II, 459
 dau. of Owain Ap Edwin, II, 460; III, 27
 Anjou, Bertrade (de Montfort), III, 42
 Ermengarde d', III, 42
 Ankatill, Francis, II, 231
 Anluan, III, 24
 "Ann 'Katharine's Neck", I, 436, 439, 442, 443, 445
 Ann, Queen of England, I, 60, 300, 526; II, 277, 289, 321; III, 152, 217
 Anne, Duchess of Exeter, I, 382
 Anne of Russia, dau. of Jaroslaus (Jaroslau I) and wife of Henry I, King of France, I, 430; II, 463, 481; III, 33, 37
 Anne, Queen of England, II, 284, 286, 370
 Anschisus, son of Arnulf, I, 419; II, 364, 576
 Anselme, Archchancellor of Burgundy, III, 21
 Ansgar (Esgar), II, 518
 Ansgard, dau. of Adelis, Count of Harduin, II, 364
 Ansila, son of Achiulf, III, 13
 Antage, Christian, I, 150, 152, 153, 184
 John, I, 150, 152, 153
 Anther, Phillip, II, 252
 Anthoney, Albert, I, 473, 474
 Aodh, II, 536; III, 29
 Caomh, III, 24

- Dubh, III, 24
 Ordnish, III, 29
 Appaie, Ellis, II, 89
 Appleby, Edward, II, 256
 Appledore, I, 369
 Apple Grove, II, 276, 310, 311
 Applehill, I, 369
 Applewhaite, Henry, II, 38
 Appy, William, II, 89
 Apuldrefield, Agnes, II, 411
 Henry de, II, 411
 Aquila, Alice d', III, 61
 Gilbert d' (L'Aigle), III, 61
 John de, II, 128
 Aquitaine, Dukes of, II, 486, 487, 488
 Arbuckle, Anne, II, 309
 James, I, 316
 Arcadh, III, 24
 Arch, Thomas, II, 235, 236
 Archer, Captain, III, 310
 Michael, III, 248
 Arches, Ivetta, III, 80
 William de, III, 80
 Arden, Alice or Alicia, II, 411
 (Arderne), Richard, II, 411
 Arderne, Isabel (de Mortimer), Fitz-Alan, II, 449, 458
 Ralph de, II, 449, 458
 Ardglass Castle, III, 326
 Ardkeen Castle, III, 326, 327
 Aremburge, wife of Ebles, II, 487
 Arew [A. Rew], John, I, 40, 67
 Argouges, Colede d', II, 417
 Ark, I, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 106, 107, 109, 110, 113, 114, 148; II, 99, 229, 586
 Arletta, mother of William the Conqueror, II, 521
 Arlington, I, 302, 459, 510, 512, 519, 521, 524, 528, 529, 534, 539, 540, 541, 546; II, 12, 14, 15, 28, 93
 Lord, I, 274, 296, 297, 515
 Arlogia, dau. of Waldamar, III, 79
 Armestrading, Henry, II, 168
 Armistead, Anne or Anna (Lee), II, 147
 William, II, 147
 Armitrading, Arch., I, 255
 Rose (Kellam), I, 255
 Armsby, John, I, 485
 Armstead, John, Col., III, 258
 Armstrong, Mary Jones (Harper), III, 124, 128, 129, 130, 136, 167, 174
 William H., III, 124, 128, 129, 136, 167, 174
 Arnfinn, son of Thorfinn I, III, 78
 Arnkel, Earl of Orkney, III, 78
 Arnold, William, I, 191
 (Arnulf), German Roman Emperor, II, 365
 Arnolf (or Arnulf—Arnoul) I, the Great, Count of Flanders, I, 421, 422; II, 579, 580; III, 50
 II, Count of Flanders, I, 422; II, 580; III, 5, 16
 Arnulf, St., Bishop of Metz, I, 419; II, 364, 576
 Arris, Jon., II, 155
 Art, II, 535
 Arthur, John, I, 170
 Rachel (Trott), I, 170
 Arundel, Anne, Lady, I, 96
 Earl of, II, 428
 John, II, 452
 Thomas, Lord, I, 96
 Arundeville, Maud (Verdon alias Botiller) Fitz-Alan, II, 449
 Richard de, II, 449
 Asa, wife of Gudroed, III, 32
 Asda, dau. of Ragenwald, III, 77
 Ash, Quardus de, I, 149, 151
 Ashburnham, Anne, II, 407, 408
 Thomas, II, 407
 Ashby, Ezekiel, I, 227
 George, I, 464
 John, Capt., II, 278
 Lucy Strother, II, 278
 Mae Sue, II, 278
 Matilda (Hack), I, 460
 Robert Stuart, Col., II, 278
 Sallie (Smith), II, 278
 Turner, Gen., II, 278
 William, I, 253
 Ashe, John, III, 181, 216, 284
 Major, III, 117, 118
 Mr., III, 282, 283
 Ashfield, Florence, II, 108
 Robert, II, 108
 Ashley, Joseph, III, 247
 Ashmore, John, I, 96
 Ashton, Charles, I, 482, 495
 John, I, 486

- Ashton, John, Capt., I, 129
 Ashwell, Henry, I, 228
 Aske, Conan, II, 584
 Isabel (Conyers), II, 584
 Katherine (Conyers), II, 584
 Roger, II, 584
 Aslanga, 3rd wife of Ragnar Lodbrok, III, 27
 Asley, Anne, II, 558
 Assiter, William, II, 249
 Aston, Elizabeth, I, 382, 384
 Elizabeth (Leveson), II, 120
 Walter, Sir, II, 120
 Astrid, dau. of Olav, King of Sweden, III, 32
 Athal, son of Hunuil, III, 13
 Athanagild, King of the Visigoths, III, 3, 15, 16
 Atheling, Edgar, II, 530
 Margaret, Saint, Queen of Scotland, wife of Malcolm III, Canmore, I, 423, 424; II, 220, 526, 530, 531
 Atkins, Charles C. A., Sr., I, 336, 339
 William, II, 99
 Atkinson, Alice, I, 493
 Ann, I, 137, 138
 James, I, 24, 67, 118, 136, 137, 138, 200
 Mary, I, 137
 Atmore, Thomas, II, 99
 Aton, Elizabeth, II, 461, 538, 552, 562, 583
 Gilbert, II, 561, 563
 Gilbert de, Sir, II, 561, 562, 563
 Isabel (de Percy), II, 461, 538, 552, 562, 571
 Isabel (de Vere), II, 561
 Margery (de Vescy), II, 561, 563
 William, II, 561, 562
 William, Sir, II, 461, 538, 552, 562, 571
 Attila, III, 1, 13, 15
 Attkinson, Elizabeth, I, 533
 John, I, 534
 Atwell, Julian, I, 153
 Robert, I, 153
 Atwize, Humphrey, II, 251
 Aubrey, Andrew, I, 408
 John, I, 408
 Maud (Francis), Lady of the Garter, I, 408
 Auchilia, dau. of Anselme, III, 21
 Audibert, Count of Perigord, III, 52
 Audley, Adam de, II, 503, 507
 Alice de, I, 403, 404, 411, 412; II, 504; III, 11, 40
 Bertred (Mainwaring), II, 497, 503, 507; III, 10
 Catherine, I, 365, 366
 Ela (de Longespée), II, 458, 497, 503, 504, 506; III, 10, 11
 Emma (Fitz Orm), II, 503, 507
 (Aldithley), Henry de, I, 411; II, 497, 503, 507; III, 10
 Hugh de, I, 403; II, 458, 503, 504, 506; III, 11, 40
 Isolt (de Mortimer), Balun, II, 458, 504, 506; III, 11, 40
 James, II, 458, 497, 503, 504, 506; III, 10, 11
 Robert, I, 366
 Audna (Edna or Ethne), dau. of Kiarval, III, 78
 Aula, William de, II, 573, 574
 Aulded, son of Sitric II, III, 27
 Austin, Elizabeth (Offley), II, 107
 John, II, 107
 Robert, I, 35, 365
 Sarah, II, 45
 Susan, II, 190
 Aveline, sister of Lady Gunnora, III, 63
 Awascecencas, I, 185
 Aydelett, Benjamin, II, 145, 146
 Ayleway, Anne (Hastings), II, 109
 John, II, 109
 Aymes, Esther (Gray), I, 262
 James, I, 262
 William, I, 262
 Ayre-Truelove, I, 1, 163, 164
 Ayres, Abigale, I, 48, 49, 51; II, 587
 Abyssinia H., I, 81
 Agnes, I, 21
 Alice, I, 11
 Ann, I, 18, 50, 51, 56, 57, 59, 65, 66, 72, 73, 74, 76, 79, 94, 148, 184; II, 393, 401, 406, 409, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 588; III, 6, 17
 Ann B., I, 72
 Ann Frances, 51, 55, 56, 57
 Ann Mary, I, 22, 50, 51
 Ann (Smith), I, 11, 12
 Anna Mary, I, 50, 51, 57; II, 587
 Anne, I, 51; II, 587
 Anne Bird, I, 80
 Anne Mary, I, 58
 Annie, I, 79
 Betsy Ann (Hack), I, 79; II, 341, 342

- Betsy W., I, 75
 Betty Pewsey, I, 81
 Blackstone Drummond, I, 80
 Blackstone Drummond, Jr., I, 80
 Cessy Ann Elizabeth, I, 74, 75, 79
 Choice, I, 53
 Comfort, I, 51, 58
 Comfort (Scarborough), I, 51, 53, 296; II, 587
 Daisy Cropper, I, 80
 Edmond, I, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 27, 33, 39, 46, 48, 50, 51, 71, 145, 147, 148, 184, 242, 243, 244, 246, 247; II, 366, 393, 401, 406, 409, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 587, 588; III, 6
 Edmund, I, 2, 57, 58, 59, 61, 69, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 83, 85, 86, 88, 94, 245; II, 342
 Edmund B., I, 73, 74, 75, 77, 78, 79, 81, 82, 84, 85, 86; II, 588
 Edmund John, I, 74, 75, 88
 Edward Twiford, I, 74, 79
 Elisha, I, 72
 Elizabeth, I, 4, 19, 51, 58, 65, 66, 84, 359; II, 588
 Elizabeth Hack, I, 80, 415
 Elizabeth Hack (Dawson), I, 81, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 148, 183, 249, 258, 266, 301, 317, 347, 359, 362, 363, 371, 374, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 419, 467, 479, 539, 551; II, 54, 85, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 152, 158, 162, 194, 310, 316, 329, 333, 342, 350, 360, 367, 393, 401, 406, 409, 461, 523, 527, 533, 539, 588, 589; III, 7, 17, 132, 137
 Elizabeth Robinson, II, 1, 2
 Elizabeth Sarah, I, 74, 79
 Elizabeth (Twiford), I, 73, 74, 79; II, 588
 Ella Jane Elizabeth (Warren), I, 88
 Esther, I, 55, 56, 57
 Esther (Wilkins), I, 51, 54, 55, 56, 57; II, 587
 Francis, I, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 32, 33, 39, 40, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 70, 72, 79, 82, 145; II, 588
 Francis, Jr., I, 50, 66, 67, 69, 72, 94, 148, 184; II, 366, 393, 401, 406, 409, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 588; III, 6, 17
 Francis, Sr., I, 59, 62, 66, 67, 94, 148, 184; II, 366, 393, 401, 406, 409, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 587, 588; III, 6, 17
 George, I, 70, 71, 72; II, 588
 Hampton, I, 72
 Harriet Virginia, I, 74, 75, 88
 Henrietta Dawson, I, 51, 81, 92, 93, 94, 95, 148, 157, 183, 249, 266, 268, 301, 317, 363, 371, 374, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 419, 429, 432, 467, 479, 488, 496, 539, 551; II, 54, 85, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 152, 158, 162, 194, 210, 276, 297, 312, 316, 329, 333, 342, 350, 360, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 393, 401, 406, 409, 459, 460, 461, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 526, 527, 531, 532, 533, 534, 538, 539, 560, 565, 575, 585, 586, 589; III, 5, 7, 17, 132, 136, 137, 139, 145, 146, 148, 149
 Henry, I, 2, 3, 6, 19, 20, 21, 22, 33, 39, 46, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 58, 59, 69, 145, 296; II, 587
 Henry Clay, I, 74, 79
 Henry, Jr., I, 6, 9, 19, 21, 22, 23, 94; II, 587
 Henry, Sr., I, 6, 9, 13, 19, 21, 22, 23, 94
 Huldah, I, 51, 58
 Isabel (Newton), I, 3, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 94; II, 587
 Jacob, I, 62, 64, 69, 70, 71, 72, 74, 76, 79, 94, 148, 184; II, 366, 393, 401, 406, 409, 461, 523, 527, 532, 588; III, 6, 17
 Jacob Francis, I, 74, 79
 James Kellam, I, 74, 81, 87, 88; II, 341
 Jane Clarke, I, 16, 17, 18, 22
 Joan (Gowers), I, 11, 25, 26, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37
 John, I, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 13, 15, 16, 19, 21, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 46, 47, 48, 51, 53, 55, 56, 57, 59, 63, 74, 115, 117, 118, 129, 130, 134, 138, 142, 144, 145, 147, 163, 200; II, 587
 (Eyres), John, Master Mariner, I, 2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 12, 14, 18, 21, 22, 26, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 57, 59, 94, 148, 182, 184; II, 366, 393, 401, 406, 408, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 586, 587; III, 6, 17
 John Cropper, I, 80
 John Gillett, I, 89
 John Hack, I, 80
 John Hack, Dr., I, 73, 79, 80

- Ayres, John Johnson, I, 73, 74, 78, 79, 85, 86, 87; II, 342, 588
 John, Jr., I, 22, 32, 33, 38, 39, 40, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52, 67, 145; II, 587
 John Revel, I, 74, 79
 John W., I, 81
 John W. Gillett, I, 88
 Keziah (Johnson) [Cessey or Cassa], I, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 88, 94, 148, 184, 237, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247; II, 342, 366, 393, 401, 406, 409, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 588; III, 6, 17
 Leah Wainhouse (Johnson), I, 73, 74, 75, 79, 81, 82, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 94, 148, 184, 227, 248, 249, 255, 266, 301, 317, 429; II, 367, 393, 401, 406, 409, 461, 523, 527, 539, 588; III, 6, 7, 17
 Lettice, I, 3, 4, 19, 21
 Levin, I, 71, 72; II, 588
 Levin R., I, 82, 83
 Littleton, I, 69
 Louis F., I, 81
 Louisia Francis, I, 74, 79
 Lusy Y., I, 74, 75, 79; II, 588
 Margaret, I, 74, 85, 86
 Margaret B. (Pewsey), I, 73, 79, 86, 87; II, 342
 Margaret Sariah Jane, I, 81
 Mary, I, 51, 55, 56, 57, 147
 Mary Charlotte (Derby), I, 80
 Mary Derby, I, 80
 Mary (Hill), I, 2, 22, 31, 32, 33, 37, 39, 40, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52, 54, 57, 59, 94, 115, 117, 134, 146, 148, 182, 184; II, 366, 393, 401, 406, 408, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 586, 587; III, 6, 17
 Mary Louise (Battaile), I, 88
 Nelly Marie (Bird), I, 80
 Patience, I, 22, 32, 40, 51, 58; II, 587
 Peter Thomas Hack, I, 88
 Rachel Ann, I, 74, 79
 Revel Twiford, I, 74, 75, 79, 82
 Richard, I, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 15, 16, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 26, 33, 46, 50, 51, 54, 55, 56, 57, 64, 65, 66, 69, 70, 71, 72, 145, 248; II, 588
 Richard Hill, I, 39, 46, 51, 54, 56, 57, 145; II, 587
 Richard Johnson, Jr., I, 74, 81, 82, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 148, 183, 249, 258, 266, 301, 317, 347, 362, 363, 371, 374, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 429, 467, 479, 488, 496, 539, 551; II, 54, 85, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 152, 158, 162, 194, 210, 310, 316, 329, 333, 341, 342, 350, 360, 367, 393, 401, 406, 409, 461, 523, 527, 533, 539, 587, 588, 589; III, 6, 7, 17, 132, 136
 Richard Johnson, Sr., I, 73, 74, 75, 78, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 94, 148, 184, 247, 249, 266, 301, 317, 466; II, 342, 367, 393, 401, 406, 409, 461, 523, 527, 533, 539, 588; III, 6, 17
 Richard Stephen, I, 74, 79; II, 342
 Robert, II, 1, 2
 Salley, I, 71, 72; II, 588
 Sallie Upshur (Hack), I, 88; II, 341
 Sallie Virginia Hack ("Virgie"), I, 88
 Sally Francis, I, 74, 75, 88
 Sarah, I, 51, 60, 61, 62, 65, 66; II, 588
 Sarah Bayne, I, 81, 91, 93, 304; III, 132
 Sarah (Mackwilliam), I, 62, 63, 94, 148, 184; II, 366, 393, 401, 406, 409, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 587, 588; III, 6, 17
 Sinah, II, 588
 Susan Elinor, I, 74, 79
 Tabby, I, 71, 88
 Tabitha, I, 50, 51, 57, 58, 59, 66, 67, 68, 69, 72, 94, 148, 184; II, 366, 393, 401, 406, 409, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 588; III, 6, 17
 Thomas, I, 18, 69
 William, I, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 18, 22, 23, 26
 William J., I, 74, 78, 85; II, 588
 William James, I, 74, 79
 William Johnson, Rev., I, 81
 Willie Clay, I, 79
 Ayresley, I, 81, 84, 89, 90; II, 588
 Azar, Count of Gascony, II, 489
 Babbion, dau. of Arcadh, III, 24
 Bable, Mary, III, 251
 Backer, Jacob, I, 475
 Bacon, Coll., I, 513
 Mary, I, 129, 130
 Nathaniel, Esq., Col., I, 494, 513, 514; II, 143; III, 257

1. The first part of the report discusses the importance of the study and the objectives of the research. It also provides a brief overview of the methodology used in the study.

2. The second part of the report presents the results of the study. It includes a detailed description of the data collected and the analysis performed. The results are presented in a clear and concise manner, using tables and figures where appropriate.

3. The third part of the report discusses the implications of the findings. It highlights the key findings of the study and discusses their significance for the field of research. It also provides recommendations for future research.

4. The fourth part of the report is a conclusion. It summarizes the main findings of the study and reiterates the importance of the research. It also provides a final statement on the value of the study.

5. The fifth part of the report is a list of references. It includes all the sources used in the study, providing a comprehensive list of the literature reviewed.

6. The sixth part of the report is an appendix. It contains additional information that is not included in the main body of the report, such as raw data, detailed calculations, and additional figures.

7. The seventh part of the report is a glossary. It defines the key terms used in the report, ensuring that the reader has a clear understanding of the terminology.

8. The eighth part of the report is a list of figures. It provides a detailed description of each figure, including its title, axes, and data series.

9. The ninth part of the report is a list of tables. It provides a detailed description of each table, including its title, columns, and rows.

10. The tenth part of the report is a list of abbreviations. It defines the abbreviations used in the report, ensuring that the reader has a clear understanding of the terminology.

1. The first part of the report discusses the importance of the study and the objectives of the research. It also provides a brief overview of the methodology used in the study.

2. The second part of the report presents the results of the study. It includes a detailed description of the data collected and the analysis performed. The results are presented in a clear and concise manner, using tables and figures where appropriate.

3. The third part of the report discusses the implications of the findings. It highlights the key findings of the study and discusses their significance for the field of research. It also provides recommendations for future research.

4. The fourth part of the report is a conclusion. It summarizes the main findings of the study and reiterates the importance of the research. It also provides a final statement on the value of the study.

5. The fifth part of the report is a list of references. It includes all the sources used in the study, providing a comprehensive list of the literature reviewed.

6. The sixth part of the report is an appendix. It contains additional information that is not included in the main body of the report, such as raw data, detailed calculations, and additional figures.

7. The seventh part of the report is a glossary. It defines the key terms used in the report, ensuring that the reader has a clear understanding of the terminology.

8. The eighth part of the report is a list of figures. It provides a detailed description of each figure, including its title, axes, and data series.

9. The ninth part of the report is a list of tables. It provides a detailed description of each table, including its title, columns, and rows.

10. The tenth part of the report is a list of abbreviations. It defines the abbreviations used in the report, ensuring that the reader has a clear understanding of the terminology.

- Nathaniel, Jr., I, 142
 Nathaniel, Sr., I, 142
 Bagge, W., II, 79
 Bagghay, Margueritt, II, 192
 Baggott, John, I, 505
 Baggs, John, I, 263
 Bagnall, James, I, 25
 Bagshawe, William, I, 37
 Bagwell, John, I, 76; II, 79
 John Y., I, 84
 Thomas, I, 291, 292
 Baily, Richard, I, 194, 199; II, 46
 Bain, Walter, II, 180
 Baines (Baynes), Thomas, Sir, II, 223
 Baiocis, Henricus de, II, 227
 Johannes, II, 227
 Thomas de, II, 227
 Baius (Baiocis), Acardus de, II, 224, 226
 (de Baiocis), Alianor, II, 224, 226
 (Baieux), John de, II, 226,
 Martinus, II, 224
 (Baiocis), Robertus de, II, 222, 226
 (de Baiocis), Rogerus, II, 226
 Supirius, II, 224
 (Baiocis), Willielmus de, II, 226
 Baker, Abraham, III, 183
 Agatha, III, 209, 210
 Albridgeton Jones, III, 210
 Alexander, III, 212, 236
 Alice, III, 189, 190
 Angelica (Bray), III, 190, 195, 198, 199
 Anna, III, 189, 190
 Anna Maria, III, 209, 212
 Anna Maria (Burgess), III, 202, 208, 209, 212,
 219, 224, 225, 232, 235
 Anna Mary, III, 130, 131, 133, 136, 185, 186,
 187, 211, 212, 213, 235
 Anne (Jones), III, 202, 208, 210, 224
 Benjamin, III, 188, 200
 Benjamin, Col., III, 188
 Blake, III, 197, 198, 199, 235
 Blanche, III, 212
 Bray, III, 202
 Catherine, III, 190, 193, 194, 198
 Catharine or Caty (Booth), III, 198, 201,
 202, 235
 Daniel, I, 200; II, 130, 139
 David, III, 197, 199
 Edward, I, 453; II, 130, 139, 140; III, 189,
 190
 Elizabeth, II, 140, 400; III, 189, 190, 193,
 194, 199, 202, 209, 210, 235, 290
 George, III, 211
 Henry, III, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194,
 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 207,
 208, 210, 235, 290, 298
 Henry II, Lt. Col., III, 189, 190, 191, 192,
 193, 194, 195
 James, III, 188, 193, 194, 198
 James L. G., III, 211
 Jane (Morbred), II, 110
 John, II, 109; III, 189, 190, 197, 198, 199,
 207, 208, 209, 276, 277
 John B., III, 208, 209, 210, 231
 John Burges, Dr., III, 185, 186, 212, 232,
 235, 240
 John, Maj., III, 267
 Judith (Norfleet), III, 202
 Katherine (Offley), II, 109
 Ladock, III, 199
 Laura Lucinda, III, 211
 Lawrence, III, 188, 193, 194, 195, 198, 202,
 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 210, 235, 260,
 278, 288, 289
 Lawrence, Capt., III, 287, 331
 Lawrence, Gen., III, 134, 136, 188, 199, 201,
 202, 208, 210, 212, 219, 224, 225, 232, 234,
 235
 Lawrence Simmons, III, 212, 235, 236
 Lawrence Simmons, Gen., III, 212, 235
 Lizzie, II, 212, 236
 Lizzie Earl (Henderson), III, 212, 234, 236
 Martha Susanna, III, 209, 212
 Mary, III, 189, 190, 192, 193, 194, 197, 198,
 199, 202, 235, 278, 289, 338
 Mary W., III, 234
 Mary Wynns (Gregory), III, 185, 186, 212,
 232, 235, 240
 Michael, II, 110
 Nannie Taylor (Johnson), III, 212, 234, 235
 Priscilla, III, 202
 Rebecca, III, 189, 190
 Richard, III, 188, 200, 202, 209
 Richard B., Dr., III, 212, 234, 235
 Richard H., Esq., III, 188
 Ruth, III, 197, 198, 199
 Ruth (Chauncey), III, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that proper record-keeping is essential for the integrity of the financial system and for the ability to detect and prevent fraud. The text also mentions the need for regular audits and the role of internal controls in ensuring the reliability of the data.

2. The second part of the document focuses on the challenges faced by organizations in implementing effective risk management strategies. It highlights the complexity of identifying and assessing risks, particularly in a rapidly changing environment. The text suggests that organizations should adopt a proactive approach to risk management, involving all levels of the organization and utilizing a variety of tools and techniques.

3. The third part of the document addresses the issue of data security and privacy. It discusses the increasing threat of cyberattacks and the need for robust security measures to protect sensitive information. The text also touches upon the importance of data governance and the role of policies and procedures in ensuring the proper use and protection of data.

4. The fourth part of the document explores the impact of technology on business operations. It notes that while technology offers significant opportunities for efficiency and innovation, it also presents new challenges, such as the need for ongoing training and the potential for job displacement. The text encourages organizations to embrace technology while also considering the human element in their operations.

5. The fifth and final part of the document provides a summary of the key points discussed and offers some concluding thoughts. It reiterates the importance of a holistic approach to business management, one that considers all aspects of the organization and its interactions with the external environment. The text ends with a call to action, urging organizations to continue to adapt and evolve in the face of a constantly changing world.

6. The first part of this section discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that proper record-keeping is essential for the integrity of the financial system and for the ability to detect and prevent fraud. The text also mentions the need for regular audits and the role of internal controls in ensuring the reliability of the data.

7. The second part of this section focuses on the challenges faced by organizations in implementing effective risk management strategies. It highlights the complexity of identifying and assessing risks, particularly in a rapidly changing environment. The text suggests that organizations should adopt a proactive approach to risk management, involving all levels of the organization and utilizing a variety of tools and techniques.

8. The third part of this section addresses the issue of data security and privacy. It discusses the increasing threat of cyberattacks and the need for robust security measures to protect sensitive information. The text also touches upon the importance of data governance and the role of policies and procedures in ensuring the proper use and protection of data.

9. The fourth part of this section explores the impact of technology on business operations. It notes that while technology offers significant opportunities for efficiency and innovation, it also presents new challenges, such as the need for ongoing training and the potential for job displacement. The text encourages organizations to embrace technology while also considering the human element in their operations.

10. The fifth and final part of this section provides a summary of the key points discussed and offers some concluding thoughts. It reiterates the importance of a holistic approach to business management, one that considers all aspects of the organization and its interactions with the external environment. The text ends with a call to action, urging organizations to continue to adapt and evolve in the face of a constantly changing world.

- Baker, Sally, III, 212
 Sally (Smith), III, 211
 Sarah, III, 189, 190, 191, 193, 194, 197, 198, 199
 Sarah F. (Collins), III, 212, 235
 Simmons Jones, Dr., III, 199, 209, 210, 211, 224
 Stuart, III, 212, 236
 Susan, III, 193, 194
 Susan Green (Hodges), III, 212, 236
 Susan Jane, III, 212, 235
 Susanna, I, 8; II, 130, 139, 140, 147, 152, 158; III, 189, 190
 Thomas, II, 233, 243; III, 200
 William, I, 128; III, 188, 189, 190, 193, 194, 198, 199, 200, 202, 204, 205, 206, 207, 209, 229, 230
 William, Dr., II, 299
 William Hodges, III, 212, 236
 William James, Maj., III, 212, 235
 William T., III, 212, 236
 Zadock, III, 197, 198; 199
 Baldridge, Thomas, I, 112
 Baldwin I, Count of Flanders, I, 421; II, 364, 477, 579
 II, Count of Flanders, I, 421; II, 508, 524, 579
 III, I, 421, 422; II, 580
 IV, I, 422; II, 580, 581; III, 5, 16
 V, Earl of Flanders, II, 463, 521, 580, 581; III, 5, 16, 75
 VI, Count of Flanders, I, 410; II, 565, 581; III, 5, 16, 75
 V, Count of Hainault, I, 422, 431
 II, King of Jerusalem, III, 42
 Charles, I, 130, 135
 Baliol, Ada de, III, 58
 Agnes (Percy), II, 583
 Bernard de, III, 80
 Edward de, King of the Scots, I, 403
 Elena or Eleanor, II, 366, 567, 568, 572, 583; III, 6, 17
 Eustace de, II, 583
 Hugh de, III, 58
 Ingram or Ingelram de, II, 567, 583; III, 6
 Isabel (de Warren), II, 465
 John de, King of Scotland, II, 465; III, 58
 Ball, Alphonso, I, 130
 Hillary, I, 321, 367
 William, Capt., II, 38
 Ballamy, Samuel, II, 26
 Ballard, Kedar, III, 230
 Ballerby, Thomas, II, 282
 Balley [Bayley], Richard, Jr., I, 298
 Ballon, Jethro, III, 229
 Bally, Mr., I, 135
 Ballygalget Castle, III, 326
 Baltemore's Gift, II, 356
 Balun, Emma de, II, 467, 470
 Hameline de, II, 467, 470
 Isolt (de Mortimer), II, 458, 504, 506; III, 11
 Walter de, Sir, II, 458, 504, 506; III, 11
 Ban, Galfrid, II, 224
 Hereward, II, 224
 Ricardus, II, 224
 Thomas de, II, 224
 Banaster, Maude, II, 432
 Thurstan, II, 432
 Bane, Adam de, II, 224
 Bethoca, II, 531; III, 35
 Christopher, II, 225
 Gothred, II, 218
 James de, Bishop of St. Andrews, Scotland, II, 224
 Mac, II, 216, 218, 228
 Walter, II, 225
 Banes, William, II, 227
 Banington, Walter, II, 137
 Bankes, Thomas, III, 335, 341
 Banks, Richard, I, 509; II, 251
 Thomas, III, 343
 Bannen, William, I, 534
 Bannes, Walter de, II, 227
 Bannister, Elizabeth, I, 4, 16
 Henry, II, 190
 Thomas, II, 190
 Bansby, Elizabeth, II, 89
 Banton, Henry, I, 288
 Peter, I, 18
 Banus, William de, II, 224
 Barbadoes, II, 255, 256
 Barber, Dr., II, 183
 John, I, 121
 Thomas, II, 37
 Barbon, Feargod, I, 384
 Barclay, Robert, I, 67
 Barcroft, Hugh, I, 3
 Bardolf, Iseude or Isolda, III, 84

- Robert, III, 84
 Bardolph, William, III, 96
 Ancestor of the Fitz-Hughs, I, 398, 400
 Bardulbi, Gilbertus de, II, 561
 Barefoot, Mr., I, 102
 Bare Point, I, 221
 Barfield, Rich., III, 192
 Barham, Elizabeth (Colepeper), II, 389
 Henry II, 389
 Barkeby (Barkby), John, II, 373
 Barker, Elizabeth, I, 271; III, 235, 299, 304
 Mr., III, 214
 Penelope (Pagett) Hodgson, III, 235
 Pheribee (Savage) Pugh, III, 234, 299, 344
 Thomas, III, 234, 299, 303, 344
 William, I, 481
 Barlow, Katharine (West), I, 300, 305, 306,
 307
 Ralph Benony, I, 300, 307
 Barlowe (Barlow), Ralph, I, 197, 208, 300, 305,
 307
 Barnabe, Beatrice, II, 45
 Barnarde, William, I, 271
 Barnards, Jon., II, 99
 Barnes, Agnes, II, 90
 Arthur, I, 53, 54
 John, I, 119, 491; II, 306, 307
 Joseph K., Surgeon General, II, 277
 Lancelott, II, 98
 Mary, II, 137
 Stephen, I, 213; II, 331
 Baron, John, II, 381
 Barret, . . . (Crispe), II, 395, 396, 398
 Barrett, James D., Dr., II, 306
 Richard, I, 154
 Barton, Marmaduke, I, 129
 William, II, 233, 254, 287
 William, Capt., II, 205
 Barvylde, II, 390
 Barwick, John, II, 233
 Basilia, wife of Pontz, II, 510
 Basin, King, III, 1
 Basine, wife of King Basin, III, 1
 Bass, Rich., I, 304
 Basset, Alan, I, 405, 406
 Aline, I, 406, 408; III, 100
 Aline (de Gai), I, 406
 Charlotte, I, 80
 Egeline (de Courtenay), II, 421; III, 99
 Eustachia, II, 421, 422, 497; III, 10, 99
 Gilbert, II, 421; III, 99
 Joan, III, 99
 Philip, I, 406; III, 100
 Robert, II, 382, 383
 Thomas, III, 99
 Bassett, Mr., II, 47
 Bastenburgh, Thurstan de, I, 410, 412
 Bastiam, Tanaka, II, 137
 Batchells, Mary, I, 441
 Bateman, John, I, 484, 492
 John, Esq., I, 435
 Bath, Henry de, Sir, II, 410
 Bathe, Peter, II, 189
 Bathonia, Henry de, II, 411
 Batie (Battie), John, I, 322
 Battaile, Anna Maria Adelaide (Rogers), I, 88,
 89
 Henry, I, 88
 Mary Louise, I, 88
 Batts, Henry, Capt., II, 38
 Humphry, II, 293
 Mr., II, 19
 Baudement, Adelais de, II, 508
 André de, II, 508
 Baugh, John, I, 130, 135
 Bauldin, Charles, I, 130
 Bavaria, Duke of, II, 577
 Bawell, Thomas, II, 228
 Baxter, John, I, 99
 Bayard, Anna (Stuyvesant), I, 473, 478
 Judith (Varlet), I, 478
 Nicholas, I, 478
 Samuel, I, 473, 478
 Bayeux (de Baius or de Baiocis), Alan, II, 222,
 226
 Gocelin de, II, 227
 Hugh, II, 211, 222
 (de Baiocis) (de Baius), Hugo de, II, 211,
 221, 222, 223, 224, 226
 Johannes, II, 227
 Margaret, II, 211
 (Baius), Margaret (de Lincoln), II, 222, 226
 Radulphus de, II, 211
 Ralph de, II, 211
 (de Baius), Ranulph de or Rannulf, II, 222,
 224, 226
 Richard, Bishop of Bayeux, II, 222, 227
 Sampson, Bishop of Worcester, II, 222

- Bayeux (de Bayens), Stephen de, II, 226
 Thomas de, II, 222
 William, II, 211, 222, 227
 Bayley, Dorothy Wainhouse (Scarburgh), I, 230
 Edmund, I, 230, 263
 John, I, 515
 Bayly, Anne (Arbuckle), II, 309
 Bowman H., I, 76, 77, 81, 85
 Charlotte, I, 81, 83, 84
 Clayton, III, 327
 Edmund, I, 73, 536; II, 356
 Euphemia, I, 76, 77
 James U., I, 85
 Richard, I, 254, 455; II, 356
 Richard D., I, 77, 82, 266
 Robert, II, 309
 Thomas, I, 76
 Thomas, Sr., I, 73
 Ursula, II, 356
 Whittington, II, 356
 Bayn, Johanna, II, 227
 Baynard, William, II, 548
 Bayne, Adam, II, 227
 Ann or Anne, I, 348; II, 258, 261, 269, 270, 271, 272, 274, 275, 276, 280, 281, 291
 Ann Chew, II, 276
 Ann E., II, 301, 310
 Anne (Arbuckle), Bayly, II, 309
 Anne (Hawkins), Gerrard, II, 260, 261, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 276
 Ann (Warren), II, 260, 261, 269, 276, 279, 316
 Catherine, II, 312
 Catherine (Fowke), II, 276
 Charles G., II, 310
 Charlotte, II, 309
 Clare, II, 277
 Colmore, I, 288, 464, 465; II, 284, 298, 299, 308, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 329
 Colmore (Colmour), Rev., I, 348, 358, 428, 465, 467, 479, 488, 496, 539, 551; II, 54, 85, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 152, 158, 162, 309, 310, 311, 313, 333, 342, 350, 360
 Colmore Hack, II, 311, 312, 315
 Colmore S., I, 83; II, 300, 307, 309
 (Bane), Donald, King of Scotland, II, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 225, 531; III, 35
 Ebsworth, II, 258, 261, 269, 270, 273, 274, 276, 283, 291, 293, 303, 304, 305
 Ebsworth I, II, 276
 Ebsworth II, II, 276
 Ebsworth III, II, 276
 Edith, II, 238, 255, 256, 257
 Edith (Jenkins), II, 278
 Eleanor or Elinor, II, 193, 234, 238, 239, 241, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 271, 273, 275, 276, 279
 Eleanor A., II, 300, 301
 Eleanor Ann, II, 300, 310
 Elizabeth, I, 335, 338, 340, 341, 344, 345, 347, 363, 371, 374, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428; II, 194, 210, 232, 238, 255, 257, 260, 298, 300, 309, 311, 312, 316
 Elizabeth (Betty-Bettie), II, 309
 Elizabeth A. R. (Harmanson), II, 309, 312
 Elizabeth Smith (Hack), I, 288, 348, 358, 428, 464, 465, 467, 479, 496, 539, 551; II, 54, 85, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 152, 158, 162, 308, 310, 311, 312, 315, 316, 329, 333, 342, 350, 360
 Elizabeth Stone, II, 276
 George W., II, 309, 313
 Gertrude Ashby, II, 278
 Grace B., II, 300, 301
 Grace Briscoe, II, 311
 Harriet, II, 276, 309
 Harriet Addison, II, 276, 278
 Harriet E. R. (Joynes), II, 309
 Harriet Murray (Addison), II, 276
 Hearnort, II, 276
 Helena or Ellinor, II, 234, 235, 236, 238, 255, 260, 316
 Henry Holland, II, 276
 John, II, 228, 235, 236, 238, 255, 256, 258, 259, 260, 262, 263, 264, 265, 267, 273, 275, 276, 279, 280, 281, 282, 291, 295
 John, Capt., II, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 279, 283, 316
 John F., II, 309, 310, 315
 John Henry, II, 276, 278
 John Henry, Dr., II, 276, 277



- John Woart, Dr., II, 277
 Joseph Breckinridge, Dr., II, 278
 Josephine, II, 276
 Judith or Edith, II, 234, 235, 236, 259
 Judith Catlett (Briscoe), II, 299, 300, 301,
 303, 305, 306, 307, 308, 310
 Kendrick (Wheeler), II, 276
 Louise Dudley, II, 279
 Lucy Ashby, II, 278
 Mae Ashby, II, 278
 Mae Sue (Ashby), II, 277
 Margrete (Willughby), II, 224
 Martha, II, 284, 285, 286, 287, 289, 290
 Martha E., II, 300
 Martha Elizabeth, II, 311
 Martha H., II, 300
 Martha Hawkins, II, 276, 298, 310
 Martha M., II, 300
 Martha Malinda, I, 464; II, 312, 315
 Martha (Stern or Stone), II, 284, 296, 309,
 316, 329
 (Beane), Mary, II, 231, 259, 299, 311
 Mary Elizabeth Hack, II, 311, 315
 Mary Elizabeth (Hunter), II, 311
 Mary (Fenley), I, 338, 340, 341, 428; II, 296,
 297, 298, 308, 309, 311, 313, 316, 328, 329
 Mary Frances (Mac Daniel), II, 276
 Mary (Mac Daniel), II, 276
 Mary Susanna, II, 276
 Matilda, II, 276
 Oceanna, II, 309, 312
 Olga, II, 278
 Olga (Roosevelt), II, 278
 Radulphus, II, 225, 226
 Ralph, II, 225, 226, 227, 228, 232, 233, 247,
 253, 254
 Ralph, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield,
 II, 221
 Raphe, II, 228
 Rauffe, II, 226, 228
 Ricardus de, II, 227
 Robert Stuart Ashby, II, 278
 Sallie, II, 309, 312, 314, 315
 Sally (Drummond), II, 309, 312, 313
 Samuel Hawkins, Capt., II, 296, 297
 Sarah, II, 232, 233, 276
 Sarah Ann, I, 89, 343, 347, 348, 349, 354,
 355, 356, 358, 359, 363, 371, 374, 380, 384,
 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415,
 418, 428, 429, 464, 467, 479, 488, 496, 539,
 551; II, 54, 85, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123,
 125, 127, 152, 158, 162, 194, 210, 300, 307,
 310, 311, 315, 316, 329, 333, 342, 350, 360,
 461, 523, 527, 533, 539, 588; III, 7
 Smallwood, II, 262
 Susanna (Gardiner), II, 276
 Thomas, II, 276, 291, 293
 Walter, I, 288, 325; II, 212, 225, 228, 229,
 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238,
 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247,
 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256,
 257, 258, 259, 260, 262, 269, 270, 273, 274,
 275, 276, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285,
 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294,
 296, 309, 312, 313, 314, 329
 Walter I, II, 193, 260, 276, 284
 Walter II, II, 261, 269, 273, 276, 279, 283,
 284, 291, 293, 295, 296, 316
 Walter D., I, 83; II, 300, 307, 309
 Walter Fenley, II, 298, 309, 313
 William, II, 228, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298,
 299, 301, 302, 306, 310, 311
 William, Jr., II, 303, 310
 William, Lt., I, 338, 340, 341, 348, 428; II,
 284, 296, 297, 299, 303, 308, 309, 310, 311,
 313, 316, 328, 329
 William, Sr., II, 303, 304, 305, 307, 308
 William B., II, 300, 301
 William Briscoe, II, 299, 311
 William D., II, 309, 313
 William Robinson, II, 311, 315
 Baynes, Christopher, Sir, II, 225
 Edward, II, 225
 John, II, 225
 Richard, II, 225
 Walter, I, 348; II, 225
 William, II, 225
 Baynham, Alexander, I, 15, 27
 Christopher, Sir, I, 390
 Elizabeth, I, 390
 Thomas, I, 390
 Bayns, Ricardus, II, 227
 Bayons, Begonet, II, 227
 Johannes, II, 227
 Bayous, Richard, II, 227
 Bays, Richard de, II, 554
 Bayus, Johannes de, II, 227
 Richard de, II, 553

- Bayus, Roger de, II, 553
 (de Bayns), Suspirius de, II, 227
 Walter, II, 553
 Bayuse, Robertus de, II, 227
 Bayview, II, 309, 312
 Beach, Anne, I, 489
 Ellis, I, 489
 Morgan H., I, 348, 349
 Beachum, Ann (Kellam), I, 261
 Beale, Eleanor (Bayne), Stone-Tears, II, 193,
 238, 240, 241, 255, 258, 260, 271, 273
 (Beall), John, II, 193, 238, 239, 240, 241,
 255, 260, 273, 274, 285, 307
 (Beall), Richard, II, 238, 239, 240, 241, 255,
 260
 Beall, A., II, 307
 George, II, 307
 Beaman, Jane, II, 354
 Beane, Ralph, I, 96; II, 181, 229, 230, 231, 249
 Beard, John, II, 280
 Matthew, II, 315
 Richard, II, 33
 Beasley, James, III, 281
 Walter, III, 246
 Beatha, Tempest, III, 339
 Beatrix, dau. of Marquis d'Est, II, 490
 dau. of Thomas, Count of Savoy, III, 46
 Beatrix of Vermandois, dau. of Heribert I,
 Count of Vermandois and wife of Robert
 I, I, 430; III, 49
 Beatty, Thomas, I, 335, 338
 Beauchamp, Andrew de, III, 83
 Earl Richard, I, 389
 Emeline (d'Abitot), II, 163
 Eva (Redvers), Grey Murdac, III, 83
 Ida (de Longespée), Fitz Walter, II, 497, 549
 Isabel, III, 46
 Maud de, III, 93
 Payne de, II, 518
 Rohese (de Vere), de Mandeville, II, 518
 Stephen de, III, 69
 Thomas, Earl of Warwick, I, 389
 Walter de, II, 163; III, 92
 William de, II, 497, 549
 Beauclerc, Henry, III, 64
 Beaufort, Joane de, Lady of the Garter, dau.
 of John of Gaunt and Lady Katharine
 Swynford, I, 403, 404, 427
 Beaumont, Amice or Amicia (de Gael), II,
 482, 485; III, 33
 Eleanor (Plantagenet), II, 450; III, 47
 Hawise de, II, 544
 Isabel of Vermandois, II, 463, 481, 482, 485;
 III, 33, 50, 51
 Isabel or Elizabeth de, II, 482, 537, 542, 547;
 III, 33
 John de, II, 450; III, 47
 Margaret de, II, 418, 428, 483; II, 33
 Robert de, II, 544, 547; III, 33, 51, 75
 Roger de, II, 475, 481
 Waleran de, II, 482
 Beaver Point, II, 30
 Bec, Geoffrey de, II, 500
 Beck, Mary, I, 183
 Beckingham, Elias de, I, 393
 Isolde de, I, 393
 Bedells, I, 499
 Bedlem, William, I, 491
 Beebe, Elizabeth Lattin, I, 361
 John, I, 361
 Louisa Fontaine, I, 361
 Virginia Cooper, I, 361
 Virginia Cooper (Dawson), I, 361
 Beech, Anne, I, 237
 Beeman, Edmond, I, 284
 Beeson, Henry, I, 271
 Mary, I, 271
 Nicholas, I, 271
 Beeston Castle, III, 326
 Bega, dau. of Pepin I, I, 419; II, 364, 576
 Begon, Conrad, Count of Paris, II, 578
 Beine, Briot, III, 23
 Beke, Agnes (Fitz Pincheun), III, 96
 Alice, III, 97
 Alice or Hawise (de Multon), III, 97
 (Bek), Anthony, Bishop, I, 497; III, 97
 Emmeline, III, 96
 Eva or Eve (de Grey), III, 97
 Henry, III, 96, 97
 Hugh, III, 96
 John, III, 96, 97
 John, Sir, II, 418, 522, 527, 532; III, 96
 Margaret, II, 418, 522, 527, 532; III, 97
 Margery, III, 96
 Mary, III, 97
 Nicholas, III, 96
 Thomas, III, 97

- Walter, Sir, II, 418
 (Bec), Walter, II, 418; III, 96, 97
- Beld, John, II, 389
- Beli or Mawr ("The Great"), II, 459
- Bell, Jeodiah [Obediah], I, 260
 Mary, II, 341
 Mary Scarburgh (West), I, 309
 Nathaniel, I, 309
 Richard, II, 236
 Thomas, I, 437; II, 139
- Bellaine, Nicho., II, 270
- Bellamy, John, II, 141
 Richard, II, 117
- Bellarby, Thomas, II, 256
- Bellarmin, Thomas, I, 254
- Belleforest, Francis de, III, 82
- Bellême, Robert de, III, 25, 64
- Bellgrave, John, Capt., II, 63
- Bellgraves, John, II, 62
- Bellomont (Beaumont), Adeline, I, 410, 411;
 II, 481, 482; III, 75
 (Beaumont), Pernel or Petronilla (Grente-
 mesnil or Grandmesnil), Countess, II,
 429, 483; III, 33
 (Beaumont), (Blanchmains), Robert, I, 410;
 II, 418, 428, 463, 481, 482, 483, 485
- Bellot, Elizabeth (Offley) Austin, II, 107
 Philip, II, 107
- Belly, James, II, 99
- Belmeis, Maud (Meschin), II, 456, 538
 Philip de, II, 456
- Belote, Frances, I, 262
 (Beloat), Jonas, I, 229
- Belt, Edward W., II, 306
 Humphry, II, 72
- Bembridge, Margaret, III, 243, 246
 Sarah, III, 243, 246, 248
 (Benbridge), Thomas, III, 243, 245, 246
- Ben-Abad, ruler of Mohammedan States, II,
 490
- Bence, Custis, II, 142
 William, II, 251
- Benedict VIII, Pope, I, 424
- Benefacta, Ricardus de, II, 542
- Benett, Anthony, I, 508
- Benges, Will, I, 441
- Benn, James, I, 18
- Bennet, Giles, I, 289
- Bennett, Christine, I, 335
- Edward, I, 18, 146; III, 195
- Edward, Maj. Gen., I, 146
- Katharine, I, 302
- Marie, I, 146
- Richard, II, 320
- Richard, Gov. of Virginia, I, 144, 202, 203,
 204, 205, 206, 207, 302, 440, 441, 512; II,
 179
- Robert, II, 100
- Samuell, II, 100
- Silvestra, I, 146; III, 195
- Benthall, Joseph, Sr., I, 531
 Thomas, I, 216
- Benton, Angelo, Rev., III, 186
 John, Jr., III, 205
 Mary, III, 227, 237
- Beranger, Duke of Toulouse, III, 50
- Bere, William de, II, 404
- Berengaria, dau. of Alphonso IX, King of Cas-
 tile, I, 426; II, 491, 492; III, 20
 (or Mary) of Leon, dau. of Alphonso IX,
 King of Leon, II, 492, 509; III, 20, 40
 wife of Alfonso IX, King of Leon, III, 39
- Berenger, Count, III, 4
 Count of Bayeux, II, 510
- Elinor (Eleanor) of Province, dau. of Ray-
 mond Berenger IV, King of Provence and
 wife of Henry III, I, 425, 431; III, 46
- Margaret, dau. of Raymond Berenger, and
 wife of Louis IX, I, 431
- Raimond, Count of Barcelona, III, 10
- Raymond, IV, King of Provence, I, 425, 431;
 III, 46
 II, King of Italy, I, 422; II, 580; III, 5, 16
- Bérèngère or Berengaria, dau. of Raymond
 Berenger III, II, 491; III, 20
- Berenguela, 1st wife of Alphonso-Raimond
 VII, King of Castile and Leon, I, 426
- Berg, Adolf von, Count, I, 433
- Berke, Henry, I, 191
- Berkeley, Walter de, II, 567
 Sir William, Gov., I, 28, 29, 41, 122, 136,
 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 190, 191, 192,
 194, 198, 217, 250, 252, 253, 273, 274, 279,
 283, 286, 295, 296, 297, 448, 490, 512; II,
 132, 136, 179; III, 256, 257, 261
- Berkley, Lord, I, 275
- Bermude III, King of Leon, II, 490
- Bernack, Joane (Marmion), III, 94

- Bernack, John, Sir, III, 94
 Bernard I, Count of La Marche, II, 477
 I, Count of Poitiers, II, 486
 II, Count of Poitiers, II, 486
 Count of Toulouse, III, 52
 of Italy, III, 49
 son of Pepin, II, 578; III, 49
 Col., I, 198, 279
 Noir "The Dane", II, 416, 480
 Stephen, II, 99
 William, Coll., I, 483, 512
 Bernewell, John, II, 376
 Berry, James, I, 278
 John, I, 10
 Mary, I, 10
 Richard, I, 383
 Robert, I, 192, 193, 194
 William, I, 188, 447
 Berryman, Mr., I, 251
 (Berriman), William, I, 188, 278; II, 168
 Bertha, dau. of Baldwin III, II, 580
 dau. of Boson, III, 52
 dau. of Charlemagne, II, 577
 dau. of Chiribert, I, 420; II, 364, 577
 dau. of Lothaire, King of Lorraine, III, 5, 16
 dau. of Lothaire I, III, 4
 dau. of Seigneur de Remy, III, 52
 Berthaire, King of Thuringia, III, 3
 Berthe, dau. of William I, Count of Burgundy, II, 490
 Bertrade, dau. of Lothaire I, III, 4
 Bertram, Ada, II, 561
 Ida (or Joan), I, 402
 Robert, I, 402
 Roger, II, 561
 Bertrand, Count of Tripoli, III, 10
 son of Caribert (Charibert), III, 8
 Bertrude, 2nd wife of Clotaire II, III, 8
 Besford, Agnes, I, 389, 391
 Alexander, Sir, I, 389
 Besses Bigges, I, 499
 Best, Ann (Bowman), II, 361
 Elizabeth, II, 361, 362
 Henry, I, 175
 Nicholas, II, 361, 362
 Patience, I, 153; II, 361, 362, 369, 586
 Peter, II, 362
 Richard, II, 361, 362
 Robert, II, 361, 362
 Thomas, II, 362
 William, II, 361
 Bestevers, John Johnson, II, 87, 88
 Bestwicke (Bastwicke), Edward, I, 107
 Beswicke, Anne, II, 107
 William, II, 107
 Betenam, Persiphall, I, 191
 Bethoc (or Beatrice), II, 219, 530
 Bethoca, II, 211, 217, 218, 219, 220, 531
 Beury, John, III, 336
 Beverley, Robert, I, 513; II, 37, 38
 Beverly, John, III, 195
 Bibbey, Edward, II, 90
 Bibby, Elizabeth, I, 183
 William, I, 278
 Bibbye, Frances (Hunt), I, 182, 183
 Bickford, W. Pennington, Rev., I, 171, 172, 173
 Biggs, William, I, 511
 Bignall (Bignell), John, I, 3
 Bigod, Adeliza (or Adelaide), II, 434
 Gundred, II, 434
 Hugh, II, 434, 435, 437, 464, 502, 516; III, 54
 Isabel, II, 435, 515, 516, 517
 Isabel or Isabella (Plantagenet-Warren), II, 435, 464
 Joane (de Stutevil) Wake, III, 54
 John, II, 435, 516
 Juliane (de Vere), II, 434, 435, 437
 Margaret or Margery, II, 431, 432, 435, 522, 532
 Matilda or Maud (Mareschal), II, 435, 464, 502, 516
 Maude (or Matildis), II, 434, 452, 453
 Roger, II, 432, 434, 435, 452, 464
 William, II, 434, 435
 Bilbie, Margaret, II, 99
 Bilby, Francis, I, 3
 Bilchilde, dau. of Roricon I, II, 486
 Billet, Alice (Hampton), I, 149, 151, 152, 153
 John, I, 149, 151, 152, 153
 Billett, Christian, I, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 162, 184
 Billyng, Thomas, II, 372, 373
 Bird, Edward, I, 252
 Ethel (Nuttury), I, 80
 Nelly Marie, I, 80
 Robert, II, 351

- T. Gedney, I, 80
 Birkes, Roger, II, 373
 Birmingham, Eva de, III, 25
 Robert de, III, 25
 Bish, Ursula, I, 482, 493, 494
 Bishop, Henry, I, 111, 112
 Jacob, III, 338
 Biss, Wiliam, II, 168
 Bjoern Gamle, King of Sweden, III, 32
 Bjorn, III, 32
 Blaby, John de, II, 554
 Black, Sarah (Lucas), III, 219
 William, II, 53
 Blackburn, Thomas, II, 181
 Blacke, Robert, I, 212
 Blackfan, John, II, 192
 Mary (.....) Stone, II, 192
 Blackford, Timothy, I, 438
 Blackston, Thomas, I, 79
 Blackstone, Jo'n, II, 168
 William, I, 76
 Blacock, Patrick, II, 99
 Blad, III, 24
 Bladen, W., II, 319
 Blagg, Thomas, I, 15, 27
 Blair, Will, III, 235
 Blakden, I, 377
 Blake (Black), Edward, II, 100
 Blakiston, Col., II, 320
 Madam, II, 268
 Nathaniel, II, 318, 319
 Nehemiah, Coll., II, 263, 264, 268
 Robert, II, 319
 William, II, 262, 264
 Blanche, dau. of Alphonso VIII, King of Cas-
 tile and wife of Louis VIII, I, 431
 dau. of Robert I, Count of Artois, III, 46
 of Navarre, II, 491; III, 39
 Blanck, Jensien, I, 437, 473
 Blancminster, Hawise de, II, 449
 Bland, Peregrine, II, 14
 Blechenden, John, II, 395, 396, 398, 400
 Margaret (Crispe) Crayford, II, 395, 396, 398
 Bleddyn Ap Maenarch, II, 470
 Blengeren, Aleid, I, 433
 Henrich Haick von, I, 433
 Irmgard, I, 433
 N. N. Haye von, I, 433
 Blenheim, I, 126
 Blethon, Meredith Ap, II, 448
 Blewct (?), Mercy, I, 3
 Blinkenson, Robert, I, 252
 Block, William, II, 79
 Blois, Isabel or Isabella (de Warren), II, 464
 William de, Earl of Moreton, II, 464
 Bloomsbury, III, 227, 290
 Blount, Constantia or Constance, I, 500
 E. J., Dr., III, 134
 John, Lord Mountjoy, I, 500
 Reading, Capt., III, 159
 William, III, 161, 162
 Blower, Elizabeth or Isabel (Offley), II, 107
 Thomas, II, 107
 Blowlitt, Abraham, III, 296
 Bloxom, Grace (Savage) Corbin, III, 329
 Polly B., I, 242
 Blyngerer, Coyngen (Brucher), I, 433
 Godert Haick von, I, 433
 Boatwright, Frances, I, 361
 Marion Haire, I, 361
 Thomas B., I, 361
 Boclande, Hugh de, II, 516, 519
 Maud (de Mandeville) Lutegareshale, II,
 516, 519
 Boddie, Ann, I, 16
 William, I, 16
 Bodley, Dionysia (Dionisia-Denyse), II, 116,
 121, 123, 125, 127, 128, 129
 Elizabeth, II, 128
 James, II, 128
 Joan (Hone), II, 128
 Joan (Leech), II, 128, 129
 Joane, II, 128
 John, II, 123, 128
 Josias, Sir, II, 128
 Lawrence, II, 128
 Mary, II, 128
 Thomas, Esq., II, 121, 128, 129
 Thomas, Sir, II, 128
 Bodnam, Andrew, II, 56, 67, 68
 Robert, II, 19
 Boeth, Mary, II, 196
 Bofom, Goditha, I, 389
 (Bofum), William, I, 389
 Bogge, William, II, 77
 Boggis, son of Caribert (Charibert), III, 8
 Bohun, Humphrey de, II, 429, 515
 Joane (de Quincy), II, 429

- Bohun, Margaret de, II, 549; III, 65
 Maud de, II, 429
 Bohune, Francis de, II, 514; III, 69
 Sibilla (Ferrers), Veteripont, II, 514; III, 69
 Boissay or Boessey, Eve de, II, 416
 Boketon, Amabilia, II, 440
 Johanna, II, 440
 Thomas de, II, 440
 Bolding (Boulding), Thomas, II, 98, 100
 Bolebec, Aveline, III, 63
 Hugh de, II, 438
 Isabel de, II, 438
 Osborne de, III, 63
 Walter de, II, 438
 Bolewar (Bowlewar), William, I, 31
 Boleyn, Geoffrey, II, 374
 Bollar, Thomas, II, 257
 Bolles, Edward, II, 233, 254
 Bolton, Frances (Mottrom) Spencer, I, 493
 Francis, Rev., II, 186
 John, Rev., I, 493
 Rev., I, 278
 Bona Adventure, II, 99
 Bona Nova, II, 343
 Bond, Thomas, III, 304
 Bonefont, James, I, 327
 Boniface VIII, Pope, III, 59
 Saint, I, 420; II, 577
 Bonnett, Hugh, I, 179
 Bonnewell, Jane, II, 80
 John, II, 80
 Bonnycke, Benjamin, I, 180
 Johan, I, 180
 Mary, I, 180
 Richard, I, 180
 Bonville, Joan (Hampton), I, 149, 151
 John, I, 149, 151
 Bool, Nicolass, I, 137, 138
 Boon (Boone), James, III, 273, 274, 276, 277, 278
 Boone, Mary, III, 278
 Boote, Joane, I, 202
 Booten, Peter, I, 138
 Booth, Catharine or Caty, III, 198, 201, 202, 235
 Jemima (West), I, 310
 Boothby, Edward, II, 266
 Bordley, Thomas, II, 282
 Borgat (Burgate), Maud or Anne, I, 499
 Borow, Elizabeth (Conyers), II, 584
 William, II, 584
 Borrell, Ermensenda, II, 475
 Godhilda or Godehildis, II, 475
 Raymond, Count of Barcelona, II, 475
 Bosman, William, I, 305
 Boson III, II, 477
 Marquise of Tuscany, III, 52
 son of Thibaut, III, 5, 16
 Boston, Henry, I, 188, 286
 Boswell, Henry, I, 10
 Bote (Boot), Anna (Varlett) Hack, I, 449, 450, 478
 Nicholas, I, 449, 450, 478
 Boteler, Helen, I, 152
 Botetourt, John, Lord, II, 419, 427; III, 87
 Maude (de Grey), II, 419, 427; III, 87
 Botiller or Butler, Maud de, II, 447, 449, 538
 Rohese (de Verdon), II, 447, 449
 Theobald, II, 447, 449
 Bott, John Charles, Skipper, II, 87, 88
 Boucher, William, I, 438
 Boughton, Honoria, II, 206
 Richard, II, 205, 206, 259, 271, 272, 273
 Boulton, Ann, II, 99
 Thomas, II, 99
 Boune, dau. of Godfrey, Count of Ardennes, II, 365
 Bourgoyne, Sprote de, wife of Bernard, the Dane, II, 416
 Bournonville, Alix de, II, 505
 Bourton, Henry de, II, 446
 Joan de, II, 446
 Boush, Alice (Mason) Hodge-Porten, II, 157
 Samuel, Col., II, 157
 Bovell, Thomas, II, 227
 Bovill, Elizabeth, I, 500
 Bovo, Bishop of Chalon, II, 365
 Bowdin, John, I, 531
 Bowdoin, John, I, 549
 Peter, I, 241, 549
 Susanna, I, 548, 549
 Susanna (Savage), I, 549
 Susannah (Preeson), I, 549
 Bowherst, Richard, II, 377
 Bowin, Littleton, II, 359
 Bowman, Ann, II, 361
 Edm., Capt., I, 217, 218

- Edmund or Edmond, I, 140, 143, 455; II, 18, 63, 146
 E. Edmund, Maj., II, 46
 Edmund, Majr., I, 141, 307
 Katherine (West) Barlow Scarburgh, I, 307
 Bowyer, Grissell, II, 108
 Hugh, II, 108
 Katherine (Offley), II, 108
 Robert (or William), II, 108
 William, II, 108
 Boyd, Thomas, III, 294
 Boyer, Andrew, II, 99
 Thomas, II, 99
 Boykin, William, III, 223
 Boyle, Irene Augusta, III, 211
 Boylett, William, II, 375
 Boys, John, I, 215, 511
 Bozman, Th., II, 327
 Bradbury, Joan (Leech) Bodley, II, 128
 Thomas, Sir, II, 128
 Braderig, Brian, II, 556
 Braderyg, William, II, 555
 Bradford, Brown, I, 237, 240, 242
 Dorothy Miriam (Burgess), III, 219
 John, II, 209
 John, Col., III, 219
 Nathaniel, I, 291
 Peggy (Johnson), I, 237, 242
 Sarah, I, 484
 William, II, 338
 Bradhurst, John, I, 520, 541
 Bradley, Elizabeth, II, 164
 John, II, 164
 Richard, I, 96
 Bradshaw, Alderman, II, 165
 Bowman, Maj., I, 39
 Sarah, II, 356
 Bowricke, Benjamin, I, 175
 Richard, I, 175
 Bowrnero Land, I, 180
 Bradshaw, Mary (.....) Love, II, 165
 Robert, I, 486
 Bradston, Jon., II, 99
 Bradwater, William, I, 530
 Brady, John, III, 198
 Bragg, William, I, 305
 Brainthw^T, Will., II, 245
 Brakin, Francis, II, 108
 Richard, II, 108
 Brale, Aquila, II, 306
 Bralley, Richard, II, 252
 Bramly, Francis, II, 99
 Brampton, Bridgett, I, 372
 Branch, William, III, 296
 Brandhurst, John, Capt., II, 47
 Brandon, William, I, 491
 Bran Fionn, III, 29
 Branton, Susanna (Sheppard) Enloe, III, 122
 Thomas, III, 122
 Braos, Margaret de, II, 435, 472, 516
 Braose, Aenor or Aanor (de Totnes or Totnais), II, 466, 537
 Agnes (de St. Clare), II, 466, 537
 Bertha or Berta (de Gloucester), II, 466, 467, 471, 473, 537; III, 67, 68
 Eve, II, 467, 468, 494, 498
 Eve or Eva (Mareschall or Marshall), II, 467, 498, 502, 537
 Grecia or Grace (de Briwere), II, 467, 502, 537
 Gwladus (Ddu), II, 467, 538
 Joan, II, 457
 John de, II, 467
 Brasseur, John, II, 37, 38
 Brassier, Mr., II, 39, 43
 Braswell, Robert, I, 16
 Brather, John, II, 281
 Brathwood, II, 269
 Braunspath, Elizabeth, I, 382
 Thomas, I, 382
 Brawles, Abraham, III, 274
 Bray, Agatha, III, 195
 Angelica, III, 190, 195, 198, 199
 Thomas, III, 195
 Breas, II, 213
 Breasal, Bealach, II, 536
 Breassal, II, 535
 Breac, II, 535
 Breckenocks, Phillip, II, 20
 Breckinridge, Gertrude Ashby (Bayne), II, 278
 Scott Dudley, Col. & Dr., II, 278
 Brent (Brett), Anna, II, 395, 398
 Edward, I, 109, 114
 Giles, Capt., I, 9; II, 244, 245
 (Brett), John, II, 395, 398
 Margaret, I, 9; II, 231
 Mary, I, 9
 William, Lt. Col., I, 9

- Brereton, Thomas, I, 484, 492, 494
 Bressie (Bracey), William, I, 18
 Bret (Brette), Robert Le, II, 573
 Bretagne, Allan, Earl of, III, 79
 Emma, III, 79
 Breteuil, William de, II, 485
 Brett, Alexander, I, 164, 165
 Ann Brodhurst, I, 13
 Anne, I, 164; II, 396
 Henry, I, 13
 John, II, 396
 Bretton, William, I, 449; II, 242, 246
 Brewer, Ann, I, 17
 Elizabeth (Lee), II, 369
 John, I, 17; II, 167
 Brewton, Jon., II, 99
 Brian (Bryan), father of Alan, Lord of Bedale,
 II, 426
 Boroimhe (Boru), II, 497, 545; III, 24, 25,
 27, 30, 35
 Bricasard, Ranulph de Meschines, II, 443
 Brentton, William, I, 209
 Braose, Maud de, II, 449, 458, 467, 468, 537,
 538
 Maud (de Clare) Lacy, II, 544; III, 61
 Maud or Matilda (de St. Valery), II, 467,
 472, 537
 Philip de, II, 466, 537
 Reynold or Reginald de, II, 457, 467, 502,
 537, 538
 Robert de, II, 466
 Sibyl (Sibilla) de, II, 467; III, 67, 68
 William de, II, 449, 458, 466, 467, 471, 472,
 473, 498, 502, 537, 544; III, 61, 67
 Brasier, Anthony, I, 499
 Brickell, Matthias, III, 284
 Matthias, Lt. Col., III, 204
 Bricket, Walter, I, 177
 Bricquebec (Briquebar), Ertemberge or Erten-
 berga de, II, 416, 480
 Bridge, Thomas, II, 57, 59, 63
 Bridger, Adj. Gen., III, 331, 334
 Elizabeth, III, 259, 263
 Hester, III, 263
 Hester (Pitt), III, 255, 257, 258, 259, 263
 James, III, 260, 262, 263
 Jos., Coll., I, 513; III, 241, 246, 253, 254,
 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 261
 Joseph, III, 249, 253, 254, 255, 257, 259, 261,
 262, 263
 Joseph, Capt., I, 286; II, 132; III, 253, 255,
 256, 334
 Joseph, Hon., III, 238, 260, 261
 Martha, III, 238, 239, 241, 243, 246, 248,
 249, 259, 263
 Mary, III, 254, 259, 263
 Samuel, III, 249, 259, 262
 Samuel, Lt. Col., III, 263
 William, III, 249, 259, 260, 262, 263
 William, Col., III, 263
 Bridges, Thomas, II, 32
 William, I, 289, 506, 507
 Brienne, Adelaïs (de Baudement), II, 508
 Agnes (de Montfaucon), II, 508; III, 20
 Alix (de Roucy), II, 508
 Berengaria or Mary, II, 492, 509; III, 20, 40
 Blanche de, II, 506, 509; III, 40
 Engelbert I, Count, II, 508
 Engelbert II, Count, II, 508
 Erard I, Count, II, 508
 Erard II, Count, II, 508; III, 20
 Eustachia, I, 508
 Gauthier I, Count, II, 508
 Gauthier II, Count, II, 508
 Jeanne (de Chasteaudun), II, 506, 509; III,
 40
 John de, II, 492, 506, 508, 509; III, 20, 40
 Mainferde, II, 508
 Marie (de Coucy), II, 509
 Mary or Marie (de Montferrat), II, 509
 Briggs, James F., III, 193
 Bright, Elizabeth, III, 164, 165, 166, 174, 182,
 183, 184
 Graves, III, 175, 183, 184
 James, III, 175, 183, 184
 Mary, III, 183, 184
 Mary (Graves), III, 165, 175, 183, 184
 Nancy, III, 183, 184
 Sally, III, 183, 184
 Simon, III, 122, 164, 165, 170, 173, 175, 176,
 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184
 Simon, Jr., III, 175, 178, 179, 180, 183, 184
 William, III, 177
 Brinton, Dr., I, 185
 Briquebec, Lancelot de, II, 416, 480
 Briscoe, Eleanor, II, 303
 Grace, II, 303

- John, II, 303
 Judith Catlett, II, 303, 310
 Mary Hanson, II, 303
 Nancy, II, 303
 Phillip, II, 259
 Samuel, II, 303, 310
 Sarah (Stone), II, 303
 William, II, 303
 (Dent), II, 303, 310
 Brisque or Sancie, sister of Sanche-Guillaume,
 II, 487
 Britt, John, I, 175
 Britten, Lyonell, I, 492
 Britton, Eva (de Grey), III, 83
 Peter, III, 303
 William, III, 83
 Briwere, Beatrix (de Vallibus or de Valle), II,
 467, 567
 Grecia or Grace de, II, 467, 502, 537
 Isabel de, III, 54
 Joan, II, 567, 583
 William de, II, 457, 467, 567, 583; III, 54
 Broadhurst, John, Capt., I, 545, 547
 Broadway, Edward, I, 41
 Broch, John, II, 330, 331
 Brockhill, Ann or Anne, II, 403, 404, 405, 406,
 408
 Brockley, Thomas, Lord, I, 365
 Brodhurst, Ann, I, 13
 Walter, I, 482, 490, 493, 495
 Broes, II, 213
 Broke, John, II, 118
 Bromedose, I, 364
 Bromer, John, II, 382
 Bromflete, Thomas, Sir, I, 376, 380
 Bromley, Anne (Beswicke) Offley, II, 107
 Henry, Sir, II, 107
 Brompton, Patryk, II, 555
 Brook, John, I, 322
 Brooke, Baker, I, 435; II, 199
 Edward, II, 108
 Florence (Ashfield), II, 108
 Joan, I, 153
 John, I, 122, 123; II, 283
 Richard, I, 153
 Robert, II, 108
 Thos., II, 275
 Thomas, Esq., II, 260, 291
 Ursula (Offley), II, 108
 Brooks, Henry, I, 112, 124, 126, 127, 133
 J. B., Esq., II, 308
 John, Esq., II, 303
 Lydia, I, 133
 Rev. Mr., I, 347, 355
 Sisly, I, 251, 252
 Thomas, II, 99
 Brothers Delight, I, 265, 330, 367
 Broughe (Brough) (Broof), William, I, 110,
 111; II, 180, 248, 250, 251, 252
 Broughton, Charles, I, 177, 178
 Edward, Esq., II, 112
 Jane, II, 112, 114, 118
 John, Esq., II, 112
 Lancelyn, Esq., II, 112
 Margery Echus, I, 177, 178
 Brown, Anne, II, 339, 348, 349, 399
 B. W., III, 134
 Edward, I, 302, 456; II, 352
 John, II, 208, 209, 339, 390
 Martha, I, 302, 453, 456, 518
 O., I, 357
 Sarah, I, 549; II, 81, 339, 341, 342, 344, 347,
 348, 349, 350
 Susanna (Denwood), II, 339, 347, 348, 349,
 350
 Tabitha, Mrs., I, 283
 Tabitha (Scarborough), Smart, I, 302, 315,
 456, 518, 523, 540; II, 136, 152, 351, 352
 (Browne), Thomas, I, 141, 372, 441; II, 11,
 19, 20, 197, 339, 344, 346, 347, 348, 349,
 350
 Ursula, II, 343, 345, 346, 347, 348, 350
 Verlinda (Doyne), II, 208, 209
 Browne, Anne (Crispe), II, 399
 (Brown), Devorix or Devereux, I, 121, 283,
 302, 314, 315, 456, 518, 540; II, 136, 140,
 351, 352
 Edmond, I, 518; II, 351
 Elizabeth, II, 345, 347, 349
 George, I, 267
 James, I, 37
 John, I, 133; II, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348,
 350
 John, Jr., II, 343, 344
 Margaret, I, 372, 374
 Mary, II, 344, 347, 349
 Phillip, II, 399, 400
 Rebecca, I, 31

- Browne (Brown), Richard, I, 27, 28, 113; II, 181
 Robert, I, 253
 Stephen, II, 344, 347
 (Brown), William, I, 4, 129, 130, 136, 288;
 II, 12, 181
 Bruagne, II, 213
 Bruce, II, 513
 Agnes (de Annan), III, 80
 Agnes (Le Gros), de Romara, III, 80
 Agnes (Paynell), III, 80
 Agnes (St. Clair), III, 79
 Emma (Bretagne), III, 79
 Ivetta (de Arches), III, 80
 Joane or Joanna (Chester), III, 80
 Robert de, III, 79, 80
 Robert de, Sir, III, 79, 80
 William de, III, 79
 Brucher, Coyngen, I, 433
 Bruffe, William, II, 247
 Brumbaugh, G. M., II, 299
 Brumwell, William, I, 31
 Brunhilda, dau. of Athanagild, III, 3, 8, 16
 Brus, Adam de, II, 567, 582; III, 6, 80
 Isabel de, II, 366, 567, 582; III, 6, 16, 80
 Peter de, II, 574; III, 80
 Robert, II, 567, 569; III, 79, 80
 Bruse, James, I, 190
 Brusi, III, 79
 Bruster, Anthony, I, 191
 Bryan, Edward, I, 191
 Lewis, III, 172
 Needham, III, 302, 303, 304
 William, II, 293
 Bryant, John, III, 246
 Bryon, Denniss, II, 327
 Elizabeth, II, 327
 Buchanan, John, I, 336, 339
 Buckerell, Thomas, II, 370
 Buckett (Burkett?), Ann, I, 13
 Buckey, Thomas, I, 335, 338
 Buckland, III, 188, 193, 194, 199, 201, 202
 Richard, I, 292, 446, 447
 Builly, Arnold, II, 514
 Idonea, II, 514; III, 69
 John, II, 514
 Jordan de, II, 514
 Richard de, II, 514
 Bulkley, Mary, III, 330
 Bull, George, I, 85
 James, 1st Lieut., I, 89
 Tobias, I, 66
 Bullett, Absolum (Abraham), III, 295
 Bullock, George, I, 221
 Bullocke, Hugh, Capt., II, 167
 Thomas, I, 202; II, 67
 Bulmer, Alan de, III, 56
 Alphonsus de, III, 56
 Anketell (Aschitel) de, III, 56
 Bertram de, I, 401; III, 56
 Emma de, I, 401, 404; III, 56
 Eve, I, 399, 400
 Henry de, III, 56
 John, Sir, I, 399
 Robert de, III, 56
 Stephen de, III, 56
 Thomas de, III, 56
 Buncomb, Col., III, 114
 Bunter, Mr., I, 149
 Bunting, C. E., III, 252
 Holloway, I, 227, 238
 Rachel, I, 238
 Burch, John, I, 251
 Burcher, William, II, 168
 Burchett (or Burchell), Andrew, I, 12
 Burdet, Mary (Maria or Margaret), I, 376, 380
 Burdett, Alice, II, 186
 Alicia Travellor, I, 518
 Sarah, II, 276
 Thomas, II, 167, 181
 Verlinda (Cotton), II, 167, 186
 (Burditt) William, I, 511, 518; II, 89, 167,
 168, 169, 186, 331
 Burdis, William, I, 17
 Burford, Ann (.....), II, 193, 205
 Anne, II, 193, 194, 204, 206
 Jane, II, 206
 Thomas, II, 193, 197, 205, 281
 Burger, N. R., III, 149
 Burges, Albridgton Samuel Hardy, Dr., III,
 223, 224
 Anna Maria, III, 202, 208, 212, 219, 224,
 225, 232, 235
 Ann (Geddy), III, 223, 224
 Dolly (Foreman), III, 219
 Dorothy (Lovatt), III, 214, 218
 Dorothy Miriam, III, 219
 Elizabeth (Irwin), III, 219
 Elizabeth Matilda, III, 223, 224

- Henry Irwin, or Lewis Irwin, III, 219
 Henry John, Rev., III, 208, 217, 218, 219,
 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 232
 John, II, 100; III, 214, 218
 Judith (Driver), III, 223, 224
 Louisa (Wellons), III, 224
 Lovatt, III, 214, 219, 221
 Mary (Gilmour), III, 223
 Mary (Haywood), III, 214, 219, 220
 Miriam (.....), III, 208, 214, 218,
 224, 225
 Priscilla (Maney), III, 219
 Richard F., Maj., III, 218
 Sarah (Jones), III, 208, 223, 224
 Sarah (Lucas) Black, III, 219, 222, 223
 Thomas, III, 214, 219, 221, 224
 Thomas, Rev., III, 208, 214, 215, 216, 217,
 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 224, 225, 232, 235
 Burgeys, Thomas, II, 375
 Burgh, Harlowen de, III, 57
 Hubert de, II, 545; III, 62
 Margaret de, II, 545; III, 62
 Serlo de, II, 563; III, 57
 William, III, 253, 255, 256
 Burghersh, Bartholomew de, Sir, III, 87
 Maud de, III, 87
 Burgis, William, I, 506
 Burgo, Agnes or Alice (Fitz Nigel), III, 57
 Beatrice (de Vesci), III, 57
 Eustache de, III, 57
 Eustace Fitz John de, III, 57
 John de, III, 57
 John called Monoculus, III, 57
 Magdalen, III, 57
 Paganus, III, 57
 William, III, 57
 Burgoyne, Thomas, II, 373, 379
 Burke, Dr. Thomas, III, 110, 112, 113, 117
 Thos., Gov., III, 160
 Burnell, John, I, 17
 Burres, I, 499
 Burrington, George, Gov., III, 270, 299
 Burroughs, Ann, II, 99
 Ben., II, 42, 65
 Benoni, II, 35, 57, 58, 63, 64, 66, 68, 69, 73
 (Burroughs) Christopher, II, 56, 58, 59, 62,
 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69
 Mary, II, 59, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 70, 85
 William, II, 63, 67
 Burt, Edward, II, 168
 Jone, I, 253
 Burton, Agnes, I, 310
 Mary (West), Snead, I, 311, 312, 313
 Mr., I, 135
 Reuben V., III, 252
 Thomas, I, 311
 William, I, 292, 311, 541
 William, Sr., I, 311
 Burwell, Robert, I, 437
 Bush, Cicely (Ryd), III, 291
 Duyland, III, 291
 Elinore, III, 296, 297
 Elizabeth, III, 291, 296, 297
 James, I, 31
 John, III, 291, 296, 297
 Martha, III, 274, 292, 295, 296, 297
 Mary, III, 291, 296, 297
 Rose, III, 274, 278, 279, 296, 297
 Thomas, III, 291
 William, III, 274, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295
 William E., Hon., III, 291
 William, Jr., III, 295, 297
 William, Sr., III, 292, 295, 297
 Bushell, Thomas, I, 60, 110; II, 252
 Butcher, Rachel (Trott) Arthur, I, 170
 William, I, 170
 Butler, A. T., I, 267, 268, 273, 508; II, 539,
 540, 585
 Elinor, I, 152
 Hannah, I, 274
 Mr., III, 246
 Nicholas, I, 491
 Richard, I, 340
 Robert, I, 274, 277
 Butter (Butler), Robert, I, 294, 295
 Buttill (Buttyll), John, Sir, II, 121
 Butts, James, I, 186
 Buxhull, Alan, Sir, I, 408
 Maud (Francis), Lady of the Garter, I, 408
 Bynam, Joseph, III, 131
 Margaret Ann (Sheppard), III, 125, 131
 R., Dr., III, 132
 Richard, III, 132
 Richard, Dr., III, 131
 Susan Emma (Sheppard), III, 132
 Byrcke Croft, I, 180
 Byrd, Gov., I, 80
 Harry F., Gov., I, 348

- Byrd, Richard Evelyn, Admiral, I, 348
 William, Coll., I, 514; II, 44
 William, Esq., I, 517
- Cable, Edward, III, 336
 Sorrowful Margaret (Custis) Kendall, II, 151
 Thomas, I, 227; II, 151; III, 340
- Cade, James, I, 285
- Cadell Ap Brochmael (Brochwel), II, 459
- Cadell, W. B., II, 282
- Cadfan Ap Iago, King of Gwynedd, II, 459
- Cadican, William, II, 553
- Cadle, Joseph, II, 251
- Cadwaladr, King of the Britons, II, 459
- Cadwallon, II, 457
 Ap Cadfan, King of Gwynedd, II, 459
 Lawhir, "The Long-Handed", II, 459
- Caesair, dau. of the King of the Gauls, II, 535
- Caesar, Julius, III, 41, 49
- Cage, Edward, II, 98
- Caige, John, II, 256
- Cailgallo, Franca Battaglini di, Countess, II, 279
- Cairbre, II, 536
- Cairlell, Alice, II, 558
 George, II, 558
 (Carrell), Thomas, II, 557, 558
- Calbeck, William, II, 378
- Calcot, Peter, II, 383
- Caldwell, John, II, 358, 359
- Calthorpe, Dyonise, II, 117
- Calthrope (Calthorpe), Edmund, II, 117, 122
 Mary (Leveson) II, 122
- Calvert, Anne (Arundel), Lady, I, 96
 Benedict, I, 510
- Cecil, Lord Baltimore, I, 95, 96, 97, 98, 106, 294, 442, 443, 450; II, 170, 176, 178, 184, 233, 234, 239, 243, 250
- Charles, Lord Baltimore, I, 294, 323, 327, 330, 444, 450, 510; II, 191, 195, 237, 239, 255, 256
- Eleanor, I, 510
- Elizabeth, II, 192
- Elizabeth (Stone), II, 192
- George, I, 98; II, 102, 192, 249
- George, Sir, I, 96
- Jane (Lowe) Sewall, II, 195
- Leonard, Gov., I, 95, 96, 98, 99, 106, 108, 109, 114, 286; II, 170, 229, 230, 231, 244
- Mary, II, 232
- Philip, Governor of Maryland, I, 281, 288, 293, 294, 435, 436
- Richard, II, 192
- William, II, 192, 257
- William, Col. (Hon.), II, 192
- William, Esq., II, 189, 190
- Xpo., I, 447
- Calverton Mannor, II, 283
- Cambell, Thomas, I, 130
- Camdens, I, 503
- Camell, Ellinor, I, 219
 James, I, 219
- Camelle, William, I, 224
- Cameron, I, 360, 361
- Cammre, James, I, 202
- Campbell, Hugh, Capt., III, 193, 194
 John, III, 172
 Sarah Bayne (Dawson), I, 362, 467; II, 308
 William Lusk, I, 362, 467
- Camville, Eustachia (Basset) Vernon, II, 421, 422, 497; III, 10, 99
- Gerald (Gerrard) de, II, 421; III, 99
- Idonea de, II, 422, 497, 503; III, 10
- Isabella (Isabel) de, II, 417, 422
- Millicent, II, 417, 422; III, 92
- Nichola (de la Haye), II, 421; III, 99
- Richard de, II, 417, 421, 422, 497; III, 10, 92, 99
- Camwell, James M., I, 183
- Canmore, Ingibjorg (Arnason), II, 218, 220
 Margaret (Aetheling), II, 218
- Cannedy, John, II, 89
- Cantilupe, Eve (de Braose), II, 468, 494, 498
 Eve or Joan de, II, 498
- George, Lord, II, 419
- Milicent de, II, 494, 498
- Milicent (de Gournai), II, 498
- William de, II, 419, 446, 468, 494, 498
- Canute, King of England, I, 402; II, 525, 526
- Canyng, Thomas, II, 374
- Capell, Giles, Sir, II, 391
 Nath, II, 93
- Capet, Hugh, King of France, I, 421, 430, 468; II, 487, 564, 579, 580, 581; III, 5, 50
- Cappe, Roger, II, 553
- Capps, William, II, 55, 98

- Cardemaker, William, II, 383
 Carell, Thomas, II, 559
 Carey, Henry, I, 299
 Carford (Craford), Abigail (Mason), II, 157
 (Craford), George, II, 157
 Caribert (Charibert), King of Toulouse, III, 8
 Carilepho, William de, Bishop, II, 551
 Carinna, mother of Niall Mór, III, 29
 Carlee, Ellenor, I, 515
 Carloman, Abbot of Esternach, II, 579
 King and Emperor of Italy, II, 365
 son of Charles Martel, I, 420; II, 577; III, 9
 Carlyle, I, 321
 Carolina (ship), III, 302
 Carowe, Francis, Sir, I, 175
 Carpender (Carpenter), Symon, I, 436, 439,
 445, 484, 492
 Carpenter, Arthur, II, 334, 335
 Phill^o., I, 128
 Carr, Abbie, III, 131, 135
 Albert, III, 131, 135
 Alice (Sheppard), III, 131, 135
 Cora, III, 131
 Elias, III, 131, 135
 Lawrence, III, 131
 Matthew, III, 131, 135
 Robert L., III, 131
 Stewart, III, 131
 Carraway, John, II, 18, 21, 29, 33
 Carrell, Alice, I, 303; II, 559
 Blase, I, 303
 Carrick, Fergus, I, 320, 321; II, 201, 202, 203,
 205
 Carrington, Ruth, II, 130
 Thomas, II, 130, 141
 Carroll, Charles, II, 290, 357
 King of Ossory, III, 27
 Carruck, I, 321
 Cartaret, John, III, 273, 294
 Carte, Daniel, I, 447
 Carter, Coll:, I, 438
 James, I, 235
 John, Col., III, 331
 Robert, I, 8; II, 40; III, 330
 William, III, 247
 Carthann, Fionn Oge Mór, III, 24
 Cartwright, Richard, I, 365
 Tim., I, 179
 Cartwrite, Thomas, II, 72, 73
 Carver, William, II, 22
 William, Capt., I, 17
 Cary, John, I, 44, 63, 144; III, 193
 Miles, Capt., II, 40
 Cas, III, 24
 King of Thomond, III, 23
 Case, John, I, 484, 492
 Cassatowap (Indian King), III, 317
 Castellan, Beatrice (Beatrix), I, 385, 387; II,
 437
 Henry, I, 385; II, 437
 Sibilla, II, 437
 Castle, Adriana Dulany, II, 278
 Carter Huston, II, 278
 Franca Battaglini (di Cailgallo), Countess
 II, 278
 George Frederick, II, 278
 Guy Wilkinson Stuart, Comm., II, 278
 Guy Wilkinson Stuart, Jr., II, 278
 Guy Wilkinson Stuart, III, II, 278, 279
 Harriet Addison (Bayne), II, 276, 278
 John Bayne, II, 278
 Kevin Dulany, II, 279
 Marguerite Addison, II, 278
 Marguerite (Dove), II, 278
 Priscilla Alden, II, 279
 Caswell, Mary (Mc Elwean), III, 174
 Mr., III, 283
 Richard, Gov., III, 104, 107, 109, 110, 111,
 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 122,
 154, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 165, 174, 179,
 180, 181, 184, 283, 286
 Sarah or Lana (Herritage), III, 174
 William, III, 174
 Catesby, Margaret (Throckmorton), I, 391
 Cathair, Mor, II, 536
 Cathal, O'Connor, III, 25
 the Elder, III, 24
 Catlett, Charles, Capt., II, 310
 Eleanor Ann (Bayne), II, 310
 Cattelin (Catlin), Henry, II, 103, 160
 Cauerley, Capt., I, 105
 Cauntelo, William de, I, 411; III, 93
 Cavalcamp (Calvacamp), Hugh, Archbishop
 of Rouen, II, 474
 (Calvacamp), Hugh de, II, 474
 (Calvacamp), Ralph or Rodolphus, II, 474
 Cave, Alexander, Sir, I, 376, 380
 Alexander de, Sir, I, 376

- Cave, Alice (Amfilicia) (Hotham), I, 376, 380
 Ambrose, Sir, I, 377, 378
 Anne, I, 379
 Anne (Anna) (Ingleby), I, 376, 380
 Anne (or Anna) (Ward), I, 376, 380
 Anthony, I, 377
 Barbara, I, 379
 Brian, I, 378, 379, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 427, 428, 498, 499
 Brian, Sir, I, 379
 Bridget, I, 377
 Bridget (Skipwith), I, 378
 Bryan de (Brianus), I, 375, 377, 378, 380
 Catherine (Somerville), I, 376, 380
 Dorothy, I, 377, 378
 Edward, I, 377
 Elizabeth, I, 365, 366, 371, 377, 379, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428
 Elizabeth (Isham), I, 365, 380, 383, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428
 Elizabeth (Mawin or Mervin), I, 377
 Erasmus, I, 379
 Eusebius, I, 365
 Francis, I, 378, 379
 Francis, Dr., I, 377
 Geoffrey de, I, 375, 376, 380
 George, I, 379
 Henry, I, 365, 366, 378, 379, 380, 383, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428
 John, I, 378, 379
 John (Johannes), Sir, I, 376, 380
 Jordayne (or Jordain) de, I, 375, 380
 Joyce (St. Quintin), I, 375, 376, 380
 Katherine, I, 377
 Laurence, I, 378
 Mabel (Saltmarsh), I, 376, 380
 Margaret, I, 365, 366, 377, 379
 Margaret (Saxeby), I, 377, 378, 380, 391, 428
 Margaret (Throckmorton) Catesby, I, 378, 379, 380, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 427, 428
 Margarett (Cliffe), I, 498
 Mary, I, 379
 Mary (Maria or Margaret) (Burdet), I, 376, 380
 Mary (Maria) (Genell), I, 376, 380
 Matilda (de Mawley), I, 376, 380
 Peter, I, 376
 Peter de (or Piers), I, 376, 380
 Prudence, I, 377
 Richard, I, 377
 Richard, Esq., I, 377, 378, 380, 391, 428
 Robert de, I, 375, 380
 Thomas, I, 377, 378
 Thomas de, I, 375, 376, 380
 Thomas, Esq., I, 376, 377, 380
 Thomasine (Passemere), I, 376, 377, 380
 William, I, 378
 Caylen, Henry, II, 209
 Ceallach, II, 536
 Cearbhall Mac Dunghal, King of Ossory, III, 78
 Cear-Bhall, III, 25, 34
 Cein O'Connor, King of Conacht, III, 29
 Cely, John, I, 177
 Lewis, II, 391
 Ceneth, II, 536
 Centule, son of Adalric, III, 9
 Chamberlaine, Mr., II, 43, 44
 Chambers, Ann J. (West) Clapton, I, 310
 John, I, 546
 Robert, I, 311, 508
 Chamblin, James Heaton, I, 362
 Martha Kepler, I, 362; II, 310
 Octavia (Kepler), I, 362
 Chance, Esther (Wilkins) Ayres, I, 56; II, 587
 The, I, 321
 William, I, 48, 53, 59; II, 587
 William, Jr., I, 51, 56
 Chancel, John, III, 303
 Chandler, Anne (Thorogood), II, 104
 Job, II, 104, 183, 199
 John Rogers, I, 339
 Richard, II, 169, 199, 200
 Tho., II, 99
 Changeable, I, 339
 Chant, Andrew, II, 99
 Chaources (Chaworth), Matilda (de Hesding), III, 18
 Sibilla, II, 501; III, 18
 Chapman, Grissell (Bowyer), II, 108
 Margaret, II, 113
 Nicholas, II, 108
 Thomas, II, 229, 279
 Chappell, Andrew, I, 109

- Charibert, King of Paris, III, 3, 8
 Charlemagne, I, 420, 423; II, 221, 363, 364, 365, 486, 521, 524, 525, 538, 565, 566, 576, 577, 578, 579, 582; III, 4, 5, 9, 16, 49
 Charles, Count of Brabant, II, 365
 Duke of Lower Lorraine, I, 430; III, 50
 King of Aquitaine, II, 579
 I, King of England, I, 21, 23, 96, 97, 118, 136, 151, 196; II, 97, 100, 170, 182, 318, 396; III, 308, 325, 327, 330
 II, King of England, I, 24, 30, 118, 138, 139, 141, 144, 196, 275, 280, 281, 284, 285, 290, 302, 421, 445, 454, 512, 514, 517; II, 24, 25, 35, 97, 318, 487; III, 41, 152, 260, 261
 II, King of France, II, 364
 III, King of France, II, 525
 IX, King of France, I, 469
 II the Bald, King of the Franks, I, 429; II, 486, 524, 578, 579
 III the Simple, Carolingian King of the Franks, I, 421, 430; II, 364, 365, 486, 579; III, 50
 V, Emperor, I, 469
 King of Germany, II, 577
 King of Provence, III, 4
 King of Sicily, II, 509
 John, I, 129
 (ship), II, 97; III, 291
 Charlton, Ann West, I, 306, 317, 438
 Elene (La Zouche) St. Maur, III, 33
 Hen:, I, 212
 Mr., III, 206
 Stephen, I, 24, 118, 186, 194, 198, 199, 200, 202, 206, 213, 436; II, 168, 355
 Stephen, Capt., I, 197, 203, 204, 306, 438
 Stephen, Rev., I, 306, 317
 Chase, Gamaliel, I, 166
 John, I, 166
 William, I, 439
 Chasteaudun, Geoffrey de, II, 509
 Jeanne de, II, 506, 509; III, 40
 Chatham, I, 510
 Chattok, William, II, 373, 376
 Chaucer, Alice, I, 408
 Thomas, Esq., I, 408
 Chauncey (Chancey), Daniel, III, 198
 (Chancey), Edmund, III, 195, 196, 198
 (Chancey), Hannah, III, 198
 (Chancey), Jacob, III, 198
 (Chancey), Mary, III, 198
 (Chancey), Rachel, III, 198
 (Chancey), Ruth, III, 195, 196, 198, 199
 (Chancey), Stephen, III, 198
 (Chancey), Zachariah, III, 198
 Chauntrell, Robert, I, 378
 Chausette, 3rd wife of Clothar, III, 3
 Chawices (Chaworth), Maud, II, 450; III, 46
 (Chaworth) (Chaources), Patrick de, Sir, II, 450, 501; III, 18, 46
 Chawnes, Robert, I, 272
 Chaworth, Isabel (Beauchamp), III, 46
 Cheeseman, Thomas, II, 37
 Chellaston, I, 365
 Cheney, Alice, I, 303; II, 511
 John, I, 303
 Margaret or Margery, III, 58
 William de, II, 511; III, 58
 Cherry, W. L., III, 134
 Grove Farm, III, 322, 328
 Cherrystone, I, 278; III, 322, 330, 342
 Cheseldyn, Mr., II, 320
 Chesheire, Robert, II, 168
 Cheshire, Dr., III, 221
 Chester, Earl of, II, 428
 Elizabeth (Lovett), II, 107
 Jane, II, 107
 Joane or Joanna, III, 80
 William, Sir, II, 107
 Chestnut Hill, I, 347, 359; II, 310
 Chevin, N., III, 294
 Chew, Ann (Ayres), I, 18
 John, I, 18
 Phil, Register, II, 307, 308
 Samuel, Col., I, 18
 Chewe, Robert A., II, 89
 Chicheley, Cecilia, II, 402, 403, 404, 405
 Governor, II, 132
 Henry, Sir, Lt. Gov., I, 454, 455, 513; III, 257
 Robert, Sir, II, 402, 403, 404, 405
 Chichester, Mary (Thelaball) Mason, II, 155
 Chiffinch, Thomas, II, 370
 Chilcott, Thomas, II, 168
 Childebert, King of Austrasia, III, 3, 4, 16
 I, King of Paris, III, 3
 son of Clothar, III, 3
 Childebrand, II, 576
 Childeric, III, 1, 8

- Childeric, III, last of the Merovingian Kings,
 I, 420; II, 577
 Childs, Francis, III, 161
 Chilperic I, son of Clothar, III, 3, 8
 II, III, 9
 Chipe, Lt. Col., I, 198, 279
 Chiribert, Count of Laon, I, 420; II, 364, 577
 Chisholm, John, I, 336
 of Strathglas, II, 318
 Chitelleraut, Vicomte de, II, 488
 Choice, II, 357
 Chranne, Duke of Aquitaine, III, 3
 Chrisholm, John, I, 339
 Christian, John, I, 78, 245
 Michael, I, 240, 241
 William, I, 234
 Christine, dau. of Rodrigo Diaz, III, 39
 Christopher & Mary, II, 99
 Chrotrudis, Wife of Charles Martel, I, 420; II,
 364, 577
 Chuke, William, I, 146
 Church, Capt. II, 62, 63
 Richard, II, 32
 Samuel, III, 336
 Thomas, III, 337
 Churchill, Arabella, I, 152
 Dorothy, I, 251, 252
 Elizabeth (Drake), I, 152
 John, Duke of Marlboro, I, 152
 Winston, Sir, I, 152
 Churme, William, I, 484, 492
 Chuscade, III, 3
 Cineadh or Cineidi, III, 24
 Cing, II, 213
 Citterzen, Hannah, III, 211
 Claborne, Capt. I, 105
 Claiborne, Ann (Robinson), II, 53
 Nathaniel, II, 53
 Thomas, II, 53
 William, I, 205, 284
 Clampitt, Frederick W., Dr., I, 91, 93; III, 136
 Clapham, Mary, I, 26
 Samuel, I, 346
 Sarah, I, 11, 26
 William, Jr., I, 11, 26
 William, Sr., I, 11, 26
 Clapper (Clopper), Nicolas, I, 340, 345
 Clapton, Ann J. (West), I, 310
 Thomas, I, 310
 Clarboe (Clarvae), Francis, I, 367
 Clare, Adeliza (or Alice) de, I, 385, 387; II,
 437, 518, 542, 543, 566, 582; III, 5, 16, 58,
 61
 Adeliza (de Clermont), II, 542, 543, 546
 Adeliza or Alice (de Meschines), II, 443, 542,
 543, 566
 Amice (Fitz-Robert), II, 502, 544; III, 61
 Aveline de, II, 516
 Baldwin de, II, 542
 Eva (Mac Morough), II, 502, 534, 536, 537,
 547, 548
 Gilbert de, I, 385; II, 437, 482, 502, 518, 537,
 542, 543, 544, 545, 547, 548; III, 62
 Gilbert, Earl of, I, 414
 Gilbert Fitz Richard de, II, 542, 543, 546,
 566; III, 61
 Isabel de, II, 464, 467, 502, 534, 537, 548;
 III, 69
 Isabel or Elizabeth (de Beaumont), II, 482,
 537, 542, 547
 Isabel (Mareschall), II, 502, 544, 545; III, 62
 Joane (Plantagenet), Lady, I, 414
 Juliana (Fitz Maurice), II, 513, 545, 546;
 III, 26
 Margaret de, II, 542
 Margaret (de Burgh), II, 545; III, 62
 Matilda or Maud, II, 513, 544, 545, 546, 571;
 III, 26, 61
 Maude (Harcourt), II, 453
 Maud (de Lacy), II, 513, 545; III, 62, 65
 Maud or Matilda (de St. Hilary), II, 543,
 544
 Maud (de St. Liz), II, 548; III, 65
 Richard de, II, 502, 513, 534, 536, 537, 542,
 543, 544, 545, 547, 548, 582; III, 61, 62, 69
 Richard Fitz-Gilbert de, II, 443, 541, 542,
 543, 548, 566; III, 5, 16, 63
 Robert Fitz Richard de, II, 548; III, 65
 Roger de, II, 453, 516, 543, 544, 546
 Rohaise de, II, 542, 544, 547
 Rohese or Rohesia (Giffard), II, 548; III, 63
 Thomas de, II, 513, 545, 546, 571; III, 26
 Walter de, II, 542, 546
 Clarence, George, Duke of, II, 383, 384
 Clarendon, Edward, Earl of, I, 280
 Claricia, dau. of David I., II, 220
 Clark, Elizabeth (Offley), II, 109
 George, II, 140

- Gilbert, II, 207, 282
 (Clarke), Henry, I, 17, 18
 James, III, 236
 Jane Adelaide (Gregory), III, 236
 Thomas, I, 219
 Walter, III, 102
 William, I, 551; II, 109
 Clarke (Clark), Andrew, I, 130, 135
 Anne, II, 369, 390
 Edward, I, 305
 Edwin T., III, 236
 Ella, III, 236
 George, II, 335
 George, Dr., II, 335
 Humphrey, I, 15, 16, 22
 Jane, I, 16, 17, 18, 22
 John, I, 3, 17
 Margaret (Chapman) Osborne, II, 113
 Mary, II, 335, 336, 342
 Mary (Harrison), III, 236
 Ralph, II, 109
 Richard, II, 266, 267, 354
 Robert, I, 17; II, 113, 149, 150, 234, 246
 Ursula, II, 109
 William, II, 369
 Clavering, Eufemia de, I, 402, 404; II, 504;
 III, 59
 John de, Sir, I, 402; III, 59
 Clay, Francis, I, 129, 439, 442, 445
 Jacob, III, 340
 John, I, 492
 Margaret (Harmanson), III, 340
 Thomas, III, 340
 Clayborne, William, II, 167, 169, 174
 William, Capt., Esq., I, 208, 275; II, 100, 167
 William, Col., I, 512; II, 179
 Clayton, William, II, 327
 Cleaver, Dr., I, 433
 Clement, Agnes, II, 119, 122
 William, II, 119
 Clements, Fra., III, 190
 Hervy Fitz, II, 119
 Margery, II, 119, 122
 Clerck, William le, II, 573
 Clerk, Katharine, II, 368
 Clerke, Christopher, II, 228
 Robert, I, 7, 8
 Clermont, Adeliza de, II, 537, 542, 543, 546
 Clesby, Elizabeth, II, 584
 Robert, II, 584
 Cleveland, Col., III, 161
 Cleybourne, William, I, 304
 Cliffe, Ann (Kebell), I, 498, 499
 Ann (Tirrell), I, 498, 500
 Anne, I, 498, 499
 Avis, I, 498
 Catherin, I, 498, 499
 Edward, I, 498
 Elizabeth, I, 498
 Emma, I, 497
 Frauncis, I, 498
 George, I, 498, 499
 Henry de, I, 497
 Isabella, I, 497
 Jayne (Joan), I, 498, 499
 John, I, 498, 499, 500
 John de, I, 497
 Margarett, I, 498, 499
 Margarett (Somaster), I, 498, 499
 Mary, I, 498, 499
 Richard de, I, 497
 Susan (Susanna), I, 498
 Thomas, I, 498
 Ursula, I, 498
 (Barde), I, 498
 Clifford, Idonea de, II, 460, 461, 513, 538, 562,
 571; III, 11, 26, 28
 Isabel de, III, 85, 90
 Isabell or Isabella (de Veteripont), II, 512,
 515, 546
 John de, Sir, III, 85, 90
 Margaret de, II, 512
 Margaret (de Toeni), II, 476, 511
 Matilda, II, 476
 Matilda or Maud (de Clare), II, 513, 546,
 571; III, 26
 Maude de, II, 511
 (Fitz Pons), Richard, II, 476; III, 85, 90
 Robert, Lord, II, 460, 512, 513, 538, 546,
 571; III, 26, 28
 Roger de, II, 511, 512, 515
 Roger de, Sir, II, 511, 512, 546
 Rosamond, II, 496, 511
 Sibilla or Sybil (de Ewyas) Tregoz, II, 511
 Thomas, I, 403
 Walter de, II, 476, 496, 511
 Clifton, II, 386
 Gerveys (Gervase), Sir, II, 117, 386

- Clifton, Stephen, II, 188, 189
 Thomas, I, 251
 Clinn, Cillina, I, 299
 Clinton, Geoffrey de, II, 446
 Henry de, II, 417
 John, III, 74, 87
 Lesceline or Lasceline de, II, 446
 Lora (St. Quintin) Poole, III, 74, 87
 Clocker, Daniell, II, 233, 254
 Clodio, King of the Salian Franks, III, 1
 Clodiswinde, dau. of Clothar, III, 3
 Clodomer, King of Orleans, III, 3
 Clodoswinde, dau. of Sigebert, III, 3
 Clonton, James, I, 486
 Clotaire II, III, 4, 8
 Clothar (Lothar), son of Clovis, III, 3, 8
 Clotilda, dau. of Clovis, III, 3, 15, 16
 wife of Clovis, III, 1, 3
 Clovis, Founder of the Frankish Monarchy, II,
 489, 578; III, 1, 3, 8, 15, 16, 18
 Clyd, Robert, I, 322
 Cnut the Powerful, III, 79
 Coard, William, I, 76
 Coart, William, I, 186
 Cobb, Jesse, III, 161
 John, I, 202, 213; II, 331
 Coberall, Walter, II, 234
 Cobthach Caolbhreagh, II, 535
 Cock, Elizabeth (Eyres), I, 2
 Henry, I, 2
 Richard, I, 2
 Cocke, C., II, 74, 75, 76
 Christopher, Capt., II, 74, 76
 Elizabeth (Mason) Major, II, 157
 Mary (Mason) Walton, II, 157
 Thomas, Capt., II, 157
 William, I, 492
 Cocks, Vincent, I, 13
 Cocle, Wingoe Elloren, I, 299
 Codd, Anne (Mottrom) Wright Fox, I, 481
 St. Leger, Col., I, 451, 481; II, 266
 Thomas, II, 55
 Coe, Benjamin, I, 62
 Coel Hen, II, 459
 Coffield, Gresham, Capt., III, 109, 110
 Cogan, John, I, 187, 188
 Juliana de, III, 25
 Cogdell, Richard, III, 178
 Coggeshall, Alice, I, 500
 Antiocha (Hawkwood), I, 500
 William, Sir, I, 500
 Coghill, James, I, 34
 Coigniers, Roger de, II, 551
 Cokayne, Beatrix, I, 500
 Elizabeth (Bovill), I, 500
 John, Esq., I, 500
 Coker, Caler, III, 280
 Cokesbury, II, 78
 Cokkys, Thomas, II, 390
 Colclough, George, I, 482, 483, 491, 492, 493,
 494, 495
 Mr., I, 480
 Ursula (Bish) Thompson Mottrom, I, 482,
 493
 Cole, Ann (Dawson), I, 335
 Coll., I, 513; II, 35
 Dennis, I, 335
 John, I, 255, 454; II, 229, 230
 Margaret, I, 163, 167, 176
 Richard, I, 112, 113, 127; II, 230
 William, II, 168, 251
 William, Esq., Col., I, 147, 513, 514, 517; II,
 35, 143
 Colebrooke, II, 277
 Coleman, Benjamin, III, 161
 Edward, II, 98
 Elizabeth E., III, 185, 213
 James, III, 185
 John, III, 339
 Mr., III, 302
 Richard, I, 15, 27
 Sarah (Whitehead), III, 185
 Thomas, I, 511
 William, III, 185
 Colepeper, Elizabeth, II, 389
 Isabella (Worceley), II, 389
 Joyce, II, 389
 Margaret, II, 389
 Richard, Sir, II, 389
 Collar, Thomas, I, 441
 Colldron, Robert, I, 289
 Colleby, Robert de, II, 573
 Collier, Ann (Mason) Kendall, II, 147, 148,
 150, 151, 157
 Mary, I, 546; II, 147, 148, 157
 Peter, II, 147, 148, 150, 151, 157
 Collins, (Gregory), III, 212
 (Offley), II, 105

- Ann Lucretia, III, 212, 235
 Dr., III, 212
 Frances Elizabeth (Gregory), III, 236
 Michael, II, 190
 Sarah F., III, 212, 235
 William, Dr., III, 236
 William, Jr., II, 105
 William, Sr., II, 105
 Collons als. Collord, I, 167
 Coloney, John, I, 236
 Colony, Upshur, I, 265
 Colson, Susan, II, 99
 Colt, Eliza., I, 291
 Columbus, Christopher, III, 152
 Colwich, Robert, II, 383
 Colyns, Robert, II, 382
 Combay, Will, I, 441
 Combe, Robert, I, 367
 Combers Charte, I, 175
 Comyn, John, III, 55
 Margaret (Wake), III, 55
 Conall, III, 24
 Each-Luath, III, 24
 Conan Le Petit, 5th Earl of Richmond and
 Duke of Brittany, II, 426
 Conantesminoc, I, 185
 Conaway, Edwin, I, 187
 Conchis, Anselme de, II, 428
 Conchobhar Abhraoidhruaidh, II, 535
 Conden, Dorothy, I, 40
 Coningsby, Thomas, I, 289
 Connagrove, Thomas, II, 168
 Conn Ceadcatha, III, 23
 Connor, R. D. W., III, 107
 Conoley, Bryant, I, 260
 Conon, son of Berenger II, III, 5
 Conquest, Anne (Marbury), I, 364
 Elizabeth, I, 364
 Richard, II, 11
 Conrad, Count of Auxerre, II, 578
 Count of Paris, III, 41
 Conrade Le Pacifique (Conrad the Peaceful),
 King of Arles, I, 422
 Constance, dau. of Robert, Duke of Burgundy
 and wife of Alphonso VI, King of Castile
 and Leon, I, 425, 426; II, 490, 491
 of Toulouse, dau. of William, Count of
 Provence and wife of Robert II, I, 430;
 III, 33, 37, 52
 Constant Friendship, I, 328, 329; II, 205
 Constant, the Emperor, I, 469
 Constantine I, King of Scotland or Alban, II,
 217, 219, 529
 II, II, 217, 530; III, 27
 III, II, 217, 219, 530
 Contee, A., I, 331
 Alexander, II, 287
 Col., II, 320
 John, II, 275, 284, 285
 Mary, II, 237, 284, 286, 287, 288
 Conteville, Herleva (or Harlotte), II, 442
 Herlewine de, II, 442
 Conyers, Agnes, II, 366, 369, 371, 392, 393,
 401, 461, 539, 557, 558, 559, 585; III, 6, 17
 Alice, II, 559, 584
 Basilica, II, 551
 Beatrix, II, 583, 584
 Brian, II, 366, 461, 539, 555, 556, 557, 559,
 584, 585; III, 6, 17
 Cecily, II, 583, 584
 Christopher, II, 371, 555, 556, 584, 585
 Christopher, Sir, II, 366, 461, 538, 555, 556,
 557, 583, 584; III, 6, 17
 Conan, II, 584
 Elinor, II, 551
 Elizabeth, II, 583, 584
 Elizabeth (Aton) Playce, II, 461, 538, 552,
 562, 583
 Elizabeth (Clesby), II, 584
 Elizabeth (Nelson), II, 366, 461, 539, 555,
 556, 557, 584; III, 6, 17
 Ellen (Ryleston), II, 555, 584
 Geoffrey de, Sir, II, 551
 George, II, 392, 557, 559, 584, 585
 Henry, II, 584
 Humphrey, Sir, II, 551
 Isabel, II, 584
 Isabel (Franke), II, 584
 Isabel (Pert), II, 552
 Isabella, II, 583, 584
 Jacob, II, 584
 Joan, II, 583, 584
 John, II, 558, 559
 John, Sir, II, 366, 461, 538, 551, 552, 554,
 555, 562, 583, 584, 585; III, 6, 17
 Juliana (Percy), II, 366, 461, 538, 552, 553,
 555, 572, 574, 583, 584; III, 6, 17
 Katherine, II, 583, 584

- Conyers, Leonard, II, 366, 371, 392, 461, 539,
546, 557, 584, 585; III, 6, 17
Margaret, II, 583, 584
Margaret (St. Quintin), II, 366, 461, 538,
555, 584, 585; III, 6, 17
Margaret (Waddiley or Wadeley), II, 366,
461, 538, 555, 556, 584; III, 6, 17
Margery, II, 556, 584, 585
Margery or Margaret (Darcy), II, 584
Mary or Margery (Eure), II, 583
Matilda, II, 551
Nicholas, II, 584
Ralph, II, 584
(Coigniers), Robert de, II, 551, 552, 553,
554, 555, 574, 575, 584
Robert, Sir, II, 366, 461, 538, 552, 553, 556,
572, 574, 575, 583, 584; III, 6, 17
(Coigniers), Roger de, II, 551, 584
Roger, Sir, II, 552
Scolastica (de Cotam), II, 552
Sibilla, II, 584
Sybil (Langton), II, 584
Thomas, II, 584
William, II, 556, 557, 584, 585
William, Sir, II, 557
Cood, John, Capt., II, 267, 268
Cook, Edward, II, 181
John, I, 108, 109, 119
Master, II, 184
Thomas, II, 373, 378, 379, 380
Thomas, Jr., II, 372
Cooke, Elizabeth, III, 184
John, III, 184, 259
William, III, 191
Coomes, Jarvis, III, 339
Cooper, Bartholomew, II, 19
John, II, 229
Richard, I, 538
Samuel, Gen., I, 360; II, 310
Sarah Maria (Mason), I, 360; II, 310
Thomas Y., I, 433
Virginia, I, 360; II, 310
Copeland, Elishabe, III, 343, 344
Elizabeth H., III, 124, 128
Mary (Savage) Mahier, III, 343, 344
William, III, 343, 344
Copes, Thomas, I, 58, 59
Copley, Thomas, I, 109; II, 248
Corben, George, II, 149, 150
Corbet, Alice, II, 419, 494
Peter, Sir, II, 419, 494
William, II, 376
Corbett, Ann, I, 250, 251, 252
Corbin, George, Dr., III, 329, 337, 338
Grace (Savage), III, 329, 337
Corbitt, Richard, II, 74
Corc, III, 24
Corley, Frances (Boatwright), I, 361
Corlis, Jno., I, 13
Cormac Cas, III, 23
Gealtach, II, 535
Corn, John, Ensign, II, 297
Cornwaleys, Thomas, Esq., Capt., I, 98, 106,
108, 109, 110, 111, 112
Cornwall, Regnold, I, 289
Cornwallis, Thomas, Esq., II, 252
Cortnake (Cormake), Dan., I, 492
Costin, Jacob, III, 344
James, III, 230
Sophia (Savage), III, 344
William, I, 238
Cotam, Ralph de, II, 552
Scolastica de, II, 552
Coterill, Walter, II, 246
Cotten, Thomas, II, 400
William, II, 135
Cotton, Andrew, II, 166, 186, 187
Ann, III, 253
Ann (Graves), II, 186
Dorothea or Dorothy, II, 187
Edward, II, 253
Florida Call, III, 211
Joane, II, 166, 186
John, III, 266
Margaret (Colepeper), II, 389
Thomas, Sir, II, 389
Verlinda, I, 322; II, 166, 167, 186, 187, 192,
193, 194, 204
William, I, 278; II, 389
William, Rev., II, 166, 167, 168, 186
Couch, Ambrose, I, 127
Coucy, Marie de, II, 509
Courcy, John de, Sir, III, 327
Coursey, Henry, Esq., I, 435; II, 183, 250, 252
Mr., II, 183
Court, John, II, 247; III, 161
Courte, John, Capt., II, 205
Nicholas, II, 399

- Courtenay, Agnes (St. John), III, 100
 Alix or Alice, II, 479; III, 45
 Athon, Sire de, III, 98
 Egeline de, II, 421; III, 99
 Eleanor or Alianore de, Lady, III, 85, 90,
 100
 Eleanor (le Despenser), III, 85, 100
 Elizabeth, III, 99
 Ermengarde (Nevers), III, 99
 Geoffrey de, III, 98
 Hawise, III, 99
 Henry, I, 149; III, 99
 Hildegarde (Feroll), III, 98
 Hodierne, III, 98
 Hugh de, Sir, III, 85, 99, 100
 Isabel (de Vere), II, 438; III, 99
 Isabell or Elizabeth (de Monthery), III, 98
 Isabella or Elizabeth, II, 479
 Joan (Basset), III, 99
 John, Lord Courtenay, Baron of Okehamp-
 ton, I, 149, 151; II, 438; III, 99
 Josselin de, II, 478; III, 98, 99
 Mary (de Redvers) Preaux, III, 99
 Matilda (du Donjon), III, 99
 Matilda (Fitz-Edith), III, 99
 Miles or Milo de, III, 98
 Peter, II, 479; III, 45
 Pierre, Sire de, III, 98
 Reginald de, II, 421; III, 99
 Robert de, III, 99
 William de, III, 99
 William, Sir, III, 99
 Courts, Charrity, II, 258
 John, II, 203, 254, 282
 John, Capt., II, 260
 John, Coll., II, 258, 259, 270, 271, 274
 Coutances, Nigel de, II, 475
 Coventon, Nehemiha, I, 189
 Covington, Nehemiah, II, 348
 Rebecca (Denwood), II, 348
 Coward, Samuel, I, 232
 Cowdrey, Mary (Robins) Savage, III, 335
 William, III, 329, 335, 338
 (Savage), III, 329
 Cowell, Ben, II, 251
 Cowes, John, II, 99
 Cowins, Edward, I, 441
 Cowley, William, I, 191
 Cowper, Anne P. P., III, 261
 John, I, 180
 Joseph, II, 271
 Cox, Anne (Lee) Francis, II, 369
 Francis, II, 301, 302
 James, II, 180
 Martha, I, 488
 Richard, I, 447, 484, 492
 Vincent, I, 488
 Cox, Richard, I, 505
 Crabb, Jon., II, 100
 Craddock, II, 342
 Cradock, Lieut., I, 185
 Craduncke, William, I, 128
 Crafford, Guy, II, 128
 Joane (Bodley), II, 128
 Mr. II, 43
 William, Capt., II, 41, 42
 Craighill, G. Peyton, Rev., I, 92
 Crampe, Thomas, II, 98
 Cranfield, Edward, I, 98
 Crattee, Thomas, II, 258
 Craven, Isaac, I, 3
 James, II, 226
 John, II, 226
 Roger, II, 226
 Crowe, William, II, 558
 Crawford, William, III, 296
 Crayford, Guy, II, 121
 John, II, 395, 396
 Margaret (Crispe), II, 395, 396
 William, II, 399
 Craythorne, Elline, II, 558
 George, II, 558
 Peter, II, 558
 Ralph, II, 558
 Creak, Hugh, II, 181
 Creamer, Jasper, I, 175
 Creaser, Eliza., II, 99
 Tho., II, 99
 Creeye, Hugh, I, 511
 Crespon, Osborn de, II, 462
 Cressi or Cressey, Hugh de, III, 58
 Margaret (de Cheney), III, 58
 Crewes, John, I, 149-50, 152, 153
 Crimthann Cass, II, 536
 Coscrach, II, 535
 Crinan the Thane, II, 219, 530
 Criol, Bertram de, II, 370
 John de, II, 545

- Criomthan, III, 24
 Crippen, John, I, 241
 Patience (Savage), I, 237
 Cripps, Zachary or Zacharie, I, 304; II, 401
 Crispe, Agnes, II, 395, 397, 398
 Agnes (Quekes), II, 394, 395, 396, 398, 401, 412, 415, 523, 527, 532
 Alicia or Alice, II, 395, 398
 Ann or Anna (Phillips), II, 394, 397, 401, 523, 527, 532
 Ann (Tuke or Toke), II, 369, 392, 395, 400, 401, 403, 406, 408, 523, 527, 532, 585
 Anna (Brent), II, 395, 398
 Anna (Darrington or Barrington), II, 394, 397
 Anne, II, 399, 400
 Anne (Brett), II, 396
 Anne (Hazlehurst), II, 395, 397, 398
 Avica (Avice), II, 395, 396, 400
 Avice (Denne), II, 395, 396, 398, 401, 412, 523, 527, 532
 Avicia or Alice, II, 395, 398
 Edmund, Sir, II, 396
 Edward, II, 398, 399, 400
 Elizabeth, I, 153; II, 361, 366, 369, 371, 392, 393, 395, 400, 401, 406, 408, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 585; III, 6, 17
 Friswida (Frediswed), II, 400
 George, II, 397, 398, 399, 400
 Henry, II, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 420, 523, 527, 532
 Henry, Sir, II, 395, 397, 398, 399, 400
 Isabella, II, 396
 Jane, II, 399, 400
 Jane (Dyer), II, 394, 396, 397, 401, 415, 523, 527, 532
 Jane (Slyfield), II, 395, 396, 400
 John, II, 369, 371, 392, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 403, 406, 408, 412, 415, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 585
 Juliana, II, 396
 Katheryn (Scott), II, 395, 397, 398
 Margaret or Margareta, II, 395, 396, 398
 Mary (Culpeper), II, 395, 397, 400
 Mary (Randolph), II, 395, 396, 398
 Matilda or Maud (Harcourt), II, 394, 397, 401, 420, 523, 527
 Richard, II, 395, 397, 399, 400
 (Cripps), William, II, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 401, 420, 523, 527, 532
 Cristy, Agnes Virginia (Dawson), I, 361
 Lunette M., I, 361
 Wilbur Page, I, 361
 Crobell, Joseph, III, 244
 William, III, 244
 Crocker, J. F., Maj., III, 195
 James Francis, III, 233
 James Gregory, III, 236
 Margaret Jane (Hodges), III, 233, 236
 Pascoe, I, 107
 Croke, John, I, 377, 378
 Prudence (Cave), I, 377
 Crombwell, Idonea (Veteripont) Laybourne, II, 515
 John de, II, 515
 Cromwell, Joseph, Capt., I, 344
 Joseph M., I, 345
 Mary, I, 348
 Oliver, I, 5, 23, 118, 196, 319, 390, 471, 509; II, 233
 Polly or Mary (Dawson), I, 343
 Ralph de, Sir, III, 85
 Thomas, I, 343; II, 309
 Crooke, Izabell (Robinson), II, 6
 Willyam, II, 6
 Cropley, John, I, 202
 William, I, 202
 Cropper, Colmore, II, 312
 Colmore C., I, 465, 466
 Edmund Bowman, I, 58, 59
 Elizabeth, II, 341
 George, II, 307, 312
 Lloyd, II, 309, 312
 Malinda, II, 307
 Martha Malinda (Bayne), II, 312
 Oceanna (Bayne), II, 309, 312
 Sabra C., I, 79; II, 341
 Seb, I, 54
 Thomas, I, 79; II, 341
 Thomas T., I, 465, 466
 Walter, II, 312
 Cross, James, III, 195
 Crosseby, John, II, 382, 383
 Crouch, Nicholas, II, 229
 Croun, Alan de, I, 396
 Guy de, I, 396
 Guy de, Crusader, I, 393, 396

- Maurice de, I, 396
 Petronill de (or Patronilla), I, 393, 395, 396
 Cruckhorne (Crukherne), Cyssley or Cecilia,
 I, 372
 Cruithnechan, II, 213
 Crumpe, Thomas, I, 441
 Cu-Corb, II, 535
 Cugley, Daniel, I, 278; III, 321, 322, 323, 341
 Hannah or Ann (Tyng) Savage, III, 321,
 322, 323, 329
 Margery or Margaret, III, 307, 322
 Culen, II, 217, 219, 530
 Culler, Richard, I, 225
 Culpeper, Lord, II, 37; III, 254
 Margarett, Lady, I, 452
 (Culpepper), Mary, II, 91, 93, 395, 397
 (Culpepper), Thomas, I, 513; II, 395, 397
 Culpepper, John, II, 91, 93; III, 152
 Cumin, Maude (Banaster), II, 432
 William, II, 432
 Cummin, Herilda, II, 217, 218
 John, Sir, II, 218
 Richard, Sir, II, 218
 Walter, Sir, II, 218
 William, II, 218
 William, Sir, II, 217, 218
 Cundy (Cundi), Agnes de, II, 511
 (Cundi), Alice (de Cheney), II, 511
 (Cundi), Roger de, II, 511
 Cunedda the Great, II, 459
 Cunegunde, Queen, wife of Henry II, Em-
 peror of Germany, I, 424
 Cunningham, James, II, 137
 Curawaok, III, 261, 262, 263
 Curle or Carle, Sarah (Kellam), I, 257
 Currey, John, I, 441
 Curthose, Robert, I, 410; II, 466, 496; III, 60,
 63
 William, I, 410; II, 496
 Curtis, Edmund, Capt., II, 179
 John, I, 482
 Michael, II, 261
 Sarah Gerrard, II, 261
 Curtisse, Eliza, II, 99
 Curzon, George, Sir, II, 120
 Mary (Leveson), II, 120
 Cush'g, Hancock, II, 47
 Custis, Alice (Groves), I, 508
 Alicia, I, 518; II, 26, 27
 Alicia Travellor-Burdett-Walker, I, 518
 Anne or Ann, I, 459, 461, 462, 467, 479, 496,
 510, 523, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 545, 547,
 548, 551; II, 83, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123,
 125, 127, 129, 152, 158, 162, 333
 Anne (Kendall), I, 459, 535, 539, 543, 544,
 547, 548; II, 95, 110, 151, 152, 158, 162
 Anne (Kendall) Custis, I, 543; II, 95, 104,
 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 151, 152
 Anne (Upshur), I, 548, 549, 550, 551; II, 81,
 342, 350, 360
 Bridget (Smithier), I, 508
 Capt., II, 36
 Cassandra (Wise), I, 549
 Catherine, I, 547, 548
 Col., I, 135
 Daniel Parke, Col., I, 510
 Dorothy Wainhouse (Scarburgh) Bayley, I,
 230
 Ed., I, 135
 Edmond, I, 39, 52, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506,
 507, 508, 509, 520, 544
 Edmund, I, 53, 453, 454, 509, 515, 516, 540,
 542, 543, 544, 546, 547, 548, 551; II, 151,
 359, 360
 Eleanor (Calvert), I, 510
 Elizabeth, I, 502, 504, 530, 531, 532, 534,
 535, 543, 544, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551;
 II, 151
 Elizabeth (Custis), I, 535, 548, 549; II, 342,
 360
 Elizabeth (Robinson) Eyre, I, 517, 518, 519,
 524, 539; II, 12, 14, 15, 25, 28, 45, 93
 Frances, I, 535, 536, 537, 539; II, 152
 Frances (Parke), I, 510, 535
 George Washington Parke, I, 510
 Hack, II, 48
 Hancock, I, 529, 530, 532, 533, 535, 547, 549,
 550, 551; II, 94, 340
 Henry, I, 67, 68, 230, 459, 502, 504, 525, 526,
 527, 530, 532, 533, 536, 537, 538, 539, 545,
 547; II, 93, 94, 152, 342
 Henry, Col., of "Mount Custis", I, 459, 535,
 539, 543, 551; II, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118,
 123, 125, 127, 129, 151, 152, 158, 162
 Henry, Lt. Col., I, 538, 539
 Joan (Smithier) Powell, I, 508, 509, 510, 539,
 540
 John, Jr., I, 511, 524, 525, 548; II, 90, 92, 95

- Custis, John, I, 24, 60, 118, 129, 147, 200, 220, 230, 439, 502, 503, 504, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 514, 515, 517, 518, 519, 521, 522, 529, 530, 531, 533, 534, 535, 539, 540, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548; II, 26, 27, 89, 94, 134, 150
 John, Capt., I, 512, 513, 524; II, 37, 38, 39, 90, 95
 John, Col., I, 220, 457, 459, 510, 512, 513, 514, 519, 524, 525, 526, 528, 534, 535, 539, 543; II, 28, 91, 93, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 136, 151; III, 257
 John, Maj., I, 510, 534, 546, 548, 549, 551; II, 81, 150, 342, 350, 360; III, 340
 John, Maj. Gen., of "Arlington", I, 302, 459, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 522, 524, 528, 539, 540; II, 12, 14, 15, 25, 28, 93, 352, 360
 John Parke, I, 510
 Joseph, I, 510, 511
 Leah, I, 535, 536, 538, 539; II, 152, 342
 Levin, I, 535
 Margaret, I, 534, 538, 539; II, 152
 Margaret (Michael), I, 524, 525, 528, 534, 535, 539, 543; II, 91, 92, 93, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 151
 Martha (Dandridge), I, 510
 Mary, I, 504, 535, 538
 Mary Anne Randolph, I, 510
 Mary Lee (Fitzhugh), I, 510
 Michael, I, 68
 Mr., II, 47
 Nicholas, I, 504, 506
 Robert, I, 509
 Robinson, I, 536, 537, 538, 539; II, 152
 Sarah, I, 527, 538, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548
 Sarah (Littleton) Michael, I, 524, 525, 526, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533; II, 93
 Sorrowfull Margaret, I, 530, 531, 535; II, 151
 Southey, I, 535
 Susanna (Bowdoin), I, 548, 549
 Susannah, I, 462, 463, 549, 550, 551; II, 54, 81, 83, 85, 311, 340, 342, 350, 360
 Tabitha, I, 298, 515, 535, 536, 539, 541, 544, 546, 547, 548; II, 152
 Tabitha Scarburgh, I, 541, 543, 545, 547
 Tabitha (Scarborough) Smart Brown, I, 297, 302, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 540, 548; II, 152, 352
 Tabitha Smart (Whittington), I, 540, 543, 548, 551; II, 151, 359, 360
 Theophilus, I, 535
 Thomas, I, 61, 509, 515, 520, 523, 531, 535, 536, 537, 539, 540, 541, 543, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551; II, 151, 152, 342, 360
 Thomas, Maj., I, 549
 Thomas Whittington, I, 544, 546, 548
 William, I, 289, 291, 504, 506, 508, 509, 510, 511
 William, Capt., I, 134, 135, 141, 220, 455; II, 46
 William, Col., I, 456, 457, 458; II, 47, 48
 Custiss, Francis E., III, 126, 130
 Cutler, Anne (Powell) West, I, 310
 Daniel, I, 310
 Cutting, Mary, II, 348
 Cynan Ap Iago, II, 460; III, 27
 Ap Rhodri or Cynan Tindaethwy, II, 459
 D'Abitot, Emeline, II, 163
 Urso (Urse), II, 163; III, 92
 Dagobert I of Austrasia, I, 419; II, 576
 son of Clotaire II, III, 8, 9
 Dalby, Rachel, I, 244
 Dale, Elizabeth, I, 383, 384, 387
 Matthew, I, 383
 Thomas, Sir, III, 317, 318, 319, 328
 Dalmace, Seigneur of Semur, II, 488
 Dalton, Edward or Eldred, I, 373
 Dalton, Joanne or Joane, I, 373, 374
 Dammartin, Agnes de, II, 505
 Alberic II, Count, II, 505
 Joan (Joanna), wife of Ferdinand III and dau. of Simon de Dammartin, I, 426; II, 492
 Marie, Countess of Ponthieu, I, 426; II, 492
 Simon de, Count d'Aumale, I, 426; II, 492
 Dams, George, I, 441
 Danbe, John, II, 250
 Dancy, G. A., III, 134
 Dandridge, John, I, 510
 Martha, I, 510; III, 218
 Dandy, John, II, 253, 254
 Daniel, James R. V., Jr., I, 80
 James R. V., III, I, 80
 Jeffrey, I, 288
 Joanne Hoskins (Raines), I, 80

- Mary, I, 275
 Mary Derby (Ayres), I, 80
 Thomas, I, 37, 275, 305
 Warrin C., III, 187
 Daniell, John, I, 129, 130
 Danvers, Robert II, 372, 373
 Darby, Ann, I, 236
 Benjamin, I, 233, 234, 236
 Churchil, I, 236
 Dorothy, I, 236
 Francis, I, 236
 John, I, 83, 84, 234, 236; II, 390
 Nathaniel, I, 234
 Rachel, I, 233, 234
 Darcy, Alianore (Fitz-Hugh), III, 88
 Alice (Fitz Langley), I, 500
 Elenor or Alianor, I, 500
 Margery or Margaret, II, 584
 Robert, Sir, I, 500
 Darknoll or Darknell, Alicia (Crispe) Symons,
 II, 395, 398
 Darlington, Eleanor, II, 390
 Elizabeth, II, 390
 Margaret, II, 368, 370, 390, 391, 393, 559
 Thomas, II, 368, 370, 390
 Darnall, Henry, II, 283
 Darrington, Anna, II, 394, 397
 John, II, 397
 Darter, William, I, 542, 543
 Dauge, Col., III, 116, 117
 Davenett, Joan (Leveson), II, 121, 122
 Ralph, II, 121, 122
 David I, II, 220; III, 80
 David II, II, 224
 David I "the Saint", King of Scotland, II, 429,
 430, 431, 463, 526, 531
 David of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon and
 Lennox, II, 220, 433, 444, 522, 526, 531;
 III, 67, 79
 David, Prince, of Scotland, II, 429
 Davies, James, I, 551
 Davis, Arthur, I, 456, 457
 Daniel, III, 296
 George, I, 34
 Hopkin, I, 491
 John, III, 336, 338
 Margery (Cugley), III, 322
 Mary, I, 131, 132
 Perce, I, 529
 Richard T., Rev., I, 92
 [Davies], Robert, I, 30, 31, 34, 37, 38, 41, 50,
 129, 130; II, 20; III, 193
 Thomas, II, 67
 William, II, 168; III, 322
 William T., I, 326; II, 291, 295, 302, 303,
 305, 306, 308
 Davison, Elizabeth (Marbury), I, 369
 John, I, 370
 Davyes, Thomas, II, 103
 Dawson, Agnes Virginia, I, 361
 Ann, I, 332, 333, 334, 335
 Ann Eilbeck (Mason), I, 343, 347, 359, 360;
 II, 310
 Archibald, I, 318
 Arthur, I, 349, 356, 358, 359, 362; II, 310
 Arthur Maurice, I, 362
 Benoni (Benony), I, 327, 329
 Bertha, I, 361
 Charles Frederick, I, 361
 Charles Cassaway, I, 349, 359, 361; II, 310
 Clara, I, 361
 Daniel, I, 362; II, 310
 Edna French (Horner), I, 361
 Edward Rowland, I, 362
 Elizabeth, I, 337, 340, 341, 342, 343, 350;
 II, 307
 Elizabeth (Bayne), I, 335, 337, 339, 340, 341,
 343, 344, 345, 347, 363, 371, 374, 380, 384,
 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415,
 418, 428; II, 194, 210, 298, 300, 309, 311,
 312, 316
 Elizabeth Hack, I, 81, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94,
 148, 183, 258, 266, 301, 317, 347, 349, 359,
 362, 363, 371, 374, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395,
 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 419, 428,
 429, 467, 479, 488, 496, 539, 551; II, 54, 85,
 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129,
 152, 158, 162, 194, 210, 310, 316, 329, 333,
 342, 350, 360, 367, 393, 401, 406, 409, 461,
 523, 527, 533, 539, 588, 589; III, 7, 17, 132,
 137.
 Eugenia, I, 342
 Eugenia T., I, 350, 360; II, 310
 Florence, I, 362
 Frances (Boatwright) Corley, I, 361
 Frederick A., I, 361
 George, I, 327, 328, 329
 Henrietta (Nettie), I, 92, 339, 342, 350

- Dawson, Henrietta Maria, I, 343; II, 310
 Ida Clayton, I, 362
 James, II, 323
 John, I, 319, 320, 325, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 363, 366, 367, 370, 371, 374, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428; II, 194, 208, 210, 293, 309
 John, Capt., I, 319
 Lillian Ann, I, 362
 Louisa Fontaine, I, 361
 Louisa Fontaine (Washington), I, 361
 Lydia (Mackall), I, 335, 337
 Malinda Henrietta, I, 349, 359, 362; II, 310
 Margaret V. (Hickman), I, 361; II, 310
 Maria Mason, I, 361
 Marion Boatwright, I, 361
 Martha Ann (Marbury), I, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 363, 366, 371, 374, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428; II, 194, 210, 309
 Martha Kepler (Chamblin), I, 362; II, 310
 Mary (Doyne), I, 319, 320, 322, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 332, 363, 366, 428; II, 194, 203, 208, 209, 210
 Mason, I, 342, 350, 360; II, 309
 Nicholas, I, 319, 320, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 329, 333, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 343, 344, 345, 347, 349, 350, 358, 359, 360, 363, 366, 371, 374, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428; II, 194, 203, 208, 209, 210, 298, 309, 310, 311, 312, 316, 328
 Philip, I, 361
 Philip B., I, 343; II, 309
 Polly Ann, I, 335, 339
 Polly (Mary), I, 343; II, 309
 Rebecca (Doyne), I, 319
 Richard, I, 319
 Roger Temple, I, 91, 349, 359, 362; II, 310
 Roger Temple, Jr., I, 362
 Samuel, I, 338, 339, 340, 342, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 350, 351, 355, 356, 359, 361; II, 307
 Samuel, Capt., I, 89, 90, 341, 343, 345, 347, 348, 349, 351, 355, 356, 358, 359, 360, 363, 371, 374, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428, 429, 467, 479, 488, 496, 539, 551; II, 54, 85, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 152, 158, 162, 194, 210, 300, 310, 311, 312, 315, 316, 329, 333, 342, 350, 360, 461, 523, 527, 533, 539, 588; III, 7
 Samuel Cooper, Jr., I, 361
 Samuel Cooper, Sr., I, 361
 Samuel Cooper, III, I, 361
 Sarah Ann (Bayne), I, 89, 90, 343, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 363, 371, 374, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428, 429, 467, 479, 496, 539, 551; II, 54, 85, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 152, 158, 162, 194, 210, 310, 311, 315, 316, 329, 333, 342, 350, 360, 461, 523, 527, 533, 539, 588; III, 7
 Sarah Bayne, I, 362; II, 308
 Thomas, I, 319, 325, 327, 328, 329, 332
 Thomas, Jr., I, 334
 Verlinder, I, 334
 Virginia Cary, I, 361
 Virginia Cooper, I, 361; II, 310
 Virginia (Cooper), I, 360
 William, I, 327, 328, 329, 336
 Day, James, III, 191
 Daynes, Thomas, II, 18
 William, II, 23
 Dayves, William, II, 32
 Ddu (Duy), Gladys (Gwladus-Gladusa), II, 457, 460, 467, 538; III, 28
 Deag, III, 23
 Deagadh, III, 23
 De Annan, Lord of Annandale, III, 80
 Debedeavon, Indian King, I, 184, 185, 192; III, 320, 322, 323, 328
 De Bruyn, Catharina (Varlet), I, 478
 Francois, I, 471, 478
 De Grafined, Mary (Baker), III, 198, 199
 Degyn, James, II, 381
 Delacourt, Peter, II, 144
 Delahayes, John, II, 254
 De la Warr, Lord, I, 93
 Delce, Gosfrid de, II, 370
 Herebert de, II, 370
 Hugo de, II, 370
 Delves, John, II, 386
 Demibiell (Demvielle), Simon, I, 112

- Dene, Ella, II, 410
 Joan (or Sybella) (de Gatton), II, 410, 413
 Ralph, II, 410, 413
 (Den), Robert de, II, 410
 Sybylla, II, 410
 William, de, II, 410, 411
 Denne, Agnes (Apuldrefield), II, 411
 Agnes (Eshehurst), II, 412
 Alice (Alicia) (Arden), II, 411
 Alured de, Sir, II, 410, 411
 Avice, II, 395, 396, 398, 401, 412, 523, 527, 532
 Elizabeth (de Gatton), II, 411, 414
 Gregorie, II, 411
 Isabel (de Earde), II, 411
 John, II, 396, 398, 411, 412, 414
 Richard, II, 411
 Thomas, II, 395, 396, 398, 411, 412, 523, 527, 532
 Walter, II, 411
 William, Sir, II, 411, 414
 Dennis, Joane, I, 9
 Littleton, I, 231
 Dennison, William, I, 454
 Denpest, Adam, I, 93
 Dens, Gertrud (Hack), I, 434
 Dent, Ann (Bayne), II, 261, 276, 291
 Elizabeth (Fowke), II, 276
 Joseph, I, 527
 Pat, I, 326, 327, 329
 Peter, II, 293, 294, 296
 Thomas, II, 261, 262, 287, 291
 Thomas, Maj., II, 276
 William, II, 207, 208, 272, 273, 274
 William, Col., II, 276
 William, Maj., II, 270, 271, 273
 Denwood, Arthur, II, 348
 Elizabeth, II, 348
 Levyne (Levin), I, 206, 210; II, 343, 345, 348, 350
 Levin, Jr., II, 348
 Luke, II, 348
 Mary, II, 348, 350
 Priscilla, II, 348
 Rebecca, II, 348
 Sarah (Denwood), II, 348
 Susanna, II, 339, 347, 348, 349, 350
 Thomas, II, 348
 D'Epernon, I, 469, 470
 Derby, Charlotte (Basset), I, 80
 Henry Landon, Rev., I, 80
 Mary Charlotte, I, 80
 Dermod, King of Leinster, II, 547
 Dermon, Daniel, I, 252
 Dermot, King of Ossory, III, 25
 Derry, Orsell, I, 299
 Desiderius, King of Lombardy, I, 420; II, 577
 Despenser, Aline (Basset), III, 100
 Eleanor Le, III, 85, 100
 Hugh Le, Sir, II, 450; III, 85, 100
 Isabel Le, II, 450
 D'Est, Beatrix, II, 490
 Marquis, II, 490
 D'Estrivers (Trevers), Ibria, II, 443, 445
 (Trevers), Robert, II, 443, 445
 (Trevers), (de Meschines), II, 443, 445
 De Van, Charlotte Newton (Sheppard), I, 94; III, 147, 329
 Lawrence Sheppard, I, 94; III, 147
 Louise Baugher (Mc Cosh), I, 94; III, 147
 Rugeley Pierson, I, 94; III, 147
 Russell Newton, I, 94; III, 147
 William Todd, Dr., I, 94; III, 147
 William Todd, Jr., I, 94; III, 147
 D'Evereux, Agnes, III, 42
 (Evreux), Bertred (Bertz or Bertrade), II, 444, 453, 522, 526, 532
 Richard, Count, III, 42
 (Evreux), Simon, II, 444, 453, 522
 Dew, Thomas, Col., I, 207
 Dewey, Thomas, I, 232
 Dewy, George, I, 219
 D'Eyncourt, Tennyson, II, 227
 Diana, III, 330
 Diarmuid, II, 536
 Dickinson, Joseph F., III, 209, 232, 235
 Margaret (Gregory), III, 232, 235
 Peggy, III, 209
 Dickison, Richard, II, 46
 Dickson, Christian, I, 191
 Mr., III, 204
 Richard, I, 191
 Xper., II, 138
 Digges, Edward, Esq., I, 494; II, 357
 Elizabeth (Sewall) Wharton, II, 195, 357
 William, Col., I, 322; II, 206
 William D., Col., II, 195

- Diggs, Edward, I, 26, 191, 299
 Mary (Drake), I, 173, 174, 181; II, 586
 Mr., II, 43, 44
 Thomas Posthumus, Esq., I, 173, 174; II, 586
 Dighton, Henry, I, 52
 Digwood, I, 124
 Dilke, Clement, Capt., III, 320
 Elizabeth, III, 320
 Dillarne, Margery (.....) Offley, II, 105
 Dillorne (Dillon or Dorrington), Elizabeth, II, 105, 106
 Dimons, Ann, II, 335
 Dinham, Oliver, Sir, III, 99
 Isabel (de Vere) Courtenay, III, 99
 Dinwiddie, Governor, III, 201
 Dirickson, Samuel, II, 359
 Discontent, II, 262
 Discovery, III, 310, 325
 Dispensator, Robert, III, 91
 Dix, Charlotte (Bayne), II, 309
 (Dicks) Issac, I, 40, 129, 130
 John, I, 316
 Levi, II, 309
 Dixon, Ambrose, I, 194, 286
 Dixon, Jonas, II, 138
 Dixson (Dickson) John, I, 215
 Dobbs, Arthur, Gov., III, 123, 201, 216
 Dobson, Edmond, II, 347
 John, III, 342
 Joseph, Dr., II, 294
 Dockinge, William, I, 272
 Dodge, Mary, II, 97
 Dodman, John, Lt. Col., I, 128
 Doe, Ralph, I, 251
 Doegood, Richard, I, 3
 Doegs Island, I, 7, 491
 Dolbey, Ann (Upshur), II, 337, 338, 339
 Benjamin, II, 337, 339
 Edward, II, 137
 Dolby, Edward, I, 219
 John, I, 219
 John, Sr., I, 217
 Temperance, I, 217, 249
 Dolfin, I, 401
 Dollindes Folly, I, 367
 Dollman's Folly, I, 330
 Domnall or Donald, II, 217
 Donada (Doda), dau. of Malcolm II, II, 530; III, 35
 Donahue, Edward, Capt., I, 204
 Donal, II, 536
 Ilchealgach, III, 29
 Donald I, II, 529
 II, II, 219, 529, 530
 Donald of the Isles, II, 529
 son of Duncan, II, 220
 son of Fearchar, II, 318
 Donelson, Eliza J. (White), III, 126, 127, 130
 Lemuel, III, 126, 127, 130
 Phereby R., III, 126, 130
 Donjon, Guy du, III, 99
 Matilda du, III, 99
 Donnchadh or Donogh, III, 25
 Donnell, Margaret, I, 484, 492
 Donoch Maol-Na-Mbo, II, 536
 Dorington, Francis, I, 366
 Dorman, Daniel, I, 251
 Dornall, Henry, Coll., II, 203
 Dorrell, Thomas, I, 99
 Dorsey, Major, II, 265
 D'Ossone, Marmaduke, I, 318
 Dorwood, Thomas, I, 7
 Doty, Benajah, III, 204
 Doughty, Annie (.....) Eaton, II, 166
 Bridget (Stone), II, 166
 Francis, I, 36; II, 188
 Francis, Rev., II, 166
 Mary, I, 484
 Mr., I, 35
 Douglas, Archibald N., I, 342, 343
 Edward, I, 186, 206
 Edward, Capt., I, 197, 205, 210
 Edward, Lt. Col., I, 9, 210; II, 134
 Douglass, Captain, I, 250
 George, I, 551
 d'Outremer, Louis, I, 421; III, 50
 Dove, I, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 106, 107, 109, 110
 113, 114, 148; II, 229, 586
 Marguerite, II, 278
 Dover, Lorette de, III, 93
 Robert de, III, 93
 Royce de, III, 93
 Dowdall, Charles, II, 195
 Michael, I, 319

- Sarah, II, 195
 Stephen, II, 195
 Dowglas, Edward, I, 208, 213, 299
 Steph, Capt., I, 204
 Downall, William, I, 383
 Downe House, II, 400
 Downham, Thomas, II, 372
 Downing, Arthur, Jr., I, 231
 Edmund, W. P., I, 231
 Elizabeth (Wainhouse), I, 231
 John Robins, I, 316
 William, II, 314
 Dowrigg, Susan, II, 335
 Doyley, Agnes (de Grey), III, 83
 Doyne, Anne (Burford), II, 193, 194, 204, 205, 207
 Derby, II, 195
 Dionysius, II, 195
 Elinor, I, 323, 324; II, 205, 208
 Jesse, I, 319
 John, I, 319
 Joshua, Capt., I, 319; II, 195, 196, 206
 Mary, I, 319, 320, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 328, 329, 332, 363, 366, 428; II, 194, 203, 205, 208, 209, 210
 Mary (Stone) Thomas, I, 322; II, 193, 194, 204, 208, 210
 Michael, II, 195
 Rebecca, I, 319
 Robert, I, 319, 320, 322, 323, 328, 329, 332; II, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210
 (Doyne), Sarah, I, 320, 322, 323, 332; II, 205, 208, 209
 Sarah (Dowdall), II, 195
 (Doyn), Verlinda, I, 320, 323, 332; II, 204, 205, 208, 209
 Wharton, I, 319, 323; II, 195, 205, 208
 William, I, 323, 324; II, 204, 205, 208
 Doynes Beginning, II, 199, 200, 201
 Dozier, Lieut. Col., III, 118
 Draco or Drago, I, 150
 Dragoneer, II, 21, 22, 23
 Drake, Agnes (Kailway or Kelloway), I, 149, 152, 153, 154, 184
 Bernard, Sir, I, 152, 158, 162, 163, 165
 Christian (Antage), I, 150, 152, 153, 184
 Christian (Billett), I, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 162, 184
 Edmund, Rev., I, 160
 Edward, I, 155, 157, 158, 159, 163, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 171, 173, 174, 176, 179, 181, 182; II, 586
 Elinor (Butler), I, 152
 Elizabeth, I, 114, 115, 116, 121, 149, 153, 155, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 171, 173, 174, 184; II, 586
 Elizabeth (Starr), I, 149, 182
 Elynor (Eleanor), I, 160, 176, 178
 Francis, I, 163, 167; II, 222
 Francis, Sir, I, 158, 160, 162, 163, 165; II, 113, 120
 George, I, 154, 157, 158
 Gilbert, I, 152, 153, 154, 157, 162, 163, 167, 184
 Helen (Boteler), I, 152
 Henry, I, 149, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 184; II, 361, 366, 369, 392, 393, 401, 406, 408, 461, 523, 527, 532, 585, 586; III, 6, 17
 Joan (Gawton), I, 114, 115, 116, 146, 149, 153, 174, 182, 184; II, 361, 366, 369, 393, 401, 406, 408, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 586; III, 6, 17
 John, I, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 166, 167, 168, 169, 173, 174, 176, 181, 182, 183, 184; II, 586
 John, Sr., I, 149, 152
 Joseph, I, 160
 Margaret (Cole), I, 163, 167, 176
 Mary, I, 2, 25, 32, 46, 107, 108, 114, 115, 116, 121, 131, 132, 147, 148, 149, 160, 172, 173, 174, 176, 180, 181, 182, 184; II, 366, 393, 401, 406, 408, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 586, 587; III, 6, 17
 Mary (Lee), I, 153, 160, 164, 168, 169, 170, 173, 174, 175, 178, 182, 184; II, 361, 366, 369, 392, 393, 401, 406, 408, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 585, 586; III, 6, 17
 Mary or Maria (Thornhill), I, 168, 174; II, 586
 Reginald le, I, 163

- Drake, Richard, I, 150, 158, 162, 163, 165, 167, 171, 173, 176
 Robert, I, 32, 108, 114, 116, 121, 131, 149, 152, 153, 154, 163, 167, 172, 173, 174, 176, 181, 182, 184; II, 361, 362, 366, 369, 392, 393, 401, 406, 408, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 586; III, 6, 17
 Robert, Jr., I, 107, 108, 115, 116, 148, 149, 182
 Robert, Sr., I, 48, 107, 114, 115, 116
 Robert, Rev., I, 154, 155
 Robert, Sir, I, 155, 156, 157, 159, 162, 163, 165, 166, 173
 Roger le, I, 150
 Thomas, I, 154, 157, 162, 163, 165
 William, Sir, I, 149, 174
 Drake's, I, 156
 Drake's Neck, I, 46, 47, 48, 60, 68, 107, 114, 130, 145, 149, 182; II, 586
 Draketon, Alianora (Eleanor), I, 393, 394, 395, 397
 Alice (de Wileby), I, 394
 (Drakelow), Thomas, Sir, I, 394
 Draper, Peter, I, 96
 Drayton, Catherine de, II, 440
 John de, Sir, II, 440
 Drew, Edward, II, 138, 168
 Dreyton, Ann, I, 183
 Drinkwater, Joane, I, 1, 94
 Driver, Judith, III, 223, 224
 Drogo, II, 576
 Drope, Robert, II, 382
 Drue, Edward, II, 137
 Drummond, Drake, I, 47, 145
 George, I, 73
 Hill, I, 46, 55, 145
 John, I, 40, 44, 46, 47, 50, 52, 61, 63, 144, 145, 146, 182, 455, 550; II, 586
 John R., I, 79
 Patience (Hill), I, 40, 47, 145, 146, 182; II, 586
 Richard, I, 40, 46, 61, 145; II, 48
 Richard, Jr., I, 62
 Richard, Capt., I, 57, 58, 61
 Robert, I, 72, 77
 Sally, II, 309, 312, 313
 Steven, I, 47, 145
 Thomas, I, 64
 William, I, 72; II, 309, 312, 313; III, 152
 Drysark, John, III, 339
 Dryton, Robert, I, 10
 Duach Teangabha, King of Conacht, III, 29
 Duberries (Dwberries), John, II, 193, 204
 Dubhcobhla, dau. of Cathal O'Connor, III, 25
 Dudley, Mr., II, 43
 Robert, Earl of Leicester, I, 162
 Duff, II, 219, 317, 530
 Dugdale, William, Sir, II, 507
 Douglas, John, II, 235
 Duinseach, III, 29
 Dulany, Daniel, I, 335, 338; II, 295
 Daniel, Sr., I, 335
 Duncan, Earl of Caithness, III, 34, 78
 King of Scotland, I, 424; II, 215, 216, 218; III, 35
 Duncan I, King of Scotland, II, 219, 220, 530
 Duncan II, King of Scotland, II, 220, 531
 Dunmore, Lord, II, 296; III, 222, 279, 289
 Dunn, Joseph B., Rev., III, 222
 Dunne, George, II, 392
 Dunstant, John, II, 60
 Dunsten, Henry, I, 129
 Dunster, Henry, I, 130
 Dunton, Comfort, I, 54
 Jacob, I, 54, 64
 Thomas, I, 45
 Duparks, Tho., III, 335, 341
 Durand, William, II, 232
 Durford, John, II, 174
 Jos., II, 230
 Durham, II, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 255, 256
 Duston, Isabel de, III, 86
 William de, III, 86
 Dutie, ship, II, 153
 Dutton, Debora, I, 202
 Elizabeth, II, 258
 Duval, Benjamin, I, 335
 Elizabeth Whittaker (Hawkins), I, 335
 Grafton, Dr., I, 335
 Polly Ann (Dawson), I, 335
 Samuel, I, 335
 Sophia (Griffith), I, 335
 Duvall, Grafton, I, 340
 Dyer, Jane, II, 394, 396, 397, 401, 523, 527, 532
 John, I, 191; II, 99
 Nicholas, II, 394, 396, 397, 415, 523, 527, 532
 Dymoke, Joan (Conyers), II, 583, 584

- Philip, Sir, II, 583, 584
 Dynes, I, 176
 Dysurk, Peter, III, 336
- Eachraidh, dau. of Cear-Bhall, III, 25
 Eadgifu, dau. of Sigillin, II, 525
 Eadgyth, dau. of Edward the Elder, II, 525;
 III, 27
 Eadswith or Ealliswith, dau. of Ethelred of
 Mercia, II, 365
 Eadwig, King of the West Saxons, II, 525
 Ealdgith or Algetha, daughter of Uchtred,
 Earl of Northumberland, II, 219
 Ealdgyth, wife of Edmund Ironside, II, 526
 Ealhmund, II, 524
 Eanna Ceannsalach, II, 536
 Earca, dau. of Loarn, III, 29
 Earde, Isabel de, II, 411
 Robert de, II, 411
 Eare, Ap Ottome Monafunk, I, 299
 Earl, Daniel, Rev., III, 227, 233, 234, 240
 Elizabeth, III, 234
 Elizabeth (Gregory), III, 227, 233, 234
 Earl Godwine, II, 469, 470
 Earll, Michael, I, 445
 Early, John, III, 274, 297
 John, Jr., III, 274
 Mary (Bush), III, 296, 297
 William, III, 192
 Eason, Edward, I, 107
 Easter, De la Warr Benjamin, Ph.D., I, 93,
 304; III, 132
 Sarah Bayne (Ayres) Sheppard, I, 93, 304;
 III, 132
 Eaton, Annie (.....), II, 166
 Eavery, Row:, II, 87, 88
 Eberhard, Duke of Frioul, II, 578
 Eberhard I, Lord Beutelsbach, II, 578
 Ebert, Eli, I, 345
 Ebles, Duke of Aquitaine, II, 487, 525
 Ebor, William de, II, 573
 Ebroin, Mayor of Nestria, II, 576
 Ecgbert (Egbert), King of England, II, 365,
 524
 Ecgywyn, 1st wife of Edward the Elder, II, 525;
 III, 27
 Echus, Brian, I, 177
 John, I, 177, 178
 Margery, I, 177
 Edburga, wife of Ethelred, I, 424
 Edelen, Francis, II, 301, 302, 304
 John, I, 332; II, 293
 Richard, II, 199, 200
 Richard, Jr., I, 334
 Thomas, I, 322
 Eden, Charles, III, 273, 274, 294
 Edgar, King of Scotland, II, 213, 214, 215, 219,
 220, 531
 Mary, I, 441
 Richard, I, 322
 Edgar the Peaceful, I, 424; II, 525
 Edge, Thomas, I, 175
 Edgiva (or Eadgifu-Eadgyfu), dau. of Sigilline
 and 3rd wife of Edward the Elder, I, 424
 Edis, William, II, 181
 Edison, Thomas A., I, 362
 Ediulf, son of Achiulf, III, 13
 Edlo, Joseph, I, 113
 Edmonds, John, II, 169
 Thomas, I, 115; II, 321
 Edmondson, John, II, 321
 Thomas, II, 321, 322, 323
 Edmund or Eadmund, son of Edward the
 Elder, II, 525
 Edmund, Earl of Cornwall, II, 550; III, 86
 Edmund Ironside, King of England, I, 401,
 424; II, 525, 526
 Edmund, King of Upsala, III, 32
 Edmund I, Magnus, I, 424
 Edmund, Prince of Cumbria, II, 220
 (or Edward), Prince, of the Saxon line of
 Kings, I, 424
 son of Edmund Ironside, II, 526
 third son of Malcolm, II, 214
 Edmunds, Joseph, I, 128
 Thomas, II, 22
 Edward, II, 214, 220
 Edward I, King of England, I, 150, 318, 393,
 402, 406, 412, 414, 417, 425, 426, 431; II, 119,
 120, 163, 225, 227, 370, 371, 373, 404, 411,
 413, 414, 419, 421, 438, 465, 492, 512, 552,
 572, 573, 574; III, 47, 54, 55, 59, 70, 73, 97
 Edward II, 1st Prince of Wales, King of Eng-
 land, I, 150, 318, 399, 425, 426; II, 120,
 224, 411, 414, 456, 512, 513, 569; III, 47,
 59, 71

- Edward III, King of England, I, 318, 399, 402, 403, 414, 426, 427; II, 120, 163, 370, 373, 407, 408, 411, 414, 419, 450, 515, 574; III, 71, 72, 86
- Edward IV, I, 382, 400; II, 370, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 389, 407, 555
- Edward V, II, 384
- Edward VI, I, 498
- Edward, Prince, I, 411, 417; II, 387, 418, 419, 450, 497, 512, 545, 561, 570; III, 90
- Edward the Black Prince, I, 417, 432; III, 55
- Edward the Confessor, King of England, I, 402, 425; II, 469, 470, 484, 521, 526
- Edward the Elder, son of Alfred the Great, I, 424; II, 365, 487, 524, 525; III, 27
- Edward the Exile, II, 526
- Edward, William, II, 379, 382
- Edwards, Anne, II, 97, 110
- Henry, I, 191, 216; II, 34, 71
- Hugh, I, 175
- John, I, 208, 212, 441
- Mary, II, 34, 71, 72
- Mary Williams, III, 124, 127, 130
- Robert, I, 113; II, 196
- Thomas, I, 120
- W., I, 517
- William, II, 34, 71, 72, 99
- Edwin, William, II, 181
- Effingham, Governor-General, II, 31, 37, 38
- Lord Howard of Effingham, I, 175; II, 40
- Efford, Thomas, I, 484
- Egbert, King of Wessex (West Saxons), I, 423
- Eggleston, Arthur, II, 99
- Eginhard Abbot, II, 578
- Ehrhart, D. D., III, 142
- Einar I, Earl of the Orkneys, III, 78
- Einar Rangmund (Wrymouth), III, 79
- Einion Yrth, son of Cunedda, II, 459
- Ekeeks, I, 185
- Ela, Countess of Salisbury, II, 422, 496, 549; III, 10, 18, 19
- Ela of Alençon and Ponthieu, II, 464; III, 10, 18
- Eleanor, dau. of Richard II, Duke of Normandy and 2nd wife of Baldwin IV, I, 422; II, 580
- Eleanor of Aquitaine, II, 486, 488, 492; III, 45
- Eleanor of Castile, I, 411; III, 47
- Eleanor, Queen of Henry II, II, 438, 568; III, 46, 47, 99
- sister of King John and dau. of Henry II, wife of Alphonso IX, the elder, King of Castile, I, 426; II, 491, 492; III, 20, 39, 45
- Elfred (or Elfrede-Elgiva), dau. of Earl Thorad, and 1st wife of Ethelred II, I, 424; II, 525
- Elfrida (or Aelfthryth-Alfritha), dau. of Alfred the Great and wife of Baldwin II, I, 421; II, 524, 579
- dau. of Ordgar, Earl of Devon and 2nd wife of Edgar the Peaceful, I, 424; II, 525
- Elgiva (or Aelfgifu-Elfgiva), The Fairies Gift, granddau. of Alfred the Great and 1st wife of Edmund I, I, 424; II, 525
- Elinor of Aquitaine, dau. of William, Duke of Aquitaine and wife of Henry II, I, 425, 426
- Princess, dau. of Ferdinand III of Castile and wife of Edward I, I, 425, 426; II, 492
- Elizabeth, Countess of Coventry, III, 308
- Princess of England, I, 373, 426
- Queen of England [1558-1603], I, 151, 157, 162, 163, 164, 372, 378, 498; II, 109, 112, 115, 128, 221, 383, 384, 396; III, 152
- Elkington, Ann, III, 329, 335
- Ellegood, Margaret (Savage) Force, III, 344
- Peter Norley, III, 344
- Elles, Richard, II, 558
- Ellesmere, Lord, I, 365
- Ellice, Mary, I, 12
- Elliott, Rosanna (Johnson), I, 233, 235, 236
- Ellis, Charles, I, 362
- John, I, 116, 202, 206, 208, 211
- John Dawson, I, 362
- Lillian Ann (Dawson), I, 362
- Robert Dawson, I, 362
- W. B., II, 500
- Ellison, Mary (Mason), II, 157
- William, II, 157
- Ellott, Abraham, II, 62
- Ellsey, Joane, I, 305
- John, I, 305
- Ellwayes (Elwes), Jeremy, I, 181, 182
- Ellyson, Robert, Capt., I, 286
- Elmley Castle, III, 326, 327
- Elson, John, I, 202

- Elstrude, dau. of Arnulf I, II, 580
 Eltonhead, William, II, 182, 183, 184
 Elwine, Richard, I, 271
 Elyott, Richard, I, 175
 Thomas, I, 175
 Elzey, John, I, 286, 307, 436
 Emersley [Hemersley], Isaacke, I, 250, 251
 Emerson, Ann, II, 339
 Tho., II, 326
 Emiliane, 2nd wife of Ebles, II, 487
 Emma, dau. of Adhemar III, II, 488
 dau. of Charlemagne, II, 578
 dau. of Richard I, II, 525
 or Emmeline, dau. of Thibaut, II, 487
 Emperor, Elizabeth, II, 30, 45
 Francis, Capt., II, 20, 21, 23, 28, 29, 32, 33, 45, 61, 69
 Francis, Jr., II, 45
 Mary (Robinson), II, 20, 25, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33, 45, 69
 Sarah (Austin), II, 45
 Tully, II, 28, 30, 69, 74
 William, II, 30
 Emperour, Francis, Capt., I, 284
 Empson, George, I, 16
 Engain, Ada, II, 445
 Ibria (d'Estrivers or Trevers), II, 443, 445
 Ranulph, II, 443, 445
 William, II, 445
 Engham, Anne, II, 403, 404, 405
 John, II, 403, 404, 405
 England, Israell, I, 491
 English, William, II, 153
 Enies, John, II, 99
 Enloe, John, Capt., III, 122
 Susanna, III, 122
 Susanna (Sheppard), III, 122
 Ensorberga de Briganbort Bartram, II, 480
 Eochaidh Ball-Dearg, III, 24
 Eochiadh Muigh-Meadhoin, III, 29
 Eoghan, III, 23, 29
 Caoch, II, 536
 Mór, III, 23
 Eosin, Count of Arles and Provence, III, 52
 Epes, William, II, 169
 Erebran, II, 536
 Erclieva, wife of Theudemmer, III, 13
 Erik Edmundson, III, 32
 Erik, King of Hordaland, III, 32
 Erik Sigrsacla, III, 32
 Erland II, III, 35
 Erlend I, Earl of Orkney, III, 78
 Ermengarde, dau. of Helias, Count of Maine and wife of Fulk V, King of Jerusalem, I, 425; III, 42, 44
 dau. of Ingram, Duke of Hasbaigne and 1st wife of Louis I, I, 421; II, 578; III, 4, 16
 dau. of Lothaire I, III, 4
 of Alsace, II, 578; III, 4, 16
 Ermengaud, III, 52
 of Albi, III, 52
 Ermentrude, Abbess, II, 579
 dau. of Renaud, II, 487
 Erneclive, Stephen de, II, 573
 Erwin, Col., III, 114
 Eshehurst (Ashhurst), Agnes, II, 412
 (Ashhurst), William, II, 412
 Eshon, John, I, 227
 Eskridge, Charles, I, 343
 Charles G., I, 351, 355
 Esse, Henry de Esse or de Ash, I, 149, 151, 153
 Esseline, dau. of Count Turchetil, II, 510
 Essex, Agnes (Lucia or Lucy), II, 438
 Alice or Adeliza (de Vere), III, 61
 Cicely, II, 438
 Henry de, II, 438
 Robert, III, 61
 Estmond, William, I, 164
 Estride, dau. of Mstislav, III, 33
 Ethelbald, King of England, II, 364, 524
 Ethelbert, II, 524
 Etheling, Edgar, II, 581
 Ethelred, II, 524
 II, I, 424
 Ealdorman of the Gainas, II, 524
 Earl of Fife, II, 220
 of Mercia, I, 424; II, 365
 Ethelreda of Dunbar, II, 220
 Ethelwold, I, 424
 Ethelwulf (or Aethelwulf), King of England, I, 421, 423; II, 364, 365, 524, 579
 Etheridge, George, I, 179
 Ethersoll, George, I, 175
 Ethne, dau. of Cearball, III, 34
 Ethyllt, dau. of Cynan Tindaethwy, II, 459
 Etiennette, dau. of Raimond Berenger II, III, 10
 of Barcelona, III, 39

- Eu or Ewe, Henry, Earl of, II, 432
 Ida, II, 432
 Eubanke, William, I, 13
 Euchil, II, 163
 Eudes (Vodom), Count of Orleans, I, 421; II, 364, 579
 Count of Paris, III, 41
 I, Duke of Burgundy, III, 10
 Duke of Toulouse and Aquitaine, III, 9
 son of Heribert II, III, 50
 son of Heribert IV, III, 50
 Eudo, Earl of Brittany, II, 426
 Eudood, Katherine, II, 164
 Eure, Hugh de, III, 58
 Malde (Fitz-Hugh), III, 88
 Mary or Margery, II, 583
 Mary (Tillery), III, 232, 236
 Ralph, Sir, II, 562
 Robert, III, 58
 William, Sir, II, 583
 Euric, III, 14, 15
 Euslin or Ouslin, III, 77
 Eutharic, III, 14
 Evans, Benjamin, III, 276
 Charles, I, 175
 Edward, I, 441
 Joane, I, 129, 130
 John, I, 54, 252, 256, 441
 Marg., I, 491
 Mary, II, 62
 Mr., II, 53
 Peter, III, 276, 279
 Richard, I, 113
 Row., I, 441
 Sarah (Wynns), III, 276, 279
 Thomas, I, 241; II, 290
 Thomas, Esq., II, 62
 Everett, Laura Upshur Ayres (Hopkins), I, 88
 William C., I, 88
 Everhart, Christian, I, 336
 Everigin, Edward, III, 206
 Everle, William de, II, 574
 Eversley, Ralf de, II, 565
 Ewell, Mark, I, 62
 Solomon, I, 61, 62
 Ewens, John, I, 253
 Ewyas, Robert de, II, 511
 Sibilla or Sybil de, II, 511
 Exeem, Jeremy, III, 242, 243
 Thomas, III, 243
 Eyers, Joan, I, 25
 Eyre, Daniel, II, 134, 136, 139, 141, 142
 Elizabeth, II, 141, 142
 (Eyres), Elizabeth (Robinson), I, 517, 518, 519, 524, 539; II, 1, 2, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 25, 28, 45
 John, I, 38; II, 90, 134, 139, 141
 Littleton, I, 547
 Martha, I, 39
 (Eyres), Robert, Gent., I, 517, 518; II, 1, 2, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 28
 Simon, II, 374
 Thomas, II, 134, 135, 139, 141, 142, 376
 (Toke), II, 402, 403, 404, 405
 Eyres, Benjamin, I, 39
 Edmond, I, 2
 Elizabeth, I, 2, 39
 Francis, I, 2
 Henry, I, 1, 2, 94
 Isabel (Newton), I, 2, 22, 94
 Jane (Severn), I, 8
 Joan (.....), I, 2
 Joane (Drinkwater), I, 1, 94
 John, I, 2, 8, 38, 42
 Lettice, I, 2
 Lettice (Scroggs), I, 2, 94
 Martha, I, 39
 Martha, Jr., I, 39
 Regnold, I, 39
 Richard, I, 2
 Susanna (Baker), I, 8; II, 130, 158
 Thomas, I, 8; II, 130
 , of Wiltshair, I, 1, 94
 Eysten Glumra, II, 474; III, 34, 77
 Eyvind Austmann, the Easterling, III, 78
 Fabyan, Stephen, II, 381, 382
 Faelan, II, 536
 Fairfax (Farefax), Nicholas, I, 99, 102
 Thomas, Lord, I, 452
 Fairfield, II, 209
 Fairview, I, 89, 302, 314, 315, 433, 434, 456, 459, 460, 461, 463, 464, 539; II, 84, 152, 311, 341
 Faldubrade, III, 3, 4, 16
 Faning, John, II, 204
 Fanshaw, Thomas, Sir, II, 116

- Fantaine, Peter, II, 90
 Faolchu, II, 536
 Farewell, II, 87
 Fargal, III, 29
 Faringdon, Joan (Hampton), Bonville Sachville, I, 149, 151
 John, I, 149
 Farlow, Robert, I, 291
 Farmall, Lewes, I, 518
 Farmer, George, II, 332
 Farnely, Francis, II, 196
 Farquhar, II, 317
 Shaw, II, 317
 Farquharson or Mackerracher, II, 317
 Farrell, Thomas, II, 357
 Farrer, Lt. Col., II, 36
 Farrington, Charles, II, 168
 Fastrade, dau. of Rudolph, Count of Franconia and 3rd wife of Charlemagne, I, 420; II, 577
 Fathery, Jacob, I, 241
 Fauconberg, Henry de, III, 84
 Isabel (de Grey), III, 84
 Lora, III, 73
 Margaret, II, 114
 Margery de, III, 73
 Thomas, II, 385
 Walter de, III, 73
 William, III, 73, 84
 Fawne, William, II, 99
 Fawsett, John, I, 218
 Fearach Foghla, II, 535
 Fearchar, II, 318
 Fear Corb, III, 23
 Feddeman, Joseph, II, 315
 Feldyng, Geoffrey, II, 372, 373
 Felim Fiorurglas, II, 535
 Fortuin, II, 535
 Fendall, Capt., I, 320
 John, II, 284, 289, 290, 291
 Josias, I, 443; II, 185
 Josias, Gov. of Maryland, I, 284; II, 188
 Samuel, I, 321; II, 209
 Fendall's Delight, I, 320, 321; II, 205, 209
 Fenella, II, 219, 530
 Fenix, II, 62
 Fenley (Finley), Charles, II, 298, 309, 327, 328, 329
 Elizabeth (Harris), II, 298, 309, 320, 327, 328, 329
 Mary, I, 338, 340, 341, 428; II, 296, 297, 298, 308, 309, 311, 313, 316, 327, 328, 329
 Fenn, Anthony, Capt., I, 131
 Fennick, Mr., I, 112
 Fenton, Richard de, II, 573
 Fenwick, Mr., II, 182, 252
 Ferdinand I, King of Castile, I, 425; II, 475, 490; III, 39, 47
 II, King of Castile and Leon, I, 426; II, 491, 492, 509; III, 20, 308, 325
 III of Castile, I, 425, 426; II, 492; III, 47
 King of Roumania, II, 278
 Fergus Fairgé, II, 535
 Fortamhail, II, 535
 Ferlington, Henry, II, 583
 Joan (Percy), II, 583
 Fernale, Robert, I, 67
 Feroll, Geoffry, Count of Gâstinois, III, 98
 Hildegard, III, 98
 Ferrers, Agnes, III, 70
 Agnes or Alice (de Meschines), II, 444, 522; III, 68, 69
 Alianore de, II, 429
 Bertha or Berta, III, 67
 (Ferrieres), Hawise (de Vitry), III, 67
 (Ferrieres), Henry de, III, 66, 67, 85
 (Ferrieres), Hugh, III, 67
 (Ferrieres), Isabel de, II, 457, 538; III, 67
 Jane (Grey) Harcourt, II, 419; III, 85
 Joane (de Beaufort), I, 403, 427
 Margaret (de Quincy), III, 69
 (Ferrieres), Margaret (Peveril), III, 67
 Maud de, II, 446; III, 67
 Ralph, Sir, II, 419; III, 85
 Robert, Lord, I, 403, 427; II, 446; III, 54, 67
 Sibilla, II, 514, 517; III, 69
 (Ferrieres), Sibyl (Sibilla) (de Braose), II, 467; III, 67, 68
 (Ferrieres), Sibyl (Mareschall), II, 502; III, 69
 Thomas de, III, 68, 69
 (Ferrieres), Walcheline de, I, 410; II, 457; III, 66, 67
 William de, II, 429, 444, 467, 502, 514, 522; III, 67, 68, 69, 93
 Fetherston, Cuthbert, I, 180

- Feylde, John, II, 118
 Fiacha Baicheda, II, 536
 Fobrug, II, 535
 Fian O'Hyne, III, 25
 Fielde, Henry, I, 211
 Fielden, William, Sir, II, 559
 Fiennes, Adelle (de Furnes), II, 505
 Agnes (de Dammartin), II, 505
 Alix (de Bournonville), II, 505
 Blanche (de Brienne), II, 506, 509; III, 40
 Conon, II, 505
 Enguerrand I, Baron de, II, 505
 Enguerrand II, Baron de, II, 505, 509
 Eustache I, Baron de, II, 505
 Eustache II, Baron de, II, 505
 Margaret (or Mary), II, 458, 504, 506; III, 40
 Sibille (de Tingry), II, 505
 William de, II, 505
 William de, Sir, II, 505, 506, 509; III, 40
 Filby, Joane, II, 331
 Findla Mor (Farquharson of Braemar), II, 317
 Findlaech, Earl of the Scots, III, 78
 Fineux, Avicia (Crispe) Hills, II, 395, 396, 398
 Mary, II, 398
 Richard, II, 400
 Thomas, II, 398
 Fingleton, Charles, I, 174
 Finlay Farquharson, II, 317
 Mor, II, 317, 318
 Finlayson, II, 317
 Finley, Ann, II, 328
 Elizabeth, II, 327, 328
 Isaac, II, 328
 James, II, 318, 328
 Jane, II, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327
 John, II, 328
 Richard, II, 328
 Robert, Col., II, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 326, 327, 328, 329
 Sarah, II, 328
 William, II, 328
 Finn Arnesson (Jarl) Arnason, II, 218, 220, 530; III, 35
 Finney, Andrew, I, 217, 309, 313, 447; II, 332, 342
 (Phiney), Anne, II, 80, 81
 (Phiney), Elizabeth, II, 80, 81, 82
 (Phiney), Elizabeth (Smith), II, 78, 79, 80, 81
 Elizabeth (Upshur), II, 340, 342
 Jane (Major), I, 217, 309, 313, 317; II, 332
 John, I, 84; II, 82
 Louis C. H., Col., I, 89
 (Phinney), William, II, 81, 82, 324
 William, Jr., II, 78, 81
 Finnie, Andrew, I, 216
 Finnlaec, II, 219, 530
 Fionn Filé, II, 535
 Mac Cumhal, III, 23
 Firkettle, Hamon, III, 329
 Susannah (Savage) Kendall Warren, III, 329
 Firmin, III, 4
 First Supply, III, 314, 315, 325
 Fisher, Christian, II, 331
 Katherine C., I, 341; II, 297, 298
 Meirs W., I, 466
 Fishing Point Neck, I, 278
 Fiske, John, III, 107
 Fissell, John, I, 125, 126; II, 587
 Fitchett, Edward, I, 185
 Fitts, Priscilla, I, 252
 Fitz-Akaris, Hervey, I, 398, 400
 Fitz-Alan, Alasia (Alisona-Alice), II, 449, 450
 Alice, Lady of the Garter, I, 408, 417, 418, 432; II, 451
 Alice (de Warren), II, 439, 465
 Brian, II, 426, 427; III, 86, 87
 Edmund, Earl of Arundel, II, 439, 450, 465
 Edmund, Earl of Kent, I, 408
 Eleanor (Plantagenet), Lady, I, 417, 432; II, 449, 460, 513, 538, 569, 570; III, 28
 Eleanor (Plantagenet) de Beaumont, II, 450, 451; III, 47
 Hawise (de Blancminster), II, 449
 Isabel (de Albini), II, 448, 449, 454, 538
 Isabel (le Despenser), II, 450
 Isabel (de Mortimer), II, 449, 458, 460, 538, 569; III, 28
 Isabel (de Say), Lady of Clun, II, 448
 John, Earl of Arundel, II, 447, 448, 449, 454, 458, 460, 538, 569; III, 28
 Katherine, II, 427; III, 86, 87
 Maud (de Verdon alias Botiller), II, 447, 449, 538; III, 87
 Richard, Earl of Arundel, Knight of the Garter, I, 417, 432; II, 439, 449, 450, 451, 569; III, 47

- William, II, 448, 538
 Fitz-Bardolph, Akaris, I, 398, 400
 Fitz-Crinan, Alghitha, I, 401
 Maldred, I, 401
 Fitz-Dolphin, Maldred, I, 401
 Fitz-Duncan, Aeliz (de Romeili), II, 215, 216, 218
 Bethoca, II, 211, 218, 219; III, 35
 William, II, 211, 215, 216, 218, 219, 220, 531; III, 35
 Fitz-Edith, Matilda, III, 99
 Robert, III, 99
 Fitz-Eustace, Aubreye or Albreda (de Lisours), III, 57, 58, 60, 61
 John, III, 58
 Richard, II, 563; III, 57, 58, 61
 Robert, III, 58, 61
 Roger, III, 58
 Fitz-Flal, Alan, II, 448
 Fitzgarrill, John, I, 62
 Fitz-Geoffrey (Fitz-Piers), Isabel, II, 436, 512, 515, 516, 517
 Isabel (Bigod) de Lacy, II, 435, 515, 516, 517
 (Fitz-Piers), John, Sir, II, 435, 515, 516, 517
 Fitz Gerald, Alice (Montgomery), III, 25
 Maurice, III, 25
 Fitz Gerold, Henry, II, 543
 Roger, II, 543
 Fitz-Gilbert, Adhelidis (de Rullos), III, 54
 Baldwin, III, 54
 Emma, III, 54
 Richard, II, 537, 541, 542; III, 63
 Robert, II, 542
 Roger, II, 542
 Rohesia (Giffard), II, 537, 542; III, 63
 Walter, II, 542
 Fitz-Hamond, Mabel, II, 443, 522
 (Fitz-Hamon), Robert, II, 443, 522; III, 73
 Sibyl (Montgomery), II, 522
 Fitz-Henry, Alice (de Staveley), I, 398, 400
 Hugh, I, 398, 399, 400
 Randolph, I, 398, 400
 Fitz-Herbert, Isabel (de Ferrieres) de Mortimer, II, 457; III, 67
 Piers, II, 457; III, 67
 Fitz-Hervey, Alice (Fitz-Walter), I, 398, 400
 Henry, I, 398, 400
 Fitz-Hugh, Alianore, III, 88
 Alice (Nevill), I, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 427
 Anne (Randolph), I, 510
 Elizabeth, I, 390, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 427; III, 88
 Elizabeth (Grey), I, 399, 400; III, 74, 87, 88, 95
 Henry, Crusader, I, 399, 400
 Geoffrey, III, 88
 Henry, I, 399, 400; III, 95
 Henry Crusader, I, 399, 400
 Henry, Crusader and Knight of the Garter (No. 115), I, 415, 427
 Henry, Lord, I, 390, 395, 404, 409, 413, 418; III, 72, 74, 87, 88, 95
 Joane (Fourneys), I, 399, 400; III, 72
 Joane (Scrope), I, 399, 400; III, 72, 74, 95
 Lore, III, 88
 Malde, III, 88
 Marjory, III, 88
 Margery (Willoughby), I, 399, 400, 427
 Mary Lee, I, 510
 Robert, III, 88
 William, III, 88
 William, Col., I, 510
 William, Sir, I, 399, 400, 427; III, 88
 Fitz John, Agnes (Fitz-Nigel), II, 563; III, 57, 61
 Beatrice (De Vesci), II, 563; III, 57
 Eustace, II, 563; III, 57, 61
 Isabel, III, 59
 John, II, 563
 Pain, III, 89
 Richard, II, 512, 515
 Roger, III, 58
 William, II, 563
 Fitz Langley, Alice, I, 500
 Fitz-Maldred, Isabel (de Nevill), I, 401, 402, 404
 Robert, I, 401, 402, 404
 Fitz Maurice, Catharine (de Valvis), III, 25
 Emilia (de Longespée), II, 497, 545; III, 26
 Eva (de Birmingham), III, 25
 Gerald, III, 25
 Juliana, II, 513, 545, 546; III, 26
 Juliana (de Cogan), III, 25
 Maurice, II, 497; III, 25, 26
 Maurice, Sir, II, 513, 545
 Fitz-Nigel, Agnes, II, 563; III, 57, 61

- Fitz-Nigel, William, II, 563; III, 57
 Fitz-Norman, William, II, 500
 Fitz Orm, Emma, II, 503, 507
 Ralf, II, 503, 507
 Fitz Osbern, Emma, II, 485
 Roger, II, 485
 William, II, 485, 511, 546
 Fitz-Osbert, Adela, III, 82
 William, III, 82
 Fitz Parnel, Robert, Esq., II, 418, 428
 Fitz Payn, Margery (de Lincoln), III, 89
 Roberge, III, 89
 Robert, III, 89
 Roger, III, 89
 Fitz-Payne, Isabel (de Clifford), III, 85, 90
 Joan or Johanna, III, 85, 90
 Robert, Sir, III, 85, 89, 90
 Fitz Piers, Aveline (de Clare), de Munchanesy,
 II, 516
 Beatrice (de Say), II, 516
 Geoffrey, II, 516
 Fitz Pincheun, Agnes, III, 96
 Hugh, III, 96
 Fitz Pontz (Fitz Pons), Matilda, II, 476, 511
 (Fitz Pons), Richard, II, 476, 510, 511
 Fitz Ralph, Anastasia (Percy), II, 583
 Ralph, II, 583
 Fitz-Randolph, Henry, I, 398, 399, 400
 Joan (Conyers), II, 584
 John, II, 584
 Mary, I, 402, 404; III, 59
 Ralph, I, 402; III, 59
 Fitz Richard, Adeliza (de Clermont), II, 537,
 542
 Adeliza or Alice (de Vere), III, 58
 Gilbert, II, 542
 John, III, 61
 Maud (de St. Liz), II, 428, 430, 548; III, 65
 (de Tonbridge), Robert, II, 428, 430, 548;
 III, 65
 Roger, III, 58
 Fitz Robert, Ada (de Baliol), III, 58
 Amice, II, 502, 544; III, 61
 Anastasia (or Euphemia Clavering), III, 59
 Hawise (de Beaumont), II, 544
 John, III, 58
 Margaret (de Bohun), II, 549; III, 65
 Maud, II, 522
 Maud or Matilda (de Lucy), II, 548; III, 65
 Walter, II, 548; III, 65
 William, II, 544
 Fitz Roger, Margaret or Margery (de Cheney)
 Cressi, III, 58
 Margery or Margaret (de la Zouche), III, 59
 Robert, Lord Clavering, III, 58, 59
 Fitz-Walter, Alice, I, 398, 400
 Ela, II, 549, 550; III, 86
 Gunnora or Gunnor (de Valoines), II, 549
 (Fitz Robert), Ida (de Longespée), II, 496,
 549
 Randolph, I, 398
 Robert, II, 549
 Robert, Sir, II, 549
 Rose (Roese or Rohese), II, 549
 (Fitz Robert), Walter, II, 496, 549
 Fitzwarin, William, II, 163
 Fitz-William, Agnes (de Grey), III, 84
 William, Sir, III, 84
 Fitzwilliams, Isabell (Newton) Eyres, I, 2, 3,
 19, 20, 21
 Robert, I, 2, 19, 20
 Flaitell, Agnes or Ermengarde, III, 63
 Gerard or Gerald, III, 63
 William, Bishop of Evreux, III, 63
 Flake, Robert, I, 17
 Flamberd (Flambert), Elizabeth or Eleanor, I,
 500
 (Flambert), James, Esq., I, 500
 (Flambert), Joane, I, 500
 (Flambert), John, I, 500
 Flamville, Ernburga de, II, 432
 Hugh de, II, 432
 King de, III, 80
 Flathald or Flaald, II, 448
 Fleet, Edward, I, 489
 Fleetwood, Francis, II, 17
 Joice, II, 114
 Thomas, Esq., II, 114
 Fleming, Alexander, II, 135
 Alexander, Capt., I, 26, 34, 36, 37; II, 346,
 347
 Alexia, I, 26
 Allex., I, 34, 36, 37, 38
 Hawise, III, 84
 Joyce, I, 26, 34
 Ursula (.....) Browne, II, 346, 347
 William, III, 84
 Fletchall, Thomas, II, 210

- Fletcher, George, Lt. Col., I, 207, 490
 Henry P., III, 145
 James, II, 168
 William, II, 99
 Flingern, Hayck Von, I, 433
 Henrich, I, 433
 Flint, Thomas, II, 98
 Thomas, Lt., II, 330
 Flinte, John, II, 89
 Florent I, Count of Holland, I, 430
 Floris I of Holland, II, 581
 Floyd, Nathaniel, III, 259
 Fogg, John, Sir, II, 377
 Whittingham, I, 491
 Fogge, Joan (Lee), II, 368, 388
 John, II, 368, 388
 Foliot, Thomas, II, 163
 Folly, I, 308; II, 49, 78, 79
 Folno, Upshur, I, 464
 Fonia, dau. of Earl of Moray, III, 34, 35
 Fonvielle or Fuville, Sarah Graves, III, 175
 Fookes, Daniel, II, 53
 Sarah, II, 53
 Fooks, Mr., II, 202
 Forbes, Alexander, III, 194, 195
 Forbush, John, I, 278
 Force (Forse), James, III, 299, 342, 343, 344
 Margaret (Savage), III, 342, 343, 344
 Ford, Alexander de la, I, 153
 Hawise de la, I, 153
 Henry de la, I, 153
 John, III, 193, 194
 Margery (Vere), I, 153
 (Esse alias Ashe), I, 153
 Ford Mill, I, 169, 170
 Foreman, Anne, II, 314
 Dolly, III, 219
 Forester, Robert, III, 270
 Formosus, Pope, III, 49
 Forster, Agnes, II, 389
 Francis, III, 292, 293, 294
 Robert, III, 269, 271
 Fortescu, John, Sir, II, 373
 Fortibus, Aveline de, III, 46
 Fortun, son of Garcia-Ximenez, II, 489
 "Fortune", ship, I, 435, 437, 472, 473
 Forty, Anne, I, 7
 Foscue, John, II, 341
 Nathaniel, II, 341
 Foster, Armstrong, II, 168, 187
 John, II, 169
 Joseph, Capt., II, 36
 Mark, I, 214
 Seth, I, 481
 Stephen, II, 374
 Foukes, Tho., I, 447
 Fountaine, John, I, 487
 Robert, II, 34, 70, 71, 72
 Roger, II, 34
 Fournays, Joane, I, 399, 400; III, 72
 Richard, Sir, I, 399
 William, I, 399
 Fowke, Catherine, II, 276
 Elizabeth, II, 276
 Gerard, Col., II, 276
 Gerrard, I, 28, 485
 Sarah (Burdett), II, 276
 Fowkes, James, I, 296
 Fowler, Charles, II, 119
 George, II, 65, 69
 Richard, I, 130, 135
 Sarah (Leveson), II, 119
 Fox, Anne (Mottrom), Wright, I, 481
 David, Capt., II, 38
 David, Sr., I, 481, 493
 Edward, II, 196
 Elizabeth, I, 481, 534
 George H., Jr., I, 358
 Hannah, I, 493
 Henry, II, 249
 William, I, 481
 Foxall, John, I, 124
 Foxcraft, Capt., I, 228
 Isaac, II, 90
 Isaac, Capt., I, 529
 Foxcroft, Daniel, I, 253
 Foxry, Ann, I, 438
 William, I, 438
 Fracklyn, Gregory, I, 175
 Fraford, Edward, II, 295
 Victo, II, 99
 Fraiser, John, Rev., I, 368
 France, Pierre de, III, 98
 Francheyney, Christian (Billet) Drake, I, 149,
 152
 Christopher, I, 149, 152
 Richard, I, 149, 152
 Simon, I, 149, 152

- Francis, Adam, Sir, I, 408
 Anne (Lee), II, 369
 Maud, Lady of the Garter, I, 408, 409, 412
 Thomas, II, 369
 Francis & Mary, II, 21, 22, 29
 Frank, Elisha, I, 532
 Franke, Cuthbert, II, 584
 Isabel, II, 584
 Peter, II, 137
 Frankeville, Hillaria (de Hastings) de Harcourt, II, 418
 Robert de, II, 418
 Franklin, B. Willard, I, 90, 343, 351, 355, 358, 359, 360
 Henry, II, 99
 Fraser, George, I, 333
 John, I, 322
 Frauncis, Anne, I, 178
 Edward, I, 178
 Eleanor (Drake), I, 178
 Joan or Jane, II, 419, 522, 527, 532
 Robert, Sir, II, 419, 522, 527, 532
 Thomas, I, 178, 179
 Frazer, Barbara (Marbury), I, 369, 370
 Fredegonde, 3rd wife of Chilperic I, III, 8
 Fredelon or Fridolo, Duke of Toulouse, III, 52
 son of Fulgaud, III, 52
 Frederick I of Bavaria, Count of Luxemburg, I, 422; II, 580; III, 5
 II, Emperor, II, 508
 Frederona, sister of Bovo, Bishop of Chalon, II, 365
 Freeman, Bridges, Col., I, 512
 Edward, I, 181
 William, II, 209
 Freenam, Edw., I, 289
 French, Robert Samuel, II, 348
 Friendship, I, 321, 322; II, 202
 Frissell (Fissell), John, I, 126, 128
 Fromond III, Count of Sens and Joigny, II, 508
 Frowik, Henry, II, 372
 Frye, John, I, 176, 177
 Susan (Wilson), I, 176, 177
 Fulcher, Thomas, Capt., II, 32
 Fulgaud, III, 52
 son of Raimond I, III, 52
 Fulgham, Michael, I, 18
 Fulk I, Count of Anjou, III, 41
 II, Count of Anjou, III, 41, 42
 III, Count of Anjou, III, 42
 IV, Count D'Anjou, III, 42
 V, Count D'Anjou, King of Jerusalem, I, 425; III, 42, 44
 Fuller, William, Captain, II, 180
 Fulsham, Benedict de, II, 370
 Richard, II, 370
 Fulthorp, Thomas, II, 558
 Furbush, James, III, 198
 Furnell (Furneval), Maud de, I, 385, 387
 Robert de, I, 385
 Furnes, Adelle de, II, 505
 Herard de, II, 505
 Furnival, Elizabeth (Montfort) Montacute, I, 407, 412
 (Furnivale), Maud de, III, 94
 Thomas, Lord, I, 407, 412; III, 94
 Furtherance, ship, II, 153
 Fussell, Emily M., I, 116
 Fyldene, Elizabeth, II, 111, 112, 114
 Fymters (Fyntres), John de, II, 573
 Fynche, Thomas, II, 556

 Gabry, Carel, I, 473
 Gael, Alan de, II, 485
 Amice or Amicia de, II, 482, 485; III, 33
 Emma (Fitz Osbern) de, II, 485
 Hardwin de, II, 484
 Ralph de, II, 482, 484, 485
 William de, II, 485
 Gai, Aline de, I, 406
 Philip de, I, 406
 Gaines, Edw., II, 169
 John, II, 347
 Gainnie, Robt., II, 99
 Gainye, William, II, 153
 Gale, C., III, 273, 294
 Christopher, Hon., III, 268, 270
 John, Col., II, 349
 Leah (Custis), I, 535
 Leah (Littleton), II, 349
 Levin, I, 535
 Levin, Esq., I, 460
 Gall, Jane (Offley), II, 106
 Richard, II, 107
 Gallagher, Olive, III, 211
 Gallop, Thomas, II, 21, 22

- Galsvintha, 2nd wife of Chilperic I, III, 8
 Galweye, Alan de, III, 69
 Helen de, III, 69
 Gamadge, John, I, 175
 Gamage, Elizabeth (Offley), II, 108
 William, II, 108
 Ganie, Henrie, II, 153
 Gant, Alice de, II, 582; III, 60
 Alice (de Montfort), I, 410; II, 565, 581, 582;
 III, 75
 (Gaunt-Ghent), Emma de, II, 565, 582; III,
 5, 16, 75
 Gilbert de, son of Baldwin VI, I, 410; II,
 565, 581, 582; III, 5, 16, 54, 60, 75, 93
 Maud, II, 581
 Olim, III, 75
 Robert de, II, 582
 Walter de, II, 581; III, 75
 Gany, Alice, II, 154
 Garbald I of Bavaria, III, 4
 Garcia, Count of Castile, II, 489
 Count of Navarre, II, 489
 I, King of Navarre, II, 489; III, 10, 39
 II, King of Navarre, II, 490; III, 39
 III, King of Navarre, II, 490; III, 39
 IV, King of Navarre, III, 39
 Sanchez, Count of Castile, II, 490
 Garcia-Sancho, son of Sancho II, III, 10
 Garcia-Ximenez, King of Navarre, II, 489
 Gardiner, Mary, II, 276
 Susanna, II, 276
 Gardner, Edward, I, 113
 Gardyner, Richard, II, 382
 Garford, Abigail (Mason), II, 157
 Garland, Thomas J., III, 146, 147
 Garnier, III, 41
 Garpaghie (Gargaphe), I, 285
 Garrat, William, III, 197
 Garret, William, Sir, II, 112
 Garrett, Rowland, II, 229
 Garrisee, Corneleus, I, 438
 Garrison, Abel, I, 460
 Margaret Ann (Gregory), III, 236
 (Garretson), Rose (Kellam), I, 256, 257
 Thomas, III, 236
 Garrits, John, I, 438
 Rynick, I, 438
 Garsinde, dau. of Ermengaud of Albi, III, 52
 wife of Raimond III, III, 52
 Gascoigne, Elizabeth, III, 340
 Henry, III, 340
 Gassaway, Catherine (Noland), II, 312
 Charles, I, 342, 343, 351; II, 307, 312
 Henrietta, I, 343
 Henrietta Maria (Dawson), I, 342, 343, 350;
 II, 310
 Katharine, II, 300
 Thomas, I, 343; II, 310
 Gâstinois, Beatrice (Macon), III, 42
 Ermengarde (D'Anjou), III, 42
 Geoffrey I, de, III, 42
 Geoffrey II, de, III, 42
 Gastrock, William, II, 99
 Gate, Geoffrey, Sir, II, 383
 Gatear, John, II, 160
 Gates, Gen., III, 153, 219
 Thomas, Sir, III, 317, 328
 Gatlin, John, III, 259
 William, III, 259
 Gatton, Beatrice, II, 413
 Edmund de, II, 414
 Elizabeth de, II, 411, 414
 Hamo de, II, 410, 411, 413, 414
 Herefrid de, II, 413
 Joan (or Sybella), II, 410, 413
 Mabil (de Turnham), II, 413
 Margery, II, 414
 Margery de, II, 414
 Robert, II, 410, 413
 Gaunt, Henry, son of John of Gaunt, I, 427
 John of, Knight of the Garter, I, 427
 Thomas, son of John of Gaunt, I, 427
 Gavaston, II, 569
 Gaveston, Piers, II, 512
 Gawton, Annis (Wright), II, 361
 Joan, I, 114, 115, 116, 146, 153, 174, 182,
 184; II, 361, 366, 369, 393, 401, 406, 408,
 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 586; III, 6
 Nicholas, II, 362
 Patience (Best), I, 153; II, 361, 362, 369, 586
 Robert, II, 361
 Thomas, I, 153; II, 361, 362, 369, 461, 523,
 527, 532, 539, 586; III, 6
 Geary, John White, Col., I, 356, 357, 358
 Geddy, Ann, III, 223, 224
 John, Lt. Col., III, 223
 Gedley, Richard, II, 229
 Gela, dau. of Duke of Frioul, III, 4

- Genell, Mary (Maria), I, 376
 (Genill al's Gilliott), Peter (Petri), I, 376
- Genings (Jennings), Stephen, Sir, II, 106
- Geoffrey, Abbot of Selby, II, 562
 I, Count of Anjou, III, 42, 50, 64, 92
 son of Mainfred, II, 564
 Guy, II, 477, 487, 488, 490
- George (ship), I, 225; III, 320
 I, King of England, III, 152, 266
 III, King of England, I, 426; III, 107, 152, 174, 332
 John, II, 558
 Leonard, I, 129, 130
 Nicholas, I, 6, 15, 16, 22
 Nicholas, Sr., I, 5, 7, 16
- Gerard, Count of Poitiers, II, 486
 Mr., I, 112
 Richard, I, 98
 Thomas, Sir, I, 98
- Gerberga, dau. of Charles, Count of Brabant, II, 365
 dau. of Heinrich (Henry) I, German or Holy Roman Emperor, II, 365
- Gerberge, dau. of Louis IV, III, 50
 wife of Fulk II, III, 42
- Gerbert (afterwards Pope Sylvster II), I, 430
- Gerloc (Heloys or Adele), dau. of Rollo, II, 487
- Gernegan, Hugh, III, 93
- Gernon (Gernons), Maud (Fitz Robert), II, 522
- Gernons, Ranulph de Meschines, II, 443, 522, 543; III, 96
- Gerold, Abbot of St. Lucien, II, 456
- Gerrard, Anne (Hawkins), II, 260, 261, 269, 276
 Justinian, II, 261
 Sarah, II, 261
 Thomas, II, 183, 242, 260, 261
- Gertrude of Saxony, II, 581
- Gervase, son of Hugh, Count of Rethel, III, 92
 Thomas, I, 99
- Gett, Margaret (Leveson), II, 121
- Gettings, Christopher, I, 187
- Gherbod, II, 442
- Gibb, William, I, 265
- Gibbons, Edward, Maj., II, 134
- Gibbs, Peggy, I, 242, 244
 Thomas, II, 196
- Gibson, Andrew, I, 25
 Mrs., I, 275, 276
- Giffard, Agnes (Flaitell), III, 63
 Isabel, III, 63
 Longueville La, II, 501
 Osborne, III, 63
 Rohesia, II, 537, 542, 548; III, 63
 Walter, II, 542; III, 63
- Gifford, John, Sir, II, 120
 Joyce (Leveson), II, 120
 Thomas, Sir, I, 390
 Ursula (Throckmorton), I, 390
- Gilbert, Count of Autun and Duke of Burgundy, III, 50
 (or Gislebert), Count of Brionne, II, 541
 Claud, I, 438
 Richard, I, 96
 Seigneur of Laigle, III, 39
- Giles, John, I, 128
- Gill, Benjamin, II, 253
 Elnor, I, 25, 26
- Gilla-Brighid O'Mulloy, III, 25
- Gillman, Elizabeth, I, 132
- Gilmour, Mary, III, 223
 William, III, 223
- Gilpin, Silvanus, II, 21, 22, 23
- Gining, Graw, I, 491
- Giorgio, Marquis of Ceva, II, 450
- Girdler, Isabell, II, 164
 John, II, 164
- Gisele, dau. of Albert I, III, 50
 dau. of Amand, III, 8
 dau. of Charlemagne, II, 578
 dau. of Lothaire, III, 5
 dau. of Louis I, II, 578
 dau. of William I, Count of Burgundy, III, 21
- Gitting, John, I, 449
- Gladding, Jesse, II, 314
 John, II, 314
- Glade, John, I, 157, 158, 159
- Gladen, Howel, I, 525
- Glamfeild, John, I, 511
- Glaning, John, I, 309
 Sarah, I, 309
- Glascocke, George, I, 130
- Glasgow, James, III, 121, 124, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 180, 184

- Martha Jones, III, 121, 124, 125, 129, 163, 167, 174
 Pherebe (Sheppard), III, 121
 Glencross, Reginald M., II, 585
 Gloucester, Bertha or Berta de, II, 466, 467, 470, 471; III, 67, 68
 Emma (de Balun), II, 467, 470
 Lucy de, II, 466, 470, 471
 Milo de, II, 466, 467, 470, 471; III, 68
 Richard, Duke of, II, 384, 385
 Sybil (Newmarch), II, 467, 470
 Walter de, II, 470
 Glover, Thomas, I, 492; II, 190
 William, I, 213; II, 331; III, 292
 William, Esq., III, 293
 Glyn, R., Sir, I, 156
 Goddard Crovan, King of the Isle of Man, III, 33
 Godding, Edmund, III, 250
 Godfray, Duke of Schwaben or Swabia, I, 420; II, 364, 577
 Godfrey, Count of Ardennes, II, 365
 or Geoffrey, Count of Brionne, II, 541
 1st Duke of Brabant, II, 422
 Duke of Fresia, III, 5
 I, called Barbatus, Duke of Lower Lorraine, II, 365, 453, 521, 538, 566, 582
 John, II, 18
 Patience, III, 238
 Godington, II, 402, 404
 Godiva, Lady, II, 469, 470
 Godomar, King of Burgundy, III, 3
 Godwin, Ann, III, 251
 Bembridge, III, 245
 Burgh, III, 245
 Christopher, III, 251
 David Jeremiah, Col., III, 237, 238
 Devorax, I, 237, 243
 Edmond, III, 226, 227, 238, 239, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 248, 249, 250, 251, 260
 Elishe, I, 242, 243
 Elizabeth, III, 238, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248
 George Gray, Dr., III, 241
 James, III, 238, 247, 248
 Jeremiah, III, 238, 239, 248, 252
 Joanna Margaret, III, 251, 252
 John, III, 238, 248
 Jonathan, III, 248, 250
 Joseph, II, 136; III, 238, 239, 243, 244, 245, 246, 248, 249, 251, 252, 260, 263
 Josepha Maria, I, 310
 Joshua, III, 245
 Lulie, III, 238, 240
 Margaret, III, 243, 244, 245, 246
 Martha, III, 238, 243, 244, 245, 247, 248
 Martha (Bridger), III, 238, 239, 241, 243, 246, 247, 248, 249, 259, 263
 Mary, III, 226, 227, 238, 239, 240, 243, 244, 247, 248, 249, 251
 Mary (Godwin), III, 226, 227, 239, 248, 249, 251
 Mary (Holladay), III, 238, 239, 248, 252
 Mary (Mills), III, 248
 Mills, III, 239
 Patience, III, 226, 227, 233, 237, 238, 239, 240, 243, 244, 248, 249, 251, 252, 290
 Samuel, III, 243, 244, 246, 247, 248
 Sarah, III, 243, 244, 245
 Sarah Bunbridge, III, 245
 Sarah (Bembridge or Bunbridge), III, 243, 246, 248
 Sophia, III, 251
 Thomas, III, 226, 227, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 255, 259, 330
 Thomas, Capt. or Col., III, 238, 241, 242, 243, 245, 246, 248, 249, 251, 256, 259, 263
 William, III, 243, 244, 246, 247, 248, 249
 Godwine, Earl, II, 469, 470
 Goethals, George W., Gen., III, 144
 Goffe, James, I, 37
 Goggs, I, 45; II, 138
 Golden Fortune, ship, II, 180
 Golden Lion, ship, II, 183, 184
 Golden Quarter, II, 135
 Goldsmith, Maj., I, 446
 Goldsmyth, Samuel, Capt., II, 345
 Samuel, Maj., I, 210
 Goldwell, Anne (Ashburnham), II, 407, 408
 Avice (Haute or Hautes), II, 407, 408
 James, Bishop of Norwich, II, 407
 Jane (Holland), II, 407, 408
 Joanna or Joane, II, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408
 John, II, 407, 408
 John, Sir, II, 407, 408
 Thomas, II, 407, 408

- Goldwell, Thomas, Bishop of St. Asaph, II, 407
 (Gouldwell), William, II, 402, 403, 404, 405, 407, 408
- Golhelo or Gothelon I, Count of Louvain, II, 365
- Gombaudo, Bishop of Gascony, III, 10
- Gomond, Arthur, I, 289
- Gonston (Gounston), Thomasine, I, 500
 (Gounston), William, Esq., I, 500
- Gontran, III, 3, 4, 8
- Gooding, Thomas, I, 228
- Goodlad, Robert, I, 37
- Goodman, Henry, III, 178
 Mary Elizabeth, III, 234
 Mary Elizabeth (Gregory), III, 236
 William, III, 229, 236
- Goodright, Henry, III, 341
 Thomas, III, 341
- Goodspeed (ship), III, 309, 325
- Googins, Mary, II, 67
- Gookin, John, Capt., II, 102, 103
 Sarah (Offley) Thorogood, II, 102, 103
- Gordon, Mary G., III, 234
- Gorm(fh)liath, III, 25, 27, 29, 30
- Gosborne, Agnes (Crispe), II, 395, 396, 398
 Henry, II, 395, 398
- Gosmore, Eliz., II, 99
- Gosnell, John, I, 7
- Gosnold, Captain, III, 310
- Gospatric, Earl of Dunbar, I, 401; II, 215
 son of Orme, II, 445
- Gospatrick, Lord of Raby, I, 402
- Gothred, son of Donald Bane Macwilliam, II, 216
- Goulding, James, II, 196
 William, I, 229
- Gouldsmith, George, I, 444
 Samuel, I, 215
 William, II, 72, 73
- Gourden, Daniell, II, 254
- Gournai, Hugh de, II, 498
 Milicent de, II, 498
- Gousla (Gousel), Peter de, II, 222
- Gouwer, Stephen, II, 573
- Gowdrye, Ben, II, 169
- Gower, Edw., I, 492
 Francis, I, 11
 William, I, 24, 118, 200, 548
- Gowers, Joan, I, 11
- William, I, 11, 24, 25, 32, 33, 39, 40, 46, 59, 60, 67, 120, 121, 145
- Gowsey, William, I, 299
- Gramer, Peter, I, 31, 32, 133
- Granberry, Ann (Gregory), III, 227, 234, 237
 Bathsheba A., III, 234
 Christian (Gregory), III, 227, 233, 234
 Elizabeth, III, 237
 Elizabeth E., III, 234, 237
 George W., Jr., III, 234
 George W., Sr., III, 234
 James, III, 237
 John J., III, 234, 237
 Joseph, III, 234
 Joseph A., III, 234
 Joseph G., III, 234
 Josiah, III, 227, 233, 234, 237
 Josiah T., III, 234
 Thomas J., III, 234, 237
- Grandison, Katherine, I, 407, 409, 412
 William, Lord, I, 407
- Grandville, Earl, III, 199
- Granger, Wa., II, 347
- Grant, John, III, 183
 John D., Jr., I, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 50, 60, 62, 65, 66, 68, 71, 72, 77, 79, 83, 87, 137, 296, 462, 463, 466, 467, 524, 528, 543; II, 83, 84
 Susie T., I, 40, 137, 524, 543
- Granville, Isabel (Giffard), III, 63
 John, III, 292
 (Grenville), Richard, III, 63
- Graunson, Otes de, III, 90
- Grave, Catherine, I, 468
 Thomas, I, 468
- Graves, Ann, II, 186
 Mary, III, 165, 175, 184
 Richard, III, 175
 Sarah, III, 175
 Thomas, Esq., I, 275; II, 186
 Thomas, Capt., I, 275; II, 168, 175
- Gray, Dingley, I, 227
 Elizabeth, I, 262
 Esther, I, 262
 Francis, I, 110; II, 245
 James, I, 130, 262
 John, I, 126; III, 247, 266
 William, II, 90
- Great Delce (Much Delce, Delce Magna), II, 368, 369, 370, 371, 389, 390, 391, 392

- Great Pitt Field, I, 175
 Green, Francis, I, 367
 (Greene), Isabella, I, 383, 387; II, 440, 441
 James, Jr., III, 155, 157, 158
 (Greene), John, Esq., Sir, I, 383, 387; II, 440
 Leonard, I, 366, 367
 Margaret, I, 367
 (Greene), Margaret (Greene), I, 387; II, 440
 Mary, I, 366, 367, 368
 Ric., II, 559
 Robert, I, 367, 368
 Thomas, I, 367
 Thomas, Gov., I, 366
 Winifred, I, 367
 Greenberry, Nich., Coll., II, 260
 Greene, Amabilia (de Boketon), II, 440
 Anne, I, 395, 400
 Bernard, III, 131
 Catherine (de Drayton), II, 440
 Ella (Williams) Sheppard, III, 128, 129, 131
 Henry, I, 98
 Henry, Sir, II, 440
 Maud (Mauduit), II, 440
 Mr., I, 112
 Ralph, II, 440
 Robert, III, 131
 Thomas, II, 18, 247, 248
 Thomas, Esq., I, 114, 395, 400
 Thomas, Sir, II, 440
 Walter, II, 440
 Greenfield, Thomas, II, 266
 Green Fields, I, 345
 Greenleafe, Hannah, II, 26
 Green's Inheritance, I, 367
 Greenwood, Mary, II, 89
 Greested, William, I, 491
 Gregorie, John, Rev., III, 226, 234
 Gregory III, Pope, II, 576
 Gregory, Ann, III, 227, 232, 233, 234, 235, 237
 Arthur Wynns, III, 236
 Casper Wistar, III, 236
 Catharine (Spencer), III, 232, 236
 Christian, III, 227, 233, 234
 Edwin Clarke, III, 229, 230, 231, 232, 236, 264, 291
 Edwin Clarke, Jr., III, 237
 Elizabeth, III, 227, 233, 234, 237, 238
 Elizabeth Clarke, III, 236
 Ella (Clarke), III, 236
 Emma Frances, III, 236
 Fletcher Harrison, III, 236
 Frances Elizabeth, III, 236
 George, I, 10
 Isaac, III, 203
 Isaac, Gen., III, 219
 James, III, 226, 227, 233, 234, 237, 238, 239, 240, 249, 251, 252, 283, 290, 305
 James, Senator, III, 212, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 234, 235, 236, 240, 252, 290
 Jane Adelaide, III, 230, 231, 232, 233, 236, 237
 Jane Adelaide (Gregory), III, 232
 Jenny, III, 229, 230
 Jessie Woodland, III, 236
 John, III, 227, 233, 234, 240
 John, Maj., III, 226, 233, 237, 240
 John Tillery, Sr., III, 236, 237
 John Tillery, Jr., III, 236
 John Tillery, 3rd, III, 236
 Josiah, III, 229, 230, 232, 236
 Julia Genevieve, III, 236
 Lee Overman, III, 236
 Margaret, III, 232, 235
 Margaret Ann, III, 234, 236
 Martha Ann (Griswold), III, 236
 Mary, III, 226, 227, 232, 233, 234, 240
 Mary Ann, III, 236
 Mary (Benton), III, 227, 237
 Mary Elizabeth, III, 236
 Mary Jane, III, 236
 Mary Margaret (Overman), III, 107, 236
 Mary Maude, III, 236
 Mary (Tillery) Eure, III, 232, 236
 Mary Wynns, III, 185, 212, 232, 235, 240
 Mary (Wynns), III, 212, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 234, 235, 236, 237, 240, 283, 289, 290, 305
 Mr., III, 206
 Patience (Godfrey), III, 238
 Patience (Godwin), III, 226, 227, 233, 237, 239, 240, 249, 251, 252, 290
 Peggy, III, 229
 Priscilla (Baker), III, 202
 Quentin, III, 236
 Richard B., III, 231, 232
 Richard Baynham, III, 236
 Richard Baynham, Dr., III, 232, 236
 Richard John, III, 236



- Gregory, Sarah (Moore), III, 227, 237, 238
 Thomas, III, 227, 229, 230, 231, 233, 234, 237, 240
 Thomas W., III, 231, 234
 Thomas Wynns, Dr., III, 232, 236, 237
 William, II, 372, 376; III, 227, 233, 234, 237, 238
 Grelod, wife of Thorfinn I, III, 34, 78
 Gremk, Granke Elishe, I, 533
 Grene, Henry de, Jr., II, 440
 (Greene), John, I, 177, 180; II, 392
 Grenehalgh, Thomas, I, 328, 329
 Grentemesnil (Grandmesnil), Hugh, II, 429
 (Grandmesnil), Pernel or Petronilla, Countess, II, 429; III, 33
 Grese, G. H., III, 145, 148
 Gresham, John, Sir, II, 122
 Ursula, II, 122
 Greswold, Dorothy, II, 108
 Roger, II, 108
 Gretton, John, I, 3
 Grey, Adela (Fitz-Osbert), III, 82
 Agnes de, III, 83, 84
 Alice or Alico (de Insula), III, 85
 Anchitel or Anschetil de, III, 82, 83
 Arnold de, Sir, III, 82
 Avice (Marmion), I, 399; II, 427; III, 74, 87, 94, 95
 Eleanor or Alianore (de Courtenay), III, 85, 90, 100
 Elizabeth, I, 399, 400; III, 74
 Elizabeth (Marmion), III, 87, 88, 95
 Elizabeth (St. Quintin), III, 74, 87, 95
 Eva de, III, 83, 97
 Eva (Redvers), III, 83
 Gilbert de, III, 85
 Hawise, III, 83, 85
 Henry de, III, 83, 84, 85, 90, 100
 Isabel de, III, 84, 85
 Isabel (de Duston), III, 86
 Iseude or Isolda (Bardolf), III, 84
 Jane or Joan, II, 419, 522, 527, 532; III, 85
 Joan de Cromwell, III, 85
 Joan or Johanna (Fitz-Payne), III, 85
 Joan (de Pontdelarche), III, 82
 Joan (de Valoines), II, 550; III, 86
 John, Lord Grey of Rotherfield, I, 399; II, 419, 427, 522, 527, 532, 550; III, 74, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 94, 95
 John de (Marmion), Sir, III, 87, 95
 Katherine (Fitz-Alan), II, 427; III, 86, 87
 Lora (St. Quintin) Poole Clinton, III, 74, 87, 95
 Lucy or Lucia (de Humez), III, 84
 Lucy (de Mohun), III, 84
 Mabilia, III, 83
 Margaret (Odingsells), II, 550; III, 86
 Maude de, II, 419, 427, 522, 527, 532; III, 87
 Maud (de Burghersh), III, 87
 Nicholas de, III, 85
 Richard, Lord, of Codnor, II, 419, 522, 527, 532; III, 82, 83, 84, 85, 90
 Robert de, II, 550; III, 85, 86
 Robert, Sir, I, 399; III, 74, 83, 85, 86, 87
 Robert (Marmion), Sir, III, 87, 95
 Rollo or Fulbert de, III, 82
 Walter de, III, 83, 84, 85, 86, 97
 William, I, 29, 37; III, 83, 84
 Greystock, Alice (de Audley) Nevill, I, 403; II, 504
 Ralph, Lord, I, 403; II, 504
 Griffihe, David, II, 8
 Griffin, Richard, I, 32, 123, 124, 125, 126, 133
 Tho., II, 181
 Griffith, Betsey, I, 337
 Elizabeth, I, 337
 Frances (Thorogood), II, 97
 Jermir, I, 513
 John, I, 337, 339
 Nancy, I, 337
 Orlando, I, 336, 337, 339
 Rachel, I, 337
 Robert, II, 97
 Sophia, I, 335
 William, I, 337
 Griffith Chance, I, 337, 339
 Griggs, Robert, I, 488, 493
 Robert, Hon., I, 493
 Ruth, I, 488, 493
 Grimmwald, II, 576
 Grimoald I, Duke of Bavaria, III, 4, 16
 Grimoald II, III, 4, 16
 Grimsditch, John, II, 247
 Grinalds, Elijah, I, 71
 Grinnald, Richard, I, 47, 146
 Griswold, Martha Ann, III, 236
 Mary A., III, 212, 236
 Groa, dau. of Thorstein the Red, III, 78

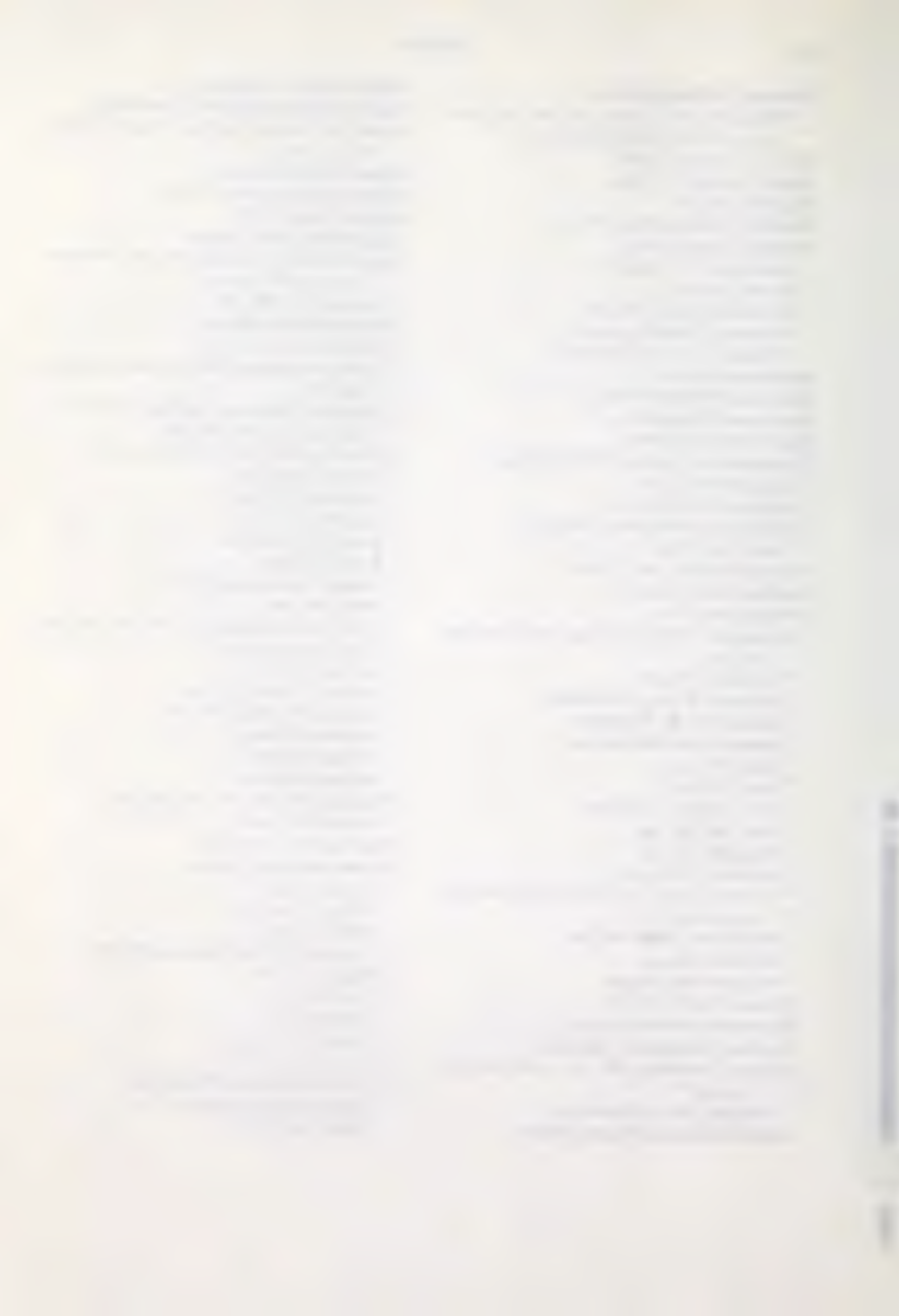
- Groaten, Lambert, I, 440
 Groe, dau. of Unemund, III, 78
 Gros, Agnes le, III, 80
 William le, III, 80
 Grosse, Bertha le, II, 426
 Conan le, II, 426
 Elizabeth (de Courtenay), III, 99
 Lewis le, King of France, III, 99
 Peter le, III, 99
 Groton, William, II, 93
 Groves, Alice, I, 508
 Grubbe, John, II, 235, 236
 Gruffydd Ap Cynan, King of Gwynedd, II,
 460, 470; III, 27
 Gudes, III, 3
 Gudrod Bjornson, III, 32
 Gudroed or Gudrod Veidekonge, III, 32
 Guelph (or Welfe) I, Count Altdorf of Ba-
 varia, I, 421; II, 364, 578
 (Welphe or Welf), Duke of Bavaria, II, 581
 Guer, William, II, 573
 Guidnilde, wife of Raimond II, III, 52
 Guift (ship), III, 291
 Guiges III of Albon, III, 21
 Guilbrand, III, 32
 Guillaume Courterez, Duke of Toulouse, III,
 52
 Guillaume-Sancho, Duke of Gascony, II, 489;
 III, 10
 Guinea Land, I, 90
 Guingampe, Earl of, II, 426
 Guinne, Hugh, III, 331
 Hugh, Col., III, 332
 Guiscard, Matilda, III, 10
 Robert, III, 10
 Gun, Margerie, II, 154
 Gundella, dau. of Vitellan, III, 77
 Gunderland XII, Count of Hasbaigne, III, 4,
 16
 Gundobald, III, 3
 Gundred, Princess, dau. of William the Con-
 queror, II, 463, 521
 Gundry (Gunnery-Gunery), John, II, 98, 100
 Gunnora, wife of Richard I, Duke of Nor-
 mandy, II, 480; III, 63
 Gunnotor, Henry, I, 438
 Gunor, a Norman Lady, II, 510
 Gunston Hall, I, 347, 360; II, 310
 Gunter (Guntor), Edward, I, 85, 526; II, 354
 Gunthar, child of Clothar, III, 3
 Gurley, George, Rev., III, 223
 Gurny, Mary (Harvy), I, 270, 302
 Guy, Ann, I, 64
 Henry, I, 460
 John, I, 458
 Katherin, I, 458
 Matthew, I, 239
 Chancellor of Noyon, III, 50
 Duke of Spoleto, III, 49
 son of Berenger II, III, 5
 Guyther, Nicholas, II, 183
 Gweste, Walter, II, 247
 Gwladus, dau. of Llywarch Ap Trahaearn, II,
 460; III, 27
 Gwriad, King of Deheubarth, II, 459
 Gwyn, Mathewe, II, 8
 Gyda, dau. of King Erik, III, 32
 Gydyards, I, 180
 Gye, Gilbert, II, 99
 Gyffard, John, I, 394
 Gylmyn (Gylwyn), Charles, I, 175
 Gylyot, William, II, 573
 Haakon, King of Norway, III, 35
 King of Sweden, III, 32
 Haakon Paulson, Earl of Orkney, III, 35
 Haccke, Evert, I, 433
 Hack, Ann Katherine, I, 438
 Ann (Wright), I, 450, 451, 452, 458, 467,
 479, 488, 496; II, 333
 Anna (Varlett), I, 435, 437, 446, 447, 448,
 449, 450, 467, 471, 472, 473, 478, 479
 Anne, I, 438, 457, 459, 462
 Anne C. S., I, 462
 Anne (Custis), I, 459, 461, 462, 467, 479, 488,
 496, 539, 551; II, 83, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118,
 123, 125, 127, 129, 152, 158, 162, 333
 Betsy Ann, I, 79; II, 341
 Cave Jones, I, 464, 465
 Elizabeth, I, 288, 456, 457, 460, 461
 Elizabeth Robinson (Smith), I, 551; II, 83,
 84, 85, 342, 350, 360
 Elizabeth Smith, I, 358, 428, 464, 465, 467,
 479, 488, 496, 539, 551; II, 54, 82, 85, 104,
 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 152, 158,
 162, 308, 310, 311, 312, 316, 329, 333, 342,
 350, 360



- Hack, Elizabeth (Smith), I, 348, 358, 462, 463,
 467, 479, 488, 496, 539; II, 54, 82, 95, 104,
 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 152, 158,
 162, 311, 315, 333
 Frances, I, 456, 460
 George, I, 136, 438, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444,
 445, 448, 449, 450, 457, 458, 460, 471, 472,
 473
 (Hacke), George, Dr., I, 206, 433, 434, 435,
 436, 437, 439, 440, 441, 442, 445, 446, 447,
 448, 449, 450, 467, 473, 478, 479
 George Nicholas, I, 302, 315, 434, 435, 438,
 445, 448, 450, 451, 452, 453, 455, 456, 457,
 458, 459, 467, 478, 479, 488, 496; II, 333
 George Nicholas, Capt., I, 147, 453, 454,
 455, 456; II, 46
 Gertrud, I, 434
 Jaques (Jakob), I, 434
 John, I, 309, 451
 John Thomas, I, 465
 John William, I, 79, 464, 465; II, 341
 Joris (George), I, 434, 467, 470, 471
 Judith, I, 453
 Katharina (Varlet), I, 433, 434, 467, 470
 Mary, I, 451, 452
 Mary Margareta, I, 456, 457
 Matilda, I, 459, 460
 Matilda (West), I, 309, 314, 315, 317, 458,
 459, 467, 479, 488, 496, 539; II, 152, 333
 Melinda U., I, 464, 465
 Peter, I, 81, 83, 84, 309, 314, 315, 317, 358,
 434, 445, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 456, 457,
 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466,
 467, 478, 479, 488, 496, 539; II, 95, 104,
 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 152, 158,
 162, 308, 311, 315, 333
 Peter, Capt., I, 451
 Peter Hack, I, 459, 460, 467, 479, 488, 496,
 539, 551; II, 83, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123,
 125, 127, 129, 152, 158, 162, 333
 Peter, Jr., I, 460, 551; II, 54, 82, 83, 84, 85,
 341, 342, 350, 360
 Peter Parker, I, 465
 Peter T., I, 460
 Peter Thomas, Dr., I, 88, 465; II, 311, 341
 Peter T. U., I, 461
 Philipp, I, 434
 Sabra C. (Cropper), I, 79; II, 341
 Sallie T. (Selby), I, 88, 461; II, 341
 Sallie Upshur, I, 88; II, 341
 Sally, I, 465
 Sally Brown (Upshur), I, 461, 462, 463; II,
 341
 Sepherim, I, 438
 Severin, I, 433, 434, 435, 436, 467, 470, 471
 Spencer, I, 454, 455
 Stephen, I, 445
 (Van Heck), Katherin, I, 435
 (Van Heck), Olliver, I, 435
 (Van Heck), Peter, I, 435
 Hacke, Arnold, I, 434
 Arnt, I, 433
 Eifgen, I, 434
 Georgius, I, 24, 118, 200
 Goddert, I, 434
 Hartman, I, 434
 Joh., I, 433
 John., I, 433
 Hackerstone, Tho., II, 331
 Hackett, Simon, II, 140
 "Hackley", I, 445
 "Hackston", I, 443, 444, 450
 Haco, III, 32
 Haddon, Thomas, I, 272
 Hadley, Ambrose, I, 17
 Hadwig, wife of Otho I, Duke of Saxony, II,
 365
 Haeck, Andreas, I, 434
 Elisabeth (Robers), I, 434
 Elisabeth Rosz, I, 434
 Herwan, I, 434
 Katharina, I, 434
 Magaretha, I, 434
 Marg. (Krebs), I, 434
 Wimar, I, 434
 Haes (Hues), Owen, II, 229
 Hagelot, Thomas, II, 389
 Haget, Agnes, II, 426
 Bertram, II, 426
 Gilbert, II, 426
 Haggoman, John, I, 261, 438
 Robert, I, 265
 Hairfistus, a Dane, II, 480
 Hairne, Robert, II, 358
 Hake, Edmond, I, 272
 Hakluyt, Richard, II, 113
 Halcock, Thomas, II, 168
 Haldane the Old, II, 474

- Haldric or Malahultis, II, 474
 Hale, William, II, 383
 Halfdan Haaleg, III, 78
 Halfdan Svarte, King of Vestfold, III, 32
 The Old, III, 34, 77
 Halfhead, John, I, 96
 Half Moon Island, I, 145
 Hall, Alexander, I, 511
 Benjamin, II, 270, 271, 274
 Dr., II, 72
 Edward, II, 59, 72, 244; III, 159
 John, II, 346; III, 245
 John C., I, 79
 Laura H., I, 88
 Robert, I, 507; II, 155, 210; III, 198
 S. D., I, 332
 William, I, 289; II, 254
 Hallad, Earl of Orkney, III, 78
 Halley, Merciful, II, 99
 Hallows, John, I, 119
 Halsworth, Bob., I, 491
 Hamer, Ralph, Capt., I, 304
 Hamilton, Andrew, II, 339, 349
 Anne (Brown) Preeson, II, 339, 349
 James, II, 349
 Margaret, II, 349
 Thomas, Dr., II, 294, 295
 Hamman, Phillip, I, 534
 Hammond (Hamon), Anne, I, 7; II, 336
 John, II, 263
 Hamon, John, I, 175; II, 336
 Marke, II, 186
 Hamond (Hamon), Edward, II, 92, 336
 Major, II, 265, 266
 Marke, II, 335
 Mary (Clarke), II, 335, 336, 342
 Hamor, Ralph, III, 315, 317, 318, 321, 322
 Hampden, Edmund, Sir, II, 386
 Hamper, Thomas, II, 250
 Hampton, Alice, I, 149, 151, 153
 Andrew, II, 348
 Joan, I, 149, 151
 Joan (Brooke), I, 153
 Philip or Phillippa (Orwey), I, 149, 151, 153
 Warren, I, 149, 151, 153
 William, II, 378, 383, 388
 Hamptone, William, II, 382
 Hancock, Ann (Robinson), II, 53
 Elizabeth, I, 79
 John, II, 53
 Hand, L. C., III, 210
 Thomas, III, 291
 Hankinson, William, II, 168
 Hankyns, Thomas, II, 372
 Hanson, Coll., II, 265
 Hawkins, II, 307
 J. H., II, 307
 J. W., II, 307
 Happy Adventure, I, 131, 132
 Harald Grafeld, King of Norway, I, 268
 Harald Haarfagre, King of Norway, III, 32,
 34, 77, 78
 Harald, the Greenlander, III, 32
 Harcourt, Alice (Corbet), II, 419, 494
 Alice (Noel), II, 417, 418, 423
 Alice (la Zouche), II, 418, 433
 Anchetil (Anchitil) de, II, 416
 Aveline, II, 453
 Colede (D'Argouges), II, 417
 Ellen or Eleanor (la Zouche), II, 419, 494,
 522, 527, 532; III, 85
 Eve (de Boissay or Boessey), II, 416
 Hillaria or Eleanor (de Hastings), II, 221,
 418, 433, 498, 522, 527, 532; III, 97
 Hue (D'Amboise), II, 417
 Isabella (Isabel) (de Camville), II, 417, 422
 Ivo (or Eudo) de, II, 417
 James de, II, 453
 Jane (Grey), II, 419, 522, 527, 532; III, 85
 Joan (Jane) (Frauncis), II, 419, 522, 527, 532
 John, II, 394, 397, 419, 420, 522, 527, 532
 John, Sir, II, 418, 419, 494, 522, 527, 532;
 III, 85
 Margaret (Beke), II, 418, 522, 527, 532; III,
 97
 Matilda or Maud, II, 394, 397, 401, 419, 420,
 453, 523, 527, 532
 Maude (de Grey) Botetourt, II, 419, 427,
 522, 527, 532; III, 87
 Orabella or Arabella (de Quincy), II, 418,
 429, 522, 532
 Richard, II, 419
 Richard, Sir, II, 417, 418, 419, 429, 522, 527,
 532; III, 97
 Robert de, "The Strong," II, 416, 417
 Robert, Sir, II, 417, 422
 Thomas de, Sir, II, 419, 427, 522, 527, 532;
 III, 87

- Harcourt, William de, II, 417
 William de, Sir, II, 221, 417, 418, 419, 423,
 433, 498, 522, 527, 532; III, 85, 97
- Hardesty, Samuel, I, 336
- Hardey, George, Jr., I, 334
- Hardfrost, II, 284
- Hardidge, William, Capt., II, 39
- Harding, Anne, II, 108
 Jonathan, I, 311, 312, 313
 Robert, II, 108
 Scarborough, I, 311, 312, 313
 Scarborough (West), I, 311, 312
 Thomas, I, 311, 312; II, 61, 62
- Hardman, Richard, I, 7
- Hardwich, William, II, 249
- Hardyman, Thomas, I, 377
- Hare, Edward, III, 285
- Haregonde, 2nd wife of Clothar, III, 3, 8
- Hargis, Francis, I, 370
- Hargrave, Richard, II, 18
- Haringwood, Alice (Percy), II, 583
 Ralph de, II, 583
- Harker, William, Esq., II, 226
- Harley, Henry, I, 289
- Harman, Ri., I, 13
- Harmanson, Alicia, III, 299, 334, 335, 339,
 340, 344
 Benjamin, III, 340
 Elizabeth, II, 309, 312; III, 340
 Elizabeth A. R., II, 309, 312
 George, I, 532; III, 340, 343
 Henry, III, 340
 Isabel, III, 340
 Joan (Andrews), III, 340
 John, III, 338, 340
 Margaret, III, 340
 Matthew, II, 309, 312
 Thomas, I, 121, 206, 446; II, 90, 92; III, 331,
 334, 338, 340
 Thomas, Sr., Capt., III, 340
 William, III, 340
 William, Capt., I, 532
- Harmer, Charles, I, 278
- Harminson, William, II, 330
- Harmons, Augustine, I, 438, 439
- Harnett, Cornelius, III, 157, 158, 165, 283,
 284, 286
 (Harnell), Mr., III, 282, 283
- Harold, brother of Toston, II, 581
- Harold, King of Sogn, III, 32
- Harold I, King of England, I, 402; II, 470
- Harold II, King of England, I, 422; II, 521;
 III, 79, 324
- Harold of Iceland, III, 33
- Harold, son of Godwine, II, 470
- Harowe, John, II, 372
- Harpdene, Philip, II, 383
- Harper, Blaney or Blanne, III, 124, 128, 129,
 136, 164, 166, 167, 174
 Camelia Ann, III, 128
 Eliza (Scurlock), III, 128
 Elizabeth, III, 128, 167
 Elizabeth (Bright), III, 164, 165, 166, 174,
 182, 184
 Elizabeth Williams (McElwean), III, 124,
 129, 136, 164, 166, 167, 174
 Francis, III, 164, 165, 166, 174, 182, 184
 Francis, Jr., III, 166
 Francis, Sr., III, 166
 Jeduthan, III, 165
 John, I, 271; III, 164
 Laney, III, 166
 Martha Elizabeth, III, 128
 Mary, III, 166
 Mary Jones, III, 124, 127, 128, 129, 130, 136,
 167, 174, 187, 213
 Richard, III, 164
 Richard Graves, III, 128
 Theresa (Hopton), III, 166
 Thomas, III, 164
 Thomas E., III, 128
 William, III, 164
- Harrell, John, III, 276, 277, 303, 304
 Samuel, III, 230
- Harrington, J. F., III, 137
- Harris, Alexander, II, 102
 Col., III, 114
 Edward, I, 15, 27
 Elias, II, 154
 Elizabeth, II, 298, 309, 327, 328, 329
 Henry, II, 168
 John, II, 99
 Richard, I, 115
 Samuell, II, 190
 T., II, 307
- Harrison, Benjamin, III, 330, 331
 Joseph, II, 233, 243, 244
 Mary, III, 236



- Mr., II, 47
 Nathaniel, I, 368; III, 297
 Rachell Ann (Ayres), I, 75
 Richard, II, 6, 7
 Robert, II, 117; III, 335, 341
 Susannah, I, 64
 Thomas, II, 160, 161, 348
 William Henry, President, III, 222
 William Welsh, LL.D., I, 273
 Hart, Elnor, I, 26
 John Robbins, Rev. Dr., I, 91, 92; III, 137
 Mr., III, 179
 Nicholas, II, 62
 Thomas, I, 26
 Harte, Francis, I, 178
 Jane, I, 178
 Hartgrave, Richard, II, 55
 Hartly, James, I, 39
 Hartnett, Anne Bird (Ayres), I, 80
 Daniel, I, 80
 Hartree, Elias, II, 138
 Hartsford, Thomas, I, 484, 492
 Hartwell, Hen., I, 513
 Henry, I, 513; II, 35, 36, 168
 Harvey, Ann (Gregory), III, 232, 235
 Ann (Woolford), III, 235
 Charles Worth, Dr., III, 229, 230, 232, 235
 Elizabeth (Baker), III, 209, 210
 James Gregory, III, 231, 234, 235
 John, III, 284, 286
 John, Sir, I, 294, 295; II, 56, 67, 68, 166, 167, 168
 John, Col., III, 286
 Joseph, Col., III, 209, 210
 Mr., III, 282, 283
 Thomas, III, 203, 204
 W. M., III, 202
 Harvy, Elizabeth, I, 270, 302
 Elizabeth (Scarburgh), I, 270, 302
 Henry, I, 270, 302
 Susan, I, 270, 302
 Tho., II, 23
 Harvy, Eusebius, I, 271, 302
 John, I, 270, 302
 Mary, I, 270, 302
 Mary (Scarburgh), I, 270, 272, 302
 Theophilus, I, 270, 272, 302
 Harwood, I, 365
 Humphry, II, 37, 38
 Nicholas, I, 278
 Hary, Joseph, I, 484, 492
 Haselup, Thomas Ryly, I, 66
 Haspale, Geoffry de, II, 370
 Hastings, Ada, II, 220, 418, 431, 433, 444, 522, 526, 527, 532
 Anne, II, 109
 Barbara, Lady, I, 378
 Edward, Sir, I, 378
 Elizabeth de, I, 393, 395, 397
 Ernburga (de Flamville), II, 432
 Eve or Joan (de Cantilupe), II, 498
 George, II, 109
 Hadewise, II, 432
 Henry, II, 109, 432, 532
 (Hastynges), Henry de, Sir, II, 221, 418, 431, 432, 433, 444, 498, 522, 526, 527
 Hillaria (or Eleanor) de, II, 221, 418, 433, 498, 522, 527, 532; III, 97
 Hugh de, II, 432
 Ida (Eu or Ewe), II, 432
 Isabel (de Mortimer) Fitz-Alan d'Arderne, II, 458
 Isabel (de Valence), I, 414
 John de, I, 414
 Margaret or Margery (Bigod), II, 431, 432, 435, 522, 532
 Maude (Banaster) Cumin, II, 432
 Robert de, I, 393; II, 432, 458
 Susan (Offley), II, 109
 Walter de, II, 432
 William de, II, 431, 432, 433, 435, 500, 522, 532
 Hatch (Hatche), John, I, 110; II, 180, 232, 242, 251, 253
 Mr., II, 234
 Hatches, John, II, 284
 Hatchworth, Mary, I, 129, 130
 Hathersham als. Haddersham, I, 169, 175
 Hatterston, Thomas, I, 213
 Hatton, John, Capt., II, 41
 Joseph, I, 370
 Lucy (Marbury), I, 369
 Thomas, II, 180, 183, 249, 250, 253
 Haugh, Eli G., I, 338
 Haute (Hautes), Avice, II, 407, 408
 John, II, 407, 408
 Havard, Burley, Jr., III, 186
 Burley Mc Dowell, III, 186

- Havard, Emily Barrows, III, 186
 Emily Gordon (Waddell), III, 186
 son of Thorfinn I, III, 78
- Havtree, Elias, II, 86
- Hawes, James, II, 117
- Hawis, Reginald, I, 186, 187
- Hawke, Ann, II, 97
 Edward, II, 97
 Henry, I, 175
- Hawkins, Anne, II, 260, 269, 276, 279
 Elizabeth Whittaker, I, 335
 Francis, I, 14
 Henry, II, 205, 260
 James, II, 299
 John, I, 288; II, 137; III, 193, 292, 293
 John, Jr., I, 333
 Mr., I, 14; II, 265, 299
 Richard, I, 122
 Sarah, II, 260
 William, II, 181
 William, Gov., III, 223
- Hawks, John, III, 103, 104, 161
- Hawkwood, Antiocha, I, 500
 John, Sir, I, 500
- Hawley, Hiram (Hierom), I, 102
 James, I, 130, 135
 Jerome, Esq., I, 98, 106, 108, 109
- Hawly, Jane, I, 130
- Haworth, Samuel, II, 206
- Hawte, Edward, II, 392
- Hawton, William, II, 205
- Haydock, Persis, I, 365
- Haydok, William, II, 376
- Haye, Aubreye (Aubree, Auberia, Albreda) de
 la, II, 480
 Nichola de la, II, 421; III, 99
 Richard de la, II, 421
- Hayes, Adam, II, 101
 Hugh, II, 168
 Isabella, II, 35
 John, I, 309
 Owen, II, 56
 Richard, III, 241
 Robert, II, 66, 101, 103
 Robert F., Jr., I, 341, 344, 368; II, 297, 298
 Thomas, I, 121; II, 35, 57, 64, 65, 69
- Hayford, Humfrey, II, 376
- Hayman, Mathew, I, 304
- Hayny, John, I, 117
- Hayton, Thomas, I, 394
- Hayward, Raphaell, II, 190
- Haywards Crofts, I, 499
- Haywood, John, III, 159
 John, Col., III, 214, 219
 Mary, III, 214, 219, 220
 Mary (Lovatt), III, 214, 219
 Nancy (Sheppard), III, 124
 W. H., Jr., III, 124
 W. H., Judge, III, 124
 William, III, 286
 William, Col., III, 286
 (Henry), III, 124
- Hazard, I, 321
- Hazelup, Ann, I, 49
 Charles, I, 49
 (Haselup), George, I, 49, 67
 (Haislup or Haslup), William, I, 49, 65, 66,
 67
- Hazlehurst, Anne, II, 395, 397, 398
 George or John, II, 395, 397, 398
- Hazlip, Richard, I, 337
- Heard, Frances, I, 330, 366, 368, 371, 374, 380,
 384, 387, 391, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415,
 418, 428
- Heasell, Robert, II, 99
- Heater, Mr., I, 359
- Heath, Ann, II, 343
 James, II, 286
 R. K., Lieut. Col., I, 345, 355
 William, II, 343
- Heathes, I, 175
- Heath House, I, 90
- Heaver, Benjamin, I, 175
- Hebden, Thomas, II, 244, 245, 248
- Heber Fionn, III, 23
- Hebrides, Earl of, III, 27
- Heclefield (Hecklefield), John, Col., III, 191,
 192
- Hedwiga (or Hedwig), dau. of Henry I, Em-
 peror of Germany and wife of Hugh the
 Great, I, 430
- Heigham, George, II, 20
- Heiser, Charles, III, 139, 140
- Helder, Edmund, I, 487
- Hélène, wife of William III (Talvas), II, 464;
 III, 10, 18
- Helga, dau. of Moddan, III, 35
- Helias, Count of Maine, I, 425; III, 43

- Hélie, dau. of Dalmace, II, 488
Hemans, Roger, II, 183, 184
Hemence, Tho., II, 137
Hemsley, Eliz., II, 324, 325
 Jane, II, 325
 William, II, 324, 325
Hemsleys Pasture, II, 324, 325
Henderson, Comfort (.....) West, I,
 310
 Gilbert, I, 202
 Lizzie Earl, III, 234, 236
 Samuel, II, 315
Hendrickson, Cornelis, I, 438
Hengan, Roger, I, 305
Henry, Count of Champagne, III, 46
 grandson of Robert I, Duke of Burgundy,
 III, 20, 21
 Duke of Guise, I, 469
 Duke of Normandy, II, 366, 421, 453, 456,
 547
 Earl of Lancaster, Knight of the Garter, III,
 46, 47
 Earl of Richmond, III, 291
 of Scotland, Earl of Northumberland and
 Huntingdon, II, 220, 430, 431, 463, 526,
 531
 Prince of Wales, III, 308
 son of Baldwin V, II, 581
 The Miller, II, 553
I (Beauclerk), King of England, I, 410, 423,
 424, 425; II, 124, 220, 222, 417, 422, 423,
 430, 432, 434, 437, 443, 446, 452, 453, 456,
 463, 466, 481, 482, 500, 501, 511, 521, 526,
 531, 537, 538, 542, 548, 561, 566; III, 18,
 25, 44, 54, 56, 57, 60, 63, 64, 65, 83, 92, 99
II, King of England, I, 402, 411, 425, 426;
 II, 124, 163, 220, 222, 226, 417, 422, 423,
 425, 428, 432, 434, 435, 444, 445, 453, 456,
 457, 482, 486, 488, 496, 501, 507, 511, 522,
 531, 532, 537, 543, 547, 549, 566; III, 18,
 39, 44, 45, 56, 57, 60, 80, 92, 99, 306
III, King of England, I, 163, 377, 381, 402,
 406, 411, 426, 431, 469; II, 370, 402, 405,
 410, 411, 413, 433, 438, 446, 448, 453, 457,
 464, 478, 479, 482, 492, 493, 496, 498, 501,
 503, 511, 512, 515, 516, 537, 544, 549, 568,
 583; III, 35, 46, 54, 58, 61, 68, 86, 89, 91,
 93, 99
IV, I, 408; II, 120, 408, 581; III, 308, 325
V, II, 220, 370, 402, 404, 405, 408, 411; III,
 74, 327
VI, I, 394, 400, 403; II, 111, 120, 370, 372,
 373, 374, 375, 383, 384, 396, 402, 404, 405,
 415, 452, 584
VII, I, 394; II, 120, 221, 375, 395, 404, 415;
 III, 308
VIII, I, 149, 156, 372, 377, 395, 498; II, 371,
 390, 392, 396, 398, 404, 405; III, 152, 326
I, King of France, I, 430; II, 463, 475, 481,
 547, 581, 582; III, 33, 37, 50
III, King of France, I, 425; II, 494
of Brabant, II, 365
II, Count of Brabant and Louvain, II, 365
III of Brabant, I, 431; III, 47
I, Emperor of Germany, I, 430; II, 365
II, Emperor of Germany, I, 422, 424; II,
 487, 526, 580, 581
III, Emperor of Germany, I, 422
IV, Emperor of Germany, I, 422
V, Emperor of Germany, I, 425; II, 521; III,
 44
Ann B., I, 460
Elizabeth (Hack), I, 460, 461
Hugh, I, 461
James, I, 461
Judge, III, 124
William M. B., I, 461
Herbert, Count of Senlis, II, 510
 Oliver, I, 129, 130
 William, II, 274
(Heribert) II, Count de Vermandois I, 421;
 II, 580
Hereford, William de, III, 68
Herfastus, II, 462, 463
Heribert, Count of Troyes and Meaux, III, 50
 I, Count of Vermandois, I, 430; II, 365; III,
 49
 II, Count of Vermandois, III, 49, 50
 III, Count of Vermandois, III, 50
 IV, Count of Vermandois, III, 50
Herilda, II, 217, 218
Herimon, II, 213
Hering, Oliver, I, 509
Herl, George, I, 434
 Magaretha (Haeck), I, 434
Herlaston, William de, Lord, I, 497
Herle, Randall, Capt. I, 304, 305

- Herman, Anna Margarita, I, 448, 449
 Anne, Leisler, I, 435
 Augustine, I, 435, 444, 445, 448, 449, 471, 472, 473, 474, 478
 Casparus, I, 448, 449
 Ephraim, I, 448, 449
 Francina, I, 448, 449
 Georgius, I, 448, 449
 Jennetje or Jane (Varlet), I, 435, 473, 478
 Judith, I, 448, 449
 William, II, 573
 Duke of Swabia, III, 49
 Hermann of Saxony, II, 581
 Hermenaric, son of Achiulf, III, 13
 Hermenfroï, Duke of Thuringia, III, 3
 Hermengarde, dau. of Baldwin IV, II, 580
 (or Desiderata), dau. of Desierius, King of Lombardy and (1st) wife of Charlemagne, I, 420; II, 577
 dau. of Foulques le Rechin, II, 488
 wife of Heribert III, III, 50
 Hermengilde, Prince of the Visigoths, III, 3
 Hermentrude, dau. of Eudes (Vodom), Count of Orleans and 1st wife of Charles II, I, 421; II, 364, 579
 Hermitage, III, 130
 Herndon, John G., Dr., II, 203
 Herne, Rudolf Hacke von, I, 433
 Heron, Margaret, I, 500
 William, Sir, I, 500
 Herrin, John, III, 173, 178
 Herring, John, II, 12
 Herritage, John, III, 161, 181
 Sarah or Lana, III, 174
 William, III, 174
 Hersant, John, II, 573
 Heruin II of Ponthieu, II, 579
 Hesding, Arnulph, III, 18
 Matilda de, III, 18
 Heton, William, II, 117, 118
 Heward, Mathew, II, 11
 Hewes, Joseph, III, 286
 Hewet, Robert, I, 40
 Hewett, Anne, II, 109, 112, 113, 114, 117, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129
 (Huett), Brigett, II, 117
 Dyonise, II, 117
 Edmund, II, 115, 118, 122
 Elizabeth, II, 118
 Elizabeth (or Alice) (Leveson), II, 113, 116, 118, 122, 123, 125, 127, 129
 Francis, II, 117
 Henry, II, 115, 116, 117, 118
 John, II, 118
 Joseph, II, 117
 Mary, I, 40; II, 118
 Nicholas, II, 115, 118
 Saunder, II, 117
 Solomon, II, 118
 Thomas, II, 115, 116, 117, 118
 William, II, 108, 115, 116, 117, 118
 William, Sir, II, 109, 112, 113, 115, 116, 118, 122, 123, 125, 127, 129
 Hews, Edmund, I, 226
 (Hughes), Temperance (Johnson), I, 226, 227
 Hey, Hugh, II, 165
 James, II, 165
 Heydon, Leonard, I, 160
 Heyward, Humphrey, II, 99
 Hickhock, Tho., I, 441
 Hickman, Margaret V., I, 361; II, 310
 Richard, I, 361
 Hickory Hills, I, 321, 322
 Hicks, R., III, 296
 Sarah (Denwood), II, 348
 Higgins, Michael, I, 77
 Hildebrante, dau. of Robert, Duke of France, III, 50
 Hildegard, Abbess of Argenteuil, II, 578
 2nd wife of Charlemagne, dau. of Godfray, Duke of Schwaben or Swabia, I, 420; II, 364, 577, 578; III, 49
 dau. of Louis I, II, 578
 dau. of Robert I, Duke of Normandy, II, 488
 wife of Fulk III, III, 42
 Hildrude, Abbess of Faremontier, II, 578
 Hill, Abigail, I, 113
 Abraham, III, 299
 Agnes, I, 146
 Andrew, I, 117
 Anna, I, 146
 Arth., I, 135
 Audry, I, 117
 Benjamin, III, 269
 Charles, I, 117
 Clement, I, 367; II, 201

- Clement, Jr., II, 269
 Edith (Bayne) Marlow, II, 238, 255, 256, 259, 260
 Edward, I, 117, 519; II, 102
 Edward, Col., I, 198, 279, 300, 302, 494, 518, 540, 547; II, 44, 352
 Elizabeth, I, 146
 George, I, 146
 Goodman, I, 477
 Goody, I, 132
 Henry, I, 113, 148; II, 99
 Isaac, I, 117
 John I, 47, 117, 145, 491; II, 11, 160, 161
 John, Capt., I, 99
 Jon., II, 99
 Joseph, I, 113
 Martha, I, 146
 Mary, I, 2, 25, 31, 32, 33, 37, 39, 40, 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52, 54, 59, 94, 113, 115, 117, 121, 123, 125, 126, 129, 134, 135, 138, 145, 146, 148, 182, 183, 184; II, 99, 366, 393, 401, 406, 408, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 587; III, 6, 17
 Mary, Jr., I, 115, 120; II, 99, 586
 Mary (Drake), I, 2, 25, 31, 32, 46, 47, 107, 108, 114, 115, 116, 120, 121, 131, 132, 133, 134, 145, 147, 148, 149, 182, 184; II, 366, 393, 401, 406, 408, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 586, 587; III, 6, 17
 Matthew, II, 238, 239, 241, 255, 256, 257, 260
 Michael, III, 294
 Milchiah, I, 113
 Nicholas, I, 47, 135, 146; III, 195
 Nicholas, Jr., I, 146
 Nicholas, Lt. Col., I, 146
 Patience, I, 40, 46, 47, 117, 145, 146, 182, 183; II, 586
 Ralph, I, 146; III, 193, 194
 Rice, I, 117
 Richard, I, 14, 24, 30, 31, 40, 107, 108, 110, 113, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 135, 136, 137, 138, 140, 141, 143, 144, 146, 148, 194, 200, 208, 300; II, 335
 Richard, Capt., I, 2, 24, 25, 26, 30, 31, 32, 33, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 52, 54, 55, 57, 58, 59, 63, 95, 98, 99, 100, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 119, 121, 127, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 138, 139, 141, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 182, 184, 220, 455; II, 366, 393, 401, 406, 408, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 586, 587; III, 6, 17
 Richard, Jr., I, 117, 120, 130, 131, 134, 135, 142, 146, 147, 148
 Richard, Sr., I, 113, 117, 130, 131, 134, 135
 Robert, I, 135, 291
 Rowland, Sir, II, 120
 Silvestra (Bennett), I, 146; III, 191, 192, 194, 195
 Tabitha, I, 309
 Tabitha (Scarborough) Smart Brown Custis, I, 300, 302, 518, 519, 523, 524, 540, 541, 542, 545, 547, 550; II, 152, 351, 352
 Thomas, I, 117; III, 195
 W., III, 161
 Hillary, Elizabeth, I, 337
 Henry, I, 337
 Rignal, I, 337
 Thomas, I, 337
 Hilliard, John, I, 4
 Hills, Avicia (Crispe), II, 395, 396, 398
 Hilton, James, I, 229
 Robert de, II, 554
 Hincmar, Archbishop of Reims, II, 364
 Hind, John, II, 8
 Hines, William, II, 99
 Hinksman, John, I, 35, 36
 Hinkson, Edward, I, 16
 Hinman, Bailly, I, 237
 Elizabeth (Gray) Macom, I, 262
 John, II, 345, 346
 Richard, I, 262
 Hinson, Rando., II, 202
 Hitchman, John, I, 508
 Hitteburgh, Christian, III, 300
 Hlodve, Earl of Orkney, III, 34, 78
 Hobart, Na., II, 183
 Hobert, Bertram, I, 8
 Hobson, Robert, I, 191
 Hobson's Choice, I, 44
 Hockley, James, I, 96
 Hodg, Samuel, II, 10
 Hodge, Alice (Mason), II, 157
 Edward, II, 10, 11
 Robert, II, 157
 Hodges, Emma Adelaide, III, 236

- Hodges, James Gregory, Dr., III, 236
 Jane A., III, 234
 Jane Adelaide (Gregory), III, 232, 233, 236, 237, 238
 John, Gen., III, 232, 233, 236
 John Nelson, III, 236
 Margaret Jane, III, 233, 236
 Mary A. (Griswold), III, 212, 236
 Sallie A. F. (Wilson), III, 236
 Susan Green, III, 212, 236
 W. Henry Harrison, III, 212, 236
 William Wilson, III, 236
- Hodgkins, Anthony, I, 188, 215, 288
- Hodgskins, Anth., I, 306
- Hodgson, Penelope (Pagett), III, 235
- Hodierna, dau. of David I, II, 220
- Hodnett, A. S., I, 295
- Hodskeys, Richard, II, 233, 254
- Hodskins, Anth., I, 204, 210
- Hoffe, Thomas, II, 32
- Hoffheins, Stewart C., III, 143
- Hoffman, Rev., I, 433
- Hogge, William, II, 347
- Hoggoman, Elishe, I, 238
 Polly, I, 238
 Robert, I, 238
 Silvanus, I, 238
- Hogg Penn, The, I, 322
- Hog Pen Neck, I, 278
- Holand, Elizabeth (de Samlesbury), I, 416, 418
 Robert de, I, 416, 418
 Thomas, I, 408
 Thurstan de, I, 416, 418
- Holbeck, Alice, II, 97
- Holden, Charles, I, 253
 George, I, 70, 230, 232, 311, 316; II, 77, 78, 80, 341
 Katherin, II, 234
 Richard, I, 12
 Thomas, I, 64
- Holdfast, Harry, I, 546
- Hole, Thomas, I, 120
- Holladay, Gray Godwin, Dr., III, 241
 James G., III, 238
 Mary, III, 238, 248, 252
 Mildred M., III, 238, 239, 240, 252
- Holland, Alice (Fitz-Alan), Lady of the Garter, I, 408, 413, 417, 418, 432; II, 451
 Alice (Malmain), II, 408
- Bertha de, Lady, dau. of Florent I, Count of Holland and wife of Philip I of France, I, 430, 431
- Col., II, 320
- Daniell, I, 483
- (Plantagenet), Eleanor, Lady, I, 408, 409, 417, 418, 432
- Gabriel, I, 225
- Henry, II, 168, 407, 408
- Jane, II, 407, 408
- Joane (Plantagenet), (The Fair Maid of Kent), Lady of the Garter, I, 417, 418, 432; III, 48, 55
- Mary, I, 225
- Maud (or Mawde) (Le Zouch), I, 417, 418, 432; II, 495; III, 33, 34, 55
- Richard, I, 225
- Robert de, Sir, I, 416, 417, 418, 432; II, 495; III, 33, 34, 55
- (Holand), Thomas de, Sir, Knight of the Garter, I, 408, 417, 418, 432; II, 451; III, 48, 55
- Holle, Thomas, I, 115
- Holliday, Anthony, III, 191
- Hollinge, John, I, 194
- Hollins Hall, I, 347; II, 310
- Hollis, John, I, 113
 Mr., I, 112
- Hollowes, John, I, 490
- Holmeden, George, I, 180
 Jasper, I, 180
- Holmes, John, II, 59, 160, 161
 Nicholas, II, 181
 Robert, I, 7
- Holst, Mattyst (Matthias), II, 95
- Holston, Robert, I, 294
- Holt, Joseph, I, 43
 William, I, 441; II, 271, 272, 273
- Holton, Jon., II, 99
 William, II, 99
- Homberson, Joan, I, 272
 Rose, I, 272
- Hone, Joan, II, 128
- Honorius, Emperor, III, 15
- Honywood, Benoni, II, 109
 Elizabeth (Offley) Clark, II, 109
 Thomas, Sir, II, 109
- Hoo, Joyce, II, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406
 Thomas, Sir, II, 402, 403, 404, 405

- Hooker, Laney (Harper), III, 166
 William, III, 166, 292, 293, 295
 Hookes, William, II, 99
 Hooper, Elizabeth (Denwood), II, 348
 Henry, II, 348
 William, III, 286
 Hoover, Herbert, President, III, 147
 Hope, John, II, 235, 236
 Hopewell, I, 31, 38, 43; II, 99
 Hopkin, William, I, 305
 Hopkins, Eleanor (Hurst), I, 88
 Elizabeth Upshur, I, 88
 James Ayres, I, 88
 John, I, 513
 John W. M., Dr., I, 88
 Laura H. (Hall), I, 88
 Laura Upshur Ayres, I, 88
 Sallie Virginia "Virgie" Hack (Ayres), I, 88
 Samuel, Jun., I, 53
 Samuell, II, 358, 359
 Susan Frances ("Fannie"), I, 88
 William Ellison, I, 88
 William Hall, I, 88
 Hopkyns, Thomas, I, 175
 Hoppin, Charles Arthur, I, 2, 8, 149, 269, 296,
 419, 429; II, 372, 587
 Hopton, Theresa, III, 166
 Horne, Henry, III, 301, 302
 Horner, Edna French, I, 361
 Richard, I, 361
 Virginia Cary, I, 361
 Hornsby, Argol, I, 262
 Babel, I, 236
 Esther, I, 262, 266, 301, 311, 317
 Esther (Macom), I, 262
 James, I, 262
 John, I, 236, 262
 Zorobel [Zorobabel], I, 261
 Horsey, Stephen, I, 202, 206, 211, 286
 Horsley, Ralph, I, 495
 Horton, Tobias, I, 8
 William, I, 126, 133
 Hoskins, Anth., I, 197
 Philip, Capt., II, 205
 Hostetter, Henrietta Dorothea, I, 94; III, 149
 Hugh B., I, 92, 93
 Hotham, Alice (Amfilicia), I, 376, 380
 Geoffrey (Galfridi), Sir, I, 376
 Hoton, William de, II, 573
 Hough, Eugenia, I, 360; II, 310
 Eugenia T. (Dawson), I, 360
 John E. S., I, 343, 360; II, 310
 Mason, I, 360; II, 310
 Housley (Hously), Henry, II, 276
 (Hously), Martha Hawkins (Bayne), II, 276
 How, Daniel, Capt., I, 207
 Jno., Capt., II, 137
 William Del, II, 573
 Howard, Charles, Admiral, II, 585
 E., II, 290
 Edmund, I, 147; II, 286
 Edmund, Lord, II, 389
 John, III, 241
 Joyce (Colepeper), II, 389
 Lord, II, 41
 McHenry, Esq., II, 159
 Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, II, 389
 Howcock, Edward, III, 196
 Howe, Col., III, 289
 John, I, 275; II, 168
 Howell, Capt., I, 446
 Cob., II, 99
 Thomas, I, 231
 William, II, 259
 Howkins, William, II, 244, 245
 Howly, Gabriel, III, 292, 293
 Hownan, Mathew, I, 533
 Howse, Ann (Smithier), I, 503
 Bridgett, I, 504
 James, I, 504
 Margaret, I, 504
 Richard, I, 503
 Thomas, I, 503
 William, I, 503
 Howsigoo, William, I, 271
 Howson, Robert, I, 223, 532, 533, 534
 Hoxton, John T., Dr., II, 306
 Hoy, James, I, 371
 Hoyer, Tabitha (Marbury), I, 369
 Hrolf Nefia, III, 34, 78
 Hrollaug, III, 78
 Hubba, III, 75
 Hubbard, Betsy, III, 211
 Elinor, II, 238, 258
 Thomas, III, 211
 Huberd, Robert, I, 198, 205, 279, 512
 Hubert, Bishop of Salisbury, II, 426
 son of Bertrand, III, 9

- Hudde, Andreas, I, 283
 Hudgons, III, 245
 Hudson, Anne, III, 338
 Henry, II, 357
 James, II, 557
 John, I, 128
 John, Capt., I, 120, 121
 Huggins, Nicholas, II, 42
 Hugh, Bishop of Coutancès, II, 455
 Count of Alsace, III, 4
 Count of Clermont, II, 542
 Count of Meulan (Mellent), II, 481
 the Great, Count of Paris, III, 50
 Count of Provence, King of Italy, III, 5, 16
 Count of Rethel, III, 92
 the Great, Count of Vermandois, II, 463, 481, 547; III, 33, 50, 51
 Duke of Alsace, III, 5
 Duke of Burgundy, III, 41, 50
 the Great, Duke of the Franks, I, 430; II, 365
 King of the Franks, I, 429
 Hughes, George, III, 304
 son of Raimond III, III, 52
 Mary, I, 484
 Hugobert I, III, 4
 II, III, 4
 Hugues, Archbishop of Reims, III, 50
 Hull, Georg, II, 229
 Hulls Thickett, I, 492
 Hulyn (Hulin), William, II, 374, 375, 382
 Humberstone, Mary, I, 273, 302
 Humbert (Hubert) II, Count of Piedmont, I, 431
 II, Count of Savoy and Maurienne, III, 21
 aux Blanches Mains, III, 21
 Hume, Mary Ann (Gregory), III, 236
 Thomas, Rev., III, 236
 Humet, Agnes, III, 54
 William de, III, 54
 Humez (Humes), John de, III, 84
 Lucy or Lucia de, III, 84
 Humfrey, Christopher, I, 177, 178, 179
 John, II, 299
 Hunald, Duke of Toulouse and Aquitaine, III, 9
 Hundi, Earl, III, 78
 Hungerford, William, II, 181
 Hunt, Drake, I, 182, 183
 Frances, I, 182, 183
 Gawton, I, 182
 Joane (Gawton) Drake, I, 116, 146, 182, 183; II, 361
 Thomas, I, 116, 146, 182, 183, 292; II, 134, 361
 Thomas, Lieut., I, 197
 Hunte, Elizabeth (Drake), I, 155
 Hunter, Elisha, III, 205
 Eppa, Col., I, 356
 Grace Briscoe (Bayne), II, 311
 Isaac, III, 299
 Mary Elizabeth, II, 311
 Robert W., II, 311
 Sarah, III, 227, 237
 Huntercombe, William de, III, 84
 Hunters Kindness, II, 299
 Hunthiof, King of More, III, 77
 Hunuil, son of Ostrogotha, III, 13
 Hurst, Eleanor, I, 88
 Hurtle, Mary, I, 310
 Hussey, George, I, 175
 Hutcheson, Robert, I, 453
 Hutchinson, John, I, 253, 321
 Mr., II, 205
 Robert, I, 40, 52, 129, 137, 138, 140, 143, 217, 218, 252, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 309, 446, 447, 454; II, 48, 136, 140, 355
 Sarah (Doyne), I, 332; II, 208, 209
 William, I, 320, 321; II, 208, 209, 266
 Hutchison, Ann, I, 321
 Elizabeth, I, 321
 George, I, 322
 John, I, 321
 Mary, I, 321
 Sarah (Doyne), I, 322
 William, I, 321, 322; II, 202, 269
 Hutt, Daniel, I, 128, 129
 Hutton, Daniell, II, 99
 Hynson, Randolph, I, 367; II, 262
 Hynsy, Edmund, II, 56
 Iago, II, 470
 Ap Beli, II, 459
 Ap Idwal, II, 459, 460; III, 27
 Ida, dau. of Albert, Count of Namur, II, 365, 453, 538

Figure 11.10

of Figure 11.10

- Idwal Ap Meurig, called Idwal Vychan, II, 459
 Foel Ap Anarawd, King of Gwynedd, II, 459
 son of Cadwaladr, II, 459
 Igor, III, 36
 I Got It At Last, I, 338
 Ildegarde, dau. of Aimery IV, II, 477
 Iles, Thomas, I, 160, 161
 Indian Cabin, II, 269
 Gyants Sepulcher, II, 283
 Town, The, I, 321, 323
 Indulf, II, 217, 530
 Inegonde, dau. of Sigebert, III, 3
 wife of Clothar, III, 3, 8
 Ingebjorg of Orkney, III, 34, 35
 Ingegarde, III, 33, 37
 Ingelger, son of Tertulle, III, 41
 Ingeltrude, III, 3
 Ingibjorg, widow of Thorfinn, Earl of Orkney, II, 215, 218, 219, 220, 530, 531; III, 35
 Ingle, Richard, II, 174, 178, 245
 Ingleby, Anne (Anna), I, 376, 380
 Ralph (Radi Ingolby), I, 376
 Ingleton, Jacob, I, 191
 Ingonde, III, 3
 Ingram, Duke of Hasbaigne, I, 421; II, 578; III, 4, 16
 Robert, II, 346
 Ingrams als. Ingerams, I, 167
 Innis, William, II, 135
 Innocent II, Pope, II, 488
 III, Pope, II, 498
 IV, Pope, I, 424; II, 220, 526
 Inquar, III, 75
 Insula, Alice or Alico, III, 85
 Ionrachtach, King of Durlus, III, 29
 Iorwerth Drwyndwn, "Edward the Flat-Nosed," II, 460; III, 28
 Iredell, Mr., III, 206
 Thomas, III, 235
 Irish, Rowland, II, 89
 Thomas, II, 89
 Irishman, William, II, 190
 Irland, George, II, 377, 382, 388
 (Yrland), George, Sir, II, 368, 388
 Margaret (Lee), II, 368, 388, 389
 Irton, Ralf de, II, 553
 Irving, II, 262
 Irwin, Elizabeth, III, 219
 Henry, Lt. Col., III, 219
 Isaac, Mr., I, 149
 Isaacson, William, II, 9
 Isabel of Angoulême, II, 502; III, 45, 46
 of Vermandois, II, 220, 464, 481, 482, 485, 526, 531; III, 33, 50, 51
 (Isabella), dau. of Baldwin V, Count of Hainault and wife of Philip II of France, I, 431
 (Isabella), dau. of Philip IV, King of France and wife of Edward II, I, 426
 dau. of William, Earl of Gloucester, III, 45
 widow of King John, II, 568; III, 45, 46
 Isabella, Queen of England, I, 497
 Isabelle, wife of Ferdinand of Castile and Leon, III, 308, 325
 Isham, Ann, Lady, I, 384
 Anne (Pulton), I, 383, 384, 387
 Azor (or Azo), I, 381, 384
 Eleanor (Elena or Ellen) (Vere), I, 383, 384, 387
 Elizabeth, I, 379, 380, 383, 384, 387, 391, 395, 400, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428
 Elizabeth (Aston), I, 382, 384
 Elizabeth (.....) Braunspath, I, 382
 Elizabeth (Dale), I, 383, 384, 387
 Ellen, I, 382
 Eusebius (Euseby), Esq., I, 365, 379, 383, 384, 387, 428
 Eusebius, Sir, I, 365, 383, 384
 Euseby, I, 379, 383, 428
 Gregory, Esq., I, 379, 383, 384, 387, 428
 Henry de, I, 381, 382, 384
 John, I, 382, 383
 Julian, I, 382, 384
 Ralph de, I, 381
 Richard, I, 382
 Robert, I, 381, 382, 384
 Roger de, I, 381, 384
 Thomas, I, 381, 382, 383, 384
 Thomas, Esq., I, 383, 384, 387
 William, I, 382, 383, 384, 387
 Isler, John, III, 161
 Ivar, III, 34, 77, 78
 or Inhar, King of Dublin, III, 27
 Prince of the Uplanders of Norway, II, 474
 son of Ragnuald I, III, 34

Journal of the History of Ideas

- Ives, Timothy, II, 29
 Ivy, Thomas, II, 161
 Izard, Mr., III, 262
- Jacke, William, II, 558
 Jackson, Andrew, President, III, 130, 133, 136
 Arthur, II, 288
 Christopher, III, 252
 Henry, II, 155
 James, III, 251
 John, I, 260, 538, 551
 Michael, III, 252
 Robert, II, 98
 Thomas, I, 177
 W. Cary, III, 252
 Jacob, Andrew, I, 108, 116
 Anne (Offley), II, 108
 Esau, I, 238
 Giles (Gyles), II, 108
 Isaac, I, 254
 John, Capt., I, 207
 Lawrence, II, 89
 Mary (Clarke) Hamond, II, 335, 336, 342
 Richard, II, 335
 Thomas, I, 263
 Jacobs, Margaret, I, 238
 William E., I, 88
 Jacques, Seigneur de Conde, Bailleul and Moriammez, II, 505
 James I, I, 96, 151, 267; III, 308, 309, 319, 325, 327
 I, King of Scotland, I, 399
 II, I, 46, 144, 275, 302; II, 37, 38
 Bartholomew, II, 378, 388
 E. F., I, 92
 Hezekiah, I, 233, 236, 243
 Hezekiah P., I, 248
 Jon., II, 100
 Joshua, I, 547
 Robert, I, 232, 235
 Thomas, I, 224, 226, 233, 235, 241, 243
 Thomas H., II, 355
 William, I, 78, 240, 244, 245
 The, I, 303, 317
 Janney, Chas. P., I, 90, 358
 Jarbo, John, I, 448
 Jaroslaus (Jaroslau I) (Yaroslav) of Russia, I, 430; III, 33, 37
- Jedburgh Forrest, I, 336, 337, 339
 Jefferson, Capt., I, 105
 Jeffreys, Herbert, Esq., Gov., I, 513
 Jego, Richard, II, 99
 Jenerie, Rich., II, 99
 Jenifer, Col., I, 39
 Daniel, I, 52, 277, 285
 Daniel, Capt., I, 455
 Michael, II, 182
 Jenkin, John, I, 295
 Jenkins, Alice, II, 155
 Betty, I, 316
 Edith, II, 278
 John, I, 186, 439, 491, 492
 Marshall, II, 278
 Thomas, III, 305
 Jennett, Phillipp, I, 4
 Jennings, Edmd., Coll., II, 44
 Edmund, Esq., I, 517
 John, II, 89
 Mathew, I, 10
 Peter, II, 319
 Jennis, Edward, I, 295
 Jeremiah Vision, I, 336, 339
 Jermy, John, Esq., I, 272
 William, II, 59
 Jessimund, I, 321
 Jillis, Susanna, I, 478
 Joan, dau. of King John, II, 457, 460; III, 28, 46
 dau. of Niall Caille, III, 29
 Joanes, Mary, II, 235
 Joans, William, II, 293
 Johanna, daughter of Edward II, II, 224
 John and Francis, ship, II, 153; III, 309, 315, 322, 325
 Bishop of Llandaff, I, 414
 Count of Mortain, III, 68
 Donio, I, 299
 Earl of Moreton, II, 548
 III, Greek Emperor, II, 508
 King of England, I, 393, 396, 411, 416, 425, 426; II, 124, 163, 407, 410, 416, 417, 421, 428, 435, 448, 453, 457, 460, 464, 467, 472, 478, 479, 493, 496, 502, 537, 544, 549, 568, 583; III, 28, 45, 46, 58, 61, 84, 92
 of Gaunt, 1st Duke of Lancaster, King of Castile and Leon, Knight of the Garter, I, 403, 427

1000

1000

1000

- VIII, Pope, I, 421; II, 578
 Johns, Roger, II, 335
 Johnson, Abel, I, 240, 241, 243, 244
 Abel B., I, 78, 244, 246
 Abel Brown, I, 242, 243, 245
 Abraham, I, 212
 Adah, I, 239, 243
 Alan, II, 372
 Ann, I, 202, 213, 214, 217, 236
 Anth., I, 492
 Arthur, III, 169
 Barnaby, I, 26
 Betsey, I, 235, 243, 244
 Bridget, I, 223, 224, 226, 229, 231
 Charles, II, 88; III, 234
 Choyce, II, 100
 Daniel, I, 320, 321; II, 209
 Dorothy (Washburne), I, 223, 249
 Edmond, I, 246
 Edmund, I, 238
 Elishe (Godwin), I, 242
 Elishe (Hoggoman), I, 238
 Eliza, I, 244, 245
 Elizabeth, I, 78, 214, 215, 216, 217, 221, 222, 225, 227, 240, 241, 242, 244, 245; II, 331
 Elizabeth (Earl), III, 234
 George, I, 286
 Hannah (Andrews), I, 238
 Harriet, I, 246
 Henrietta, I, 231, 232
 Henry, I, 356; II, 168; III, 246
 Isaac, I, 238
 Ismay or Esme, I, 226, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235
 Jacob, I, 220; II, 42, 75
 James, I, 10, 200, 233, 234, 236, 243, 246; II, 233, 254
 James, Jr., I, 246
 James Kellam, I, 247
 Jane, I, 202, 238, 241
 Jane (Crispe), II, 399
 Jane (Larrimore) Major, I, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217; II, 331
 Joannas or Johannes, I, 238, 246
 John, I, 73, 79, 82, 88, 223, 225, 226, 227, 231, 232, 233, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 249, 251, 265, 266, 301, 317, 435, 436; II, 87, 88, 154, 461, 523, 527, 533, 539, 588; III, 6
 John, Jr., I, 24, 118, 200, 235
 John, Sr., I, 24, 118, 200
 John P., I, 246
 John Powell, I, 235, 243
 John Y., I, 238, 239, 247, 248
 Joshua, I, 227
 Keziah [Cessey or Cassa or Kessey], I, 74, 76, 81, 94, 148, 184, 237, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 246, 247; II, 342, 366, 393, 401, 406, 409, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 588; III, 6, 17
 Kitty, I, 246
 Laban, I, 238
 Leah, I, 231, 232
 Leah Wainhouse, I, 73, 79, 81, 82, 88, 89, 94, 148, 184, 227, 244, 247, 248, 249, 255, 266, 301, 317, 429; II, 367, 393, 401, 406, 409, 461, 523, 527, 533, 539, 588; III, 6, 7, 17
 Louisiana W. (Trower), I, 238
 Lucretia, I, 231, 232, 233, 235, 237
 Luke, I, 222, 223
 Margaret, I, 238, 245, 246, 247, 248
 Margaret (Jacobs), I, 238
 Margaret (Kellam), I, 82, 88, 238, 239, 242, 246, 247, 249, 265, 266, 301, 317; II, 461, 523, 527, 533, 539, 588; III, 6
 Margaret S., I, 247
 Martin, I, 35
 Mary, I, 186, 213, 214, 221, 222, 246, 248
 Mary E., I, 245
 Mayor, II, 34
 Moses, I, 239
 Nancy Kendall, I, 235, 242, 243
 Nannie Taylor, III, 212, 234, 235
 Nathaniel, I, 224
 Obediah, I, 242
 Obedience, I, 74, 76, 78, 79, 138, 139, 140, 142, 143, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 224, 225, 226, 227, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 241, 245, 455; II, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 588; III, 6
 Obedience, Capt., I, 220, 223, 225, 249
 Obedience, Jr., I, 217, 221, 222, 223, 226, 227, 229, 231, 236, 237, 238, 239, 242, 243, 249
 Obedience, Sr., I, 221, 222, 223, 225, 233, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 249
 Peggy, I, 78, 233, 234, 237, 242, 243, 244
 Peggy (Gibbs), I, 242, 244



- Johnson, Polly, I, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 246
 Polly B. (Bloxom), I, 242
 Priscilla, I, 238, 246
 Rachel, I, 74, 76, 78, 79, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 249; II, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539, 588; III, 6
 Rachel (Bunting), I, 238
 Rachel (Darby), I, 233, 234
 Richard, I, 78, 214, 215, 216, 217, 219, 221, 222, 223, 226, 227, 240, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247; II, 99
 Richard, Coll., II, 44
 Robinson, I, 238
 Rosanna, I, 233, 235, 236
 Samuel, I, 231, 232, 236, 238, 243; III, 235
 Sarah, I, 227, 237
 Sarah (Russell), I, 237
 Sarah (Savage), I, 237
 Solomon, I, 235, 239
 Spencer, I, 227
 Susanna (Susey), I, 240, 242, 244
 Tabitha, I, 231, 232, 233, 235, 236, 237, 238, 242, 243
 Temperance, I, 218, 220, 222, 223, 226, 227
 Temperance (Dolby), I, 217, 249
 Thomas, I, 24, 118, 177, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 205, 206, 208, 209, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 220, 224, 225, 238, 250, 279, 346; II, 99
 Thomas, Capt., I, 189, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 211; II, 345
 Thomas, Col., I, 191, 205, 208, 212, 213, 214, 216, 217, 225, 249, 286; II, 331
 Thomas, Lt. Col., I, 210, 211; II, 346
 Thomas, Maj., II, 345
 Washburne, I, 223, 226, 227
 William, I, 78, 81, 86, 87, 211, 214, 238, 240, 241, 243, 244
 William P., I, 242, 245, 246, 248
 Johnston, Francis, III, 221
 Gabriel, Gov., III, 271, 280, 303
 Mr., III, 217
 Sam., Esq., III, 159, 206
 Joice, Hen., I, 12
 Joigny, Hodierne (de Courtenay), III, 98
 Jeoffry, Count de, III, 98
 Joiner, Mary, II, 335
 Joint Interest, I, 321
 Jole, Elizabeth, I, 516
 Jolly, James, I, 290
 Jollyes Neck, I, 520
 Jon & Dorothy, II, 99
 Jones, Albridgton, Capt., III, 202, 208, 223
 Albridgton, Sr., III, 223, 224
 Albritton, III, 109
 Allan, Col., III, 286
 Allen, III, 109, 181
 Allen, Esq., III, 109, 157
 Anne, III, 202, 208, 210, 224
 Arthur T., I, 465, 466
 Benjamin, I, 438
 Cave, Rev., II, 341
 Edward, II, 99
 Elinor, I, 491
 Frances (Savage) Powell, III, 340
 Henry, II, 140
 John, I, 16, 44; II, 293; III, 340
 Mary, II, 236, 335
 Molly (Upshur), II, 341
 Mr., III, 114
 Murcell, I, 299
 Rice, I, 15, 27
 Richard, II, 12, 332
 Sarah, III, 208, 223, 224
 Tho., I, 492; II, 230; III, 181, 196
 Walter, II, 253
 William, I, 197, 200, 203, 204, 206, 208, 210, 215, 306; III, 302
 William, Capt., I, 129, 292
 Willie, III, 157, 181
 Witt, I, 288
 Jordan, Dillon, III, 122
 Francis, I, 15, 27, 28
 Susanna (Sheppard) Enloe Branton, III, 122
 Thomas, III, 246
 Thomas, Esq., I, 175
 Jordayne, I, 375
 Jorden, William, I, 24, 118, 200
 Josselyn, Ralph, II, 380, 382
 Jossye, Agnes, II, 558
 Joyne, William, I, 263
 Joynes (Joyne), Abel, I, 231
 Ann Bell (Satchell), II, 83
 Ann R., I, 83
 Anne (.....) Wainhouse, I, 231
 Anne (Smith), II, 83
 Edmund, I, 233



- Edward A., I, 248
 Harriet E. R., II, 309
 John G., I, 83, 87
 John T. R., I, 466
 Leven (Levin) S., I, 466
 Levin, I, 462, 463; II, 83, 84
 Levin, Col., II, 83
 Thomas, I, 233
 Thomas R., I, 84, 87, 466; II, 83
 Jucent, John, II, 400
 Judith, dau. of Baldwin V, II, 581
 dau. of Charles II, I, 421; II, 364, 524, 579
 dau. of Lambert, II, 430
 dau. of Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon, II, 475
 wife of Waltheof, II, 526
 The Fair, dau. of Welfe or Guelph I and 2nd wife of Louis I, I, 421; II, 364, 578
 half-sister of William the Conqueror, II, 475
 Julian, William, II, 160, 161; III, 291
 Julienne, sister of Rotrou II, III, 39
 Jurdan, John, II, 383
 Justice, Anne (Savage), I, 237
 Richard, I, 237

 Kailway (or Kelloway), Agnes, I, 149, 152, 153, 154, 184
 (or Kelloway), John, I, 149, 152, 153, 154
 Kalf Skurfa, III, 78
 Kanny, Horly, I, 299
 Katherine, Queen of England, I, 390
 Kearme, Major, II, 36
 Kearne, Barnaby (Barney), Capt., III, 245, 247, 248
 Elizabeth (Godwin), III, 248
 Kebell, Ann, I, 498, 499
 George, I, 498, 499
 Katheren (Tirrell), I, 498
 Kebill, Thomas, I, 499
 Kedger, Robert, II, 245
 Keefe, Tredle, III, 295
 Keeling, Adam, II, 101
 Ellen, III, 236
 Thomas, Lt., II, 23
 Keelinge (Keeling), Thomas, II, 59, 99
 Kellam, Abel W., I, 85, 266

 Ann, I, 255, 257, 261
 Argol (Argil), I, 261, 262, 265, 266, 317, 465
 Argyle (Argoll), I, 238, 246, 247, 263, 264, 265, 301
 Bettie B., I, 92
 Bridget, I, 256
 Calvin, I, 266
 Catherine, I, 259, 311
 Comfort, I, 261
 Custis, I, 261
 Edward, I, 255, 256, 257, 260
 Esther (Hornsby), I, 260, 261, 262, 264, 265, 266, 301, 311, 317
 Ezer, I, 265
 Frances, I, 311
 Frances Belote, I, 262, 263
 Frances (West), I, 258, 259, 260, 266, 301, 309, 311, 313, 317
 Francis, I, 262, 263
 Frederick, I, 261
 Frederick Caesar Augustus, Dr., I, 89, 92
 Frederick, Sr., I, 266
 Hutchinson, I, 266, 464
 James, I, 238, 248, 265, 266, 465, 466
 John, I, 252, 261
 Jonathan, I, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 301, 311, 317
 Lewis, I, 263
 Margaret, I, 82, 88, 238, 239, 242, 246, 247, 249, 265, 266, 301, 317; II, 461, 523, 527, 533, 539, 588; III, 6
 Rachel, I, 255, 256, 257; II, 87
 Richard, I, 24, 118, 200, 219, 220, 250, 251, 252, 253, 258, 259, 301, 309, 311, 313, 315, 317
 Robert, I, 238, 265
 Rose, I, 255, 256, 257
 Sarah, I, 255, 256, 257, 259, 266, 311, 313
 Sarah (Ainsley), I, 256
 Saram, I, 258, 311
 Susanna, I, 238, 265, 266
 Thomas, I, 258, 311
 Walter, I, 238, 265, 266
 West, I, 258, 259, 261, 311
 William, I, 255, 256, 257, 259, 261, 262, 263, 311
 Kelley, John, II, 32
 Kello, Elizabeth Matilda (Burgess), III, 223, 224

- Kello, Richard, Captain, III, 223, 224
 Samuel, III, 223
 Kellum (Kellam), Katherine, I, 255
 Richard, Jr., I, 251, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 266
 (Kellam), Richard, Sr., I, 203, 250, 255, 256, 257, 258, 266
 Kelynghale, John de, II, 553
 Kemp (Kempe), George, II, 17, 18, 23, 156
 James, I, 60, 305
 Kempe, Cecilia, II, 404
 Thomas, II, 400
 Thomas, Sir, II, 404
 William, II, 99, 400
 Kempes, John, II, 73
 Kendall, Anne or Ann, I, 459, 535, 539, 543, 548; II, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 125, 147, 149, 150, 151, 152, 158, 162
 Anne (Mason), I, 535, 543; II, 147, 148, 150, 151, 152, 157, 162
 Ann Parks, II, 151
 Anne (Upshur) Custis, I, 549; II, 342
 Barberie, II, 192
 Coll., II, 36
 Custis, I, 534, 549; II, 151, 342
 George, II, 82; III, 341
 John, II, 130, 135, 136, 141, 142, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151; III, 329, 337, 338
 Lemuel, II, 151
 Littleton, II, 151
 Lt. Col., III, 256
 Mary, I, 9; II, 139, 141, 142, 143, 144, 147
 Mason, II, 147, 149, 150, 151
 Palmer, II, 151
 Sarah, II, 141, 151
 Sarah (.....) Mathews, II, 130, 131, 136, 143, 145, 146
 Sorrowfull Margaret (Custis), I, 530, 531, 532, 535; II, 151
 Susanna, II, 135, 140, 142, 143, 145, 147, 148, 150, 151; III, 329, 338
 Susannah (Baker) Eyre-Pott, II, 130, 139, 140, 142, 143, 147, 152, 158
 Susannah (Savage), III, 337
 Tabitha (Watts), II, 151
 Thomas, II, 130, 141; III, 337, 338
 William, I, 9, 10, 12, 210, 292, 531, 535; II, 132, 134, 135, 136, 150, 151, 340; III, 331
 William, Capt., Jr., I, 530, 535, 543; II, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 157, 162; III, 331
 William, Col., Sr., I, 142, 512; II, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 150, 151, 152, 158, 334, 335, 336; III, 331, 338
 (.....) Carrington, II, 130
 Kennell, Hareo, I, 299
 Kenneth I Mac Alpin, King of the Scots, II, 529, 530
 II, King of Scotland, II, 219, 317, 530
 III, II, 219, 530
 Keown, T. W., Dr., III, 145, 148
 Kepler, Octavia, I, 362
 Ker, Edward, I, 236
 Kerle, Joane, I, 491
 Kerr, Gilbert, III, 173, 178
 Shepherd, I, 81
 Ketrick Castle, III, 326
 Kevelioc, Hugh de, Earl of Chester, II, 220, 429, 431, 433, 444, 507, 522, 526, 531; III, 62
 Maud, II, 220, 431, 433, 444, 526, 531
 Kevelioek (de Meschines), Hawyse, II, 429, 444; III, 62
 Key, Isaac, I, 509; II, 132
 William, I, 491
 Kiarval, the Irish King, III, 78
 Kictopeake, I, 184
 Kiffe, Morris, I, 299
 Kilby, W. J., Judge, III, 226, 233, 238
 Kilcliff Castle, III, 326
 Killingsworth, James, I, 291
 Kimene, wife of Garcia II, II, 490
 Kimpton, June, I, 3
 Kinchin, William, III, 281
 Kinde, John, II, 8
 Kinder, John, III, 247
 Kine, Mary, I, 252
 King, Arthur, I, 10
 Jo., II, 324
 Miles, III, 207
 Kinge, Amye, I, 505
 Gre., I, 4
 Mary, I, 250, 251
 Shakbridge, I, 364



- Kinge Tom, Indian King, I, 193
 Kingsbury, Jon., II, 154
 Kingsley, Charles, II, 113
 Kinnersley, I, 175
 Kinnesman (Kymesman), Harold, I, 384
 Kintzing, Eva Alice, I, 94; III, 148, 149
 Henrietta Dorothea (Hostetter), I, 94; III, 149
 James Barnes, I, 94; III, 149
 Kip, Jacob, I, 472
 Kirham, George, I, 277
 Kirk, Harry D., I, 361
 Lunette M. (Cristy), I, 361
 Kirkistone Castle, III, 326
 Kirton, Margaret (Offley) Nicholls, II, 107
 Stephen, II, 107
 Kitson, Richard, I, 229
 Knight, George, I, 461
 John, I, 484, 492
 Mary, I, 511
 Persis (Haydock), I, 365
 Robert, I, 365
 T., III, 294
 Thomas, I, 461
 Knipe, Allan, I, 509
 Knipper, Alma Charlotte, I, 94; III, 147
 Alma Elizabeth (Sheppard), I, 94; III, 144, 147, 329
 Douglas Mc Dow, I, 94; III, 147
 Robert E., I, 94; III, 147
 Robert Roseberry, I, 94; III, 144, 147
 Knot, Mary, I, 229
 William, II, 376
 Knott, William, I, 13
 Knowles, John, III, 244
 J. W., II, 323
 Nicholas, II, 154
 Knox, Andrew, III, 156
 Frank, Col., III, 145
 Kormak, I, 268
 Krebs, Marg., I, 434
 Kroll, W. A., I, 349
 Krug, D. D., III, 142
 Kuyter, Jochem Pieterse, I, 474
 Kyme, Simon de, III, 97
 Kyrkeby, John, II, 373
 Kysson, William, I, 269
 Kyteley, Phillip, I, 304
 Labhradh, II, 536
 Labhradh Longseach, II, 535
 Lachtna, III, 24
 Lacie, John de, II, 429, 545; III, 58, 61, 62
 Margaret (de Quincy), II, 429, 545; III, 61, 62
 Lacy, Alice (d'Aquila), III, 61
 Alice (de Essex), III, 61
 Alice (de Gant), III, 60
 (Laci), Aubreye or Albrida, III, 58, 60
 Aubreye (de Vesci), III, 60
 Emeline or Leceline, II, 497
 (Laci), Gilbert de, II, 435, 516
 Hawise, III, 60
 Henry de, II, 427, 512; III, 60
 Hugh de, II, 497; III, 60
 (Laci), Ilbert de, III, 60
 (Laci), Isabel (Bigod), II, 435, 516
 (Laci), Margaret (de Braos), II, 435, 516
 Margaret (de Clifford), II, 512
 Margery or Margaret, II, 435
 Maud de, II, 513, 545; III, 58, 60, 62
 Maud (de Clare), II, 544; III, 61
 Robert de, III, 58, 60, 61
 Roger de, II, 544; III, 61
 (Laci), Walter de, II, 435, 516; III, 60
 Lade, Robert, I, 383
 Lady Lands als. Sowtheland, I, 180, 181
 Laeghaire Lorc, II, 535
 Lafracote, dau. of Dermot, III, 25
 Lagi, II, 561
 Laine, John, II, 15
 Lake, Nicholas, I, 499
 Lamb, Roger, III, 219
 Lambe, John, II, 376
 Lambert, III, 49
 I, Count of Brabant and Louvain, II, 365
 II, Count of Brabant and Louvain, II, 365
 Lt. Coll., II, 23
 (Lambard), Theo., II, 161
 Thomas, II, 11, 67, 161
 Thomas, Ensign, II, 160, 161
 Thomas, Lt. Col., I, 284; II, 63
 Lambeth, John, II, 196
 Lampton, Mark, I, 321
 Lancelott, John, I, 128
 Land, Francis, II, 20
 Mr., II, 234

as ill as I am

- Landon, Alfred M., III, 145
 Landor, Walter Savage, III, 308, 325
 Landrave, dau. of Charles Martel, III, 4, 16
 Landry, Mr., II, 261
 Lane, Christian, III, 280
 Dennis, II, 348
 Ephraim, III, 173
 John, III, 222
 Mr., III, 259
 Rachell, II, 99
 William, I, 37
 Langdale, William, I, 31
 Langdon, Edmonde, I, 155
 Langley, Elizabeth (Thelaball), II, 155
 Margaret (Thelaball), II, 155
 Thomas, II, 155
 William, II, 155
 Langshaw, Bartholomew, II, 391
 Langton, Archbishop, II, 457
 Stephen, Archbishop of Canterbury, II, 467;
 III, 83
 Sybil, II, 584
 Thomas, II, 584
 Langworth, James, II, 248
 Lanny, Nella O., I, 299
 Landsdall, William, II, 100
 Larrimore, Henry, I, 214, 217; II, 330, 331
 Jane, I, 214, 217; II, 330, 332, 333
 Lasselles, Margaret (Conyers), II, 584
 Roger, II, 584
 Lassells, Edward, I, 18
 Latham, James Edwin, III, 104
 Major, III, 131
 Maude Moore, III, 104
 Rotheas, III, 204
 Latimer, Elizabeth, I, 403
 William, Lord, Knight of the Garter, I, 403
 Latoner, William, II, 373
 Launde, Geoffrey, de la, II, 574
 Laurence, Ellen, I, 128
 Laurentania, Countess of, II, 512
 Laus, Timothy, II, 352
 Lauson (Lawson), Anthony, II, 33, 35, 64, 68
 Laval, Montmorency, II, 484
 Lavardor, Robert, II, 233
 Lawe, Anthony, I, 498, 499
 Mary (Cliffe), I, 498
 Lawrance, I., II, 293
 Lawrence, Prior of Coventry, II, 423
 Thomas, Sir, I, 286; II, 260
 William, III, 335, 341
 Lawson, Anthony, Lt. Col., II, 34, 35, 41
 (Lawton), Elisa., II, 100
 Robert, I, 484; II, 348
 Laybourne, Alianore (de Ferrers) de Vaux de
 Quincy, II, 429
 Idonea or Ivetta (de Veteripont), II, 515
 John, II, 515
 Roger de, II, 429, 515
 Layden, John, II, 229
 Layler, Arthur, I, 229
 John, II, 338
 Lea, William, I, 8
 Leader (Leeder), Anthony, I, 170
 (Leeder), Mary (Trott), I, 170
 Leading, James, II, 99
 Leake, Jon., II, 99
 Lear, Elizabeth (Bridger), III, 260, 263
 John, Col., I, 147, 514; III, 255, 256, 258, 259
 John, Esq., I, 517
 Martha, III, 255, 258
 Thomas, II, 37, 38, 39; III, 260, 263
 Leare, John, Capt., III, 331
 Leatherberry, John, II, 77
 Leatherbury, Thomas, II, 331
 Leatherland, John, I, 31
 Lecatt, John, I, 42; II, 332, 359
 Stephen, III, 341
 Lecatte, Augustine, I, 265
 Lechford, Richard, Sir, I, 99
 Ledes, Alexander de, II, 573
 Lee, Agnes, II, 368, 390, 391
 Agnes (Conyers), II, 366, 369, 371, 392, 393,
 401, 461, 539, 557, 559, 585; III, 6, 17
 Alice, II, 368, 388
 Anna, II, 141, 147
 Anne, II, 369
 Anne (Clarke), II, 369, 390
 Cicile, I, 177
 Dorothy (Thurland), II, 369
 Edward, II, 368, 370
 Eleanor, II, 368, 390, 391, 392
 Elizabeth, II, 369, 523
 Elizabeth (Crispe), I, 153; II, 361, 366, 369,
 371, 392, 393, 395, 401, 406, 408, 461, 523,
 527, 532, 539, 585; III, 6, 17
 Francis, Esq., I, 513
 Geoffrey (Galfridus-Godfrey), II, 366, 368,



- 369, 371, 391, 392, 393, 401, 461, 539, 556,
557, 559, 585; III, 6, 17
Hancock, II, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 147
Henry, II, 369
Hugh, I, 119, 480, 481
James, I, 312
Jeffrey, II, 369
Joan, II, 368, 388
(Legh), John, II, 368, 370, 371, 388, 390
Joyce (Worceley), II, 368, 389, 390, 393
Kendall, II, 142, 143, 147
Lettice, II, 368, 370, 371, 388, 391, 392
Margaret, II, 368, 388, 389
Margaret (Darlington), II, 368, 370, 390,
391, 393, 559
Mary, I, 153, 160, 164, 168, 169, 170, 173,
174, 175, 178, 182; II, 141, 361, 366, 369,
392, 393, 401, 406, 408, 461, 523, 527, 532,
539, 585, 586; III, 6, 17
Mary Anne Randolph (Custis), I, 510
Mary (Kendall), II, 141, 142, 143, 144, 147
Raffe, I, 177
Reynold (Reginald), II, 369, 371
Richard, I, 153, 170; II, 102, 147, 361, 366,
369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377,
378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 387,
388, 389, 390, 392, 395, 406, 408, 539, 585;
III, 6, 17
Richard, Col., I, 8, 198, 279, 514; II, 44, 147
Richard, Esq., I, 173, 174; II, 368, 370, 389,
390, 391, 392, 393, 401, 461, 523, 527, 532,
559; III, 257
Richard, Maj., I, 513
Richard, Sir, I, 160, 173; II, 368, 370, 371,
372, 377, 388, 389, 390
Robert E., Gen., I, 360
Roger, II, 558, 585
Symon, II, 368, 370, 371, 372, 392
T. Sim, Maj., II, 296
Thomas, I, 333; II, 369, 371; III, 276, 277
William, II, 147, 368, 389
Leech, Dennis, II, 128
Joan, II, 128, 129
Joseph, III, 161
Leendertsen, Paulus (Vander Grist), I, 473,
474
Lees, James, II, 181
Legat, John, II, 183
Leggat, Mr., II, 184
Legge, John, I, 160
Legh, Peter, Sir, II, 165
Le Goz, Richard, Viscount of Avranches, II,
442
Thurstan, II, 442
Leigh, William, II, 40
Leitch, Andrew, Maj., II, 277, 278
Sarah, II, 277
Leitchfield, Margret (Mackwilliam), I, 63
Leman, Thomas, I, 272
Lemon, Heckford, II, 287
Richard, I, 188
Le-Neue, William, I, 267
Leo III, Pope, I, 420; II, 577
Leofric, Earl of Mercia, II, 469, 470
Leofwine, Earl of Worcestershire, II, 469
Leonard, William, I, 288
Leovigild, King of the Visigoths, III, 15
Leran, Capt., II, 296
Lerry, Glannell, I, 299
Leslie, James, III, 220
Letcher, Gov., I, 89
Leutgarde, 2nd wife of William I, Duke of
Normandy, III, 50
Leveson, Agnes, II, 120
Agnes (Clement), II, 119, 122
Alice, II, 121
Denyse, II, 121, 122
Dionysia (Dionisia-Denyse) (Bodley), II,
116, 121, 122, 123, 125, 127, 128, 129
Dorothea, II, 122
Elizabeth, II, 113, 116, 118, 120, 122, 123,
125, 127, 129
Geffrey, II, 119
Gresell or Grissell, II, 121, 122
Hillary or Hillaria, II, 120, 123, 125, 127
James, II, 107, 120, 121
Joan, II, 121, 122
Joanna, II, 120, 123, 125, 127
Johanna (de Rushall), II, 120, 123, 125
John, II, 117, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123
Joyce, II, 120
Margaret, II, 121
Margery (Clements), II, 119, 122
Margery or Joane (Offley) Michell, II, 107,
120, 121
Mary, II, 120, 121, 122
Maud or Matilda (Prestwood), II, 120, 123,
125, 126

10-10-10

- Leveson, Nicholas, II, 107, 116, 120, 121, 122,
 123, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129
 Richard, II, 107, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123,
 125, 127
 Richard, Armiger, II, 120
 Robert, II, 119
 Sarah, II, 119
 Thomas, II, 117, 121, 122
 Ursula (Gresham), II, 122
 William, II, 121, 122
 (Baron), II, 122
 (Hill), II, 120
 Levicke, John, I, 131
 Lewelyne, Prince of North Wales, II, 429,
 537, 538
 Lewger, John, I, 109, 110, 112; II, 189, 245,
 246, 248
 Lewger, Mr., II, 244
 Lewis, George, I, 238
 John, I, 47, 64, 146; II, 48
 Jonathan, I, 295, 546
 Katherine, II, 107
 Margaret (Johnson) Nottingham, I, 238
 Philip, III, 262
 Richard, I, 41
 Robert, I, 47, 146
 Samuel, I, 85
 Thomas, I, 82
 William, I, 70; II, 184, 247, 254, 262
 William, Capt., II, 183
 William, Lt., II, 247, 254
 Lewkenore, John, Sir, II, 386
 Lightfoot, Ann, II, 168
 H., III, 193
 Lilleston, Thomas, I, 72
 Lillingston, John, I, 445
 Lilly, Thomas, I, 129, 130
 Limesi, Celestria de, II, 423
 Robert de, Bishop, II, 423
 Lincoln, Abraham, President, II, 277
 Alan de, II, 222, 226
 Alvred de, III, 89, 90
 Aubrey de, III, 89
 Maj. Gen., III, 205
 Margaret de, II, 222, 226
 Margery de, III, 89
 Maud de, III, 89
 Peter de, II, 573
 Lindsay, Christiana (.....), II, 366,
 572, 583; III, 6, 17
 Walter de, II, 366, 572, 583; III, 6, 17
 Lindsey, James, II, 233, 243, 244, 253
 Lineer, Marke, II, 154
 Lingo, Aynesley, I, 256
 Rachel (Kellam), I, 256, 257
 William, I, 256, 257
 Linton, John, III, 183
 Moyses, II, 29
 Liot, son of Thorfinn I, III, 78
 Lisle, Gerard de, III, 73
 Margery, III, 73, 74, 95
 Warine de, III, 73
 Lisours, Aubreye or Albreda, III, 57, 58, 60,
 61
 Aubreye (de Lacy), III, 58, 60
 Fulk de, III, 60
 Robert de, III, 58, 60
 Lissanoure Castle, III, 326, 327
 Lisson, Daniell, I, 126, 127
 Litchfield, William, I, 69, 70
 Litovinda, wife of Carloman, King of Italy,
 II, 365
 Little Buckland, II, 399
 Little Field, I, 175
 George, Col., III, 267
 George, Maj., III, 204
 Little Pitt Field, I, 175
 Little Worth, I, 321, 369
 Littlejohn, Robert M., Maj. Gen., III, 147
 Littleton, Ann (Southey), I, 296
 Edgar, I, 360
 Edward, Sir, I, 296, 302
 Elizabeth, I, 524; II, 95
 Esther, II, 356; III, 344
 Garthright, I, 524
 Hester, I, 524
 Leah, II, 349
 Mary, I, 296, 301, 302, 307, 317; II, 348
 Mary (Brown), II, 349
 Mary (Walter), I, 296
 Nathaniel, I, 24, 118, 197, 294; III, 340, 344
 Nathaniel, Col., I, 188, 194, 195, 198, 199,
 200, 205, 207, 213, 250, 281, 283, 296, 302;
 II, 151, 349
 Sarah, I, 524, 528; II, 93
 Sarah (Bowman), II, 356



- Sarah Custis, I, 527
 Southey, I, 138, 525; II, 349
 Southy, Capt., I, 141, 220; II, 135
 Southey, Col., I, 134, 524, 528; II, 93, 132, 356
 Susanna (Andrews), III, 344
 Liulf, II, 503
 Liutgarda, 4th wife of Charlemagne, I, 420; II, 577
 Liutgarde, or Adelaide, dau. of Ludolfe, Duke of Saxony, II, 364
 Liuva, III, 15
 Livesey, Mark, II, 181
 Livingston, Robert, II, 133
 Llewelyn, III, 90
 Llewelyn Ap Griffith, II, 458
 Llewelyn Ap Jorworth, "Llewelyn the Great," II, 457, 460, 467, 470; III, 22, 28, 46
 Lloyd, Cornelius, I, 518; II, 10, 14, 160
 Edward, I, 435
 Philemon, II, 320, 323, 324, 325, 326
 Llywarch Ap Trahaearn, II, 460; III, 27
 Loarn, King of Dalriada, III, 29
 Lock, John, II, 99
 Zachary, I, 179
 Locust Level, I, 335, 338
 Locust Neck, III, 245
 Locust Thickett, II, 262, 269, 270, 291
 Lodge Mannor, II, 299
 Loe, Maxamillian, I, 288
 Loffe, Gwalle O., I, 299
 Logan, Robert, I, 542, 543
 Loggins, Robert, II, 26
 Lok, George, II, 377
 Lomaster, Abraham, I, 336
 Lomax, Cleborne, II, 203
 Thomas, II, 235
 Long, Ann, II, 99
 Col., III, 114
 Daniel, I, 18
 Jemima, II, 254
 John, II, 257
 Nicholas, Col., III, 286
 Robert, II, 256
 Susanna, I, 245
 Longchamp, Petronill (de Croun), I, 393, 396
 William de, I, 393, 396; II, 548
 Longe, James, III, 242
 Longespée, Ela, Countess of Salisbury, II, 422, 458, 494, 496, 497, 503, 504, 506, 549; III, 10, 11, 19, 33, 34
 Emeline or Leceline de, II, 494
 Emeline or Leceline (de Riddlesford) Lacy, II, 497
 Emilia, II, 497, 545; III, 26
 Ida de, II, 496, 549
 Ida (de Longespée) Fitz Walter Beauchamp, II, 497
 Idonea (de Camville), II, 422, 497, 503; III, 10
 Maude (de Clifford), II, 511
 Stephen de, II, 494, 497, 549; III, 33
 William de, II, 422, 494, 496, 497, 511, 549, 579; III, 10, 19, 45
 William de, Sir, II, 422, 496, 497, 503, 549; III, 10
 Longsword, William, II, 474, 496
 Longworth, John, I, 113
 Lorcan, called Fingin, III, 24
 Lord, John, I, 126, 128, 129
 Lorraine, Countess of, II, 511
 Losstis, William, I, 191
 Lothair I, Holy Roman Emperor, II, 578; III, 4, 16, 50
 Lothaire, Abbot of St. German of Auxerre, II, 579
 King of France, I, 422, 430; II, 580
 King of Lorraine, III, 4, 5, 16
 son of Charlemagne, II, 577
 son of Theodobert II, III, 4
 Lothar, III, 78
 Louis I, I, 420, 421, 425; II, 364, 478, 544, 577, 578; III, 4, 50
 II, I, 421; II, 364, 578, 579; III, 41
 (Lewis) IV, Count of Brabant and King of France, II, 365; III, 50
 V, I, 430
 VI, King of France, I, 430, 431; II, 479; III, 45
 VII, King of France, I, 431; II, 421, 464, 488; III, 45, 99
 VIII, King of France, I, 431; III, 46
 IX, King of France, I, 431
 Holy Roman Emperor, III, 4, 16
 King of Bavaria, II, 578
 le Débonnaire, III, 9
 The Pious, III, 49



- Loup I, son of Hatton, III, 9
 II, Duke of Gascony, III, 9
 Centule, Duke of Gascony, III, 9, 10
 Louvain, Agnes (de Percy), II, 366, 453, 566, 567, 582; III, 5, 16, 81
 Joceline de, II, 365, 366, 453, 566, 567, 582; III, 5, 16, 81
 Lovatt, Dorothy, III, 214
 Mary, III, 214, 218, 219
 Love, Christopher, II, 165
 Mary (.....), II, 165
 Reginald, II, 370
 Love, Thomas, II, 98
 Lovell, Thomas, II, 229
 Lovett, Elizabeth, II, 107
 Katherine, I, 383
 Lancaster, II, 59
 Thomas, II, 107
 Thomas, Sen., I, 383
 Lovick, J., III, 270
 Thomas, III, 170
 Loving (Lovinge), Thomas, I, 280, 284
 Lovioye, Raphe, II, 6
 Lowe, Ida Clayton (Dawson), I, 362
 Jane, II, 195, 256
 John, I, 328, 329
 John, Jr., I, 328, 329
 Ralph, II, 231
 Robert Edmund Carvel, I, 362
 Lownes, John, II, 16, 18
 Lowry, John, III, 343
 Lowthers, William, III, 281
 Loyd, James, II, 326
 Lucas, Henrick or Henry, I, 33, 34, 35, 37
 Sarah, III, 219
 Simon, III, 169
 Thomas, I, 25
 Lucia (Lucy), dau. of Algar, Earl of Mercia, II, 443, 543
 Lucie (Lucy), Alice de, III, 65
 (Lucy), Aveline, III, 64, 65
 (Lucy) Geoffry, Sir, I, 394; II, 549; III, 65
 (Lucy), Godfrey de, III, 65
 (Lucy), Herbert de, III, 65
 (Lucy), Mawde (or Matilda), I, 394, 395, 397; II, 548, 549; III, 65
 (Lucy), Richard de, II, 549; III, 64, 65
 (Lucy), Rohais or Roesia, III, 64, 65
 (Lucy), Walter, I, 394
 (Lucy), William, Sir, I, 394
 Luckett, Francis W., I, 343
 Lucketts (Luckett), Levin, I, 340, 346, 347
 Luddington, Samuel, Sheriff, I, 197
 William, I, 197
 Ludlowe, Col., I, 198, 279
 Ludolfe, Bishop of Noyon, III, 50
 Duke of Saxony, II, 364, 365
 Ludwell, Philip, III, 297
 Phillip, Col., II, 41; III, 257
 Thomas, Esq., I, 29, 30, 125, 138, 284, 486, 513
 Lufkin, Elizabeth, II, 163, 164
 William, II, 163, 164
 Lugardh Maccon, III, 23
 Lughaidh Meann, III, 24
 Luisa, daughter of Giorgio, Marquis of Ceva, II, 449, 450
 Luke, William, I, 492
 Lupo, Albino, Lt., III, 291
 Lupus, Hugh de Abrincis, II, 442, 443
 Lurton, Henry, I, 225
 Thomas, I, 225
 Lusby, Robert, I, 114
 Lusignan, Aldearde, dau. of Raoul I, II, 477
 Alice le Brun de, II, 439, 465, 478, 568
 Amodis or Adelmodie, II, 477
 Arsendis, II, 477
 Bourgogne (de Rancon), II, 478
 Hugh I, Seigneur de, II, 477
 Hugh II, Seigneur de, II, 477
 Hugh III, Seigneur de, II, 477
 Hugh IV, Seigneur de, II, 477
 Hugh V, Seigneur de, II, 477
 Hugh VI, Seigneur de, II, 477
 Hugh VII, Seigneur de, II, 477, 478
 Hugh VIII, Seigneur de, II, 478
 Hugh IX, Seigneur de, II, 478, 479
 Hugh X (le Brun), Seigneur de, II, 465, 478, 479, 568
 Ildegard, II, 477
 Isabel (Taillefer) of Angoulême, II, 465, 478, 479
 Matilda (Taillefer), II, 478, 479
 Renaud, II, 477
 Rorgues, II, 477
 Sarazene, II, 478
 Lutegareshale, Maud (de Mandeville), II, 516, 519

803. H. 268, 549: III.
(Lucy) Richard 16, 549: 1

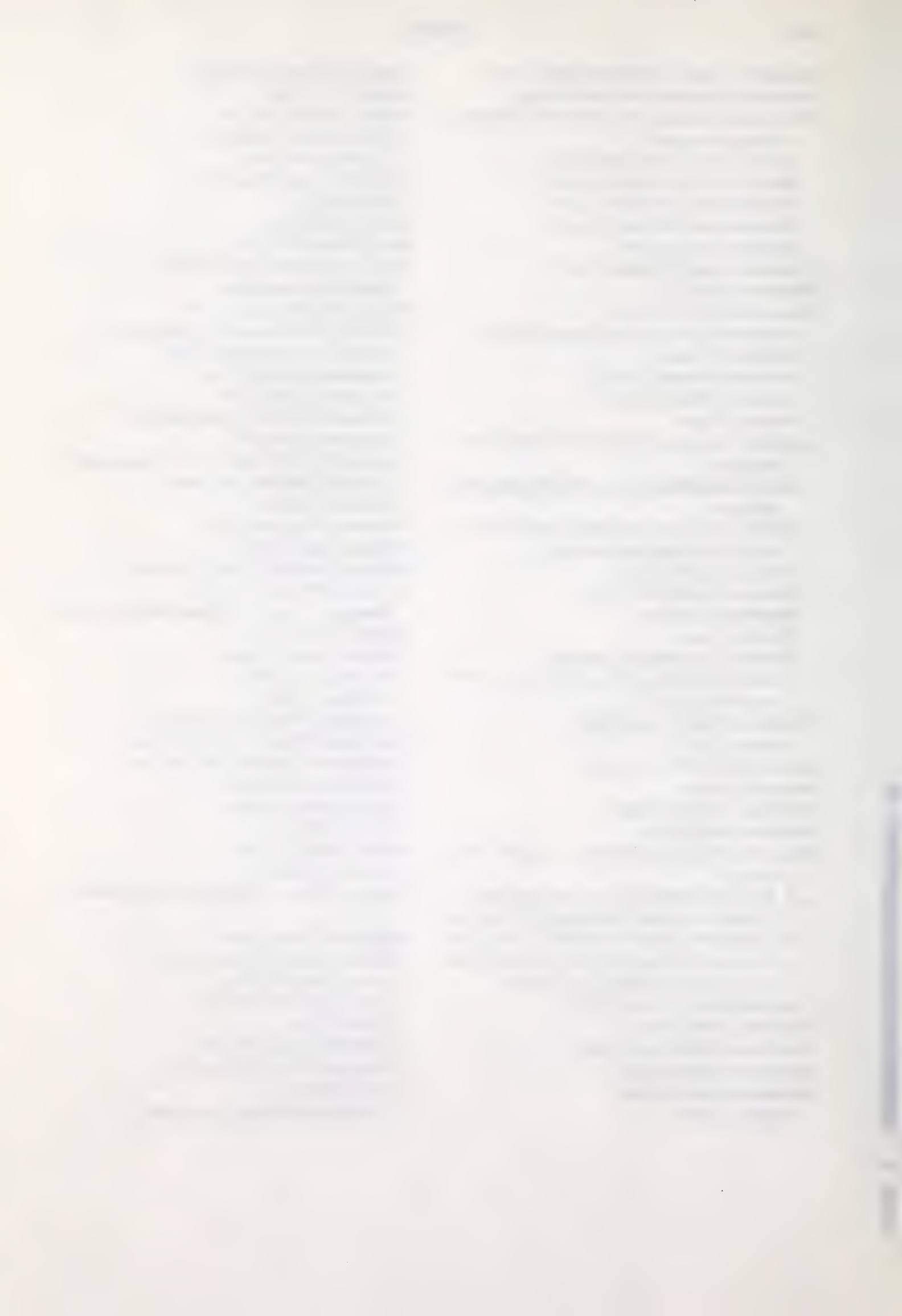
- Piers de, II, 516, 519
 Luten, Farabe, III, 304
 Henderson, III, 272
 James, III, 234, 305
 Mary (Pugh), III, 234, 304, 305
 Thomas, III, 272
 Luy, II, 535
 Lyfolly, Margaret, I, 505
 Lyghtfote, Adam, II, 555
 Lynes, Philip, II, 197, 285
 Lynheaven Plantation, II, 53
 Lyon, John, I, 265
 Sarah (Smith), I, 462; II, 82, 83
 Lyons Denn, I, 320, 321; II, 205, 209
 Lythe, William de, II, 573
- Mabancke, Anne, I, 508
 John, I, 508
 Macalpine, Kenneth, King of Scotland, II,
 212, 217, 219
 MacBane, II, 216, 218
 Macbeth, I, 424; II, 213, 214, 219, 220, 530
 MacClendlen, Francis, III, 294
 MacDaniel, John, II, 276
 Mary, II, 276
 Mary Frances, II, 276
 Mary (Gardiner), II, 276
 MacDonachadh, Patrick, II, 318
 MacDonal, Alan, II, 429, 494; III, 33, 34, 35
 Helen, II, 429, 494; III, 33, 34, 35
 Margaret, II, 429
 MacDuff, II, 317
 Shaw, II, 318
 Mace, John, II, 56, 67, 68
 Maceth, Kenneth, II, 217
 MacGabhrran, Aedhan, II, 217
 Machentagar, II, 217
 Machin, Elizabeth, I, 277
 Machon, Ivo (alias Yon' Machon'), II, 374
 Mackall, Lydia, I, 335, 337
 Mackarell, Peter, II, 248, 249
 Mackerlderman, Murtan, II, 196
 Mackinlay, II, 317
 Mackintosh, II, 317
 Macklendon, Elinore (Bush), III, 296, 297
 Mackmillion, Thomas, II, 138
 Mackwilliam, Ann, I, 63
 Elizabeth, I, 63
- Finla, I, 44, 63, 64, 144; II, 366
 Finla, Jr., I, 62
 Finla, Sr., I, 62, 63
 Margret, I, 63
 Mary, I, 63
 Overdon, I, 63
 Patience, I, 63
 Sarah, I, 62, 63, 94, 148, 184; II, 366, 393,
 401, 406, 409, 461, 523, 527, 532, 539,
 587; III, 6, 17
 MacLaine, A., III, 116
 MacLemein, III, 24
 MacMorrough, Dermod, II, 534, 536, 547; III,
 69
 Donoch, II, 535, 536
 Eva, Princess, II, 502, 534, 536, 547, 548
 MacNiadh, III, 23
 Macom, Elizabeth (Gray), I, 262
 Esther, I, 262
 (Maccomb), John, I, 262
 Macon, Alberic II, Count de, III, 42
 Beatrice, III, 42
 Ermentrude (Roucy), III, 42
 MacWilliam, Donald Bane, II, 215, 216, 217,
 218
 Gothred or Guthred, II, 216
 William, II, 215
 Maddock, Edward, II, 193
 Margarey (.....) Stone, II, 193
 Thomas, I, 180
 Maddox (Maddick), Jaynne or Joan (Cliffe), I,
 498, 499
 Notley, II, 303, 304, 305
 Rice, I, 487
 Sarah (Michael) Yeardley Watt, II, 93, 94
 Madison, James, Rev., III, 224
 Madog Ap Idnerth, II, 456
 Madog Ap Maredudd, II, 460, 520; III, 28
 Madox (Maddox), Thomas, II, 22, 93
 Maelgwyn Gwynedd or Maelgwn Hir, II, 459
 Magnus, King of Norway, II, 213, 214; III, 25,
 35
 Magnus Olavson, King of Norway and Den-
 mark, III, 32
 Magruder, Elizabeth (Hillary), I, 337, 339
 William, I, 337, 339
 Mahier, Mary (Savage), III, 344
 Richard, III, 344
 Mahomet-Ben-Abad, King of Seville, II, 490

1901. 11. 18

1901. 11. 18

1901. 11. 18

- Mainferde, widow of Fromond III, II, 508
 Mainfred, A Danish Chieftain, II, 564
 Mainwaring, Amicia (de Meschines-Chester),
 II, 444, 503, 507
 Bertred, II, 497, 503, 507; III, 10
 Ralph, Sir, II, 444, 503, 507, 522
 (Mesnilwarin), Ranulfus, II, 507
 (Mesnilwarin), Richard, II, 507
 Roger, II, 444, 507, 522
 (Mesnilwarin), William, II, 507
 Maithan, III, 24
 Major, Alice, I, 211; II, 331
 Edward, Lt. Col., I, 207; II, 330, 331, 333
 Elizabeth, II, 330
 Elizabeth (Mason), II, 157
 Elizabeth (Pierce), II, 330
 Francis, II, 330
 Jane, I, 212, 214, 217, 309, 313, 317; II, 331,
 332, 333
 Jane (Larrimore), I, 214, 217; II, 330, 331,
 332, 333
 John, I, 189, 212, 213, 214, 215, 217, 241,
 309, 313; II, 330, 331, 332, 333
 John, Jr., I, 216; II, 331
 Littleton Scarburgh, I, 260
 Maudlin, II, 330, 331
 Rowles, I, 314
 Thomas, I, 214, 217; II, 330, 331
 William, I, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218,
 219; II, 157, 331
 Makemie, Francis, I, 541, 542
 Naomi, I, 541
 Makey, Daniel, II, 13, 17, 31
 Malachie, III, 25
 Malbank, Eleanor, II, 503
 Malbone, Peter, II, 23
 Malcolm, King of Scotland, I, 423; II, 215,
 216, 418
 I, King of Scotland, II, 213, 219, 529, 530
 II, King of Scotland, II, 219, 530; III, 35, 79
 III, Canmore, King of Scotland, I, 423, 424;
 II, 211, 213, 214, 215, 216, 218, 219, 220,
 317, 430, 521, 526, 530, 531; III, 35
 son of David I, II, 220; III, 80
 Maldone, John, II, 373
 Maldred or Malcolm, II, 219
 Mallard, William, I, 126
 Malmains, Alice, II, 408
 Henry, II, 408
 Malolacu, Robert de, III, 96
 Malore, Mr., I, 279
 Malpas, Richard, III, 195
 Malsores, Anne, I, 386, 387
 Thomas, Sir, I, 386
 Maltravers, Anastasia, III, 73
 John, III, 73
 Malyn, John, II, 396
 Man, Thomas, III, 294
 Manasses, Count of Ghisnes, I, 385
 Sibilla, his dau., I, 385
 Mandeville, Athelaise, II, 518
 Geffrey de, II, 493, 516, 518, 519, 543
 Leceline or Lesceline, II, 518
 Margaret (de Rye), II, 518
 Maud de, II, 516, 519
 Rohese (de Ver), II, 516, 518, 519
 William de, II, 518
 Maney, Elizabeth (Baker), III, 202, 235, 290
 James III, III, 202, 235, 290
 Priscilla, III, 219
 Susan, III, 202, 235, 290
 Manne, Joan, II, 390
 Manners, George, I, 113; II, 249, 250
 Manning, Joseph, II, 192
 Mary (.....) Stone-Blackfan, II, 192
 Mansell, John, I, 110
 Manston, Roger, II, 396
 Roger, Jr., II, 396
 William, II, 396
 Maoldoon, Prince of Ulster, III, 29
 Maolfreach, Prince of Ulster, III, 29
 Maolmordha, Lord of Naas, III, 29, 30
 Maolmuire, Archbishop, III, 25
 Mapes, Robert, II, 347
 Thomas, II, 347
 Mapp, John C., I, 248
 Mar, Earl of, II, 428
 Marared, dau. of Madog Ap Maredudd, III,
 28
 Marbrow, Edward, II, 8
 Marbury, Agnes (Pininge), I, 365
 Ann, I, 364, 365, 369
 Ann (Summerland), I, 364
 Anne, I, 365
 Barbara, I, 365, 369, 370
 Benjamin Fendall, II, 276
 Capt., II, 296
 Catherine (Audley), I, 365, 366



- Charles, I, 365, 366
 Dorothy, I, 364, 365
 Edward, I, 364, 365, 366
 Elenor, I, 371
 Eli, I, 369
 Elizabeth, I, 364, 365, 369, 371
 Elizabeth (Cave), I, 365, 371, 379, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428
 Eusebius (Euseby), I, 365, 366, 367, 369, 371, 373, 374, 379, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428
 Frances (Heard), I, 330, 366, 368, 371, 374, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428
 Frances (Quarells), I, 365, 366, 371, 373, 374, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428
 Francis, I, 320, 330, 331, 332, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428; II, 328
 Grissell, I, 365
 Henry, I, 365, 366
 John, I, 364, 365, 367, 371
 John, Esq., I, 428
 Josephine (Bayne), II, 276
 Judith, I, 365
 Leonard, I, 369, 370, 371
 Lewis, I, 365, 366
 Lucy, I, 369
 Luke, I, 369, 371
 Magdelene (Magdalen), I, 365, 379
 Margaret, I, 366
 Margaret (Cave), I, 365, 366
 Martha, I, 365, 368
 Martha Ann, I, 329, 330, 332, 335, 363, 366, 371, 374, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428; II, 194, 210, 309
 Mary, I, 365, 369
 Mary (Green), I, 366, 368
 "M'Nis" Elizabeth, I, 366
 Persis (Haydock) Knight, I, 365
 Richard, I, 365
 Robert, I, 365
 Shakbridge (Kinge), I, 364
 Steward, I, 365
 Susanna, I, 369, 371
 Tabitha, I, 369
 Thomas, I, 364, 365, 366, 371, 379, 395, 404
 Thomas, Esq., I, 380, 384, 387, 391, 397, 400, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428
 William, I, 369, 371; II, 293
 Marchant, Thomas, I, 506, 507
 William, I, 506, 507
 Marche, Almodis de la, III, 10
 Marcy, John, II, 60
 Mare, Henry de la, I, 412
 Matthew de la, I, 412
 Maud de la, I, 412
 Mareschall, Anselme, Earl of Pembroke, II, 429
 or Marshall, Eve or Eva, II, 467, 498, 502, 537
 (Marshal), Geoffrey le, II, 500
 Gilbert le, II, 500, 501, 537; III, 18
 Isabel, II, 502, 544, 545; III, 62
 (Marshall), Isabel (de Clare), II, 464, 467, 502, 534, 537, 544, 548; III, 69
 John le, II, 500, 501, 537, 548; III, 18
 Matilda or Maud, II, 435, 464, 502, 516
 Maud (de Bohun), II, 429
 (Marshall), Richard, Earl of Pembroke, II, 458
 Sibilla (or Sibyl) (de Salisbury), II, 501, 537, 548; III, 18
 Sibyl, II, 502; III, 69
 Walter, Earl of Pembroke, III, 69
 (Marshall), William, II, 435, 464, 467, 501, 502, 537, 544, 548; III, 69
 Margaret of Brabant, II, 570
 Lady, Countess of Richmond and Derby, II, 221
 Queen of England, II, 386
 Queen of Scotland, II, 213, 215, 220, 526, 530, 531
 dau. of Prince David of Scotland, II, 429; III, 34
 dau. of John, Lord Wake of Liddell, wife of Edmund Plantagenet of Woodstock, I, 431, 432; III, 55
 Princess, dau. of Philip III and 2nd wife of Edward I, I, 426, 431; III, 47, 55
 Margareta, Nelson, I, 299
 Margrete of Bayne, II, 224
 Margrett and John, ship, II, 153
 Marguerite or Margaret, dau. of Gilbert, Seigneur of Laigle, III, 39

- Marguerite, dau. of Hilduin, II, 542
 dau. of Raimond I, Vicomte de Turenne,
 II, 479
 Marie, Countess of Ponthieu, wife of Simon
 de Dammartin, I, 426; II, 492
 Queen of Roumania, II, 278
 (Mary), dau. of Henry III of Brabant and
 wife of Philip III of France, I, 431; III, 47
 Markham, John, II, 373
 Mary (Lee), II, 369
 Markland, Charles, III, 161
 Marlow, Ann E. (Bayne), II, 301, 310
 Edith (Bayne), II, 238, 259
 George, I, 354
 John S., II, 307, 310
 Jonathan, II, 238, 259
 Ralph, I, 370
 Marmaduke, ship, II, 153
 Marmion, Avise, I, 399; II, 427; III, 74, 87, 93,
 94, 95
 Elizabeth, III, 92
 Elizabeth de Grey, III, 74, 87, 95
 Elizabeth (St. Quintin), III, 74, 95
 Geoffrey, III, 92
 Hawise, III, 91
 Helto, III, 91
 Isabel, III, 94
 Joane, III, 94
 John de I, 399; II, 427; III, 74, 87, 94
 John, Sir, III, 93, 94, 95
 Lora (St. Quintin), III, 95
 Lorette (de Dover), III, 93
 Manasses, III, 91
 Maud, III, 94
 Maud (de Beauchamp), III, 93
 Maud (Furnivalle), III, 94
 Milicent, III, 92
 Philippe, III, 92, 93
 Robert, III, 91, 92, 93, 94
 Robert, Lord, III, 74, 87, 92, 93, 95
 Roger, III, 91, 92
 William, III, 91, 92, 93
 (d'Abetot), III, 92
 Marney, Emma, I, 500
 John or William, Sir, I, 500
 Marowe, William, II, 374
 Marraker, Christopher, I, 164, 165, 166, 168
 John, I, 166
 Marrinor, George, II, 314
 Marrow, Katherine (Catherine), I, 390, 391
 William, Sir, I, 390
 Marsh, Bower, I, 2, 273; II, 164, 587
 Owen, II, 145, 146
 Marshal, Margaret (de Quincy) de Lacy, III,
 62
 Walter, III, 62
 Marshall, Capt., I, 80, 493
 Elizabeth, II, 278
 George, I, 221, 222, 223
 John, I, 254; II, 278
 Joshua, I, 322
 Roger, I, 493, 508
 William, I, 336, 339, 511; II, 233, 234, 235,
 237, 238, 243, 244, 253, 254, 284, 286, 435
 Martel, Charles, son of Pepin II, I, 419, 420;
 II, 364, 486, 576, 577; III, 4, 8, 16
 Landrave, III, 4
 Marten (Martin), Edward, I, 298
 Martin, Alexander, Hon., III, 161
 Francis, II, 181
 Gov., III, 152, 158, 289
 James, Col., III, 161
 Jere, I, 17
 John, I, 265; II, 11, 16, 23, 61
 John, Capt., II, 352
 Josiah, III, 104, 158
 Nathaniell, II, 229
 (Martne), Nicholas, Capt., II, 89
 Rich., II, 154
 Martino, Waltimus de Sancto, II, 462
 Marwe, William, II, 374
 Mary (ship), II, 140
 dau. of Malcolm III, Canmore, II, 220
 I, Queen of England, I, 378, 498; II, 2, 128,
 205, 220, 221, 260, 267; III, 152
 Mason, Abigail, II, 157
 Alice, I, 214; II, 153, 155, 156, 157, 158
 Ann Eilbeck, I, 343, 347, 359, 360; II, 310
 Anne or Ann, I, 535, 543; II, 147, 150, 151,
 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 162
 Anne (Seawell), II, 147, 148, 155, 156, 157,
 158, 160, 161, 162
 Beulah Lowe, II, 80
 Dinah, II, 157
 Elizabeth, II, 155, 156, 157
 Frances, II, 156, 157
 Francis, II, 153, 154, 155, 156, 161

- Francis, Lieut., II, 153, 154, 155, 158, 160, 161
 George, II, 156, 157
 George, Capt., I, 128
 George, Col., I, 347, 360; II, 36, 310
 James, II, 155
 John, Gen., I, 347, 360
 Lemuell, II, 11, 147, 155, 156, 157, 160
 Lemuell, Coll., II, 32, 35, 36, 37, 38, 41, 147, 148, 155, 156, 157, 158, 161, 162
 Margaret, II, 157
 Mary, II, 153, 154, 155, 157
 Mary (Newton), II, 157
 Mary (Thelaball), II, 155
 Nicholaus, I, 214
 Phillis, II, 157
 Ruth, I, 10
 Sarah Maria, I, 360; II, 310
 Thomas, II, 147, 151, 156, 157
 Thomson, Hon., I, 347, 359; II, 310
 Massam, Alderman, II, 112, 113
 Massell, Allexander, I, 183
 Massongoes, II, 333
 Matasippy, I, 214, 217, 221, 223, 225
 Mathews, Edm., I, 10, 24, 116, 118, 121, 189, 192, 193, 195, 196, 197, 199, 200, 201, 202, 205, 209, 210, 212, 213, 216, 306, 512; II, 87, 89, 346; III, 269
 Elizabeth, II, 131, 143, 144, 146
 Esther, II, 131, 143, 144, 146
 Gov., I, 13, 284, 474
 Henry, II, 266
 John, II, 131, 143, 144
 Mary, II, 131, 143, 144, 146
 Samuel, Esq., I, 14, 482, 483
 Sarah, II, 131, 136, 266, 267
 Sarah (.....), II, 130, 131, 143
 Sarah Custis, I, 531, 533, 534
 Walter, II, 131
 Mathilda of Château-du-Loir, III, 43
 of Wittekind, II, 365
 wife of William VIII, II, 488, 490
 Mathin, Elizabeth, I, 295
 Matilda, 2nd wife of Amadeus III, III, 20, 21
 or Malfade of Savoy, III, 20, 21
 (or Maud) of England, dau. of Henry I and widow of Henry V, Emperor of Germany, I, 425; II, 521, 531; III, 43, 44
 (or Maud) of Flanders, dau. of Baldwin V, wife of William the Conqueror, I, 392, 422, 423; II, 463, 481, 521, 581; III, 44, 75
 of Scotland (The Good Queen Maud), dau. of Malcolm III, Canmore, and wife of Henry I, I, 423, 424, 425; II, 220, 521, 531, 565; III, 44
 or Maud, dau. of Waltheof, II, 220, 526, 531
 (Maud or Mahaut), dau. of William I, Count of Burgundy, III, 10
 wife of Stephen, King of England, II, 220
 Matoaka, I, 184
 Matom, I, 185
 Matrums Mount, I, 490
 Matrun, William, II, 168
 Matthew, Samuel, Capt., II, 167
 Matthews, Benjamin, I, 208
 Edm., I, 183
 Thomas, II, 199, 243, 253
 Maud, Countess of Warwick, II, 567
 Empress, II, 426, 464, 501, 547; III, 18, 64
 of Savoy, I, 426; II, 491
 Queen of England, I, 405; II, 521
 (or Mathilda) of Saxony, dau. of Conrad le Pacifique and wife of Baldwin III, I, 422; II, 580
 or Matilda, Countess of Perche, III, 60
 Mauduit, Isabel (de Brus) de Percy, II, 567
 Maud, II, 440
 Roger, Sir, II, 567
 Thomas, Sir, II, 440
 Maule, William, III, 273, 294
 William, Col., III, 196
 William, Surveyor General, III, 273
 Mauryce, John, I, 272
 Mawin (Mervin), Elizabeth, I, 377
 Mawley, Matilda de, I, 376, 380
 Peter de, I, 376
 Maxwell, James, Major, II, 266
 May, Mary, II, 236
 Robert, Gen., I, 357
 Mayes, Kath., I, 253
 Mayetson, Elizabeth (Harvy), I, 270, 302
 Mayetsonne, Henry, I, 272
 Mayflower, I, 35
 Maylock, Aber or Alver, II, 235, 236
 Maynard, Joseph, III, 269
 Mc Carty, Daniel, I, 452
 Mc Cauley, Mr., III, 111

Thompson, Hon. J. 347, 352, 353, 354
Thompson, H. 347, 352, 353, 354

- Mc Clanahan (Mc Clenahan), Susanna (Robinson), I, 310; II, 49, 51, 53, 54, 79
(Mc Clenahan), William, I, 310; II, 54, 79
- Mc Connell, Thomas, I, 344
- Mc Cosh, Louise Baugher, I, 94; III, 147
- Mc Culloch, Alexander, III, 172
Henry, III, 172
- Mc Dowell, Sallie Emily, III, 186
- Mc Elwean, Elinor, III, 174
Elizabeth, III, 164, 174
Elizabeth Williams, III, 124, 129, 136, 166, 167, 174
Francis, III, 174
Francis, Capt., III, 164, 173, 174
Gatsey, III, 174
Hanah, III, 174
James, III, 166, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 178
John, III, 174
Mary, III, 169, 174
Mary or Martha (Sheppard), III, 174
Nancy, III, 174
Penelopy, III, 174
Zelpha or Zilpha (Williams), III, 166, 173, 174
- Mc Guire, Thomas, Esq., III, 286
- Mc Kinley, President, II, 277
- Mc Kinney, Barnaby, III, 246
- Mc Laughlin, Alexander, I, 238
- Mc Sherry, William, Rev., I, 99
- Meadhbh, dau. of Ionrachtach, King of Durlus, III, 29
- Meadows, John, I, 38
- Meare, Thomas, II, 160
- Meares, Bartholomew, I, 130
- Mears, Elisha, I, 265
John, I, 236, 264
Nancy Wainhouse (Powell), I, 231
Richard, I, 265
Tabitha, I, 236
Thomas W., I, 231, 464
- Meautis, Frances, II, 97
Thomas, Esq., II, 97
- Medcalf, John, I, 99
- Meder, John, I, 31
- Medici, Catherine de, I, 470
- Medley, John, I, 110
- Mee, Georg, II, 99
- Meese, Henry, I, 513
- Megan, Nicholas, I, 13
- Megna, Ann, I, 438
Dennis, I, 438
John, I, 438
- Meines, James, II, 254
- Melisinda, dau. of Baldwin II, King of Jerusalem, III, 42
- Mell, dau. of Erebran, II, 536
- Melle, Dollo O., I, 299
- Meller, John, I, 305
- Melling (Mellinge), William, I, 107, 121, 278; II, 26, 27, 90, 91, 355
- Mellish, John, I, 285, 287
- Mellon, Joseph, I, 68
- Melmare, II, 218, 219
- Melsnati, Earl, III, 78
- Melson, Joseph, I, 54
Middleton, I, 54, 65, 66
William, I, 73
- Melton, Thomas, II, 99
- Melvin, James, II, 315
- Memockes, William, II, 61
- Menefre, Henry, I, 304
- Mercer, C. F., I, 346
- Merchants Hope, II, 99
- Mercia, Algar, Earl of, II, 443
- Meredeth, Tho., I, 491
- Meredith, Sarah, III, 252
son of Madog Ap Idnerth, II, 456
- Merfyn Frych, "The Freckled," II, 459
- Meriweather, Thomas, I, 146
- Merovech (Merovaeus), III, 1
- Merové, III, 4
- Merrick, Eliz., II, 137
- Merriday, John, II, 55, 56
- Merriman, Augustus S., III, 236
- Merriton, Mathew, I, 487
- Merton, Walter de, I, 412
- Meschin, Cecily (de Romilly), II, 456
Maud, II, 456, 457, 538
William, II, 456
- Meschines, Adeliza or Alice de, II, 443, 542, 543, 566
Agnes (or Alice) de, II, 444, 522; III, 68, 69 (Chester), Amicia de, II, 444, 503, 507, 522
Bertred (d'Evereux or Evreux), II, 444, 453, 507, 526, 532; III, 62
Bertred (de Montfort), II, 522; III, 68
Hawise de, II, 444, 522; III, 62

- Hugh "de Kevelioc," II, 431, 433, 443, 444, 453, 507, 522, 526, 531; III, 62
 Lucia or Lucy, II, 443, 543
 Mabill (Mabel), II, 444, 453, 454, 522
 Maud, II, 431, 433, 443, 444, 522, 526, 531
 Maud or Matilda (de Abrincis), II, 442, 443
 Ralph (Ranulph), II, 442, 443, 542, 543, 566
 Ranulph, 3rd Earl of Chester, II, 443, 444, 445, 453; III, 68, 80
 Messenger, James, II, 228
 Thomas, II, 228
 Metcalfe, Isaac, I, 50
 John, I, 223
 Metham, James, I, 181, 182
 Thomas de, I, 375, 380
 Methell (Mechell), Tho., II, 100
 Metkalfe, Rachell, II, 89
 Meudre, Iseude or Isolda (Bardolf) de Grey, III, 84
 Reynold de, III, 84
 Meulles, Baldwin de, Lord of le Sap, II, 541
 Meurig Ap Idwal Foel, II, 459
 King of Cardigan, II, 459
 Mewe, Elizabeth, I, 518; II, 1, 2, 3, 4, 7, 8, 11, 13, 17, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 44, 54
 Robert, II, 1, 8
 Michael, Adam, I, 524, 525, 526, 528, 535; II, 92, 93, 95
 Anne, I, 527
 Elizabeth (Thorogood), I, 524; II, 90, 91, 93, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129
 Joackin, II, 92
 (Machill), John, I, 439, 512, 526, 528; II, 89, 90, 92, 135; III, 338
 John, Capt., I, 524, 525; II, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91, 93, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129
 John, Jr., II, 89, 90, 91, 93
 (Machill), Margaret, I, 524, 525, 528, 534, 535, 539, 543; II, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 151, 339
 Mary (.....) Culpepper, II, 91, 92, 93
 Rose (Wainhouse), I, 231
 Sarah, I, 310; II, 89, 90, 92, 93
 Sarah (Littleton), I, 524, 525, 526, 528; II, 93, 94
 Simon (Symons), I, 50; II, 92, 93
 William, II, 339
 Yardly (Yardley), I, 526, 527, 531, 533; II, 91, 92, 93, 94
 Michel, Alice (Lee), II, 368, 388
 John, II, 368, 388
 Michell, Elizabeth, I, 3
 Margery or Joane (Offley), II, 107, 120
 Thomas, II, 107
 William, Capt., I, 215, 216
 Middel-Milne, I, 392
 Middell Moor, II, 356
 Middle Branch, II, 283
 Middleton, Catherine, I, 191
 Charles, I, 96, 130
 George, I, 40, 47, 48, 49, 51, 63, 129, 144, 145
 John, I, 321, 331, 367; II, 154, 328
 Lord, I, 157
 Mary, I, 329; II, 203
 Mary (Wheeler), II, 203, 204
 Mr., II, 99
 Robert, I, 329; II, 201, 202, 203, 204
 Thomas, I, 327
 William, II, 137
 Milan, Archbishop of, III, 49
 Milby, John, I, 315, 316
 Miles, II, 399
 John, I, 191
 Milesius, III, 23
 Miller, George, III, 122, 181
 Milley, John, I, 241
 Millicent, cousin to Queen Adeliza, II, 417, 422
 Milligan, Emily H., I, 224
 Milliner, Edward F., I, 75
 Elizabeth M. S., I, 75
 Elizabeth S., I, 73, 74, 75
 Henry C., I, 75
 John J., I, 75
 John J. W., I, 75
 Mary H., I, 75
 Southey S., I, 75
 Susan C., I, 75
 Susan E., I, 75
 Millner, Coll., II, 40
 Mills, Mary, III, 248
 Samuell, I, 484
 Milner, Thomas, I, 73
 Milo, Earl of Hereford, II, 469
 Minchin, William, II, 63
 Minge, Mr., II, 36

100% (Wikipedia)

100% (Wikipedia)

- Mint, John, I, 491
 Miskell, Teague, I, 291
 Mistake, I, 330, 332, 366, 367, 369
 Mitchell, Alexander, III, 103
 John, III, 274
 Mitford, Bulmer, I, 286
 Mobray, William de, Sir, II, 554
 Mockon, I, 521, 529
 Moddan, Earl of Caithness, II, 219
 Mogh-Art, II, 535
 Mogh Corb, II, 535
 Mogha Corb, III, 23
 Moghull, Ellenor, I, 520
 Mohun, Hawise (Fleming), III, 84
 Lucy de, III, 84
 Reginald or Reynold, Sir, III, 84
 Molten, Thomas, I, 7
 Monegan, Nora, I, 129
 Mongom, Phillipp, III, 336
 Monice, Thomas, I, 10
 Monke, William, I, 116
 Monmouth, Baderon de, II, 542, 547
 Rohaise (de Clare), II, 542, 547
 Montacute, Alice, I, 405, 408
 Alice, Lady, I, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 427, 432
 Alice (Chaucer) Philipps, I, 408
 Aline (Basset), I, 406, 408
 Berta (Berthe), I, 406, 408
 Drew de, I, 405, 406, 408
 Drogo, surnamed de Monte-Acuto (Drew de Montagud), I, 405, 408
 Eleanor (Holland), Lady, I, 408, 409, 413, 415, 418, 432
 Elizabeth (Montfort), I, 407, 408, 412
 Hawise (de St. Amand), I, 406, 408
 Isabel, I, 405, 406, 408
 Joane (Plantagenet), III, 48, 55
 John de, Sir, I, 407, 408, 409, 412, 415
 John de, Sir, Knight of the Garter, I, 412
 Katherine (Grandison), I, 407, 409, 412
 Margaret (de Monthermer), I, 407, 409, 412, 415
 Maud (Francis) Aubrey, Lady of the Garter, I, 408, 409, 412, 415
 Richard de, I, 405, 408
 Simon de, I, 406, 408, 412
 Thomas de, I, 404, 408, 427
 Thomas de, Sir, Knight of the Garter, I, 408, 409, 413, 415, 417, 418, 432
 William de, I, 405, 406, 407, 408, 412; III, 48, 55
 William de, Sir, Knight of the Bath, I, 406, 407, 408, 409, 412, 415
 William de, Sir, Knight of the Garter, I, 407
 Montagu, Marquis, II, 386
 Montague, Edward, I, 378
 Stephen, II, 190
 Montalt, John de, II, 494, 498
 Milicent (Cantilupe) de, II, 419, 494, 498
 Montfaucon, Agnes de, II, 508; III, 20
 Richard, Seigneur de, II, 508
 Montferrat, Adelaide de, III, 21
 Conrad de, II, 509
 Henry de, III, 21
 Mary or Marie, II, 509
 Montfichet, Aveline (de Lucy), III, 65
 Gilbert de, III, 65
 Montfitchet, Margaret (de Clare), II, 542
 William de, II, 542
 Montfort, Adeline (Bellomont or Beaumont), I, 410, 411, 412; II, 482; III, 75
 Adeline de, II, 416
 Agnes (d'Evereux), III, 42
 Alice de, I, 410, 412; II, 565, 581, 582; III, 75
 Alice (de Audley), I, 411, 412
 Bertred (Berta or Bertrade), II, 522; III, 42, 68
 Earl of Leicester, II, 514
 Elizabeth de, I, 407, 408, 412; II, 475
 Henry de, I, 411, 412
 Hugh de, I, 410, 411, 412; II, 482, 565, 581; III, 75
 Hugh de (Olim Gant), I, 410, 412; III, 75
 John de, I, 412
 Juliane (Murdac), I, 411, 412
 Maud, I, 407; II, 522
 Maud (de la Mare), I, 412
 Peter de (or Piers), I, 411, 412
 Peter, Sir, I, 407
 Robert de, I, 410, 411
 Simon de, I, 411; II, 418, 475, 522, 545, 568; III, 42, 54, 68
 Thurstan de, I, 410, 411, 412; II, 416
 Montgomery, Alice, III, 25
 Arnulph de, III, 25

- John, III, 302, 305
 Lafracote, III, 25
 Roger de, II, 452, 522; III, 25
 Sibyl, II, 522
 Monthermer, Edward, I, 414
 Isabel (de Valence) Hastings, I, 414
 Joane (Plantagenet), Lady, Joane of Acres,
 I, 414, 415
 Margaret de, I, 407, 409, 412, 414, 415
 Margaret (.....) Teyes, I, 414, 415
 Ralph de, I, 407, 414, 415
 Thomas, Lord, I, 407, 414, 415
 Monthery, Guy, Seigneur de, III, 98
 Isabell or Elizabeth de, III, 98
 Montmorency, Adeliza (de Clermont), Fitz
 Richard, II, 542
 Bouchard de, II, 542
 Hervey de, II, 542, 547
 Montpellier, I, 337
 Moodye, Dcon Gyles, II, 89
 Moore, Calleat, I, 299
 Charles, Maj., III, 227, 237
 Edward, I, 52, 121, 180
 Eliz., I, 491
 Elizabeth, II, 109
 John, I, 180
 Matthew, III, 340
 Robert, II, 109
 Samuel, I, 35
 Sarah, III, 227, 237, 238
 Sarah (Hunter), III, 227, 237
 Thomas, I, 107; II, 135, 141; III, 24
 William P., Jr., I, 86, 87
 William P., Sr., I, 86, 87
 Mór, dau. of Fian O'Hyne, III, 25
 dau. of Gilla-Brighid O'Mulloy, III, 25
 dau. of O'Hyne of Kilmacduagh, III, 25
 Mor, David, I, 319
 Moray, Earl of, III, 34
 Morbred, Jane, II, 110
 John, II, 110
 More, Thomas, I, 484
 Moreby, Margaret (de Odingsells) de Grey,
 III, 86
 Robert de, III, 86
 Morecocks, I, 499
 Morecrofts Friendshipp, II, 284
 Moress, Jak, I, 530
 Moreton, Robert, Earl of, I, 405
 Morgan, Abraham, I, 305, 436, 439, 442
 Henry, II, 330
 J. P., I, 365
 Nora, I, 130
 Patrick, I, 309
 William, III, 339
 Morgen, William, II, 89
 Morgon, Tirish, I, 299
 Mories (Morres), John, I, 370
 Moriss, John, II, 293
 Morley, Cuthbert, I, 181, 182
 Elizabeth (Drake), I, 173, 174, 182; II, 586
 James or Jacob, I, 174, 181, 182; II, 586
 W. James, Esq., I, 173
 Morogh or Murcadh, III, 30
 Morris, Elizabeth, I, 53
 Nicho., I, 490
 Rich., II, 155, 254
 William, I, 53
 Morrison (Moryson), Francis, I, 124, 125, 137,
 138, 216, 441, 486
 Francis, Col., I, 198, 279
 Morrogh, John, I, 523, 524; II, 359
 Morry, Morley, I, 299
 Mortimer, Edmund de, Sir, II, 458, 504, 506;
 III, 40
 Gladys (Gwladus-Gladusa) (Ddu-Duy) Bra-
 ose, II, 457, 460, 467, 538; III, 28
 Hawise, II, 455, 456
 Hugh de, II, 456, 457, 494, 538
 Hugh de, Sir, II, 457
 Isabel (or Isabella) de, II, 449, 458, 460, 538,
 569; III, 28
 Isabel (de Ferrieres), II, 457, 538; III, 67
 Isolt de, II, 458, 504, 506; III, 11, 40
 Joice (Zouche), II, 493
 Mabel, II, 456
 Margaret or Mary (Fiennes), II, 458, 504,
 506; III, 40
 Maud (de Braose), II, 449, 458, 460, 468,
 538; III, 28
 Maud (Meschin) de Belmeis, II, 456, 457,
 538
 Melisande (Milicent), II, 456
 Ralph de, II, 456, 457, 460, 467, 538; III, 28
 Robert, II, 493
 Roger de, Earl of March, I, 407; II, 449,
 455, 456, 457, 460, 468, 538; III, 28, 67
 William, II, 456, 494

Book 10

Book 10, II, 100-101

- Morville, Ada (Engain), II, 445
 Hugh de, II, 445
 Hugh, Sir, II, 445, 514
 Maud de, II, 445, 514
 Roger de, II, 445, 514
 Simon de, II, 445
 Mory, William, I, 299
 Moseley, Arthur, II, 33
 Edward, III, 196, 293
 Edward, Coll., II, 74, 75; III, 272
 Henry, I, 252
 (Mosely), William, II, 11, 21, 23, 33, 60, 91
 William, Capt., II, 32
 William, Jr., II, 45
 Mosher, Jessie, I, 91
 Mott, Thomas R., I, 347
 Mottram, Spencer, Capt., I, 451
 Mottrom, Ann or Anne, I, 451, 481, 484, 488,
 492, 493, 494, 495, 496
 Col., I, 480, 482, 484
 Frances, I, 481, 484, 493, 494, 495
 Hannah (Fox), I, 493
 John, I, 117, 481, 484, 487, 489, 490, 491,
 492, 494, 495
 John, Col., I, 451, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485,
 486, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496
 John, Jr., I, 493
 Ruth (Griggs), I, 493
 Ursula (Bish) Thompson, I, 482, 493, 494
 Moubray, William de, II, 573
 Moughan, Robert, I, 177
 Mount Drake, I, 150, 151, 152
 Mount Hope, II, 321, 322
 Mount Salubria, II, 276, 277, 278
 "Mount Vernon," I, 7, 9, 361, 453, 486, 488
 Mountague, Stephen, II, 188, 189
 Mountford, Margaret, II, 555, 584
 Thomas, Sir, II, 555, 584
 Mountfort, Sara, I, 288
 Mountjoy, Alex., II, 168
 Charles, Lord, III, 327
 Mountney, Alex'r, II, 168
 Mountson, William, Sir, I, 175
 Mowbray, Alice (de Gant) de Lacy, III, 60
 Roger de, II, 222; III, 60
 Moye, W. D., III, 134
 Moyes, John, II, 229
 Moyse, Jon., II, 99
 Mstislav, Prince of the Obotrites, III, 33
 Mt. Airy, I, 510
 "Mt. Custis," I, 459, 535, 538, 539, 543, 551;
 II, 93, 94, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125,
 127, 129, 151, 152, 158, 162
 Mt. Prospect, II, 83
 Welby, I, 348
 Mucklye, I, 272
 Muddell Branch, II, 270
 Muirceartach Mór Mac Earca, III, 29
 Muireadach, III, 29
 Multon (Muleton), Alice de, III, 97
 (Muleton), Thomas de, III, 96, 97
 Munchanesy, Aveline (de Clare), II, 516
 William de, II, 516
 Munie Elvira, dau. of Sancho Garcia, II, 490;
 III, 39
 Murcha, II, 536
 Murdac, Eva (Redvers) de Grey, III, 83
 Geoffrey, I, 411
 Henry, Archbishop of York, II, 224
 Juliane, I, 411
 Ralph de, III, 83
 Murdock, George, I, 335
 Murfree, H., Lt. Col., III, 205
 William, III, 284
 Murray, James, III, 216
 Murtogh Mór O'Brien, III, 25
 Muschamp, Thomas, II, 376, 379
 Muse, Eleanor (Pipkin), III, 235
 William, III, 235
 William B., Capt., III, 235
 Mutts, John, II, 141
 Myches, I, 499
 Myers, C. N., III, 137, 138, 140, 141, 142, 143,
 144, 145, 146
 J. Wesley, III, 140
 Mylles, Mary, I, 186
 Mynes, Eleanor (Darlington), II, 390
 John, II, 390
 Mynors, John, II, 117, 118
 Myrick, Susan Jane (Baker), III, 212, 235
 Thomas Newson, III, 212, 235
 Myrtle Grove, I, 90
 Namencacus, King of Pawtuxunt, III, 317
 Namontacke (Indian), III, 307, 309, 314, 315,
 317, 318, 319, 322, 328
 Nandua (Andua), I, 453; II, 333



- Nanjemy, II, 187, 188
 Nanjemy Indian Town, I, 324; II, 201
 Napoleon, I, 469
 Nash, Abner, Gov., III, 181, 205
 Francis, III, 286
 John, III, 235
 Sarah F. (Collins) Baker, III, 235
 Nathach, II, 536
 Neal, Alex, Jr., III, 186
 Alexander, III, 186
 Anna Mary (Baker), III, 130, 131, 133, 185, 186, 187, 211, 212, 213, 235
 Anne Elizabeth, II, 589; III, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 136, 138, 186, 187, 211, 213
 Edward, III, 186
 Edward Swepson, Dr., III, 130, 131, 133, 134, 136, 185, 186, 187, 211, 212, 213, 235
 Elizabeth, III, 186
 Elizabeth E. (Coleman), III, 185, 186, 213
 Emily, Mc Dowell, III, 186
 Fannie Coleman, III, 133, 185, 211
 Isaac, III, 186
 John, III, 133, 185, 212, 213
 John Burges, Jr., III, 186
 John Burges, Sr., Maj., III, 186
 Richard Smith, III, 186
 Sallie Emily (Mc Dowell), III, 186
 Sally Smith, III, 186
 Sally (Smith), III, 186
 Thomas, III, 185, 213
 Neale, Bridget, I, 131, 132
 Christopher, III, 158
 James, Capt., I, 284
 John, I, 107, 108, 278, 295
 Margaret, II, 355
 Mr., II, 137
 Xpher, II, 38
 Nearth, Mary, I, 438
 Neech, Daniel, I, 45, 515, 516, 522, 523; II, 93, 95, 136, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 149, 150; III, 339
 Margaret, I, 522
 Needham, Xpofer, II, 55
 Ne Hart, Mary, I, 439, 442
 Neill, Edward D., Rev., II, 255
 Nelson, Elizabeth, II, 366, 461, 539, 555, 556, 557, 584; III, 6, 17
 Thomas, II, 461, 539, 555, 556, 584; III, 6
 Nephrrinnige, Dorman, I, 438
 Ness, Orabilis, II, 428
 Nest, dau. of Cadell Ap Brochmael (Broch-wel), II, 459
 or Nesta, dau. of Gruffydd, King of Wales, II, 470
 Nesta, dau. of Nest or Nesta, II, 470
 Neuby, William de, II, 573
 Neumann, Joseph A., II, 297
 Nevers, Ermengarde, III, 99
 Renaud or Renault, Count of, III, 99
 Nevett, Rich., II, 247, 248
 Nevile, Gilbert de, I, 401, 404
 Thomas, I, 318
 Nevill, Alice, Lady, I, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 427
 Alice (de Audley), I, 403, 404; II, 504; III, 11, 40
 Alice (Montacute), Lady, I, 404, 408, 409, 413, 415, 418, 427, 432
 Elizabeth (Latimer), I, 403
 Emma (Bulmer), I, 401, 404; III, 56
 Eufemia (de Clavering), I, 402, 404; II, 504; III, 59
 Geoffrey de, I, 401, 402, 404; III, 56
 Hawisia (de Courtenay), III, 99
 Ida (or Joan) (.....) Bertram, I, 402, 404
 Isabel de, I, 401, 402, 404; III, 56
 Joane (de Beaufort), I, 403, 404, 427
 John, I, 96, 112, 403, 489; II, 246; III, 99
 John de, Sir, Knight of the Garter, I, 403, 404, 427; II, 571; III, 11, 26, 28
 Margaret, I, 402, 404
 Margaret (Stafford), Lady, I, 403
 Margery (de Thweng), I, 402
 Mary (Fitz-Randolph), I, 402, 404; III, 59
 Maud (Percy), I, 403, 404, 427; II, 571; III, 11, 26, 28
 Ralph de, I, 402, 403, 404, 408; II, 504; III, 11, 40
 Ralph de, Knight of the Garter, I, 403, 427
 Ranulph (or Zanolph) de, I, 402, 404; II, 504
 Richard, I, 110, 403, 404
 Richard, Earl of Salisbury, I, 400
 Richard, Knight of the Garter, I, 403, 404, 408, 409, 413, 415, 418, 427, 432

- Nevill, Robert de, I, 402, 404; III, 56, 59
 Neville, Lord, II, 570
 William, Sir, II, 386
 Nevitt, John, II, 283
 Nevitts Desire, II, 269, 283
 Newarke, Jon., II, 99
 Newbery, Ann, II, 5, 6
 Newbold, Thomas, I, 53
 Newburgh, Henry de, I, 411
 Newgent, Christ., II, 99
 Newhall, II, 261
 New Haven, II, 356
 Newmarch, Bernard, Lord of Brecon, II, 467,
 470
 Nesta, II, 467, 470
 Sybil, II, 467, 470
 Newport, Christopher, Captain, III, 309, 310,
 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 318, 319, 322, 328,
 329
 Newport House, II, 130
 Newsham, Constance de, III, 71
 Gillo de, III, 71
 John, I, 177
 Thomas de, III, 71
 Newton, Alma Augusta (Spencer), I, 94; III,
 147
 Brian, Capt. Lieut., I, 474
 Charlotte Cassin, I, 94; III, 146, 147
 Elizabeth, II, 157
 Frances (Mason), II, 157
 Francis, II, 99
 George, II, 157
 Isabell, I, 2, 22, 23, 94; II, 587
 Mary, II, 157
 Nathaniel, II, 157
 Richard, I, 2, 22, 23
 Tompkins Jones, I, 94; III, 147
 Niadh Corb, II, 535
 Niall, III, 25
 Niall Caille, III, 29
 Niall Frassach, III, 29
 Niall Mór, III, 29
 Nibbs, Edward, II, 257
 Nicephorus Phocus, III, 36
 Nichells (Nechells-Nicholls), Joane, II, 106
 (Nicholls), John, II, 106, 107
 (Genings-Jennings), II, 106
 Nicholson, Charles, II, 359
 Nicholls, Margaret (Offley), II, 107
 Samuel, I, 191
 Nichols, John, I, 285; II, 181
 John, Maj., II, 41
 Nicholson, Christopher, II, 555
 Francis, I, 522
 Francis, Lt. Gov., I, 147, 517; II, 42
 Francis, Sir, II, 170
 Nickless, Ellinor (Rowles), II, 333
 Hancock, Capt., II, 333
 Nicolson, William, I, 229
 Niles, Henry C., Judge, III, 143
 Noble, Jos., II, 294
 Thomas, I, 320, 322; II, 209
 Noel, Alice (Alicia), II, 417, 418, 423
 Celestria (de Limesi), II, 423
 Margaret (le Strange), II, 417, 423, 425
 Philip, II, 417
 Robert, Lord of Ellenhall, II, 423
 Thomas, II, 417, 423, 425
 William de, II, 423
 Noell, Edw., I, 289
 Nokve, King of Raumsdal, III, 77
 Noland, Catherine, I, 345, 346, 347; II, 312
 Catherine (Bayne), II, 312
 Thomas, I, 346
 William, I, 345, 346, 347; II, 312
 Norden, John, I, 436
 Norfleet, Elizabeth, III, 252
 Hinchent, III, 209
 Judith, III, 202
 Norgood, John, I, 511
 Norman, Gilbert, II, 500
 John, I, 492; II, 373, 374
 North, Edward, Sir, I, 149
 Northall, William, I, 128
 Northam, John, II, 146, 147
 Northburgh, Elizabeth de, I, 386, 387
 Robert de, I, 386
 Northwood, William, II, 558
 Norton, Tobias, I, 436
 Toby, I, 120, 137, 194
 Walter, I, 305
 William, II, 292, 293
 Norvell, William, III, 241
 Norwood, Charles, I, 210; II, 89
 Henry, Maj., I, 284
 Margery (de Gatton), II, 414
 Simon de, II, 414
 Noshier, Count of Bar-Sur-Aube, III, 50

- Notley Hall, II, 196, 197
 Thomas, Esq., II, 201
 Nottingham, Batt, I, 534
 Charles, Earl of, I, 175
 Joseph, I, 241
 Margaret (Johnson), I, 238
 Richard, II, 170
 Robert, I, 241
 Thomas, Jr., I, 238
 Nowmetrawen, I, 185
 Nuadh Falaid, II, 535
 Nuadhas Neacht, II, 535
 Nunn (Nunne), John, II, 252, 253
 Nuthall, John, I, 202, 206; II, 345, 346, 347
 Nuton, Brian, Capt. Lieut., I, 475
 Nuttfeilde, I, 169, 175
 Nuttury, Ethel, I, 80
- O'Brien, Donal, II, 536
 Ochtreda, dau. of Alan., II, 218
 sister and heir of Waldieve, II, 215
 Ockmond, John, I, 299
 Ocollena, Owen, I, 216
 O'Connor, Roderick, II, 536
 Oda, dau. of Golhelo, Count of Louvain, II, 365
 Odait, Elinor, I, 305
 Oddo I, Count of Savoy and Maurienne, III, 21
 Ode, wife of Boggis, III, 9
 Odean, Capt., II, 62, 63
 Odgiva (Eadgifu or Eadgyfu), Princess of England, II, 365
 Odingsells, Ela (Fitz Walter), II, 549, 550; III, 86
 Margaret, II, 549, 550; III, 86
 William, II, 549, 550; III, 86
 Odo, Bishop of Baieux, II, 370, 371, 407, 413
 Duke of Aquitaine, I, 420; II, 576
 of Chartres, II, 475
 son of Robert the Strong, II, 364
 Odom, Jacob, III, 281
 Odon or Eudes, son of Raimond I, III, 52
 Odovacar, III, 13
 Odwulf, son of Athal, III, 13
 Frassach, III, 29
 Mór, III, 29
 Offley, Abigail, II, 109
- Alice (Rogerson), II, 106
 Anne, II, 106, 107, 108, 109
 Anne (Beswicke), II, 107
 Anne (Harding), II, 108
 Anne (Osborne), II, 100, 109, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129
 Dorothy (Greswold) Weld, II, 108
 Edward, II, 109
 Elizabeth, II, 107, 108, 109
 Elizabeth (or Isabel), II, 107
 Elizabeth (Dillorne), II, 105, 106
 Elizabeth (Moore), II, 109
 Elizabeth (Rogerson), II, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110
 Elizabeth (Wright), II, 105, 106
 Ellen, II, 107
 Harmer, II, 109
 Henry, II, 106
 Hewett, II, 109
 Hugh, II, 105, 106, 108
 Jane, II, 106
 Jane (Chester), II, 107
 Joane (Nichells), II, 106
 John, II, 105, 106, 109, 110
 John, Sir, II, 106
 Katherine, II, 108, 109
 Katherine (Lewis), II, 107
 Margaret, II, 107
 Margery (or Joane), II, 105, 107, 110, 120, 121
 Mary, II, 107
 Richard, II, 107
 Robert, II, 100, 101, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129
 Sarah, II, 91, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 109, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 161
 Stephen, II, 109
 Susan, II, 109
 Thomas, II, 107, 109
 Thomas, Sir, II, 106, 107, 108
 Ursula, II, 108
 Ursula (Clarke), II, 109
 Walter, II, 106
 William, II, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110, 121
 (Brakin) Rose, II, 108, 110
 Ogive, dau. of Frederick I of Bavaria and 1st wife of Baldwin IV; I, 422; II, 580, 581; III, 5, 16
 Ogley, Frorell, I, 299

Mr. J. J. ...

...

...

- Okefeild, I, 180
 Okely (Oakly), William, I, 130, 135
 Okes, Edward, II, 190
 Okiawampe, Indian King, I, 184, 185
 Olaf Sitricson, King of Dublin, III, 27, 30
 Olaf Skoettkonung or Olaf III, King of Sweden, III, 32, 33
 Olaf Tryggvesson, King of Norway, III, 33, 35
 Olarius, King of Norway, III, 77
 Olav Haraldson or St. Olav, King of Norway, III, 32, 79
 Olav, King of Isle of Man, III, 34, 35
 King of Sweden, III, 32
 Oldham, Robert M., II, 80
 Oldis, John, II, 229
 Oleg, III, 36
 Olga or Helga, III, 36
 Olioll Aine, II, 535
 Olioll Bracan, II, 535
 Olioll Earon, III, 23
 Olioll Glas, II, 535
 Olioll Olum, III, 23
 Oliver, John, II, 392
 Olney, Goditha (Bofom), I, 389
 John, II, 372
 Margaret, I, 389, 391
 Robert, Sir, I, 389
 O'Mahony of Carbery, III, 30
 O'Maly, Brian or Bryon, I, 438, 439, 442
 Onchu, II, 536
 One, Daniel, I, 219
 O'Neale, Brian, I, 439
 O'Neil, Grace, III, 329, 330
 James, Admiral, III, 330
 Oneley or Oanely, Clement, I, 257
 or Oanely, William, I, 257
 Onianima (Indian), III, 317
 Onions, Comfort, I, 59
 Elizabeth, I, 59
 John, I, 59
 Tabitha (Ayres), I, 58, 59
 Thomas, I, 59
 Only, John, I, 71
 Onnamus, I, 193
 Opecancanough, I, 184
 Opechancanough (Indian), III, 317
 Orapakes, III, 315
 Orchard, Jacob, II, 326, 327
 Mary (Finley), II, 326, 327
 Thomas, I, 295
 Ordgar, Earl of Devon, I, 424; II, 525
 Ordmaer, II, 525
 Orfle, Peter, I, 13
 Orme, II, 445
 Ormes, Samuel, III, 277, 278, 304
 Ortram, William, II, 391
 Orway, Agnes (Raleigh), I, 153
 Hawise (de la Ford) I, 153
 John, I, 149, 151, 153
 Orwey, Joan, I, 149, 151
 John de, I, 149, 151
 Julian (Atwell), I, 149, 151, 153
 Philip (Phillippa), I, 149, 151, 153
 Thomas, I, 149, 151, 153
 Osbearn or Osbern (brother to Swain, King of Denmark), II, 111
 Osborn, Peter, II, 111
 Richard, II, 111
 Osborne, Alice (Ales), II, 114, 116
 Anne, II, 100, 109, 110, 114, 117, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129
 Anne (Hewett), II, 109, 112, 113, 114, 116, 117, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129
 Anne (Walmsley), II, 114
 Edward, II, 114, 117, 118
 Edward, Sir, II, 100, 109, 112, 113, 114, 116, 117, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129
 Elizabeth (Fyldene), II, 111, 112, 114
 Hewett, Sir, II, 109, 114
 Jane (Janne), II, 114
 Jane (Broughton), II, 112, 114, 118
 John, II, 111
 Joice (Fleetwood), II, 114
 Julian, II, 112
 Margaret (Chapman), II, 113
 Margaret (Fauconberg), II, 114
 Richard, II, 111, 112, 114, 118
 Thomas, II, 112
 Thomas, Sir, Duke of Leeds, II, 114
 Osburga, Lady, dau. of Earl Oslac, the Thane and wife of King Ethelwulf, I, 423; II, 364, 365, 524, 579
 Oslac, Earl, the Thane, I, 423; II, 364, 524, 579
 Ostrida, dau. of Reganald, III, 79
 Ostrogotha, King of the Amalingstock, III, 13
 Ostrogothe, wife of Sigismund, King of Burgundy, III, 14

John F. Kennedy

- O'Sullivan Beara, III, 29
 Oswell, William, I, 272
 Otes, Samuel, I, 272
 Otho I, Duke of Saxony, II, 365
 Otteway, Richard, I, 120
 Otto, Count of Orlemunda, II, 365
 Count of Vermandois, III, 50
 son of Albert I, III, 50
 son of Henry, II, 365
 I, Emperor, I, 421; II, 579; III, 5
 William, Count of Burgundy, II, 487
 Oulegreve, Thomas, II, 381, 382
 Overman, Lee S., Senator, III, 107, 236
 Mary Margaret, III, 236
 Overzee (Oversee), Simond (Simon), II, 15, 19,
 20, 60, 61, 199
 Owain Ap Edwin, II, 460
 Gwynedd Ap Gruffydd or Owain Fawr, II,
 460; III, 27
 Owen of North Wales, III, 57
 Thomas, III, 337
 Oweyn, Prince of Wales, II, 425
 Oxen Lease, I, 180
 Oxinbrigge, Godfrey, II, 390
 Oxon Hill Manor, II, 276
- Pace, Michael, II, 181
 Packer, Edward, II, 242, 246, 252
 Mr., II, 183
 Pagan, son of Osbern, II, 111
 Page, Fra., Capt., II, 36
 John, Coll., I, 514; II, 35
 Rob., I, 492
 Walter Y., Prof., I, 363
 William Tyler, I, 356
 William Y., I, 355, 356
 Pagett, Penelope, III, 235
 Paill, Richard, I, 437
 Palferye, John, I, 160
 Palmer, Alice, I, 175
 Anth., II, 181
 Edward, I, 17; II, 99
 Margarett, I, 438
 Samuel, II, 131
 Sarah, I, 533
 Sarah (.....) Mathews-Kendall, II,
 131
 Thomas, Sir, I, 175
- William, I, 305
 Panell, Rich'd, II, 168
 Pannuell, John, I, 292
 Papia, II, 472
 Parahokes, I, 185
 Paramore (Parramore), John, I, 115, 133, 135
 Parcare, James, II, 557
 Parefy, John, I, 491
 Parish, Edward, II, 99
 Park, Alan de, II, 554
 Parke, Daniel, Col., I, 510, 513, 519, 535; II,
 44; III, 256, 257
 Frances, I, 510, 535
 Parker, Anne (Ann), I, 305; II, 342
 Capt., I, 136
 Dorrythea, I, 223
 Edward, II, 244
 George, I, 137, 138, 210, 225, 288, 305, 453,
 536; II, 76, 77, 78, 81, 82, 83, 342
 George, Capt., I, 136, 305, 454; II, 47
 George, Maj., II, 48
 John, I, 39, 305
 John W. H., I, 87
 Jonathan, III, 299
 Josiah, Col., III, 261
 Robert, I, 208, 305
 Sacker, I, 56
 Sarah (Smith), II, 77, 78, 79, 81
 Thomas, II, 315
 William, I, 523, 545, 547, 550; III, 291
 William H., I, 466
 Parks, John, I, 448
 Ruth, I, 75
 Parne, John, II, 196
 Parnell, Alicia, I, 4
 Thomas, I, 17
 Parramore, Frances, I, 183
 Mary (Johnson), I, 221, 222
 Michael, I, 31
 Temperance, I, 222
 (Paramore), Thomas, I, 183, 240; II, 78
 William, I, 265
 Parran, Francis J., Mrs., I, 106
 Parre, Elizabeth (Fitz Hugh), I, 390, 395, 400
 William, Sir, I, 390, 395, 400
 Parrett, Richard, I, 25
 Parry, Elizabeth, II, 181
 Robert, I, 15, 27
 William, II, 100

Oxon Hill, 1980

Oxon Hill, 1980

- Parsons, John, I, 441
 Partnership, I, 336, 337, 338, 339
 Pascal I, Pope, III, 4
 Pasfield, Arch., III, 193, 194
 Paspahagh (Indian), III, 313, 319
 Passemere, Thomasine, I, 376, 377, 380
 Passmore, Thomas, I, 225
 Patillo, Rev., III, 203
 Patrick, Earl of Salisbury, II, 464; III, 10
 Richard, III, 337
 Patten, Jane, I, 253
 Patterson, Albert M., I, 340
 Paul I, Earl of Caithness, III, 32, 35
 Pavie, wife of Otto, III, 50
 Paxson, C. W., I, 358
 Payne, Daniel, I, 126
 John, I, 175
 Polly or Mary (Robinson), II, 53
 Richard, I, 175
 Robert, I, 26
 Thomas, I, 175, 180
 William, II, 53
 Paynell, Agnes, III, 80
 (Paganell), Fulco or Fulk de, III, 80
 Peach Island, I, 347
 Peacocke, John, I, 175
 Peadocke, Leon., I, 212
 Peakes, Walter, II, 246, 247, 248, 250
 Pearce, Ann, II, 309
 Edward, II, 309
 Elizabeth (Betty or Bettie) (Bayne), II, 309
 Ethel (or Esther), II, 309
 Gideon, II, 307, 309
 Henry, II, 309
 John, II, 309
 John Bayne, II, 309
 Nola, II, 309
 Rhea, II, 309
 Rhoda, II, 309
 Rhoda (Rhea), II, 309
 Sallie, I, 347; II, 309
 Walter, II, 309
 William B., II, 300
 William Henry, II, 309
 Pearson, James, I, 26
 Peck, Francis, II, 224
 Peckett, Sophie J., I, 368
 Pedro, John, II, 183
 Peel, Ansley (Savage), I, 224
 Peirson, Ellianor, I, 505
 Pekham, Peter, II, 382
 Pelford, Edward, I, 175
 Pelican, II, 113
 Pell, William, II, 12
 Pellam, Capt., I, 105
 Pempilvurde, Irmgard (Blengeren), I, 433
 Johann, von, I, 433
 Pendleton, Maria Mason (Dawson), I, 361
 William G., Rev., I, 361
 Penestore, Francis, I, 130
 Penistone, Francis, I, 130, 135
 Pennington, William, II, 32
 Penniwell, John, II, 354
 Penn, Mr., III, 114, 117
 Pennyman, Mary, II, 558
 William, II, 558
 Penoc, William, II, 574
 Penton, John, II, 99
 Penyston, Gregory, I, 394
 Katheryn, I, 394, 395, 397, 427
 Pepin, son of Charlemagne, II, 577; III, 49
 I, I, 419; II, 489, 576
 II, I, 419; II, 364, 486, 576; III, 49
 III, I, 420; II, 363, 364, 577; III, 9
 King of Aquitaine, II, 578
 King of Bavaria and Italy, II, 577, 578
 Percie, John, II, 99
 Percy, Adeliza or Alice (de Clare), II, 543, 566,
 582; III, 5, 16
 Adeliza (de Tunbrigge), II, 366, 566
 Agnes, II, 366, 453, 566, 567, 582, 583; III,
 5, 16, 81
 Alan de, II, 565, 582, 583; III, 5, 16, 75
 Alexander, Sir, II, 366, 538, 552, 572, 573,
 574, 575, 583; III, 6, 17
 Alianore or Eleanor (de Warren), II, 465,
 568
 Alice, II, 582, 583
 Anastasia, II, 583
 Arnald or Arnold de, II, 572, 573, 583
 Capt., III, 316
 Christiana (.....) de Lindsay, II,
 366, 572, 583; III, 6, 17
 Eleana, II, 583
 Eleanor, II, 582
 Eleanor (Fitz-Alan), II, 449, 460, 513, 538,
 569, 570; III, 28
 Eleanor (Plantagenet) de, II, 449



- Elena or Eleanor (de Baliol), II, 366, 567, 568, 572, 583; III, 6, 17
 Emma (de Gant), II, 565, 582; III, 5, 16, 75
 Emma (de Port), II, 565, 582; III, 75
 (Perci), Geoffrey de, II, 564, 565, 582, 583
 George, Capt., III, 328
 Gosfred, Abbot of St. Mary's, II, 582
 Henry de, Lord, I, 403; II, 366, 460, 461, 465, 552, 562, 567, 568, 569, 582, 583; III, 6, 16
 Henry de, Sir, II, 449, 460, 513, 538, 562, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572; III, 11, 26, 28, 80
 Idonea (de Clifford), II, 460, 461, 513, 538, 562, 571; III, 11, 26, 28
 Ingelram, II, 583
 Isabel de, II, 461, 538, 552, 562, 571
 Isabel (de Brus), II, 366, 567, 582; III, 6, 16, 80
 Joan, II, 366, 572, 574, 583; III, 6, 17
 Joan (Briwere), II, 567, 572, 583
 Joceline (de Louvain), II, 366, 566, 567, 582; III, 5, 16, 81
 John, II, 366, 461, 538, 552, 568, 572, 575, 583; III, 6, 17
 Josceline, II, 582, 583
 Juliana, II, 366, 461, 538, 552, 553, 555, 572, 574, 575, 583, 584; III, 6, 17
 (Perci), Mainfred de, II, 564
 Matilda, II, 366, 572, 583; III, 6, 17
 Maud, I, 403, 404, 427; II, 566, 571, 582; III, 11, 26, 28
 Nicholas de, Sir, II, 553, 554, 583
 Ralph, II, 582
 Richard, II, 565, 567, 582, 583
 Robert de, II, 582
 Roger, II, 583
 Sybilla or Sibyl (de Volines or Valognes) de Ros, II, 566, 582
 (Perci), Terlo, II, 565
 Walter de, II, 366, 565, 568, 572, 582, 583; III, 6, 17
 William, Abbot of Whitby, II, 582
 William de, II, 366, 538, 543, 552, 553, 554, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 572, 573, 574, 575, 582, 583; III, 5, 6, 16, 17, 75
 William de, Sir, II, 570, 572, 574, 583; III, 6, 17
 Perkins, Bettie, III, 131
 Elizabeth (Neal), III, 186
 E. T., Rev., I, 89, 90, 363
 James, I, 233
 J. J., III, 134
 Robert, Dr., III, 186
 Perkinson, Edward, III, 336
 Perrott, Mr., II, 36
 Perry, John, I, 523
 Mr., III, 259, 260
 William, Capt., II, 167
 Persivall, John, I, 491
 Person, Thomas, III, 181
 Pert, Isabel, II, 552
 Joan (Scrope), II, 552
 William, II, 552
 Petain, Marshal, III, 218
 Peter, John, I, 305
 Peters, Henry, I, 25, 26, 115, 120
 Peterson, Peter, II, 86, 87
 Petite, Siriacke, II, 400
 Petre, John, Sir, I, 498, 499
 Mary, Lady, I, 498
 Petronille, dau. of Conrad, Count of Paris, III, 41
 Pett, Martyne, II, 169
 Pettit, Francis, II, 137
 Mary, I, 241
 Pettus, Thomas, Coll., I, 483, 512
 Peveril (Peverel), Margaret, III, 67
 (Peverel), William, III, 67, 68
 Pewsey, Elizabeth (Hancock), I, 79
 Margaret B., I, 73, 79; II, 342
 Stephen, I, 73, 79
 Peyton, Alice or Ales (Osborne), II, 114
 John, Sir, II, 114
 Vallentyne, I, 485
 Pharamond, III, 98
 Philip, Count of Flanders, II, 505
 King of England, I, 142, 378; II, 496
 I of France, I, 422, 430, 431; II, 435, 463, 467, 481, 581; III, 50
 II (Philip Augustus), King of France, I, 431
 III, The Bold, King of France, I, 426, 431; II, 505; III, 47, 55
 IV, King of France, I, 426
 Roman Emperor, III, 13
 II, of Spain, I, 469
 (Philipp) Matthew, II, 380, 382, 388

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study and the objectives of the research. It then proceeds to a literature review, highlighting the key findings of previous studies in this field. The methodology section describes the research design, data collection methods, and the statistical analysis used. The results section presents the findings of the study, and the discussion section interprets these findings in the context of the research objectives. The paper concludes with a summary of the main points and suggestions for future research.

The second part of the paper focuses on the theoretical framework and the conceptual model. It explores the relationships between the variables of interest and provides a theoretical basis for the hypotheses. The hypotheses are then tested using the data collected. The results of the hypothesis testing are presented, and the implications of the findings are discussed. The paper also includes a section on the limitations of the study and the strengths of the research. Finally, the paper provides a conclusion and a list of references.

- Philippa, dau. of William I, Count of Holland
 and Hainault, and wife of Edward III,
 I, 426, 427
 Philippe or Mathilde, dau. of William IV, II,
 488
 William, II, 383
 Philipps, Alice (Chaucer), I, 408
 John, Sir, I, 408
 Philips, Robert, II, 169
 Phillipps, Anne, II, 160
 als. Capper, Elizabeth (Wilson), I, 176, 177
 Esmer, II, 98
 als. Capper, Francis, I, 176, 177
 Jon., II, 100
 Laurente, I, 518; II, 14
 Lemuel, II, 57
 Mathewe, II, 57, 160, 161
 Phillips, Ann or Anna, II, 394, 397, 401, 523,
 527, 532
 Elizabeth, I, 213, 252; II, 331
 Elizabeth (Emperor), II, 30, 45
 Joseph Thomas, II, 181
 Louis C., III, 236
 Mary, II, 30
 Mary Maude (Gregory), III, 236
 Samuel, II, 45
 William, II, 394, 397, 523, 527, 532
 Phippard, William, II, 207
 Pickasee, The, I, 337, 339, 345
 Pickering, James, II, 584
 Margaret (Conyers) Lasselles, II, 584
 Pierce, Christopher, II, 330
 Elizabeth, II, 300, 330
 George, III, 292
 Richard, II, 231
 Stephen, II, 330
 William, Capt., II, 167
 Pigot, Francis, Capt., II, 91
 James, II, 132
 Mary (.....) Culpepper Michael,
 II, 91
 Pike, Henry, I, 516
 Jane, I, 516
 Robert, I, 96
 Piles, William, I, 327
 Pilitrude, wife of Grimoald II, III, 4, 16
 Pincheun or Pinco, III, 96
 Pine, Elizabeth, II, 181
 Piney Island, II, 139
 Piney Purchase, I, 53
 Pininge, Agnes, I, 365
 Pinke, Fra., I, 491
 Pinna, King of the Pickhattomitta Indians,
 I, 435
 Pinnace (ship), III, 311, 312, 313
 Pinner, Richard, II, 22
 Pipkin, Eleanor, III, 235
 Isaac, Dr., III, 229, 232, 235
 Margaret, III, 234
 Margaret (Gregory) Dickinson, III, 232, 235
 Pippett, Temperance, II, 231
 Piro, Alexander de, I, 405
 Alice (.....) Montacute, I, 405
 Piscataway Forrest, I, 321
 Pitman, Thomas, III, 280
 Pitt, Col., III, 246
 Henry, III, 258, 260
 Hester, III, 255, 257, 258, 259, 263
 John, I, 17
 John, Lt. Col., III, 259
 Martha, III, 258
 Martha (Lear), III, 255, 258
 Mary, III, 258
 Robert, I, 17, 277, 288, 454, 541; III, 241,
 255, 257, 258, 331
 Robert, Capt., I, 138; II, 140
 Robert, Lt. Col., I, 207; III, 253, 255, 256,
 258, 259, 332
 Sarah (Godwin), III, 245
 Thomas, I, 289; III, 258, 259
 William, III, 258
 Pittman, Joseph, I, 42
 Pitts, Edward, II, 99
 Hezekiah, I, 234, 236, 241, 243
 Wharf, I, 288
 Place, Rowland, Col., I, 513
 Plantagenet, Aveline (de Fortibus), III, 46
 Blanche, III, 55
 Edmund, III, 46
 Edmund of Woodstock, I, 417, 431, 432;
 III, 47, 48, 55
 Edward, III, 47, 48, 55
 Eleanor, Lady, I, 417, 418, 432; II, 449, 450;
 III, 46, 47
 Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, I, 425; II, 220,
 464, 521; III, 43, 44
 Hameline, II, 435, 464; III, 44
 Henry, Count of Anjou, III, 39, 44, 45

The first part of the study was a pretest of the questionnaire. The pretest was conducted with a group of 20 individuals who were not part of the main sample. The purpose of the pretest was to identify any problems with the questionnaire, such as ambiguous questions or missing items. The pretest results showed that the questionnaire was generally well understood by the participants, but there were a few areas that needed clarification. These areas were identified and the questionnaire was revised accordingly. The revised questionnaire was then used in the main study.

The main study was conducted with a group of 100 individuals who were randomly selected from a list of households in a coastal area. The households were selected from a list that was provided by the local government. The list included the names of the households and their addresses. The households were visited by a research assistant who administered the questionnaire. The research assistant was trained to ask the questions in a neutral and unbiased manner. The research assistant also recorded the responses to the questionnaire. The data from the questionnaire were then analyzed to determine the willingness to pay for flood insurance.

The results of the study showed that the willingness to pay for flood insurance was generally low. The average willingness to pay was \$100 per year. This was significantly lower than the actual cost of flood insurance, which was \$200 per year. The results also showed that the willingness to pay was higher for households that had experienced flooding in the past. This suggests that households that have experienced flooding are more likely to purchase flood insurance. The results also showed that the willingness to pay was higher for households that had a higher level of income. This suggests that households with higher income are more likely to purchase flood insurance.

The study has several limitations. First, the sample was not representative of the entire population of households in the coastal area. The households were selected from a list that was provided by the local government, which may have introduced some bias. Second, the study only measured the willingness to pay for flood insurance, but did not measure the actual purchase of flood insurance. Third, the study did not control for other factors that may affect the willingness to pay for flood insurance, such as the level of risk or the availability of other insurance options.

Despite these limitations, the study provides valuable information about the willingness to pay for flood insurance. The results suggest that the willingness to pay for flood insurance is generally low, but is higher for households that have experienced flooding in the past and for households with higher income. This information can be used by policymakers to develop strategies to increase the purchase of flood insurance. For example, policymakers could consider providing subsidies for flood insurance or providing information about the benefits of flood insurance to households that have not purchased flood insurance.

The study also has several implications for future research. First, future research should investigate the factors that affect the willingness to pay for flood insurance, such as the level of risk and the availability of other insurance options. Second, future research should investigate the actual purchase of flood insurance, not just the willingness to pay. Third, future research should investigate the impact of other factors on the purchase of flood insurance, such as the level of risk and the availability of other insurance options.

In conclusion, the study provides valuable information about the willingness to pay for flood insurance. The results suggest that the willingness to pay for flood insurance is generally low, but is higher for households that have experienced flooding in the past and for households with higher income. This information can be used by policymakers to develop strategies to increase the purchase of flood insurance. Future research should investigate the factors that affect the willingness to pay for flood insurance and the actual purchase of flood insurance.

- Henry, Earl of Lancaster, I, 417; II, 450;
III, 46, 47, 55
Isabel or Isabella, II, 435
Isabel or Isabella (de Warren), II, 464; III,
45
Joane (The Fair Maid of Kent), Lady of
the Garter, I, 417, 418, 431, 432; III, 47,
48, 55
Joane, Lady, Joane of Acres, I, 414, 415
John, 3rd Earl, I, 432
John, Earl of Kent, I, 417; III, 48
Margaret (Wake), III, 47, 48, 55
Matilda or Maud, II, 521; III, 43
Maud (de Chawices or Chaworth), II, 450;
III, 46, 47
Planter, III, 309
Plater, Ann (Burford) Doyne, II, 205, 207
George, Hon., II, 205, 207, 208
Platers,, Esqr., II, 268
Playce, Allison, II, 558
Cuthbert, II, 556, 557, 584
Elizabeth (Aton), II, 552, 562, 583
Margery (Conyers), II, 556, 585
Rowland, II, 556, 585
William, Sir, II, 552, 562
Pleasants, James, Jr., Gov., I, 82
Plectrude, 1st wife of Pepin II, I, 419; II, 576
Plomer, Samuel Saban, Dr., III, 303
Plot, Richard, II, 389
Plummer, Samuel, I, 335, 338
Plumstead, Amy, I, 372, 373
Pocahontas, I, 184; III, 313, 314, 317, 318, 319,
322
Poesy, Frances, II, 180
Pole, Reginald Cardinal, I, 176
William, Sir, I, 149, 150
Pollard, George, I, 170
Pollock, Cullin, III, 302
Thomas, III, 294
Pomoccomon, I, 185
Pons II, Count of Toulouse, III, 52
Raymond, Count of Toulouse, II, 487
Pontdelarche, James de, III, 82
Joan De, III, 82
Pontz, Count of Eu, II, 510
Poole, Lora (St. Quintin), III, 74, 87
Richard, II, 99
Thomas de, III, 74, 87
William de, III, 74, 87
Poopley, Richard, Lt., II, 331
Pope, Anne, I, 124, 488
Francis, II, 233, 243, 244, 247
John, I, 44
Mary, I, 179
Mr., I, 119
Nathan, I, 112
Nathaniel, Lt. Col., I, 12, 124
Nicholas, I, 179
Thomas, I, 12
Popeler Neck, I, 214
Popoea, dau. of Berenger, II, 510
Port, Emma de, II, 565, 582; III, 75
Hugh de, II, 565
Portaferry Castle, III, 325, 327
Porten, Alice (Mason) Hodge, II, 157
Ann, II, 157
William, II, 30, 32, 33, 65, 73, 157
Porter, Ann, II, 156, 157
John, I, 284; II, 17, 18, 72; III, 292, 293
John, Jr., II, 62
John, Sr., II, 22
Manaseth, II, 72
Martha (Stone), II, 164, 165
Richard, II, 164
Robert, I, 31, 133
Porter's Ridge, II, 33, 35, 44, 53
Pory, John, III, 307, 317, 318, 323
Posey, Francis, II, 231, 252, 253
J. Benjamin, II, 270
John, II, 270, 283
Mary, II, 283
Posie, Francis, I, 112
Pott, Francis, Capt., I, 210; II, 130, 134, 135
John, I, 299
Susannah (Baker) Eyre, II, 130, 158
Potter, William, II, 558
Poulson Place (Folly-Cokesbury), II, 49, 54,
78, 81
William, I, 315, 316
Powell, Anne, I, 310
Elizabeth, I, 505
Frances (Savage), III, 310
Gabriel, III, 339
George S., I, 466
Hannah, I, 231
James, I, 231
Joan, I, 501, 505, 507

Plater, Ann (Kathryn) Doyle, II, 202, 207

- Powell, Joan (Smithier), I, 507, 508, 509, 510,
 539, 540
 John, I, 463; II, 84
 Mahala, I, 231
 Mary, I, 505
 Mrs., I, 91; II, 137
 Nancy Wainhouse, I, 231
 Nathaniel, I, 238
 Samuel, III, 336, 340
 Sarah (Wainhouse), I, 231
 Powhatan (Indian Chief), III, 307, 311, 312,
 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 322, 323,
 328
 Powis, Mr., II, 62
 Poynings, Isabel (de Grey), III, 85
 Richard, Lord, III, 85
 Poynter, Thomas, II, 141
 Poynton Manor, II, 182, 184, 185, 192
 Poythres, Francis, II, 12
 Pratt, Mr., I, 357
 Preaux, Mary (Redvers), III, 99
 Pierre de, III, 99
 Preeson, Anne (Brown), II, 339, 348, 349
 Elizabeth (Brown), II, 348, 349
 Joseph, II, 339, 349
 Susannah, I, 549
 Thomas, II, 337, 349
 Prentis, Peter B., III, 252
 Prescoe, Thomas, I, 68
 Prescott, Edward, II, 131
 Presly, Mr., II, 36
 Peter, I, 482, 495
 William, I, 482, 483, 490, 494, 495
 Preston, Richard, II, 180
 Prestwood, Henry, II, 126
 John, II, 126
 John, Esq., armiger, II, 120, 126
 Maud or Matilda, II, 120, 123, 125, 126
 Richard, III, 246
 Pretlow, Barclay, Esq., III, 223
 Price, Alice, I, 441
 Capt., II, 249
 Col., II, 182
 David, I, 492
 Edward, II, 284
 Elizabeth, III, 245
 Elizabeth (Finley), II, 327
 Elizabeth (Godwin), III, 243, 246
 Henry, II, 327
 Jenkin, I, 120, 195
 Jo., II, 180
 John, Capt., II, 249
 John, Col., II, 183
 Lodowick, I, 96
 Martha, II, 307
 Martha Hawkins (Bayne), II, 300, 310
 Sallie (Bayne), II, 309
 Thomas, I, 286; II, 196
 Prichard, John, II, 231
 Prichett, Thomas, I, 128
 Prickett, William, III, 291
 Primes, Elizabeth, I, 327
 Primrose, I, 250, 255
 Prince, Bernard, I, 164
 Printz, Gov., I, 473
 Prisot, John, II, 373
 Proctor, John, I, 252
 John Francis, Capt., II, 279
 Louise Dudley (Bayne), II, 279
 Prosser, Jane, II, 99
 Walter, II, 56
 Proverton, Edward, I, 138
 Provoost, David, I, 471, 472
 Provose, Marke, II, 154
 Prudde, John, I, 394
 Puddington, George, II, 180
 Mr., II, 234
 Pudsey, Henry, II, 584
 John, II, 584
 Katherine (Conyers) Aske, II, 584
 Margaret (Conyers), II, 584
 Nycholas, II, 559
 Roland, II, 559, 584
 Pue, Jean, I, 44
 Pugh, Daniel, III, 304
 Farabe, III, 234, 303, 304, 305
 Francis, III, 234, 268, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302,
 303, 304, 305, 342, 343
 Francis, Col., III, 227, 234, 278, 290, 298,
 299, 303, 305, 344
 Francis, Jr., III, 305
 John, III, 234, 300, 301, 303, 304, 305
 Margaret or "Peggy", III, 202, 227, 234, 235,
 237, 266, 278, 283, 289, 290, 303, 305
 Mary, III, 234, 303, 304, 305
 Pheribee (Savage), III, 227, 234, 278, 290,
 299, 302, 304, 305, 342, 343, 344
 Thomas, III, 300, 301, 303, 304, 305



- Thomas, Col., III, 234, 235, 288, 305
 William, III, 235
 Pull, Nicholas, I, 270
 Pulling, Mr., II, 232
 Pulses, II, 399
 Pulton, Anne, I, 383, 384, 387
 Katherine (Lovett), I, 383
 (Poulton), Giles, Esq., I, 383
 Purnell, Marg., I, 441
 Purton, George, I, 272
 Putify, Thomas, Capt., II, 167
 Pycroft, Elizabeth, I, 270, 302
 (Picroft), Suzan (Scarburgh), I, 270, 272, 302
 (Picroft), Thomas, I, 270, 272, 302
 Pye, George, I, 110
- Quarells, Amy (Plumstead), I, 372, 373
 Bridgett (Brampton), I, 372, 374
 Cyssley or Cecilia (Cruckhorne), I, 372
 Frances, I, 365, 366, 371, 373, 374, 380, 384, 387, 391, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 428
 (Quarles), Francis, I, 366, 372, 373, 374, 395, 428
 George, Esq., I, 372, 374
 James, I, 372, 373, 374
 Joanne or Joane (Dalton), I, 373, 374
 (Quarles), John, I, 372, 373
 Margaret (Browne), I, 372, 374
 Robert, I, 373
 (Quarles), Thomas, I, 372, 373
 Urseley (Woodgate), I, 366, 373, 374, 428
 (Quarles), William, I, 372, 373
 Quarton, Alice (Conyers), II, 584
 Thomas, II, 584
 Queen of Pocamoke, I, 195, 196
 Quek, John, II, 396, 415
 (Queke), Richard, II, 396, 397, 415
 Quekes or Quex, II, 396
 Agnes, II, 394, 395, 396, 398, 401, 412, 415, 523, 527, 532
 John, II, 394, 395, 396, 398, 415, 523, 527, 532
 Quelleine, Thomas, I, 53
 Querke, William, II, 153
 Quier, George, I, 130
- Quincy, Alianore (Ferrers) de Vaux, II, 429
 Anne, II, 429
 Ela de, II, 429, 494, 497, 499; III, 33, 34
 Hawyse de, II, 429, 438
 Hawyse (Keveliok-de Meschines), II, 429, 444, 522; III, 62
 Helen (de Galweye), III, 69
 Helen (Mac Donal), II, 429, 494; III, 33, 34, 35
 Helene, II, 429
 Joane, II, 429
 Margaret de, II, 429; III, 62, 69
 Margaret or Hawise, II, 429, 545; III, 54
 Margaret (de Bellemont or Beaumont), II, 418, 428; III, 33
 Maud (de Bohun) Mareschall, II, 429
 Maud (de St. Liz) Fitz Richard (de Tonbridge), II, 428, 430, 548
 Orabella (Arabella-Orabile), II, 418, 429, 522, 532
 Orabilis (Ness), II, 428
 Reginald de, II, 429
 Robert, II, 428, 429, 444, 522, 545; III, 54, 62
 Roger de, II, 429, 494; III, 33, 34, 35, 69
 Saier (Saer-Saher-Seer) de, II, 428, 430, 438, 483, 548; III, 34
 Sayer de, II, 417, 418, 428, 444, 522; III, 33
 Quine, George, I, 129
 Quintin Castle, III, 326
- Raa, Robert, II, 552
 Rabas, Richard, II, 222
 Rabbish, James, II, 155
 Rabbitt, Moses, I, 10
 Radbod, Duke of the Frisians, II, 576
 Raddocke, Robert, II, 137
 Radfords Chance, II, 299
 Rafertach, dau. of Cearbhall Mac Dunghal, III, 78
 Ragenwald, son of Olarius, III, 77
 Ragnar Lodbrok, King of Denmark and Norway, III, 27
 Ragnhild, dau. of Haco, III, 32
 dau. of Hrolf Nefia, III, 34, 78
 dau. of Magnus Olavson, III, 32, 35
 Ragnhildis of Man, III, 34, 35
 Ragnhildr, gr. dau. of King Sitric, II, 460; III, 27

Page 11, 2500 11

SP-ALL (continued) : continued

- Ragnuald (Ragnvald) I, the Wise, III, 34, 77, 78
- Ragsdale, W., III, 248
- Ragshay, Margret, II, 192
- Raimond I, Duke of Toulouse, III, 52
- II, Count of Toulouse, III, 52
- III, Count of Toulouse, III, 52
- IV, Count of Toulouse, III, 52
- Berenger I, Count of Barcelona, III, 10
- Berenger II, Count of Barcelona and Carcassonne, III, 10
- of Burgundy, I, 426; II, 491
- I, Vicomte de Turenne, II, 479
- Raines, Joanne Hoskins, I, 80
- Rajan, Col., I, 345, 355
- Raleigh, Agnes, I, 153
- John, Sir, I, 153
- Walter, II, 113
- Ralf the Angevin, III, 91
- Ralph, Count of Montdidier, II, 455
- Custos of Bernay, II, 480
- Ramirez, Count of Calahorra, III, 39
- Lord of Moncon, III, 39
- of Aragon, III, 39
- Ramiro II of Leon, II, 489
- Ramsy, Adrian, I, 438
- Barnard, I, 438
- Rancon, Bourgogne de, II, 478
- Geoffrey de, Seigneur de Taillebourg, II, 478
- Randolph, Anne, I, 510
- Avery, II, 395, 396, 398
- Capt., II, 44
-, Esqr., II, 268
- Henry, I, 125, 440, 511
- Mary, II, 395, 396, 398
- Mr., II, 43, 44
- Peyton, III, 235
- William, II, 35, 37
- Rangvald, II, son of Brusi, III, 79
- Ranulf the Miller, II, 554
- Ranulph, Bishop, II, 551
- Earl of Chester, II, 433, 456; III, 62
- Raoul, Count of Cambrai, III, 50
- III, Count of Crepi and Valois, III, 50
- Duke of Burgundy, III, 50
- I, Vicomte de Thouars, II, 477
- Rasco, William, I, 241
- Rascow, Mr., II, 47
- Rastell, John, II, 392
- William, II, 392
- Ratsell, Ralph, I, 129, 130
- Raven, John, I, 483
- Rawbone, Margaret, I, 114
- Rawlins (Rawlings), Anthony, I, 247
- Rayfield, R., Maj., I, 83
- Raymond Berenger III, Count of Barcelona, II, 491
- Raynolds (Reynolds), Andrew, I, 130
- Raynulle I, Count of Poitiers, II, 486
- II, Duke of Aquitaine, II, 486, 487
- Read, Anne (Hack), I, 462
- Edmund, I, 261, 460, 462
- George, Coll., I, 483
- John, I, 265; II, 32
- Mary, I, 460
- Nancy, I, 460
- Sarah S., I, 462
- William, I, 146
- Reaper, Capt., II, 90
- Reason, Richard, II, 118
- Recetteway, I, 252
- Rechin, Foulques le, Count of Anjou, II, 488
- Redburga, Lady, wife of King Egbert, I, 423
- Redmond, William Fitzm., II, 210
- Redvers, Baldwyn de, III, 83
- Eva, III, 83
- Mary de, III, 99
- William de, III, 99
- Reed, W., III, 294
- William, III, 294
- Reeves, Mr., III, 246, 247
- Refector (10), Walter de, II, 574
- Refuse, II, 357
- Reganald, Earl of Gothland, III, 79
- Reginald, Lord of the Isles, III, 34, 35
- Regintrude, dau. of Theodobert II, III, 4, 16
- Regnier III, Count of Mons and Hainault, II, 365
- V, Count of Hainaut, II, 581; III, 5, 75
- Reimes, Roger de, III, 18
- Remy, Seigneur de, III, 52
- Renaud I, Count of Herbauge, II, 486
- Count of Reims, II, 487
- Count of Tonnerre, II, 508
- Renny, John, I, 288
- Respass, John, III, 344
- Sophia (Savage) Costin, III, 344

- Revell, Anne, I, 285
 Catherine or Katherine (Scarburgh), I, 276, 302
 Edward, I, 217, 219, 288; II, 136, 341
 Hannah, I, 285
 Rachel, II, 342
 Randall, I, 200, 276, 285, 302; II, 244
 Rew, John A., I, 66, 67
 Wonne, I, 64, 66
 Reynolds, Edward, II, 99
 Elizabeth, II, 20
 Frauncis, I, 505
 Jon., II, 99
 William, I, 235
 Rhea, Rhoda, II, 309
 Rhett, Elizabeth, I, 3
 Rhodri Mawr, King of Gwynedd, II, 459
 Molwynog, II, 459
 Rhun Ap Maelgwn, II, 459
 Rhys Ap Griffith, II, 511, 543
 Ap Howel, II, 456
 Ribone, Antho., II, 154
 Ribrand, Robert, I, 291
 Rice, Mr., Sec., III, 273
 Richard I, I, 393, 396, 402, 411; II, 216, 220, 222, 223, 224, 411, 421, 422, 423, 431, 435, 446, 453, 456, 464, 482, 483, 501, 531, 537, 544; III, 18, 45, 54, 58, 60, 61, 68, 73, 82, 83
 II, I, 417, 432; II, 411, 440, 469; III, 48
 III, King of England, I, 389; II, 385; III, 325
 I, Duke of Normandy, II, 463, 480, 525, 541, 580; III, 63
 II, Duke of Normandy, II, 472, 475, 480, 565, 580; III, 62
 III, Duke of Normandy, I, 422; II, 510, 581; III, 5
 Count of Evreux, II, 475
 Earl of Cornwall, II, 433, 502, 544, 545
 Earl of Pembroke, II, 467
 of Toulouse, II, 476
 The Fearless, Duke of Normandy, II, 537
 Richards (Ricketts), Jones, II, 356
 Robert, I, 44
 Thomas, II, 143, 144
 Walter, I, 16
 Richardson, Bridgett, I, 305
 John, I, 35
 Jno. W., I, 14, 41, 61, 190, 191, 217, 251, 253, 254, 294, 299, 441, 442, 448, 453, 491
 Simon, I, 110, 112
 William, II, 259
 Richilda of Poland, II, 491
 Richilde, heiress of Regnier V, Count of Hainaut, II, 581; III, 5, 16, 75
 dau. of Thierry I, Duke of Burgundy and 2nd wife of Charles II, I, 421; II, 579
 Rickards, Michael, II, 332
 Rickett, Fra., I, 492
 Ricuin, Count, II, 486
 Ridden, I, 499
 Ridder (Rider), Gilbert, II, 381
 Riddick, Ann (Wynns), III, 237
 James, III, 237
 Joseph, III, 229, 230
 Riddlesford, Emeline or Leceline de, II, 497
 Walter de, II, 497
 Rideing, Mr., II, 90
 Rider, William, I, 191
 Riding (Ryding), Thomas, I, 140, 143, 220
 Ridley, George, II, 11
 Ridly, Hester, II, 137
 Rieters, Augustine, I, 438
 Rigby, James, I, 114
 Riggs, Abraham, I, 237
 Righton, William, III, 206
 Rigkeby, John, II, 379
 Rila (Rily), Thomas, I, 63, 144
 Riley, Benjamin, I, 237
 Elizabeth, I, 237
 John, I, 71
 Sarah, I, 309
 Sinah, I, 237
 Thomas, I, 44, 64, 65, 66, 70
 Thomas, Jr., I, 64
 Thomas R., I, 76
 Thomas, Sr., I, 47
 William, I, 70, 83
 Ring, Joseph, II, 36
 Ripley, Edmund, II, 558
 John, II, 557, 558
 Rippon, II, 282
 Ridsen, James, II, 334, 335, 342
 Landilla (Landma), II, 334, 335
 Mary (.....), II, 334, 335, 342
 Risdon, Robert, I, 287, 289, 290

- Rispass, Thomas, I, 231
 Rivers, Xpofer, II, 18
 Roach (Rouch), William, I, 441
 Robers, Elisabeth, I, 434
 Robert, Count of Alost and Waes, II, 581
 I, Count of Artois, III, 46
 Count of Mortain, III, 18, 67
 Count of Troyes, III, 42, 50
 Duke, III, 25, 50
 Duke of Burgundy, I, 425; III, 20, 44
 I, Duke of Normandy, I, 392; II, 442, 456, 480, 488, 521, 565; III, 79, 91
 Earl of Gloucester, II, 448, 501, 521
 Earl of Liecester, II, 434
 of Essex, III, 58
 son of the Count of Dreaux, II, 496
 son of Richard of Toulouse, II, 476
 The Bruce, II, 317; III, 79
 "The Consul", Earl of Gloucester, II, 443
 "The Magnificent", III, 63
 I, King of France, I, 430; III, 49
 II, The Pious, I, 422, 430; II, 318, 488, 581; III, 5, 33, 37, 53
 III, II, 318
 The Strong, Count of Anjou and Blois, I, 429, 430; II, 364; III, 41
 The Wise, III, 98
 Roberts, Elizabeth, II, 405, 406, 408
 Francis, I, 255
 George, II, 335
 John, I, 227, II, 335; III, 343
 Thomas, I, 506
 William, II, 139; III, 341
 Robertson, George, II, 306, 307
 John, II, 303
 Nancy (Briscoe), II, 303
 Robins, Arthur, I, 229, 292, 542
 Edward, I, 188; II, 48
 Esther, I, 522
 Grace (O'Neil) Waters, III, 329, 330
 John, I, 522; II, 132, 137
 John, Maj., II, 143, 150; III, 335
 Lt. Col., III, 332
 Margaret, I, 542
 Mary, III, 322, 329, 330, 332, 333, 334, 335, 339, 340
 Mary (Bulkley), III, 330
 Mr., II, 234
 Obedience, I, 186, 194, 195, 196, 197, 200, 206, 208, 213, 214, 275; II, 134, 167, 168; III, 321, 322, 330, 331
 Obedience, Col., I, 10, 203, 204, 205, 210, 278, 306; II, 137; III, 322, 329, 330
 Obedience, Maj., III, 331, 333
 Robert, II, 180
 Sampson, I, 440, 441; II, 168
 Thomas, III, 330
 Robinson, Ann, II, 50, 51, 52, 53
 Anna, II, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28
 Benjamin, II, 24, 25, 28, 31, 45, 50
 Charles, II, 293
 Christopher, II, 39
 Edward, II, 72
 Elizabeth, I, 308, 309, 310, 317, 517, 518, 519, 524, 539, 551; II, 1, 4, 5, 6, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 24, 25, 26, 28, 29, 30, 44, 45, 49, 52, 53, 54, 61, 64, 66, 69, 70, 71, 73, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 85, 311
 Elizabeth (Mewe), I, 518; II, 1, 2, 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 11, 13, 17, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 44, 54
 Guliel, II, 8
 Izabell, II, 6
 James, II, 53
 John, I, 111, 112, 135, 194, 215; II, 5, 6, 24, 26, 28, 31, 45, 98, 153, 559
 Mary, II, 5, 6, 20, 24, 25, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33, 44, 45, 46, 50, 51, 53, 64, 69
 Mr., I, 135; II, 40, 42, 43, 47
 Peter, II, 359
 Polly (Mary), II, 53
 Richard, II, 3, 6
 Sarah, I, 308, 309, 310; II, 18, 49, 51, 53, 76, 79
 Sarah (West), I, 258, 308, 309, 310, 313, 317; II, 45, 46, 49, 53, 54, 76, 77, 78
 Scarburgh, I, 308, 309, 310, 312, 549; II, 49, 51, 53, 79
 Susanna, I, 308, 309, 310; II, 4, 13, 17, 18, 31, 44, 45, 46, 49, 51, 53, 54, 69, 70, 79
 Tully, I, 298; II, 28, 29, 30, 34, 35, 44, 45, 46, 47, 53, 69, 71, 73
 Tully, Capt., I, 308, 309, 313; II, 46, 49
 Tully, Col., I, 258, 310, 312, 317; II, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 53, 54, 64, 69, 76, 77, 78, 81
 West, I, 309, 310; II, 49, 51, 53, 76, 79

Fig. 11.111

- William, I, 310, 311, 312, 313; II, 1, 2, 3,
 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 13, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22,
 23, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33, 34, 43, 44,
 45, 48, 51, 52, 53, 54, 60, 61, 65, 69, 71
 William, Jr., Capt., II, 10, 24, 25, 27, 28,
 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39,
 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 54, 61, 69, 70, 71
 William, Sr., I, 518; II, 1, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14,
 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27,
 28, 29, 30, 31, 54, 59
 Robison, I, 224
 Robyns, John, II, 390
 Rochester, Mr., III, 204
 Rockefeller, John D., Jr., II, 46
 Rock Savage, III, 326
 Rodegonde, dau. of Berthaire, III, 3
 Rodes, Francis, II, 117
 Rodgers, Comfort, I, 309
 Isaac, I, 311
 Jane or Jean (West), I, 309
 Nathaniel, I, 309
 Richard, I, 223
 Rodrigo Diaz, III, 39
 Roelt, Katharine, I, 427
 Payne, Sir, I, 427
 Roeme, George, I, 507
 Roger of Wendover, II, 469
 Rogers, Abraham, II, 89
 Anna Maria Adelaide, I, 88, 89
 David, II, 105
 John, I, 336, 506; II, 105, 287, 288
 John, Capt., I, 482, 495
 Lulie (Godwin), III, 238, 239, 240
 Robert, I, 241
 T. Beauclerc, Mrs., III, 248
 William, II, 392
 Rogerson, Alice, II, 106
 Elizabeth, II, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110
 (Rogers), Hugh, II, 105
 R., II, 105
 William, II, 105, 106
 Rognvald, Jarl of More, II, 474
 Roigneach, III, 29
 Roley, James, I, 64
 (Rolley), Tabitha, I, 64
 Rolfe, John, III, 317
 Susan (Rose), II, 108
 William, I, 271; II, 108
 Rollo, II, 416, 462, 474, 487, 564
 I, Duke of Normandy, II, 510; III, 78
 Romara, Agnes (Le Gros), III, 80
 William de, III, 80
 Romeili, Aeliz de or Alicia de Rumelie, II,
 215, 216, 218, 220
 Romera, Lucia (Lucy), II, 443
 Roger (Fitz-Gerold) de, II, 443
 Romilly, Cecily, II, 456
 Robert de, II, 456
 Rommo, Tomora Sango Croila Iurna, I, 299
 Ronnalds, Rondell, II, 331
 Rook, Agness, II, 375
 Richard, II, 375
 Rooke, George, II, 404
 Roosevelt, Olga, II, 278
 Robert Barnwell, II, 278
 Theodore, President, II, 278
 Roper, William, Capt., I, 186, 188
 Roricon I, Count of Anjou and Mons, II, 486
 I, Count of Maine, II, 577
 Ros, II, 535
 (Rosse), Ivetta or Rametta, III, 71, 72
 Robert de, II, 224, 566
 Sybilla or Sibyl (de Valognes), II, 566
 (Rosse), William, III, 71
 Rosamond, Fair, III, 306
 Roscille, Lady of Loches, III, 41
 Rose, (Brakin), II, 108
 Nicholas, II, 108, 110
 Susan, II, 108
 Thomas, II, 108
 Rosewell, Elizabeth (Dale) Isham, I, 383
 William, I, 383
 Ross, William, Capt., II, 186
 William F., I, 243
 William T., I, 71
 Rosse, Mr., II, 117
 Rosset, Louis de, Col., III, 164
 Rosz, Elisabeth, I, 434
 Rothrude or Rotrude, dau. of Charlemagne,
 II, 577
 Rothwell, William, I, 394
 Rotrou II, Count of Perche, III, 39
 Rotrude, III, 4
 Rotterdam, I, 321, 323, 324; II, 199, 200
 Roucy, Alix de, II, 508
 André de, II, 508

Date	Page
<p>1. 10/1/2023</p> <p>2. 10/2/2023</p> <p>3. 10/3/2023</p> <p>4. 10/4/2023</p> <p>5. 10/5/2023</p> <p>6. 10/6/2023</p> <p>7. 10/7/2023</p> <p>8. 10/8/2023</p> <p>9. 10/9/2023</p> <p>10. 10/10/2023</p> <p>11. 10/11/2023</p> <p>12. 10/12/2023</p> <p>13. 10/13/2023</p> <p>14. 10/14/2023</p> <p>15. 10/15/2023</p> <p>16. 10/16/2023</p> <p>17. 10/17/2023</p> <p>18. 10/18/2023</p> <p>19. 10/19/2023</p> <p>20. 10/20/2023</p> <p>21. 10/21/2023</p> <p>22. 10/22/2023</p> <p>23. 10/23/2023</p> <p>24. 10/24/2023</p> <p>25. 10/25/2023</p> <p>26. 10/26/2023</p> <p>27. 10/27/2023</p> <p>28. 10/28/2023</p> <p>29. 10/29/2023</p> <p>30. 10/30/2023</p> <p>31. 10/31/2023</p>	<p>1. 10/1/2023</p> <p>2. 10/2/2023</p> <p>3. 10/3/2023</p> <p>4. 10/4/2023</p> <p>5. 10/5/2023</p> <p>6. 10/6/2023</p> <p>7. 10/7/2023</p> <p>8. 10/8/2023</p> <p>9. 10/9/2023</p> <p>10. 10/10/2023</p> <p>11. 10/11/2023</p> <p>12. 10/12/2023</p> <p>13. 10/13/2023</p> <p>14. 10/14/2023</p> <p>15. 10/15/2023</p> <p>16. 10/16/2023</p> <p>17. 10/17/2023</p> <p>18. 10/18/2023</p> <p>19. 10/19/2023</p> <p>20. 10/20/2023</p> <p>21. 10/21/2023</p> <p>22. 10/22/2023</p> <p>23. 10/23/2023</p> <p>24. 10/24/2023</p> <p>25. 10/25/2023</p> <p>26. 10/26/2023</p> <p>27. 10/27/2023</p> <p>28. 10/28/2023</p> <p>29. 10/29/2023</p> <p>30. 10/30/2023</p> <p>31. 10/31/2023</p>

- Roucy, Ermentrude, III, 42
 Roughey, Ann, II, 192
 Rousby, Ann (Burford) Doyne-Plater, II, 205
 John, II, 205
 Hall, II, 205
 Rouse, Edward, II, 330
 Rowan, Mathew, III, 172
 Robert, III, 165
 Thomas, III, 305
 Rowles, Daniel, I, 314, 459; II, 332, 333
 Elizabeth, I, 309, 313, 317, 458; II, 332, 333
 Ellinor, II, 332, 333
 Jane (Major) Finney, I, 309, 313, 317; II, 332, 333
 John, I, 309, 313, 317; II, 332, 333
 Jonathan, II, 332, 333
 Major, I, 314, 459; II, 332, 333
 Rowlf, Jane, I, 178
 Rowsley, Mrs., I, 304
 Royall Oake, I, 285, 287
 Rozer (Rozier), Benjamin, II, 191, 192
 Rudgal, II, 536
 Rudolph, Count of Franconia, I, 420; II, 577
 of Burgundy, II, 365
 Rudyard, George, II, 558
 Ruffin, John, II, 168
 Rufus, I, 318
 Ruish, Francis, Sir, II, 396
 Rullos, Adhelidis, III, 54
 Richard de, III, 54
 Rumeili, William de, II, 215
 Rurik, a Scandinavian, III, 36
 Rush, William, I, 128
 Rushall, Henry de, armiger, II, 124, 125
 Johanna de, II, 120, 123, 125
 John de, II, 120, 124, 125
 John de, armiger, II, 124, 125
 Nigillus de, II, 124, 125
 Osbertus de, II, 124, 125
 Richard de, armiger, II, 124, 125
 Richard de, Jr., II, 124, 125
 Richard de, Sr., II, 124, 125
 Russell, Charles, I, 237
 Dennis, II, 99
 Sarah, I, 237
 Rutherford, Gen., III, 152
 Rutter, John, I, 437
 Ryd, Cicely, III, 291
 Talemarche (Strange), III, 291
 Thomas, III, 291
 Ryding, Thomas, I, 141, 217
 Rye, Edmond, I, 270
 Eudo de, II, 518
 Margaret, II, 518
 Ryleston, Ellen, II, 555
 Ryves, John, I, 124

 Sabina, dau. of Conn Ceadcatha, III, 23
 Sachville, Joan (Hampton) Bonville, I, 149, 151
 John, I, 149
 Sadler, Gresell (Leveson), II, 121, 122
 John, II, 121, 122
 Sadtler, John G., Rev., I, 91; III, 136
 Saint-Martin, Walter de, II, 455
 Saint Verlindas, II, 191, 193
 Saire, William, I, 99
 Salekoc, Thomas de, II, 554
 Salisbury, Edward, III, 18
 Ela, III, 18, 19
 Eleanor (de Vitré), III, 18, 19
 Matilda, III, 18
 Patrick, III, 18
 Sibilla or Sibyl, II, 501, 548; III, 18
 Sibilla (de Chaources or Chaworth), II, 501; III, 18
 Walter de, II, 501; III, 18
 William, III, 18, 19
 Salley, Mr., II, 73
 Salsbury, Robert, II, 343
 Salter, Ann, III, 122
 Robert, III, 122
 Saltmarsh, Mabel, I, 376, 380
 Robert, I, 376
 Salton, Robert de, II, 573
 Samar, dau. of Fionn MacCumhal, III, 23
 Samburneheath, I, 389
 Samerlad, Prince of Argyle, III, 78
 Samlesbury, Elizabeth de, I, 416, 418
 William de, I, 416
 Sams, Conway Whittle, III, 323
 Samson, Capt., I, 304
 Samwell,, III, 316
 Sancha, dau. of Loup-Centule, III, 10
 Sanche-Guillaume, Duke of Gascony, II, 487; III, 10



- Sanchie, also called Garcie, wife of Berenger Raimond, III, 10
 Sancho, Duke of Gascony (called Mitarra), III, 10
 II, Duke of Gascony, III, 10
 III, King of Castile, II, 491; III, 39
 II, King of Navarre, II, 489, 490; III, 39
 III, King of Navarre, II, 490; III, 39
 IV, III, 39
 Sancho-Garcia, King of Navarre, II, 489, 490; III, 39
 Sancho-Garcia, son of Garcia-Sancho, III, 10
 Sancho Gonzales, Count of Castile, II, 490
 Ramirez, III, 39
 Sancho-Sancion, Count of Navarre, II, 489
 Sancho the Great, II, 489
 Sanctia (Sanchia), dau. of Alphonso V, King of Leon and wife of Ferdinand I, King of Castile, I, 425; II, 490
 Sanders, Edward, I, 484, 492
 John, I, 129, 130; II, 290
 Roger, I, 275
 W. C., I, 354
 William, III, 228
 Sanderson, Elizabeth (.....) Mason, II, 157
 Richard, Capt., II, 157
 Sandford (Sandfort), John, I, 146; II, 64, 68
 Samuel, I, 147
 Sangwhaire, I, 321
 Sap, Baldwin de, I, 149
 Sarah Constant (ship), III, 309, 325
 Sarisens Hedd, I, 180
 Satchell, Ann Bell, II, 83
 John, I, 533
 Southy, I, 462; II, 84
 William, II, 170
 Saturday's Work, I, 319, 321, 328, 329, 332; II, 203, 205, 209
 Saunders, Alexander Hall Smith, III, 211
 Anne, III, 211
 Bessie, III, 211
 Betsy (Hubbard), III, 211
 Edward, III, 211
 Elizabeth, III, 211
 Fannie Coleman (Neal), III, 133, 185, 211
 Florida Call (Cotton), III, 211
 Hannah (Citterzen), III, 211
 James, III, 211
 James Mc Kimmon, III, 211
 (Sanders), John, I, 98
 John Baker, III, 211
 John Hier ("Jack"), III, 132, 211
 Joseph H., Col., III, 134
 Joseph Hubbard, Jr., Dr., III, 211
 Joseph Hubbard, Lt. Col., III, 185, 211
 Joseph Hubbard, Rev., III, 211
 Laura Lucinda (Baker), III, 211
 Nanny Hayes (Smith), III, 211
 Norfleet Smith, III, 211
 Olive (Gallagher), III, 211
 Richard Benbury, III, 211
 Susan Baker, III, 211
 Susie Baker, III, 211
 William, III, 211
 William L., III, 102
 William Lawrence, Col., III, 211
 Wilson C., I, 358
 Saundford (Sanford), Alice de, II, 438
 (Sanford), Gilbert, II, 438
 Savage, Abel, I, 236
 Alicia (Harmanson), III, 299, 334, 335, 339, 340, 344
 Andrew, Esq., III, 327
 Ann (Elkington), III, 329, 335
 Anne, I, 237; III, 309, 315, 322
 Ansley, I, 224
 Arnold, Sir, III, 308, 325
 Arthur, Sir, III, 327
 Bridget, 223
 Bridget (Kellam), I, 223, 224, 256
 Caleb, I, 243
 Dorothy, III, 328
 Elishe (Godwin) Johnson, I, 243
 Elizabeth, III, 308
 Elizabeth (Gascoigne), III, 340
 Elkington, III, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340
 Esther, I, 237
 Esther (Littleton), III, 344
 Frances, III, 340
 Francis, I, 230, 261
 Francis, Esq., III, 327
 George, III, 342, 343, 344
 Grace, III, 329, 337
 Griffeth, I, 219
 Griffin, I, 237

- Savage, Hannah or Ann (Tyng), III, 307, 309, 320, 321, 322, 323, 328, 329, 333, 334
 Hugh, Esq., III, 327
 James, I, 492
 Jane, Lady, III, 306
 John, I, 219, 220, 224; III, 307, 308, 315, 329, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342
 John, Capt., I, 121; III, 256, 309, 321, 322, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 339, 340
 John, Esq., III, 327
 John, Sir, III, 308, 325, 327
 Jonathan, I, 224
 Kate, III, 307
 Littleton, I, 71, 72, 264; II, 83, 314, 315
 Margaret or Margery, III, 307, 342, 343, 344
 Margaret (Woodhouse), III, 308
 Mary, I, 237; III, 336, 338, 339, 340, 343, 344
 Mary or Winnefret (.....), III, 340
 Mary (Robins), III, 322, 330, 332, 333, 334, 335, 339, 340
 Nathaniel, I, 224
 Nathaniel Littleton, III, 332
 Patience, I, 237
 Pheribee, III, 227, 234, 278, 290, 299, 305, 342, 343, 344
 Richard, III, 308, 325
 Robison, I, 224
 Rowland, I, 219
 Rowland, Esq., III, 327
 Sarah, I, 237
 Sophia, III, 342, 343, 344
 Susanna, I, 223, 549; III, 329, 337
 Thomas, I, 223, 224; III, 307, 308, 309, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 325, 328, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 339, 340, 341, 343, 344
 Thomas, Capt., III, 299, 307, 324, 331, 332, 333, 334, 339, 340, 342, 344
 Thomas, Ensign, III, 299, 307, 309, 317, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 329, 332, 334, 335
 Thomas, Esq., III, 308
 Thomas Lytt., I, 240, 241, 247
 Thomas, Maj., III, 309
 Thomas, Sir, III, 308, 309, 325, 327
 William, I, 237; III, 307, 308
 William Hope, I, 237
 Savage's Choice, III, 321, 323
- Savages Neck, I, 278; III, 307, 309, 315, 320, 321, 322, 323, 329, 332, 333, 334, 339, 340, 341
 Savidge, John, II, 137
 Sawyer, Francis, Maj., II, 40
 Lidia, I, 492
 Thomas, II, 160
 Saxeby, Clemence, I, 377
 John, I, 377
 Margaret, I, 377, 378, 380, 391, 428
 William, I, 377
 Say, Hugh de, II, 457
 Ingram de, Sir, II, 448
 Isabel de, Lady of Clun, II, 448
 Sayer, Frances (Mason) Newton, II, 157
 Francis, Maj., II, 32, 157
 Frances (Mason), II, 156
 Mary, II, 330, 331
 Sayler, Babel, I, 264
 Scarborough, Charles, I, 276, 277, 280, 283, 302
 Comfort, I, 51, 53, 296; II, 587
 Edmund, Capt., Jr., I, 302
 Edmund, Leift., I, 283
 Edward, Capt., II, 331
 Hannah, I, 274, 275
 Henry, I, 276, 277, 302; II, 152
 Katharine (Bennett), I, 302
 Littleton, I, 296, 302
 Mary (Littleton), I, 296
 Matilda, I, 258, 299, 307, 309, 313, 317; II, 45, 46, 77, 333
 Matthew, I, 51, 53, 296; II, 168, 587
 Mr., II, 265
 William, Esq., I, 275, 276
 Scarburg, Edm., Maj., I, 52
 Scarburgh, Agnes, I, 269, 272, 302
 Americus, I, 229
 Ann (West), I, 300, 306, 307
 Anne, I, 270, 302
 Catherine or Katherine, I, 276, 302
 Charles, I, 24, 118, 200, 207, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 288, 289, 290, 297, 298, 300, 302, 306, 307, 450
 Charles, Capt., I, 141
 Charles, Col., I, 147; II, 44
 Charles, Maj., I, 455
 (Scarborough), Charles, Sir, I, 273, 275, 276, 297, 302

- Col., I, 42
 Dorothy Wainhouse, I, 230
 Dorothy (Wainhouse), I, 229
 Edmond, I, 24, 115, 118, 143, 191, 194, 195, 199, 200, 213, 267, 270, 272, 275, 281, 282, 283, 293, 295, 297, 436; II, 183
 (Scarborough), Edmond, Capt., I, 52, 134, 141, 197, 200, 271, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 280, 283, 294, 295, 301, 302, 455; II, 167; III, 321
 (Scarborough), Edmond, Col., I, 24, 45, 116, 129, 142, 143, 144, 191, 203, 204, 205, 207, 210, 211, 217, 218, 219, 258, 273, 274, 276, 277, 279, 280, 281, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 299, 301, 302, 307, 317, 439, 518, 540, 548; II, 132, 345, 351
 Edmund, I, 198, 202, 205, 208, 209, 228, 229, 230, 231, 268, 273, 274, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 290, 291, 292, 294, 295, 299, 548
 Edmund, Jr., I, 282
 Elene, I, 269, 302
 Elizabeth, I, 270, 272, 301, 302
 George, I, 269, 302
 Hannah, I, 274, 275, 276, 277, 294, 295, 301, 302
 Henry, I, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 276, 277, 279, 301, 302, 307; II, 80
 Henry, Jr., I, 538, 539
 (Skarburgh), John, I, 267, 268, 269, 270, 272, 273, 301, 302, 538
 Katharine (West) Barlow, I, 300, 307
 Littleton, I, 280, 282, 296
 Maj., II, 36
 Margaret, I, 269, 301, 302
 Margaret (Custis), I, 538, 539; II, 152
 Margrate, I, 229
 Mary, I, 230, 270, 289, 292, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 302, 518, 540; II, 351
 (Scarborough), Mary (Daniel), I, 275, 302
 Mary (Humberstone), I, 273, 302
 Mary (Knot), I, 229
 Mary (Littleton), I, 296, 301, 302, 307, 317
 Matilda, I, 230, 282, 283, 296, 297, 298, 300, 301, 520, 548; II, 351
 Maud, I, 269, 301, 302
 Michel (Mitchell), I, 228, 229, 546
 Michel (Mitchell), Jr., I, 229
 Prosilloh, II, 340
 (Skarburghe), Samuel, I, 267, 270, 271, 272, 273, 302
 Suzan (Susan), I, 270, 272, 302
 (Scarborough), Tabitha, I, 282, 283, 297, 298, 299, 300, 302, 315, 456, 518, 520, 523, 540, 548; II, 152, 351, 352, 356, 359, 360
 William, I, 270, 302
 William M., II, 315
 Schofield, J. M., I, 357
 School House, I, 369
 Schrick, Maria or Mary (Varlett) Van Beeck, I, 478
 Paulus, I, 471, 475, 478
 Scot, Helene, II, 429
 John, Earl of Huntingdon, II, 429, 431
 Walter, I, 550
 Scotch, Georg, II, 89
 Scott, Ann (Mackwilliam), I, 63
 Fletcher, I, 48, 51
 G., I, 334
 George, I, 64, 338
 Katheryn, II, 395, 397, 398
 Mr., III, 246
 Robert, I, 456, 457, 458, 542
 Sarah, II, 251
 Steven, III, 335
 Thomas, II, 373, 374, 395, 397, 398
 William, II, 251
 Scraynham, Robert, II, 376
 Scrivener, Mathew, III, 311, 312, 313, 314
 Scroggs, Dionise (Snell), I, 2
 Francis, I, 2
 Lettice, I, 2, 94
 Thomas, I, 2
 Scrope, Constance (de Newsham), III, 71
 Geffrey le, Sir, III, 71
 Henry, Lord, I, 399; III, 71, 72
 Ivetta or Rametta (Ros) Ufflete, III, 71
 Joane, I, 399, 400; II, 552; III, 72, 74, 95
 Richard le, Sir, III, 71
 Stephen le, Sir, III, 72
 William le, Sir, III, 71
 Scurlock, Eliza, III, 128
 Joseph, III, 124, 125, 163
 Martha Jones (Glasgow) Sheppard, III, 124, 125, 163
 Myal or Mial, III, 124, 125, 165
 Sea Flower, I, 18; III, 309, 322, 328

- Seager, William, Sir, I, 267; II, 97
- Seagood, Thomas, II, 236
- Seamer, Francis, I, 107
- Searle, Richard, I, 128
- Seawell, Alice, II, 155, 161, 162
 Anne, II, 147, 148, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160, 161, 162
 Henry, II, 102, 147, 148, 155, 159, 160, 161, 162
 Henry, Jr., II, 155, 161
 John, I, 225
- Seawell's Point, II, 159, 160, 161
- Sedgrave, Robert, I, 119
- Sedgwick, Joseph, II, 99
- Sedna, II, 535
- Segar, William, Sir, II, 97
- Segrave, Eleanor de, II, 495; III, 33, 34
 Gilbert de, I, 386
 Margaret de, I, 386, 387
 Nicholas de, II, 495; III, 33
- Seisyll, II, 470
- Selby, Daniel, I, 447
 Katheren, II, 181
 Osbert de, II, 227
 Sallie T., I, 88, 461; II, 341
 William, I, 536
 Zadok, I, 88; II, 341
- Selbye, Toby, I, 196
- Sellman, Anne (West) Sparrow, I, 310
 William, I, 310
- Sellvey, Tobias, I, 252, 446
- Semane, III, 20
- Semmes, George, II, 307
 Thomas, II, 307
- Senegonde, wife of Fulgaud, III, 52
- Senior, John, III, 340
 Mary (Savage) Webster, III, 340
- Serlo, Abbot, II, 565
- Servant, John, II, 226
 Robert, II, 227
- Servante, Anthonie, II, 226
 William, II, 228
- Sessoms, Nicholas, III, 274
- Sessums, Culmen, III, 275, 278
 Mary (Wynns), III, 275, 276, 278
- Severn, Jane, I, 8
- Severne, John, I, 437
 John, Dr., I, 206
- Sewall, Elizabeth, II, 195, 256
- Henry, Esq., I, 435
- Henry, Hon., II, 195, 256
- Jane (Lowe), II, 195, 256
- Joseph, Rev., II, 159
- Seward, Mr., III, 259, 262
- Shackues, John, II, 196
- Shakley, John, I, 491
- Sharman, John, I, 37
- Sharpe, Robert, I, 119; II, 117
 Thomas, III, 193
- Shaw, Jon., II, 155
 Mackintosh, II, 317
- Shearwood, Widow, I, 54
- Shell, Francis E., III, 126
 Thomas, Dr., III, 126
- Shelley, Edward, II, 230
 John, II, 385
- Shepherd, William, III, 340
- Shepheard, John, I, 285
- Shepheard's Plains, I, 81, 87, 89, 90; II, 588; III, 136
- Shepherd, James S., I, 327, 329, 443, 444; II, 181, 185, 189, 190, 191, 192, 196, 200, 201, 203, 230, 231, 236, 237, 257, 259, 262, 273, 282
 Thomas, II, 353
- Sheppard, Abbie (Carr), III, 131, 135
 Abraham, III, 102, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 115, 119, 120, 121, 124, 125, 180
- Abraham, Capt., III, 103, 110, 111, 116, 119, 121
- Abraham, Col., III, 102, 103, 104, 106, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 163, 285
- Abraham, Jr., III, 102, 173
- Abraham Thomas, III, 127, 130
- Alexander, I, 91
- Alexander Sherrod, III, 126, 132, 135
- Alice, III, 126, 131, 135
- Alma Elizabeth, I, 94; III, 144, 147, 329
- Ann (Salter), III, 122
- Anne Elizabeth (Neal) Turnage, II, 589; III, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 136, 138, 186, 187, 211, 213
- Annie Williams, III, 132
- Benjamin, III, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 128, 129, 131, 138, 163, 167, 174, 181
- Benjamin Caswell Dobbs Blount, III, 124, 125

resiliency

Benjamin Custiss, III, 127
 Benjamin E., III, 126
 Benjamin Edward, III, 127, 130
 Benjamin Harper, III, 126, 127, 133
 Benjamin Streeter, III, 125, 131, 135
 Blanne Harper, III, 124, 126, 127, 130
 Capt., III, 179
 Charlotte Cassin (Newton), I, 93, 94; III, 146, 147
 Charlotte Newton, I, 94; III, 147, 329
 David, III, 102, 103
 Eliza Jane Glasgow, III, 127, 130
 Elizabeth Ann Catharine, III, 127, 130
 Elizabeth Williams, III, 125, 131
 Ella (Williams), III, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134
 Estelle Williams (Sutton), III, 131, 135
 Eva Alice (Kintzing), I, 94; III, 148, 149
 Francis E. (Custiss), III, 126, 130
 Harper, III, 126, 127
 Harper Donelson, I, 51, 91, 93, 94, 148, 157, 183, 249, 266, 301, 363, 371, 374, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 429, 432, 467, 479, 488, 496, 539, 551; II, 54, 85, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 152, 158, 162, 194, 210, 316, 329, 333, 342, 350, 360, 367, 393, 401, 406, 409, 461, 523, 527, 533, 534, 539, 585, 589; III, 7, 17, 103, 104, 126, 132, 133, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 148, 149, 212, 240, 264, 285, 307, 329
 Henrietta Dawson (Ayres), I, 8, 51, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 106, 114, 148, 149, 157, 183, 249, 266, 268, 273, 301, 371, 374, 380, 384, 387, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 419, 429, 432, 467, 479, 488, 496, 539, 551; II, 54, 85, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 152, 158, 162, 194, 210, 276, 297, 312, 316, 329, 333, 342, 350, 360, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 393, 401, 406, 409, 459, 460, 461, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 526, 527, 531, 532, 533, 534, 538, 539, 560, 565, 575, 585, 586, 589; III, 5, 7, 17, 132, 136, 137, 139, 145, 146, 148, 149
 Henry, III, 125, 126, 131, 135
 Henry Ella, III, 132, 136
 Henry, Jr., Dr., III, 131
 Hugh S., III, 131
 Jacob, III, 105

James, III, 128
 James G., Jr., III, 125, 130
 James Glasgow, III, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133, 135, 136, 138, 167, 174, 187, 213
 James Glasgow Means, III, 128, 130
 John, I, 316; III, 102, 103, 111, 116, 121
 John M., III, 121
 John William, III, 126
 Joseph Mc Makin, III, 128, 130
 Lawrence Baker, I, 91, 93; III, 126, 132, 137, 138, 141, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 329
 Lawrence Baker, Jr., I, 94; III, 147
 Lemuel Donelson, III, 126
 Lina, III, 131
 Lizzie Turnage, III, 126, 186
 Louisa, III, 122
 Maida Harper, III, 126
 Margaret, III, 122, 125
 Margaret Ann, III, 125, 126, 131, 135
 Margaret Ann (Tyson), III, 130, 131
 Martha or Pattie, III, 126, 131, 135
 Martha Ann, III, 127, 128, 130
 Martha Jones (Glasgow), III, 121, 124, 125, 128, 129, 163, 167, 174
 Martin Gardner, III, 122
 Mary or Martha, III, 174
 Mary Custiss, III, 126
 Mary Elizabeth, III, 126, 127
 Mary Francis, III, 126, 127
 Mary Jones (Harper) Armstrong, III, 124, 125, 127, 128, 129, 130, 133, 136, 167, 174, 187, 213
 Mary Mac Klewain, III, 125, 131, 135
 Mary Williams (Edwards), III, 124, 127, 128, 130
 Nancy, III, 124
 Patricia Anne, I, 94; III, 147
 Peter Harper, I, 94; III, 149
 Pherebe (Phereby), III, 121, 127
 Phereby Glasgow, III, 124, 125
 Phereby Jones, III, 127, 128, 130
 Phereby R. (Donelson), III, 126, 127, 130
 Phereby Whyte, III, 126
 Reading, III, 122
 Richard Harper, I, 94; III, 132, 137, 148, 149, 329
 Robert Dunbar, III, 127, 130
 Sarah Bayne (Ayres), I, 91, 93; III, 132

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions.

2. It then goes on to describe the various methods used to collect and analyze data.

3. The next section details the results of the experiments and the conclusions drawn from them.

4. Finally, the document concludes with a summary of the findings and a discussion of their implications.

5. The following table provides a summary of the data collected during the experiments.

6. The data shows that there is a significant correlation between the variables studied.

7. This suggests that the hypothesis is supported by the experimental results.

8. The results also indicate that there are some limitations to the current study.

9. Further research is needed to explore these issues in more detail.

10. In conclusion, the study has provided valuable insights into the relationship between the variables.

11. The findings have important implications for the field of research.

12. The document ends with a list of references and a bibliography.

13. The second part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions.

14. It then goes on to describe the various methods used to collect and analyze data.

15. The next section details the results of the experiments and the conclusions drawn from them.

16. Finally, the document concludes with a summary of the findings and a discussion of their implications.

17. The following table provides a summary of the data collected during the experiments.

18. The data shows that there is a significant correlation between the variables studied.

19. This suggests that the hypothesis is supported by the experimental results.

20. The results also indicate that there are some limitations to the current study.

21. Further research is needed to explore these issues in more detail.

22. In conclusion, the study has provided valuable insights into the relationship between the variables.

23. The findings have important implications for the field of research.

24. The document ends with a list of references and a bibliography.

- Sheppard, Sarah (Turnage), III, 131, 135
 Solomon, III, 105, 106, 108, 109
 Stephanus, III, 122
 Susan Emma, III, 126, 132, 135
 Susanna or Sophia, III, 122
 Susanna (Enloe), III, 122
 Theophilus Edward, III, 127, 128, 130
 Thomas Harper, I, 94; III, 149
 Walter Glasgow, III, 124, 125, 131
 William, III, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 132, 135
 William, 1st Lieut., III, 116, 118, 119
 William Henry Haywood, II, 589; III, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 186, 187, 213
 Willie Liss, III, 127
 (Harper), III, 121, 124
 Sheppard, a ship, II, 135
 Sheppard's Point, III, 123
 Sheriff, Thomas, II, 301, 302
 Sherley, Richard, II, 400
 Sherman, William, I, 437
 Sherrod, John, Ensign, III, 164
 Sherwood, Daniel, II, 320
 Mr., II, 36, 40
 William, II, 36
 Shine, John, III, 178
 Ship, Francis, II, 46
 Mathew, II, 46
 Shirley, I, 300, 302, 518, 540, 547; II, 352
 Shirtcliffe, John, II, 247
 Shive, William, I, 450
 Short, Samuel, I, 127
 Should, Jonathan, I, 441
 Showell (Showles), Samuel, I, 215, 216
 Shurley, John, II, 74
 Sibsey, John, Capt., II, 11, 160, 161
 John, Gent., II, 10
 Sichilde, 3rd wife of Clotaire II, III, 8
 Sidney, John, II, 11, 59, 60
 John, Col., II, 17, 18, 22
 Siffler, Egidius, I, 434
 Katharina (Haeck), I, 434
 Sifrid, Count of Guines, II, 580
 Sigebert, King of Metz, III, 3, 8, 16
 son of Theodobert II, III, 4
 Sigefrith, The Dane, I, 424; II, 526
 Sigilline (or Sigeline, Aigellini), Earl of Meapham, I, 424; II, 525
 Sigismund, King of Burgundy, III, 14
 Sigramine, Count of Hasbaigne, III, 4, 16
 Sigride Storrada, III, 32
 Siguard Fornisban, III, 27
 Sigurd II Digri, Earl of Orkney, II, 530; III, 35, 77, 78, 79
 Sill, Catherine (Kellam), I, 311
 John, I, 259
 Sarah (Kellam), I, 259
 William, I, 258
 Silver, George, I, 337
 Nancy (Griffith), I, 337
 Silvester, Philip, I, 27
 Sim, Joseph, II, 296, 297
 Simkins, Convention, I, 241
 William, I, 227, 241
 Simmons, Ann Maria, I, 245
 James, III, 240
 Willis, III, 240
 Simon, Robert, II, 559
 Simons (Symonds), Thomas, I, 272; II, 251
 Simpson, Edward, I, 110
 Samuel, I, 538
 Simson, Thomas, I, 538; II, 94
 Sineus, III, 36
 Siollan, II, 536
 Sissill, Rowland, II, 248
 Sitric, King, II, 460, 525; III, 27, 35
 Sitric II, Danish King of Dublin, III, 27, 30
 Siward, Earl of Northumberland, II, 219, 220, 430, 530
 Skarburghe (Scarburgh), Henry, Jr., I, 271, 273
 (Scarburgh), Henrye, The Elder, I, 273, 302
 Mary, I, 271, 272
 (Scarburgh), Roberte, I, 271, 302
 (Scarburgh), Ursula, I, 271, 302
 Skardi, I, 268
 Skarathi, Thorgils, I, 268, 269
 Skayfe, John, II, 559
 Skeffington, Thomas, I, 378
 Skinner, Harry, Col., III, 131
 Skipwith, Bridget, I, 378
 William, Sir, I, 378
 Skuli, son of Thorfinn I, III, 78
 Sleep, Lancelot, II, 230
 Slepers, II, 399
 Sley, John, I, 505
 Undell, I, 299
 Slight, George, I, 15, 27

- Slightham, George, I, 484
 Sligo, I, 328, 329
 Slingsby, John, II, 253
 Slye, John, Capt., II, 233, 254
 Slyfield, Edmond, II, 395, 396, 400
 Jane, II, 395, 396, 400
 Smalenell, Fra., I, 299
 Small, Andrew, II, 144
 Annie, II, 144
 Smallwood, Bayne, II, 271
 James, Maj., II, 205, 270, 271, 274
 Mathew, I, 370
 Thomas, II, 262
 Smart, Frank F., Jr., Rev., I, 361
 John, Col., I, 302, 518, 540; II, 351, 352, 356, 360
 John Howell, I, 361
 Mr., II, 347
 Samuel Cooper, I, 361
 Sarah, II, 351
 Tabitha, I, 282, 520, 541
 Tabitha (Scarborough), I, 302, 456, 518, 523, 540; II, 152, 351, 352, 356, 360
 Tabitha Scarburgh, I, 540; II, 352, 355, 356
 Virginia Cary (Dawson), I, 361
 William, I, 26; II, 346
 William, Capt. or Col., II, 351
 Smick, William, I, 186
 Smith, Agatha, I, 12
 Alexander Hall, III, 211
 Ann (Anne), I, 11, 12, 462; II, 34, 65, 74, 75, 76, 82, 83, 168
 Anna Maria (Baker), III, 212
 Arthur, Col., II, 37, 38, 40; III, 259
 Benoni or Benony, I, 310; II, 35, 53, 64, 71, 74, 76, 79
 Caleb, I, 233
 Capt., III, 314, 316
 Charles, I, 231; II, 74
 Col., II, 39
 Edward, I, 292; II, 90, 97
 Elizabeth, I, 358, 462, 463, 467, 479, 488, 496, 539; II, 54, 65, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 81, 82, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 152, 158, 311, 333; III, 234
 Elizabeth Clarke (Gregory), III, 236
 Elizabeth (Gregory), III, 237, 238
 Elizabeth (Marshall), II, 278
 Elizabeth Robinson, I, 310, 551; II, 83, 84, 85, 342, 350, 360
 Elizabeth (Robinson), I, 317, 551; II, 19, 44, 45, 49, 52, 53, 54, 61, 64, 66, 69, 70, 73, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 85, 311
 E. O., III, 236
 Frances, II, 97
 George, I, 310, 511; II, 34, 35, 44, 45, 52, 57, 64, 65, 66, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 79, 89
 George Corye, II, 232
 George, Dr., II, 19, 45, 53, 54, 58, 61, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 76, 85
 George, Jr., II, 53, 69, 76
 Gerard, II, 196
 Gregory L., III, 237
 Hannah (Powell), I, 231
 Henry, I, 121, 176, 289; II, 34, 142, 149
 Irene Augusta (Boyle), III, 211
 Isaac, I, 310; III, 212
 James, I, 73, 231; II, 165
 James L., III, 131, 135
 John, Capt., I, 192, 193, 254, 288; II, 37; III, 309, 310, 322
 John, I, 3, 311, 312, 313, 317, 551; II, 19, 32, 49, 52, 54, 61, 64, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 85, 278, 311; III, 296
 John, Col., I, 310; II, 45, 49, 53, 54, 74, 76, 77, 79, 81, 85
 John, Jr., I, 462, 463, 551; II, 54, 76, 77, 81, 82, 83, 311, 342, 350, 360
 John, Sr., II, 76, 77
 John S., III, 131, 135
 Joyce, II, 196
 Mahala (Powell), I, 231
 Margaret, II, 65, 74, 75, 76
 Martha (Sheppard), III, 131, 135
 Mary, II, 46, 54, 57, 58, 65, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 85
 Mary (.....) Burroughs, II, 59, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 70, 85
 Mary MacKlewain (Sheppard), III, 131, 135
 Mary Robinson, II, 80
 Mary Robinson (Wise), II, 81
 Nancy, II, 82, 83
 Nanny or Annie Hayes, III, 211
 Nicholas, I, 484, 492
 Peter, I, 7, 8, 16
 Richard, III, 212

- Smith, Robert, I, 7, 8, 112; II, 55, 56, 66, 246,
 249; III, 234, 237
 Robert, Col., I, 513
 Robert Hardy, III, 237, 238
 Robert, Lieut., II, 55, 58
 Robinson, II, 78
 Roger, Capt., I, 304
 Sallie, II, 278
 Sally, III, 186
 Sally (Baker), III, 212
 Sam., I, 490
 Samuel, Maj., III, 164
 Sarah, II, 77, 78, 79, 81, 82, 83
 Sarah (Browne), II, 347
 Sarah (Robinson), I, 310; II, 49, 51, 53, 76
 Sarah (West), I, 310
 Susannah, II, 331
 Susannah (Custis), I, 462, 463, 551; II, 54,
 81, 82, 83, 85, 311, 342, 350, 360
 Symon, II, 343
 Thomas, I, 278; II, 99, 138, 168, 344; III,
 131, 135
 Tully, II, 45, 64, 69, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76
 Tully Robinson, II, 69, 76
 W., I, 379; III, 198
 Walter, II, 246
 West (Robinson), I, 310; II, 49, 51, 53, 76,
 79
 William, II, 19, 35, 44, 45, 55, 56, 59, 60, 61,
 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 69, 73, 74, 75, 347
 William, Capt., II, 74, 76
 William, Jr., II, 19, 46, 54, 56, 57, 58, 61,
 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 85
 William, Sr., II, 55, 57, 58, 63, 65, 66, 67,
 68, 85
 William Robinson, II, 49, 52, 77, 79, 80, 81
 Smithier, Ann, I, 503
 Anne (Mabancke), I, 508
 Bridget, I, 508
 Elizabeth, I, 507
 Henry, I, 501, 503, 504, 507
 Joan, I, 507, 508, 509, 510, 539, 540
 John, I, 500, 501, 502, 503, 506, 507, 508,
 509, 510
 John, Jr., I, 507, 508
 Mathew, I, 505
 Richard, I, 505, 506
 Thomas, I, 505, 508
 Thomazine, I, 501, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507
 William, I, 505, 508
 Smith Island, I, 521, 529
 Smithfield, William, II, 246, 250
 Smithwick, Edmund, III, 171
 Smoot, Barton, II, 285
 Rachel, II, 193
 William, II, 181
 Smucker, Anne, I, 361
 John Reed, III, 361
 Louisa Fontaine (Dawson), I, 361
 Smyth, Dorothy (Cave), I, 377
 (Smythe), Richard, I, 208, 508
 Susanna, I, 213
 W., I, 176
 Snead, Ann, I, 311
 Catherine (West), I, 311, 312, 313, 317
 Charles, I, 55, 57, 58, 59, 65, 229, 311, 314,
 459, 524, 527, 545, 547
 John, I, 311, 312, 316, 546
 Mary (Smith), II, 77, 78, 79, 81
 Mary (West), I, 311, 312
 Robert, I, 54, 301, 311, 458; II, 338, 351
 Sarah, I, 310
 Scarburgh (Harding), I, 311, 312
 Smith, II, 77, 78, 81
 Snell, Dionise, I, 2
 Snowden, James, III, 247
 Snowdon, Robert, II, 558
 Snowe, Lettice (Eyres), I, 2
 Peter, I, 2
 Snyderoll, Thomas, Sir, II, 121
 Soane, William, I, 225
 Solley, John, II, 30
 Somaster, John, I, 498, 499
 Margarett, I, 498, 499
 Somerby, H. G., I, 434
 Somerfield, II, 357
 Somerled, Lord of the Isles, III, 34, 35, 79
 Somers, George, Sir, III, 328
 Somerset, John, Sir, Lord Wenlok, II, 386
 Somersett, Thomas, I, 511
 Somerville, Catherine, I, 376, 380
 Roger, I, 376
 Somery, Ralph de, II, 163
 Sonara, Omma Tary, I, 299
 Sonichilde, dau. of Grimoald II, III, 4, 16
 Sonshack (Soccohack), Philip, II, 334, 335
 Soole, Edward, II, 391, 392
 Sotterlee Manor, II, 310

July 11, 1893

- Southall, Daniel, III, 210
 Southcote, Justice, II, 117
 Southerne, Edward, I, 209
 John, I, 225, 304
 Southey, Ann, I, 296
 Spaight, Richard Dobbs, III, 161
 Spark, Ann, II, 99
 Sparrow, Anne, I, 310
 Anne (West), I, 310
 John, I, 310
 Scarburgh, I, 310
 Thomas, I, 310
 Speake, Col., I, 7, 494
 Thomas, I, 490, 492, 495
 Speakes Inclosure, II, 284
 Spearman, John, II, 196
 Speed, William, II, 99
 Speedwell, I, 321, 458
 Speke, Mr., I, 122
 (Spek), Thomas, Coll., I, 481, 483
 Spelman, Henry, III, 315
 Henry, Sir, III, 315
 Spence, Adam, II, 356
 Spencer, Alma Augusta, I, 94; III, 147
 Catharine, III, 232, 236
 Elizabeth (Weston) Whittington, II, 355
 Frances, I, 452, 487
 Frances (Mottrom), I, 493
 Nicholas, Col., I, 129, 452, 484, 485, 486,
 487, 488, 493, 513; III, 257, 331
 Robert, I, 484
 Will, II, 135
 William, Capt., II, 90, 138, 355
 Spicer, Arthur, II, 39
 Spilman, Thomas, II, 153
 Spiney (Spineo or de Spineto), Elinor (Elea-
 nor) de la, I, 389, 391
 (Spineo or de Spineto), Guido (Guy) de la,
 Sir, I, 389
 Spiney's Legs, I, 389
 Spires, John, II, 50
 Torcoba, II, 50
 Spooner, Rachel (.....) West, I, 310
 Samuel, I, 310
 Spotswood, Alexander, Lt. Gov., I, 61
 Sprigg, Catherine (Stone), II, 166
 Sprigge (Sprigg), Thomas, I, 200, 204, 210, II,
 166
 Spriggs, Lieft, I, 24, 118, 200
 Thomas, I, 24, 118, 200
 Spring Banks, I, 328, 329; II, 209
 Spring Dale, I, 89, 347, 349, 359, 362, 363, 428,
 429; II, 284, 308, 588
 Robert, II, 99
 Sprotta, dau. of Herbert, Count of Senlis, II,
 510
 de Burgundia, II, 480
 Sprye, Olliver, I, 451
 Spurway, John, II, 229
 Squire, Jno., I, 13
 Roger, III, 190
 St. Amand, Amauri de, I, 406
 Hawise, I, 406, 408
 St. Breanan of Clonfert, III, 24
 St. Chlodulf, Bishop of Metz, II, 576
 St. Clare, Agnes de, II, 466, 537; III, 79
 Waldron de, II, 466
 St. Clair, Waltheg, Earl of, III, 79
 St. Hilary, Aveline, II, 543
 James de, II, 543
 Maud or Matilda, II, 543
 St. John, Agnes, III, 100
 Elizabeth, I, 379
 John, I, 379; III, 100
 William, I, 511
 St. Leonard's, II, 192
 St. Liz, Adam de, I, 393
 Alice de, I, 393, 395, 396
 Isolde (de Beckingham), I, 393
 Matilda, II, 220
 Maud, II, 428, 430, 431, 548; III, 65
 Lady Maud, dau. of Waltheof, II, 428, 430,
 526, 531
 Simon de, I, 381; II, 220, 428, 430, 431, 526,
 531, 548
 St. Martin, III, 41
 Walter de, II, 462, 463
 William, II, 462, 463
 St. Maur, Elene (Ellen or Eleanor) (La
 Zouche), III, 33
 St. Patrick, II, 536; III, 24, 29
 St. Pons, III, 52
 St. Quintin, Alexander, III, 73
 Amatellus, III, 73
 Anastasia (Maltravers), III, 73
 Anne or Agnes (Stutevill), III, 73
 Anthony, Sir, II, 461, 538, 555, 584; III, 6



- St. Quintin, Beatrix, III, 73
 Elizabeth, III, 74, 87
 Herbert, III, 73, 74, 87
 Herbert de, Sir, III, 73, 87, 88, 95
 Joyce, I, 375, 376, 380
 Lora, III, 74, 87, 95
 Lora (Fauconberg), III, 73
 Margaret, II, 366, 461, 538, 555, 584, 585;
 III, 6, 17
 Margery (de Fauconberg), III, 73
 Margery (de Lisle), III, 73, 74, 95
 Oliver, III, 73
 Robert de, Sir, III, 73
 William, III, 73
 William, Sir, I, 375
 St. Remi, III, 1
 St. Rupert, Bishop of Worms, III, 4
 St. Swithin, Bishop of Winchester, I, 423
 St. Valery (Valeri), Bernard de, II, 472
 (Valeri), Gilbert de, II, 472
 (Valeri), Guy de, II, 472
 (Valerie-Waleric), Maud or Matilda de, II,
 467, 472, 537
 (Valeri), Papia, dau. of Richard II, Duke of
 Normandy, II, 472
 (Valeri), Reginald de, II, 472
 (Valeri), Richard de, II, 472
 (Valeri), Walter de, II, 472
 St. William of Gellone, II, 486
 Stafford, Hugh, Earl, Knight of the Garter, I,
 403
 Margaret, Lady, I, 403
 Margie B., III, 128
 William, II, 153
 Stalbrok, Thomas, II, 388
 Stanard, W. G., III, 257
 Standforth, Thomas, I, 129
 Stanes, Walter de, II, 163
 William de, II, 163
 Stanfeild, Symond, II, 99
 Stanlin, Darby, I, 13
 Stanton, Edwin M., Secretary of War, II, 277
 Stapell, John, I, 155, 156
 Staple, James, I, 12
 William, I, 156
 Starkey, Henry, I, 177, 179
 John, III, 201
 Starnell, Richard, II, 335
 Starr, Elizabeth, I, 149, 182
 Staveley, Adam de, I, 398
 Alice de, I, 398, 400
 Steenwick, Cornelius, I, 438
 Steerman, Tho., II, 180
 Steers, Thomas, I, 439
 Steinmetz, Margaret B., I, 80
 Stenninns, John, I, 130
 Stephen, Count of Aumale, II, 456
 3rd Earl of Richmond and Earl of Brittany,
 II, 426, 582
 King of England, I, 398, 489; II, 220, 417,
 421, 422, 426, 430, 431, 434, 448, 453, 456,
 464, 472, 501, 503, 521, 526, 531, 542, 546,
 547, 566; III, 56, 57, 58, 60, 64, 67, 80, 92
 II, Pope, II, 577
 IV, Pope, I, 420; II, 578
 Stephens, Richard, I, 37; II, 229
 Richard, Capt., II, 98
 William, II, 101
 Stephenson, William, II, 251, 253
 Sterman, Thomas, II, 245
 Stern or Stone, Martha, II, 284, 309, 316, 329
 Sternell, Richard, II, 18
 Stevens, William, I, 147; II, 98, 140
 William, Col., I, 53
 Stevenson, William, II, 251
 Steward, James, II, 61
 John, II, 379
 Stewardson, Alice, I, 189
 Stewart, Andrew, I, 230
 Gordon, I, 340
 Jeremiah, I, 336, 337, 339
 Mary (Scarburgh), I, 230
 Priscilla, I, 336
 Thomas, I, 345
 Stiles, Thomas, III, 341
 Stitch, William, I, 239
 Stith, George, II, 89
 Griffin, I, 232
 John, Maj., II, 37, 38, 39
 William, I, 236, 239
 Stockley, Charles, II, 314
 Francis, I, 278
 Stoddart (Staddart), John, I, 322
 Stoddert (Staddart), James, I, 322, 323, 324
 Stokeley, Anne, I, 463; II, 341
 Eyre, II, 341
 John, I, 44; II, 142
 Mary (Bell), II, 341

John, 11/1/201

State, 11/1/201

- Stokes, John, II, 368, 377, 388
 Lettice (Lee), II, 368, 388
 Stokker, John, II, 372, 383
 William, II, 388
 Stoktone, John, II, 384, 385, 388
 Stonarde, John, II, 117
 Stone, Andrew, II, 164, 165, 166, 168
 Bridget, II, 166
 Catherine, II, 166, 188, 193
 Christopher, I, 170
 David, II, 193
 Edward, II, 383
 Eleanor, II, 193, 238, 255, 258, 260
 Eleanor (Bayne), II, 193, 238, 241, 255, 260
 Elizabeth, II, 164, 165, 181, 187, 192, 193, 238, 255, 258, 260
 Elizabeth (Bradley), II, 164
 Elizabeth (Lufkin), II, 163, 164
 Ellen, II, 164
 Frederick, II, 182
 Henry, II, 164, 165
 Hugh, II, 165
 Isabell (Girdler), II, 164, 165
 Jenet (Jennett), II, 164
 John, I, 128; II, 164, 165, 181, 182, 188, 191, 192, 193, 204, 205, 206, 238, 241, 255, 260, 279, 375
 John, Capt., II, 166, 167, 169
 Katheren, II, 165
 Katherine (Eudood), II, 164
 Margaret, II, 165
 Margery, II, 165, 193
 Martha, II, 164, 296, 309, 316, 329
 Mary, I, 322; II, 164, 165, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 204, 208, 210
 Mary Hanson (Briscoe), II, 303
 Matthew, II, 164, 165, 166, 169, 188, 189, 193
 Michael Jenifer, II, 182
 Michael Jenifer, Judge, II, 303
 Rachel (Smoot), II, 193
 Richard, II, 163, 164, 165, 166, 169, 181, 188, 189, 192, 193
 Robert, I, 178; II, 164, 165
 Sarah, II, 303
 Theodosia (Wade), II, 192
 Thomas, II, 163, 164, 165, 168, 169, 181, 182, 187, 188, 190, 192, 193, 233, 243
 Thomas de, II, 163
 Verlinda (Cotton), I, 322; II, 166, 167, 183, 184, 186, 187, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 204
 Walter, II, 193
 William, II, 164, 166, 167, 168, 170, 171, 172, 175, 176, 182, 183, 192, 208, 234, 242, 331
 William, Capt., I, 186, 188, 212; II, 164, 167, 169, 170, 178, 179, 180, 186, 187, 334
 William de, II, 163
 William, Gov., I, 322; II, 164, 165, 166, 167, 170, 175, 176, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 192, 193, 194, 204
 William Murray, Rt. Rev., II, 182
 Stonestreet, Edward, II, 293
 Richard, 2nd Lt., II, 297
 Thos., I, 325; II, 293, 328
 Walter, I, 325
 Story, Mr., II, 43, 44
 Walter, II, 281
 Stots (Stott), Jonathan, II, 336, 338
 Stott, Amy, II, 338
 Bridget, II, 338
 Helen (Upshur), II, 339
 Labin, I, 460
 Lidia, II, 338
 Margret, II, 338
 Stowel, John, I, 230
 Stowres, Francis, I, 112
 Strafford, Earl of, I, 98
 Strange, Guy le, II, 417, 423, 425, 426
 Hugh, III, 292
 Margaret le, II, 417, 423, 425
 Ralph le, II, 425
 Talemarche, III, 291
 Thomas, I, 31
 Stratton, John, I, 241
 Strete, Dorothea (Leveson), II, 122
 William, II, 122
 Strelley, Joan (Frauncis) Harcourt, II, 419
 Robert, Sir, II, 419
 Stretch, Joan (Orway), I, 149, 151
 John, I, 149, 151
 Strete, Dyonise, II, 117
 William, I, 160; II, 117
 Stretsbridge, I, 499
 Stringer, Alicia, III, 341
 Col., III, 335, 338
 Dorothy (Savage), III, 328

1. The first part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

2. The second part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

3. The third part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

4. The fourth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

5. The fifth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

6. The sixth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

7. The seventh part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

8. The eighth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

9. The ninth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

10. The tenth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

11. The eleventh part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

12. The twelfth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

13. The thirteenth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

14. The fourteenth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

15. The fifteenth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

16. The sixteenth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

17. The seventeenth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

18. The eighteenth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

19. The nineteenth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

20. The twentieth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

21. The twenty-first part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

22. The twenty-second part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

23. The twenty-third part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

24. The twenty-fourth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

25. The twenty-fifth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

26. The twenty-sixth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

27. The twenty-seventh part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

28. The twenty-eighth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

29. The twenty-ninth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

30. The thirtieth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the proceedings.

100,000,000

100,000,000

- Stringer, Elishe, III, 344
 Francis, III, 170
 Hillary, Capt., III, 340
 Hillery (Hillary), I, 224, 455, 532; III, 340, 341, 344
 Jacob, III, 341, 344
 John, I, 199, 200, 206, 208, 213, 216; II, 132
 John, Capt., I, 9, 197, 204, 210; II, 134
 John, Col., I, 286, 292, 512; II, 137; III, 328
 John, Lt. Col., I, 215; II, 137
 Strong, Augustus W., III, 122
 Edward, II, 100
 Louisa (Sheppard), III, 122
 Stuart, J. E. B., I, 360
 Sturgeons, Edward, I, 179
 Sturgis, John, I, 291
 Sturman, John, I, 122; II, 251
 Sturtevant, Charles L., II, 278
 Olga (Bayne), II, 278
 Stutevil, Joane de, III, 54
 Stutevill (D'Estoteville), Anne or Agnes, III, 73
 (D'Estoteville), Anselm, III, 73
 Eustace de, I, 411
 Nicholas de, I, 411; III, 54
 Robert de, Sir, II, 554, 563
 (D'Estoteville), Roger, III, 73
 Stuteville, Burga, II, 563
 William de, II, 582
 Stuyvesant, Anna, I, 473
 Peter, Gov., I, 206, 473, 475, 478
 Suett, George, I, 216
 Suffelde, Cicelye, I, 271
 Suffolk, I, 53
 Sugget, Edward, II, 558
 Suliard, John, Sir, I, 500
 Mary, I, 500
 Sullivant, Dorman, I, 261
 Sumner, I., III, 210
 J., III, 232
 Jethro, III, 230
 Luke, III, 205
 Robert, III, 284
 Supply, I, 335, 338
 Surry, Andrew, Capt., III, 110
 Susanne, Princess, dau. of Berenger II, King of Italy and wife of Arnolf II, I, 422; II, 580; III, 5, 16
 Suthorne, Edward, I, 189
 Suttill, Robert, II, 226
 Sutton, Bettie (Perkins), III, 131
 Cora (Carr), III, 131
 Estelle Williams, III, 131, 135
 Hugh A., III, 131, 135
 John, II, 323
 William, III, 131
 Svend Tveskjaeg, King of Denmark, III, 33
 Svyatoslav, III, 36
 Swain, King of Denmark, II, 111
 Swaine, Stephen, II, 99
 Swan (Swanne), Edward, II, 252, 283
 Samuel, Maj., II, 37
 Swaney, Elizabeth, I, 12
 Swanhilda, wife of King Harald Haarfagri, III, 77
 Swann, Major, II, 40
 Sam, III, 191, 192
 Thomas, I, 513
 William, III, 198
 Sweat, John, II, 327
 Vertue, II, 327
 Sweet Hall, II, 53
 Sweeting, John, I, 331
 Swepson, Richard, III, 185
 Swinford, Joane or Jane, I, 500
 William, Sir, I, 500
 Swither, Nicholas, I, 122
 Swynko, II, 555, 584
 Swynford, Katherine (Roelt), Lady of the Garter, wife of John of Gaunt, I, 403, 427
 Otes, Sir, I, 427
 Syagrius, a Roman General, III, 1
 Sybilla, dau. of Henry I of England, II, 220
 Symes, Nicholas, II, 117
 Randall, II, 117
 Richard, II, 117
 Thomas, II, 117
 Symonds, John, I, 505
 Symons, Alicia (Crispe), II, 395, 396, 398
 John, II, 395, 398
 Sympson, Paul, II, 253
 Taberer, John, I, 16
 Thomas, I, 15, 16
 "Tabitha," I, 542
 Tacitus, III, 41
 Taford, Ed., Esq., II, 293
 Taillard, William, II, 379



- Taillefer, Alix (or Alice) (de Courtenay), II, 479; III, 45
 Aymer de, Count de Angouleme, son of Louis, King of France, I, 425; II, 478, 479; III, 45
 Isabel, wife of King John, I, 425; II, 465, 478, 479; III, 45, 46
 Marguerite, dau. of Raimond I, II, 479
 Matilda, II, 478, 479
 William, II, 478, 479
 Wulgrin III, II, 478, 479
 Taillour (Tailor), William, II, 335, 382, 388
 Taisson, Ralf, III, 91
 Talbot, Aline (Basset) Montacute, I, 406
 Richard, I, 406
 Talbott, D. Russell, I, 321
 Lady, II, 117
 Lord, II, 117
 Taler, George, I, 25
 Taliaferro, Mr., II, 47
 Tanfeild, Robert, I, 379
 Tanfeld, Bridget (Cave), I, 377
 Tanfield, Hugh de, III, 93
 Tankard, Dr., I, 241
 John, I, 45, 255; III, 339
 Tankred, John, II, 46, 336
 Sarah (Smart), II, 351
 Tanner, Daniell, II, 160
 Tanyhill, William, I, 322
 Tapatiaven, Indian King, I, 250, 251
 Tapeapum, Indian King, I, 252
 Tappe, John, III, 310
 Tasker, Benjamin, Esq., I, 331; II, 295
 Tate, John, II, 382
 Tayler, John, I, 25, 53
 Tayllour, Richard, II, 391
 Taylor, Ann, II, 181
 Capt., II, 36
 Charles, I, 56
 Ebenezer, II, 42, 71
 Elias, I, 531
 John, I, 26, 209, 259; II, 250
 Katherine (Kellam), I, 255
 Mr., II, 47
 Nathaniel, Rev., I, 322
 Nich., I, 253
 Phillip, I, 186
 (Taylour), Phillip, Capt., I, 188; II, 137
 Richard, I, 130, 135
 Robert, I, 327
 Samuel, I, 44
 Simon, I, 438
 Tom (Thomas), II, 214, 215, 219; III, 198
 Verlinda (Doyne), I, 332
 William, I, 130, 208, 292; II, 169, 335, 354; III, 303
 William, Maj., I, 198, 279
 Taylour, Thomas, II, 137
 Teackle, Caleb, I, 263
 Elizabeth (Custis), I, 549
 John, II, 340, 341, 342
 Levin, II, 340
 Margret, II, 340
 Nancy (Upshur), II, 341
 Parson, I, 185
 Susannah (Upshur), II, 342
 Thomas, I, 263, 549; II, 78, 92, 340
 (Teagle), Thomas, Rev., I, 42, 208, 209
 Upshur, II, 341
 Teage, Mary, II, 89
 Tears, Eleanor (Bayne) Stone, II, 193, 238, 241, 255, 260
 Elizabeth, II, 260
 Hugh, II, 193, 238, 241, 255, 260
 Tebbs, A. Sidney, I, 343
 Tedder, Thomas, I, 177
 Tegg, Richard, I, 208
 Teige, son of Brian Boroimhe, III, 25
 Teirman, S., II, 88
 Teller, Maria or Mary (Varlet) Van Beeck
 Schrick, I, 478
 William, I, 478
 Tench, Thomas, Esq., II, 260
 Tenleys Overthrow, II, 299
 Tennant, David Buffington, Capt., II, 278
 Mae Ashby (Bayne), II, 278
 Tennyson, Alfred, Lord, III, 306, 308, 325
 Tepiapon, I, 185
 Tepitavan, King of Great Nuswattocks, I, 437
 Terrey, Francis, I, 175
 Tertulle, a Breton, III, 41
 Tesstill, Joshua, I, 335
 Tetbury Close, III, 326
 Tewksbury, I, 369
 Teyes, Henry, Lord, I, 414
 Margaret, I, 414
 Thacker (Thacher) Silvester, I, 37; II, 347, 351



- Thackeray, Jno., III, 195
 Thassillon, son of Theodon III, III, 4, 16
 Theall, Elisha S., Col., II, 278
 Lucy Ashby (Bayne), II, 278
 Thebotaw, Duke of Sleswick and Stormarch,
 III, 77
 Thelaball, Elizabeth, II, 155, 156
 Elizabeth (Mason), II, 155
 Francis, II, 155
 James, II, 155, 156
 James, Sr., II, 155
 Margaret, II, 155
 Mary, II, 155
 Theobald, Jno., II, 279; III, 210
 son of Grimoald II, III, 4
 Theobold II, Count of Champagne, I, 431
 Theodobert I, Duke of Bavaria, III, 4
 II, King of Austrasia, III, 3, 4, 16
 son of Thassillon, III, 4
 Theodon III, Duke of Bavaria, III, 4, 16
 IV, III, 4
 V, III, 4, 16
 VI, III, 4
 Theodoric I, King of the Visigoths, III, 15
 II, King of the Visigoths, III, 15
 son of Theudemmer, III, 13, 14
 Theodrade, Abbess of Argenteuil, II, 578
 Thérèse (Maud or Mathilda), dau. of Alfonso
 VI, III, 20, 21
 Theudelane, III, 3
 Theudemmer, son of Wandalar, III, 13
 Theudicote, dau. of Theodoric, III, 14, 15
 Theudigisel or Theadesgil, a General, III, 16
 Theudis, an Ostrogoth, III, 16
 Thibaut, Count of Arles, III, 5, 16
 Count of Blois, II, 487; III, 50
 Thierry, Count, II, 578
 II, King of Burgundy, III, 3, 4
 IV of Holland, II, 581
 Thierry I, Duke of Burgundy, I, 421; II, 579
 I, King of Austrasia, III, 3
 Thietberge, wife of Lothaire, III, 5, 16
 Thimbleby, II, 248, 249
 Thimelby, Robert, I, 438, 439
 Thirning, Joan, I, 393, 395, 397
 William, Sir, I, 393, 394
 Thomas, Benony, II, 191, 193
 Count of Savoy, III, 46
 Davey, II, 196
 Earl of Coventry, III, 308
 Levin, I, 347
 Mary (Stone), II, 193, 204, 208, 210
 May, II, 248
 William, I, 330, 331, 482, 495
 William, Capt., I, 286
 Thomas a Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury,
 II, 445, 501
 Thomas the Smith, II, 554
 Thompson (Thomson), Christopher, I, 41, 45,
 49, 50, 51, 52, 57, 60, 67, 68; II, 587
 Edward, I, 124
 Henry, II, 558
 James, II, 205
 John, I, 57, 59, 110, 251, 252
 (Thomson), Mary (Hill) Ayres, I, 49, 51;
 II, 587
 Richard, I, 493
 Sara, I, 491; II, 60
 Ursula (Bish), I, 482, 493, 494
 Thomson, Jeane, I, 542
 (Tompson), John, I, 57, 250, 291
 Thor, II, 474
 Thorad, Earl of the Northumbrians, I, 424;
 II, 525
 Thorfinn I, Earl of Orkney, III, 34, 79
 II, Earl of Caithness and Orkney, III, 35
 (Sigurdson), Earl of Orkney, II, 215, 219,
 220, 530; III, 35, 78
 Thorgils, I, 268
 Thori, the Silent, III, 78
 Thori Tree-Beard, III, 78
 Thorida, III, 78
 Thorismund, King of the Visigoths, III, 15
 Thorkel Fosterer, III, 79
 Thornberry (Thornbury), Thomas, I, 542,
 543; II, 98
 Thornborough, Thomas, II, 98
 Thorne, Henry, II, 395, 398
 Margaret (Crispe), II, 395, 396, 398
 Thornhill, George, I, 168
 Mary or Maria, I, 168, 174; II, 586
 William, I, 168, 174; II, 586
 Thorntone, Thomas, II, 375
 Thorogood, Adam, Capt., I, 214; II, 32, 66, 67,
 90, 91, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104,
 109, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129
 Alice Holbeck, II, 97
 Ann or Anne, II, 101, 104

- Ann (Hawke), II, 97
 Anne (Edwards), II, 97, 104, 110
 Edmund, II, 96, 97
 Edward, Sir, II, 97
 Elizabeth, II, 90, 91, 93, 95, 102, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129
 Frances, II, 97
 Frances (Meautis), II, 97
 Frances (Smith), II, 97
 Frances (Yeardley), II, 103
 John, Sir, II, 97, 102, 103
 Lawrence, II, 96
 Mary, II, 97
 Mary Dodge, II, 97
 Mordaunt, II, 97
 (Thorowgood), Nicholas, II, 96, 97
 Roger, II, 96
 (Thoroughgood), Sarah (Offley), II, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 109, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129
 (Thoroughgood), Thomas, II, 96, 97, 99, 103, 104
 (Flower), II, 96
 (Lucken, Luckyn or Luckin), II, 96, 104
 (Montjoy), II, 96
 (Windham), II, 97
 Thorold, Sheriff of Lincoln, II, 469
 (Turolf-Turolfus), Seigneur of Pontaudemer, II, 480
 Thoroughgood, Adam, II, 21, 71, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103
 Sarah, II, 102, 104
 Thorouggood, Alex, II, 91
 Thorowgood, Dinah (Mason), II, 157
 (Thorogood), John, I, 229; II, 96, 97, 104
 Margrate (Scarburgh), I, 229
 Mary (Robinson), II, 44, 45, 46, 64
 Mitchell, I, 229
 Pembroke, I, 229
 (Thorogood), Robert, I, 229; II, 97
 Thomas Scarburgh, I, 229
 (Thorogood), William, II, 45, 46, 96, 97, 104, 110
 Thorp, Galfridus de, III, 97
 Margaret (Beke), III, 97
 Thorpe, Mr., II, 371
 Thomas, I, 34
 Walter de, II, 554, 573
 Thorstein the Red, III, 78
 Thrimby Grange, II, 325
 Throckmorton, Agnes (or Anne) (Abberbury), I, 388, 391
 Agnes (Besford), I, 389, 391
 Anna Katherine (Vaux), I, 390, 391, 395, 397, 400, 409, 413, 415, 418, 427
 Elinor (Eleanor) (de la Spiney), I, 389, 391
 Elizabeth (Baynham), I, 390
 George, Sir, I, 378, 390, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 427
 Isabel, I, 388, 391
 (Throgmorton), John, I, 388, 389, 391
 (Throgmorton), John de, Sir, I, 389, 391
 Katherine (Catherine) (Marrow), I, 390, 391, 427
 Katherine (Vaux), I, 378
 Margaret, I, 378, 379, 380, 391, 395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 427, 428
 Margaret (Olney), I, 389, 391
 Robert, I, 388, 389, 391
 Robert, Sir, Crusader, I, 389, 390, 391, 427
 Simon (Simond), I, 388, 391
 (Throgmorton), Thomas, I, 389, 391
 (Throgmorton), Thomas, Sir, I, 389, 391
 Ursula, I, 390
 Throkemorton, Adam de, I, 388, 391
 Matilda, I, 388, 391
 Throughgood, Cyprian, I, 109
 Thruston, Malachi, II, 33, 42
 Malachy, Capt., II, 40
 Turkell, Agnes (Scarburgh), I, 272, 302
 Richard, I, 272, 302
 Thurland, Dorothy, II, 369
 Edward, II, 369
 Thweng, John de, I, 402
 Margery de, I, 402
 Marmaduke de, I, 402
 Tibbes, John, I, 379
 Tibboth, Mary (Bridger), III, 260, 263
 Richard, Capt., III, 260, 263
 Tilghman, William, I, 354
 Tillery, Mary, III, 232, 236
 Tillman, Gidian, I, 219
 Tilman, Captain, II, 180
 Tilney, Elizabeth, I, 523, 524
 John, I, 210, 216, 251; II, 86, 87
 John, Capt., I, 215
 John, Maj., I, 217, 218

THOMAS, J.

THOMAS, J.

THOMAS, J.

- Tilney, Maj., I, 446
 Tingry, Sibille de, II, 505
 Tire, Jane O., I, 299
 Tirel, Walter, II, 542
 Tirpin (Turpin), Hugh, I, 129, 130
 Tirrell, Alice (Coggeshall), I, 500
 Ann or Anne, I, 498, 500
 Beatrix (Cokayne), I, 500
 Constantia or Constance (Blount), I, 500
 Edward, Sir, I, 499
 (Tyrell), Edward or Edmund, Sir, I, 499
 Elenor or Alianor (Darcy), I, 500
 Elizabeth (Bodley), II, 128
 Elizabeth or Eleanor (Flamberd or Flam-
 bert), I, 500
 Emma (Marney), I, 500
 Henry, Sir, I, 499, 500
 Hugh, Sir, I, 499
 James, Sir, I, 500
 Joane (Flamberd or Flambert), I, 500
 Joanne (Jane) (Swinford), I, 500
 (Tyrell), John, Sir, I, 500
 Katheren, I, 498
 Lyonell, Sir, I, 499
 Margaret (Heron), I, 500
 Mary Suliard, I, 500
 Maud or Anne (Borgat or Burgate), I, 499
 Richard, II, 128
 Richard, Sir, I, 499
 Symond, Sir, I, 499
 Thomas, I, 498, 500
 Thomas, Sir, I, 498, 500
 Thomasine (Gonston or Gounston), I, 500
 (Tyrell), Walter, Sir, I, 499, 500
 William, Sir, I, 500
 Titus, Tunis, I, 358
 Todd, Robert, I, 191
 Toeni, Elizabeth or Isabel (de Montfort), II,
 475
 Godhilda or Godehildis (Borrell), II, 475
 Hugh de, II, 475
 (Tony), Hugh (Cavalcamp), Archbishop of
 Rouen, II, 474
 Judith (Adeliza or Alice) (Waltheof), II,
 475, 476, 511
 Margaret de, II, 476, 511
 (Tony), Ralph or Rodulphus (Cavalcamp),
 II, 474, 475, 476, 511
 Roger de, II, 475
 Toft, Anne, Mrs., I, 285, 289, 290, 292
 Toke, Ann (Brockhill), II, 403, 404, 405, 406,
 408
 Anne (Engham), II, 403, 404, 405
 Cecilia (Chicheley), II, 402, 403, 404, 405
 Cecilia (Kempe), II, 404
 Elizabeth (Roberts), II, 403, 405, 406, 408
 Joanna or Joane (Goldwell), II, 402, 403,
 404, 405, 406, 407, 408
 Johannes, II, 403, 405, 406
 (Tooke), John, II, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406
 Joyce (Hoo), II, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406
 Margaret (Walworth), II, 403, 404, 405
 Radulphus or Ralph, II, 402, 403, 404, 405,
 406, 408
 Richard, II, 402, 403, 404, 405
 Robert de, II, 402, 403, 405, 406
 Robertus or Ralph, II, 403, 405, 406, 408
 Thomas, II, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408
 (Darrell), II, 403, 404, 406
 (Finch), II, 403, 404, 406
 (Malmains), II, 403, 405, 406
 Toles, Henry, I, 532
 Tolhurst, Alma Elizabeth (Sheppard) Knip-
 per, III, 147, 329
 Lorne, III, 147
 Tollison, Francis, I, 327
 Tolson, Albert, II, 311
 Fran., I, 325
 John, I, 332, 333
 Martha Elizabeth (Bayne), II, 311
 Tomlin, Henry, I, 295
 William, I, 441
 Tomlyn, Robert, I, 29
 Tommaso I, Marquis of Saluzzo (Saluce-Sa-
 lucis), II, 449
 Tompkins, Frances (Hack), I, 460
 Tompson, Martyn, I, 272
 Thomas, III, 339
 William, I, 113
 Tonbridge (Fitz Richard), Maud (de St. Liz),
 II, 428, 430
 Richard de, II, 463, 537, 542
 (Fitz Richard), Robert de, II, 428, 430
 Tonbrigg, Richard de, I, 499
 Tonge, Elizabeth (.....) Bayne, II,
 233
 John, II, 233
 Tooke or Tuck, Nicholas, II, 404

- Tooker, Thomas, II, 55
 Toopes, Roberte, I, 271
 Thomas, Jr., I, 271
 Toppes, John, I, 270
 Torf, son of Bernard, the Dane, II, 416, 480
 Torris, William, I, 178
 Tort, Conan le, II, 472
 Judith of Brittany, II, 472
 Torta, Ralph de, II, 463
 Tosse, John, II, 236
 Toston or Tostig, brother of Harold, II, 581
 Tosty, William, II, 573
 Totnes or Totnais, Aenor or Aanor de, II,
 466, 537
 Alured, II, 466
 Judicael, II, 466
 or Totnais, Juhel (Judacl-Judhel) de, II,
 466
 Tounshed (Townshed), Edm., I, 129, 130
 Touque (Toc or Touke), le Sire, II, 402, 403,
 405, 406
 Touroude, son of Torf, II, 416
 Towles, Henry, I, 530; II, 142
 Townsend, Litt. P., I, 460
 Trafford, Col., I, 489
 Edward, I, 334
 Trag, Eliz., I, 254
 Travellor, Alicia, I, 518
 Travelor, George, I, 511, 518
 Traverse (Travers), Henry, III, 60
 Travis, Edward, III, 331
 Tregoz (Tregos), Robert, Lord, II, 511
 (Tregos), Sibilla or Sybil (de Ewyas), II, 511
 Trenchémere, Robert, II, 390
 Trent, Job, II, 46
 Tresham, Thomas, Sir, II, 386
 Trexler, Myrtle, III, 230, 231, 232
 Trim, Martha Brown, I, 302, 453, 456
 Mathew, I, 302, 453, 456
 Trippe, Florence (Dawson), I, 362
 Richard Hayward, I, 362
 Temple Dawson, I, 362
 Trotman, John, I, 511
 Trott, Ellen, I, 170
 George, I, 170
 John, I, 169, 170
 Mary, I, 170
 Rachel, I, 169, 170
 Trower, Louisiana W., I, 238
 True-Love, I, 1, 163; II, 99
 Trueman, Thomas, II, 257
 Truett, George, I, 191, 216, 252
 Truhett, Alice, I, 202
 George, I, 202
 Trussel, John, I, 490
 Truvor, III, 36
 Tryon, Gov., III, 179, 216, 217, 221, 286
 William, III, 103, 104, 285
 Tubbac, Thomas, II, 556
 Tubuns, Ogormle Werrye Assone Ottome, I,
 299
 Tuck, Woodham, II, 155
 Tucker, George, I, 149
 John, II, 45
 Tuckers Hole, I, 225
 Tuke (Toke), Ann or Amy, II, 369, 392, 395,
 400, 401, 403, 406, 408, 523, 527, 532, 585
 Robert, II, 369, 392, 395, 400, 523, 527, 532,
 585
 Tulloch, James, I, 17
 Tully, Markes, II, 69
 Tunbrigge, Adeliza de, II, 366, 566
 Tunstall, Elizabeth (Barker), III, 235, 299
 William, Col., III, 235, 299
 Turbill, George, I, 504
 William, I, 506, 507
 Turbutt, How., II, 326
 Turchetil, son of Torf, II, 416, 510
 Turf-Einer, III, 34, 78
 Turlogh, III, 24
 Mór, III, 25
 Turnage, Anne Elizabeth (Neal), II, 589; III,
 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 136, 138, 186, 187,
 211, 213
 Benjamin F., III, 131, 134, 136, 186, 187,
 213
 Robert, III, 131, 135
 Sarah, III, 131, 135
 Turner, Arthur, II, 255
 Henry, I, 256; III, 280
 Jacob, III, 165
 John, I, 234; II, 355
 Samuel, II, 359
 Samuel, Jr., II, 359
 Sarah, I, 255
 Turnham, Mabil de, II, 413
 Stephen de, II, 413
 Turni, II, 163

- Turnor, Arthur, II, 253
 Tuttey, Robert, I, 113; II, 246
 Twenge, Marmaduke de, II, 573
 Robert de, II, 573
 Twiford, Elizabeth, I, 73, 79; II, 588
 Revel, I, 73, 79, 82
 Twiney, Richard, I, 492
 Twyman, Stephen, I, 520
 Twyne, Mary (Offley), II, 107
 Tygoo, Roger, II, 383
 Tyler, Edmund, III, 223
 John, I, 335, 346, 347
 President, II, 342
 Trueman, II, 302, 303, 306, 307
 Tylman, Captain, II, 184
 Tyng, Edward, III, 321, 322, 334
 Hannah or Ann, III, 307, 309, 321, 322, 328,
 329, 334
 William, III, 322
 Tyngilden (Tingilden), Charles, I, 167, 175,
 179
 Tyson, Alda or Ada, II, 563
 Elizabeth (Harper), III, 167
 George T., I, 116, 129, 183, 224, 247, 248;
 II, 346
 Gilbert, II, 563
 Margaret Ann, III, 130, 131, 134
 Sherrod, III, 130, 131, 133, 134
 Sherrod, Sr., III, 167
 William, II, 563
 Tyssen, Geurt, Capt., I, 472, 473, 474

 Uchede, Lord of Raby, I, 402
 Uchtred, Earl of Northumberland, I, 401; II,
 219
 Alghitha, his daughter, I, 401; II, 219
 Uddon, III, 49
 Ufflete, Ivetta or Rametta (Ros), III, 71, 72
 John, Sir, III, 72
 Ufoler,, I, 299
 Ugaine Mór, II, 535
 Ulric Manfred II, Marquis of Turin, III, 21
 Umfraville, Alice (de Lucy), III, 65
 Odinell de, III, 65
 Uncle's Gift, I, 338
 Uncle's Sammy, I, 339
 Underhill, Amos, I, 241
 John, I, 288
 Underwood, Casander, II, 99

 William, I, 25
 Unemund, Count of Feoden, III, 78
 Unger (Anger), Ann (Cliffe), I, 498
 (Anger), Edw., I, 498
 Unwyn, Anne (Offley), II, 107
 Thomas, II, 107
 Upshott, Arthur, I, 218; II, 334, 335, 336
 Upshur (Upsher), Abel, I, 551; II, 337, 338,
 339, 341, 342
 Abel P., II, 334
 Abel Parker, II, 342
 Abigal, II, 338, 340, 342
 Ann (Emerson), II, 339
 Ann (Parker), II, 342
 Anne, I, 548, 549, 551; II, 81, 337, 338, 339,
 342, 350, 360
 Anne (Stokeley), I, 463; II, 341
 Anne Stokeley, II, 341
 Arthur, II, 93, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339,
 340, 341, 342
 Arthur, Jr., I, 549; II, 81, 334, 336, 337, 338,
 339, 340, 341, 342, 349, 350
 Brown, II, 341
 Elizabeth, II, 340, 342
 Helen, II, 339
 John, II, 337, 339, 341
 Leah (Custis), II, 342
 Littleton, I, 239; II, 342
 Margaret (.....) Michael, II, 339
 Mary (Clarke) Hamond Jacob, II, 335, 336,
 339, 342
 Mary (.....) Ridsen, II, 334, 335,
 342
 Molly, II, 341
 Nancy, II, 341
 Rachel, II, 340, 341
 Rachel (Revell), II, 342
 Sally, I, 465
 Sally Brown, I, 461, 462, 463; II, 341
 Sarah, II, 338, 341, 348
 Sarah (Brown), I, 549; II, 81, 338, 339, 340,
 341, 342, 349, 350
 Susanna, II, 337, 338, 342
 Thomas, I, 463; II, 340, 341
 Thomas, Capt., II, 341
 Thomas T., I, 276, 304, 306; II, 341
 Thomas Teackle, I, 303
 Upshur's Neck, II, 339
 Upton, Capt., III, 259, 262

- John, I, 214
- Urraca, dau. of Alphonso I, King of Portugal
and wife of Ferdinand II, King of Castile
and Leon, I, 426; II, 491, 492, 509; III, 20
dau. of Alphonso VI, II, 490, 491
dau. of Alfonso VIII, III, 39
dau. of Sancho Gonzales, II, 490; III, 39
wife of Guillaume-Sancho, II, 489; III, 10
Queen of Castile, I, 426
- Ursewik (Ursewyk), Thomas, II, 373, 376, 382,
388, 392
- Ussher, Archbishop, I, 373
- Uty, John, Capt., II, 167
- Vainall, II, 202
- Val, Guy de la, III, 60
- Valence, Aymer de, I, 414
Isabel de, I, 414
- Valenciennes, Baldwin, II, 580
- Vallette, la, Grand Master, I, 469, 470
- Vallibus, Beatrix de, II, 467
Hubert de, I, 392
- Valognes (Volines), Sybilla or Sibyl de, II, 566,
582
- Valoines, Gunnora or Gunnor, II, 549
Joan de, II, 550; III, 86
Robert de, II, 549
Thomas de, II, 550; III, 86
- Valtrade, 2nd wife of Lothaire, III, 5, 16
- Valtrude, dau. of Walchigise, III, 9
- Valuot, I, 470
- Valvis, Catharine de, III, 25
- Van Beecq (van Beeck), Johannis, I, 474, 478
Maria (Verleth), I, 474, 478
- Vance, John, Capt., III, 109, 113
- Van Dyck, Antony, I, 96
Hendrick, I, 471, 472
- Vane, Harry, Sir, III, 309
- Vanity (ship), III, 316
- Vanlx, Alice, I, 295
John, I, 295
Katherine, I, 295
- Vann, Edward, III, 198
- Van Tienhoven, Fiscal, I, 474
- Varlee, Gilhelmus, I, 438
- Varlet (Varleth), Abraham, I, 471
Anna, I, 435, 437, 448, 450, 467, 471, 472,
473, 474, 478, 479
- Anna (Stuyvesant) Bayard, I, 473, 478
(Varleth), Casper or Jasper, I, 435, 470, 471,
472, 473, 474, 475, 478, 479
- Catharina, I, 471, 472, 478
- Jennetje (Jane), I, 435, 471, 473, 478
- Judith, I, 435, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 478,
479
- Katharina (Ann Katharine), I, 433, 434, 438,
467, 470, 471
- (Verleth), Maria, I, 474, 478
- Mary, I, 471
- Nicholas, I, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 478
- Nikolaus, I, 434, 471
- Peter, I, 471, 472
- Susanna (Jillis), I, 478
- Varloe, Peter, I, 107
- Varnett, James, I, 254
- Vaslettus, I, 469
- Vaughan, Richard, I, 194, 200, 203, 204, 208,
211
Robert, II, 180, 234
- Vaulx, Robert, I, 527
- Vaux, Ada (Engain) de Morville, II, 445
Adam, I, 393
Agnes, I, 392, 395
Alianora (Eleanor) (Draketon), I, 393, 394,
397
Alianore (de Ferrers), II, 429
Alice (de St. Liz), I, 393, 395, 396
Anna Katherine (Catherine), I, 390, 391,
395, 397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 427
Anne (Greene), I, 395, 400
Bertrand de, I, 392
Elias, I, 393, 395, 397
Elizabeth (Fitz Hugh) Parre, I, 390, 395,
397, 400, 404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 427
Elizabeth (de Hastings), I, 393, 395, 397
Harold de, I, 392, 395
Joan (Thirning), I, 393, 395, 397
John de, I, 393
Katherine, I, 378
Katheryn (Penyston), I, 394, 395, 397, 427
Mawde (or Matilda) (Lucie), I, 394, 395, 397
Nicholas, I, 378
Nicholas, Sir, I, 390, 393, 395, 396, 397, 400,
404, 409, 413, 415, 418, 427
Oliver de, I, 393, 395, 396
Petronill (de Croun) Longchamp, I, 393,
395, 396

- Vaux, Ranulph, Lord Tryermayne, I, 392
 Robert de, I, 392, 393, 395, 396; II, 445
 Roger de, I, 393, 395, 396
 William, I, 395, 397
 William de, I, 392, 393, 395; II, 429
 William, Esq., I, 393, 394, 395, 397
 William, Sir, I, 394, 395, 397, 427
 Vealtre, Esmond (de Wauci), I, 468
 Philip le, I, 468
 Veco, Monque, I, 299
 Velkerts, Hendrick, I, 438
 Venour, William, II, 370
 Venuz (Venoiz), Robert de, II, 500
 Ver, Baldwin de, I, 385, 386
 Henry de, I, 385
 Rohese de, II, 516, 518, 519
 Verdon, Bertram de, II, 446; III, 67
 Godfrey, Comte de, II, 446
 Joan, II, 447
 Joan (de Bourton), II, 446
 John de, II, 435
 Lesceline or Lasceline (de Clinton), II, 446
 Margaret (Lacy), II, 435
 Maud de (alias Butler or le Botiller), II, 447, 449, 538
 Maud (de Ferrers), II, 446; III, 67
 Nicholas de, II, 446, 447, 449
 Norman de, II, 446
 Robert de, II, 446
 Rohese (Roesia), II, 435, 446, 447, 449; III, 67
 (alias Butler), Theobald de, II, 435, 447, 449
 Thomas, II, 446
 William de, II, 446
 Vere (Veer), Ada (Bertram), II, 561
 Adeliza or Alice de, III, 58, 61
 Adeliza or Alice (de Clare), I, 385, 387; II, 437, 518, 542, 543, 566; III, 58, 61
 Agnes (Lucia or Lucy) (de Essex), II, 438
 Alberic de (or Aubrey), I, 385, 387; II, 434, 437
 Alberic de (or Aubrey), Jr., I, 385, 387; II, 434, 437, 438, 518; III, 58, 61
 Alice (de Saundford or Sanford), II, 438
 Anne (Malsores), I, 386, 387
 Aubrey de, II, 438, 518, 542, 543, 566
 Baldwin de, I, 385, 386, 387; II, 437
 Beatrice (Beatrix) (Castellan), I, 385, 387; II, 437
 Eleanor (Elena or Ellen), I, 383, 384, 387
 Elena, I, 386, 387
 Elena (.....), I, 387
 Elizabeth, I, 386
 Elizabeth (de Northburgh), I, 386, 387
 Hawyse (de Quincy), II, 429, 438
 Henry, I, 383; II, 437
 Hugh de, II, 429, 438; III, 99
 Isabel de, II, 438, 561; III, 99
 Isabel (de Bolebec), II, 438
 Isabella (Green), I, 383, 387; II, 440, 441
 Joan (Joanne) de, II, 438, 439, 450, 465
 John de, II, 438
 Juliane de, II, 434, 435, 437
 Margaret (de Segrave), I, 386, 387
 Margaret (Wake), I, 385, 386, 387
 Margery, I, 153
 Maud, I, 386, 387
 Maud (de Furnell or Furneval), I, 385, 387; II, 437
 Ranulf de, I, 386, 387
 Richard, Esq., I, 383, 386, 387; II, 441
 Robert de, I, 385, 386, 387; II, 438, 439, 450, 465
 Robert de, Sir, I, 385; II, 437
 (Veer), Simon de, Sir, II, 561
 William, I, 386
 Verley, Robert de, I, 468
 Verli, Ralph de, I, 468
 Robert de, I, 468
 Roger de, I, 468
 Vermandois, Isabel of, II, 431; III, 51
 Verney, Ralph, II, 373, 379, 380, 382, 388
 Vernon, Eustachia (Basset), III, 99
 Thomas de, III, 99
 Vesci, Alda or Ada (Tyson), II, 563
 Aubrey de, III, 60
 Beatrice de, II, 563; III, 57
 Burga (de Estoteville or Stuteville), II, 563
 Eustace de, II, 563; III, 93
 Geoffrey de, II, 563
 Robert de, II, 563
 Yvo de, II, 563; III, 57
 Vescy (Vesci), Margery de, II, 561, 563
 (Vesci), Matilda (de Wellon), II, 561, 563
 (Vesci), Warine de, II, 561, 563
 (Vesci), William de, II, 561, 563; III, 57
 Vesey, Agnes (Ferrers), III, 70
 William de, III, 70

- Veteripont, Christian, II, 514
 Idonea (Builly), II, 514; III, 69
 Idonea or Ivetta de, II, 515
 Isabel (Fitz-Geoffrey Fitz-Piers), II, 436, 512, 515, 517
 Isabell or Isabella, II, 512, 515, 546
 Ivo de, II, 514
 John de, II, 436, 514, 517; III, 69
 Maud (de Morville), II, 445, 514
 (Vipount), Robert de, II, 436, 445, 512, 514, 517; III, 69
 Sibilla (Ferrers), II, 514, 517; III, 69
 (Vipount), William de, II, 445, 514
 Vicars, John, III, 243
 Vielles, Aubrey (Aubree) (de la Haye), II, 480
 Vieilles, Humphrey de, II, 480
 Vilet, Catherine (Grave), I, 468
 Henry, I, 468
 Villers, Edward, Sir, I, 379
 Vincent, Brian, I, 378
 Vines, John, I, 438
 Vineyard, The, I, 321
 Virgin, Edward, I, 179
 Richard, I, 179
 Virginia Marchant, I, 287, 289
 Virley, Hugh, I, 468
 Julian, I, 468
 Philip de, I, 468
 Philip de, Sir, I, 468
 Roger de, I, 468
 Vitellan, Lord of Bellansted, III, 77
 Vitré, Agnes, III, 18, 67
 Andre I, Seigneur de, III, 18, 67
 Eleanor de, II, 496; III, 10, 18, 19
 (Vitry), Hawise de, III, 67
 Robert III, Seigneur de, III, 18
 Vladimir, 1st Czar of Russia, I, 430; III, 36
 Vultwulf, son of Achiulf, III, 13
- Waddell, Emily Gordon, III, 186
 Emily Mc Dowell (Neal), III, 186, 307
 Emily Neal, III, 133
 James Gordon, III, 186
 John Neal, III, 186
 Waddelowe, Nicholas, I, 436, 438, 441
 Waddey, John R., I, 235
 Waddiley or Wadeley, Margaret, II, 366, 461, 538, 555, 556, 584; III, 6, 17
 or Wadeley, Robert, II, 461, 538, 555, 584; III, 6
 Wade, Capt., II, 296, 297
 Christopher, III, 259
 John, II, 250
 Mr., II, 202
 Robert, I, 334
 Theodosia, II, 192
 Zachary, II, 244, 262, 292, 293
 Waffield, Morcop, I, 299
 Waggaman, Ephraim, II, 314
 Hezekiah, II, 314
 Waggamon, Joseph, II, 314
 Wagner, Anthony R., I, 508
 Waifre, son of Hunald, III, 9
 Wainhouse, Anne, I, 231
 Bridget (Johnson), I, 226, 229, 230, 231
 Dorothy, I, 229
 Elizabeth, I, 231
 Francis I, I, 227, 228, 229, 230
 Francis II, I, 229, 230, 231
 Francis III, I, 228, 229, 231
 Margaret, I, 228, 229, 230, 231
 Patience, I, 230, 231
 Rose, I, 230, 231
 Sarah, I, 227, 230, 231
 William, I, 230, 231
 Waite, Joseph, II, 357
 Matilda (.....) Throkemorton, I, 388
 Richard Ia, I, 388
 Wake, Agnes (de Humet), III, 54
 Baldwin, I, 385; II, 429; III, 54
 Blanche (Plantagenet), III, 55
 Emma (Fitz-Gilbert), III, 54
 Geoffrey, I, 385
 Hugh, I, 385; III, 54
 Isabel (de Briwere), III, 54
 Joane, III, 54, 55
 Joane (de Stutevil), III, 54
 John, Lord, I, 431; III, 47, 54
 John, Sir, III, 54, 55
 Margaret, I, 385, 386, 387, 431, 432; III, 47, 55
 Margaret or Hawise (de Quincy), II, 429; III, 54
 Thomas, III, 47
 Thomas, Sir, III, 55
 Wakefeild, Jon., II, 99

- Wakefield, I, 26, 34, 124, 126, 127, 133; II, 587
 Thomas, III, 245
- Wakeman, Offley, Sir, II, 105
- Walamir, King of the Ostrogoths, III, 13
- Walaravans, son of Vultwulf, III, 13
- Walbran, John R., II, 212
- Walchigise, III, 9
- Waldamar, Duke of Russia, III, 79
- Waldamer, son of Ragnvald II, III, 79
- Walden, John, II, 373
- Waldieve, first Lord of Allerdale, II, 215
- Waldrade, dau. of the King of Lombardy, III, 3
- Waldrop, John, III, 252
- Waleran, Earl of Meullent, II, 417, 481
- Walford, I, 365
- Walker, Alicia Travellor-Burdett, I, 518
 Edward, I, 434
 James, I, 59
 John, Jr., I, 264
 Joseph, I, 546
 L. P., I, 356
 Lt. Coll., I, 482, 483
 Peter, Maj., I, 204, 205, 210, 518
 Richard, I, 130, 135
 William, I, 79, 216
 Willie Clay (Ayres), I, 79
- Walla of Tuscany, III, 5, 16
- Wallace, James, I, 367
- Waller, Thomas, I, 370; III, 190
- Wallers, I, 272
- Wallis, Ann (Kellam), I, 255, 257
 Edmund, II, 99
 James, I, 327
- Wallon, Jonny, I, 299
- Wallop, Capt., I, 39, 134
 John, I, 140, 143, 220, 287, 291, 453, 455; II, 151
 John, Capt., II, 46
 Sarah, II, 151
- Wallys, John, I, 178
- Walmsley, Anne, II, 114
- Walpole, John, I, 252
- Walstone, Henry H., II, 42
- Walten, John B., I, 77
- Walter, Mary, I, 296
 son of Pagan, II, 111
- Walters, Thomas, II, 154
- Waltham, Stephen, I, 258
- Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon, II, 220, 430, 475, 511, 526, 531
 1st Earl of Northampton and Northumberland, II, 428
- Walthom, John, I, 252; II, 63
- Walton, Francis, II, 181
 John, I, 275; II, 196
 Mary (Mason), II, 157
- Walworth, Jessie (Mosher), I, 91
 John, II, 403, 404, 405
 Jonathan C., I, 91
 Margaret, II, 403, 404, 405
- Wandalar, son of Winithar, III, 13
- Want Water, I, 321
- Wapp, John, I, 511
- Wapule, Robert, I, 253
- Ward (Warde), Anne (or Anna), I, 376, 380
 John, II, 150, 249
 Joseph, II, 232, 233
 Matthew Tilghman, II, 320
 (Warde), M. T., II, 323
 Roger, II, 99
 (Warde), Simon, Sir, I, 376
 Thomas, I, 301; II, 18, 168
 William, II, 236
- Warde, John, II, 382
- Wardle, Mathew, I, 7
- Warrenne (Warren), Ada or Adeline, II, 431, 463, 526, 531
 Beatrice, II, 463
 Emma, II, 463
 Gundred, II, 463, 521
 Isabel of Vermandois, II, 431, 463, 464, 482, 526, 531; III, 51
 (Warren), Joan, II, 450
 (Warren), Joan or Joanne (de Vere), II, 439, 450, 465
 Matilda or Maud (Mareschal) Bigod, II, 435, 464, 502
 Ralph or Rodulph de, II, 455, 463
 Roger de, II, 455
 William de, Earl of Surrey, II, 431, 439, 455, 463, 526, 531; III, 51
 William, Earl of Warren and Surrey, II, 431, 435, 450, 464, 482, 502, 521, 526, 531, 542; III, 10
- Warine, Sheriff of Shropshire, II, 448
- Warner, Augustine, II, 99

Western End of Government IX 454

- Augustine, Col., I, 513
 Waroner, Thomas, Sir, I, 105
 Warren, Alianore (Eleanor) de, II, 465, 568
 (Plantagenet), Alice de, Lady, II, 439, 450, 465
 Alice le Brun (de Lusignan), II, 439, 465, 478, 568
 Ann or Anne, II, 260, 261, 269, 276, 279, 316
 Benjamin, II, 279
 Calvin Laws, I, 88
 Edward, III, 198
 Ela (Ella-Adela), II, 464; III, 10, 45
 Ella Jane Elizabeth, I, 88
 Hameline Plantagenet, Earl of, II, 435
 Henry, III, 329
 Humphrey, II, 203, 205, 261, 263, 279, 281
 Humphrey, Col., II, 207
 Isabel or Isabella de, II, 464, 465; III, 45
 Isabel or Isabella Plantagenet, II, 435, 464
 John, II, 20, 288
 John de, Earl of Warren and Surrey, II, 439, 450
 John (Plantagenet), Earl of Warren and Surrey, II, 439, 464, 465, 478, 568
 Matilda (de Albin), II, 464
 Notley, II, 261, 279, 280, 281, 282
 Susan Frances ("Fannie") (Hopkins), I, 88
 Susannah (Savage) Kendall, III, 329
 Thomas, II, 281
 William, I, 191; II, 465; III, 45
 William Plantagenet de, II, 464
 Warriner, James, III, 343
 Warwick or Quinby's Farm, II, 339, 342
 Richard, Earl of, I, 389; II, 383, 384
 Roger, Earl of, II, 435
 Thomas, Earl of, I, 389
 William, Earl of, II, 582
 Was, William, II, 99
 Washburne, Dorothy, I, 223, 249
 (Washbourne), John, I, 45, 49, 63, 141, 147, 223, 228, 258, 298, 453, 525, 526, 542, 543; II, 136, 336, 338
 John, Capt., I, 223, 456, 457, 458
 Susanna (Savage), I, 223
 Washington, Ann Broadhurst Brett, I, 13
 Anne, I, 488
 Anne (Pope), I, 124, 488
 Augustine, I, 125, 126, 133, 134; II, 587
 Bettie, I, 126
 Fannie Lackland, I, 361
 George, Gen. and President, I, 12, 32, 126, 127, 133, 510; II, 277; III, 104, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 152, 201, 218
 George Corbin, I, 126
 John, I, 12, 36, 112
 John Augustine, I, 361
 John, Major Col., I, 13, 26, 34, 124, 126, 127, 128, 133, 142, 488; III, 256, 257, 334
 Joseph, III, 223
 Joyce Fleming, I, 26
 Lawrence, I, 361
 Lawrence, Capt., I, 34, 36, 126; II, 37, 38
 Lawrence, Maj., I, 26, 127
 Louisa Fontaine, I, 361
 Martha (Dandridge) Custis, I, 510; III, 218
 William Augustine, I, 126
 Waters, Abigail (Upshur), II, 340, 342
 Dolly, I, 234
 Edward, I, 191; II, 97; III, 330
 Elizabeth, I, 524
 George, I, 234
 George D., I, 234
 Grace (O'Neil), III, 329, 330
 Harriet, I, 234
 Isabel (Harmanson), III, 340
 James, I, 234
 John, I, 234
 Jon, II, 99
 Joseph, I, 234
 Margaret, I, 234
 Mary, I, 234
 Mr., I, 191; II, 43
 Peggy (Johnson), I, 235
 Richard, I, 524
 Richard J., I, 234
 Sally, I, 234
 Thomas, I, 234
 Thomas U., I, 234
 William, I, 190, 200, 204, 225; II, 89, 132, 135, 150, 354; III, 340
 William, Capt., I, 210
 William, Col., I, 294
 William, Lt. Col., I, 292, 512; II, 90, 143; III, 338
 William, Maj., I, 210; II, 134
 William W., I, 234

- Waters, Wiggye, I, 169, 181
 Waterson, Elizabeth, I, 522
 Frances, I, 522
 John, II, 186
 Watford, I, 365
 Watkins, Evan, I, 96
 John, II, 160
 Watson, Bartholomew, II, 327
 Benjamin, I, 230, 258
 Edmond, I, 177
 Edmund, I, 227, 230
 John, I, 10, 17, 267
 John, Vicar, I, 271
 Jugg, II, 327
 Mr., II, 265
 Thomas, I, 379
 William, I, 340
 Watt, James, II, 93, 94
 Sarah (Michael) Yeardley, II, 93
 Watts, Alexander, II, 181
 David, II, 314
 Dorothy, I, 216
 George, I, 14
 John, I, 57, 511; II, 151, 358
 John, Capt., I, 56; II, 48
 Sarah (Wallop), II, 151
 Tabitha, II, 151
 William, II, 181
 Wauci, Esmond de, I, 468
 Raef de, I, 468
 Waughop, Thomas, Capt., II, 266
 Waver, Henry, II, 376, 380, 382
 Wayvill, John, I, 111, 112
 Weanock, III, 314
 Webb, Hannah, III, 338
 James, III, 247
 Sally, III, 209
 William Edwards, III, 209
 Webbe, Richard, II, 400
 Webleyes, Widow, III, 335, 341
 Webster, John, III, 329, 335, 341
 Mary (Savage), III, 340
 Sampson, III, 340
 Thomas, I, 7
 Wecken, Friedrich, Dr., I, 434, 470
 Weedon (Weadon), James, I, 277, 446
 Weekes, Abra., II, 36
 Wehler, Charles E., Rev., III, 149
 Weir, John, I, 38
 Welbourne, Daniel, I, 56, 57
 Francis, I, 55
 Samuel, I, 55, 56
 Thomas, I, 455
 Welburne, Mr., I, 134
 Welch, Dankum, II, 196
 Richard, I, 251, 252
 Silvester, II, 320
 Weld, Dorothy (Greswold), II, 108
 John, II, 108
 Well, Agnes (Scarburgh), I, 269, 302
 Welle, Matilda or Maud (de Clare) de Clifford,
 II, 513, 546
 Robert de, II, 513, 546
 Wellon (Wellom), Matilda de, II, 561, 563
 (Wellom), Waldran de, II, 561, 563
 Wellons, Louisa, III, 224
 Wells, Daniel, II, 320
 Wellys, Elene (Scarburgh), I, 269, 302
 Weltner, Lodo., Col., I, 337
 West, Abel, I, 236, 464
 Agnes (Burton), I, 310
 Alexander, I, 308, 309, 310
 Alice (Carrell), I, 303
 Alice (Cheney), I, 303
 Ann or Anne, I, 300, 304, 305, 306, 307, 309,
 310, 317, 438
 Ann J., I, 310
 Anne (Arbuckle) Bayly Bayne, II, 309
 Anne (Powell), I, 310
 Anthony, I, 258, 266, 297, 298, 300, 301, 303,
 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 313, 314,
 315, 317, 438, 458, 459; II, 333, 401
 Argoll Yeardley, I, 310
 Benony, I, 309, 310
 Catherine, I, 309, 311, 317
 Charles, I, 303, 310
 Charles, Maj., I, 303, 310
 Comfort, I, 310
 Comfort (Rodgers), I, 309
 Edmund, I, 310
 Elizabeth, I, 310
 Elizabeth (Rowles), I, 309, 313, 314, 315,
 317, 458; II, 332, 333
 West Falia, I, 36
 Frances, I, 258, 259, 260, 266, 301, 309, 311,
 313, 317

- Frances (Yeardley), I, 310
 Francis, I, 303; III, 320, 322
 Francis, Capt., I, 303; II, 167
 George, I, 303
 George S., Capt., I, 89
 Governor, II, 97
 Henry, I, 491
 Jean, or Jane, I, 308, 309, 314, 315, 316
 Jemima, I, 310
 John, I, 135, 147, 211, 217, 218, 234, 253, 259, 289, 296, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 313, 314, 315, 316; II, 77, 79
 John, Capt., I, 283, 289; II, 67
 John, Col., I, 44, 52, 63, 144, 311, 312, 548; II, 37, 38, 45, 50, 77, 79, 311
 John, Jr., I, 298
 John, Lt. Col., I, 220, 258, 299, 300, 301, 302, 307, 308, 309, 313, 317, 455; II, 46, 49, 77, 78, 333, 351
 John, Maj., I, 220, 283
 Jonathan, I, 147, 309, 310, 311
 Joseph, I, 310
 Josepha Maria (Godwin), I, 310
 Katharine, I, 300, 304, 305, 306, 307, 311, 312
 Lord de la Warr, I, 303, 304
 Major, I, 310
 Mary, I, 298, 309, 310, 311
 Mary (Hurtley), I, 310
 Mary Scarburgh, I, 308, 309, 315, 316
 Matilda, I, 147, 297, 308, 309, 310, 314, 315, 316, 317, 458, 467, 479, 488, 496, 539; II, 152, 333
 Matilda (Scarborough), I, 258, 289, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 307, 309, 313, 317, 548; II, 45, 46, 76, 77, 333, 351, 352
 Nathaniel, I, 304
 Rachel, I, 310
 Richard, II, 375
 Robert, I, 303, 305; II, 169
 Robert, Col., III, 298, 300, 303, 304
 Salathiel, I, 266
 Samuell, I, 303
 Sarah, I, 258, 308, 309, 310, 313, 317; II, 45, 46, 49, 53, 54, 76, 77, 78
 Sarah (Snead), I, 310
 Sarah Yardly, I, 310
 Scarburgh, I, 309, 310, 311, 312
 Sir Thomas, I, 303
 Tho., I, 491
 Thorogood, I, 310
 William, Capt., I, 141
 William H., II, 309
 Westerfield, Jane, II, 99
 Westerhouse, Mr., I, 215
 William, I, 440; II, 345
 Weston, Elizabeth, II, 353
 Ellen (Offley), II, 107
 John, I, 16; II, 107
 Mr., 245
 Thomas, II, 169, 242
 Westwell, Robert, II, 99
 Westwood, II, 260, 261, 271
 Wewa (Wevia, Wewia, Wiva), sister to Gunnora, II, 480
 Wharton, Elinor, II, 196
 Elizabeth (Sewall), II, 195, 256
 Jesse, Dr. (Col.), I, 319; II, 195, 196
 Thomas, I, 69
 Wheat, Elizabeth (Stone), II, 164, 165 (or Wheatly) William, II, 164, 165
 Wheatley, William, II, 248
 Wheeler, Capt., II, 296
 Clare (Bayne), II, 277
 Dorothy, II, 99
 Edward, II, 155
 Francis, I, 322
 John, Maj., II, 203
 Kendrick, II, 276
 L. Woodbury, Capt., II, 277
 Mary, II, 203
 Richard, II, 276
 Up., I, 324
 Wheeler's Adventure, I, 321
 Wheeler's Hope, I, 367
 Wheeler's Purchase, I, 321
 Whetle, Robt., II, 100
 Whicholey (Wicholey, Whaholey, Whuhaley), Thomas, II, 271, 272, 273
 Whiston, John, I, 129
 Whitaker, Capt., II, 39
 Catherine (Wiggins), III, 190, 198
 William, III, 190, 198
 Whitcliffe, David, II, 241
 White, Andrew, Father, I, 96, 98, 99, 106
 Annie Williams (Sheppard), III, 132

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

- White, Charles, I, 65
 Daniel, I, 128
 Edmund, I, 304
 Eliza J., III, 130
 Elizabeth (Johnson), I, 221, 222, 225
 James, III, 204
 Jerome, I, 435
 John, I, 221, 225
 Lewis, I, 188
 Mary (Savage), I, 237
 Philip, I, 112
 Phill, I, 253
 Richard, I, 72, 291
 Sally (Ayres), I, 73
 Sam, III, 132
 Stevens, II, 358
 Teackle, I, 78, 245
 Temperance, I, 222
 Thomas, II, 282
 William, I, 237; II, 313, 314, 358
 White Haven, I, 321
 White Marsh, I, 221, 222; III, 253, 254, 255, 262, 263
 Whitehead, George, II, 99
 Richard, I, 452
 Sarah, III, 185
 Whitelock, Thomas, II, 351
 Whitethorne, Ann, II, 99
 Whitfield, Bryan, III, 161
 Whithurst, Richard, II, 18
 Whitinge, Henry, Esq., I, 517
 Whitmell, Thomas, III, 282, 283
 Whitmore, John W., I, 358
 Whitnall, William, I, 3
 Whitson, Thomas, I, 325
 Whittaker (Whitaker), Cary, III, 212
 (Whitaker), Martha Susanna (Baker), III, 212
 Richard, II, 37, 38
 Whittington, Dick, I, 276
 Elizabeth, II, 353, 354, 355
 Elizabeth (Weston), II, 353, 355
 Esther (Littleton), II, 356
 Hanna, II, 356, 357, 358, 359
 Hester (Esther), II, 201, 356, 357, 358, 359
 Richard, II, 353
 Smart, I, 520, 548; II, 359
 Southy, II, 356, 357, 358, 359
 Susanna (Susan), II, 353
 Tabitha Scarburgh (Smart), I, 540; II, 352, 355, 356, 359, 360
 Tabitha Smart, I, 540, 543, 548, 551; II, 151, 359, 360
 Ursilie (Ursula), II, 354, 355, 356
 William, I, 140, 143, 202, 204, 206, 208, 216, 279, 306, 520, 540, 548; II, 201, 352, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359
 William, Capt., I, 9, 203, 210, 215, 511; II, 134, 142, 170, 353, 354, 355, 360
 William, Jr., Col., II, 353, 354, 355, 356, 359, 360
 William, Sir, II, 353
 Whityngham, Robert, Sir, II, 386
 Whorne, William, Sir, II, 121
 Whyte, Lewis, III, 333
 Wicke, Romor, I, 299
 Wickham, III, 194
 Wickings, John, III, 197
 Thomas, III, 197
 Wickliffe, David, I, 108, 112
 Widemir, King of the Ostrogoths, III, 13
 Widow Hills Thickett, I, 491
 Widukind, Saxon Leader, II, 577
 Wiggins, Catherine, III, 190, 198
 Catherine (Baker), III, 190, 198
 John, III, 190, 198
 Samuell, III, 300
 Wikewood, I, 389
 Wilcocks, Roger, I, 154
 Wilcoxon, Thomas, II, 293
 Wild Catt Island, I, 530, 535
 Wilde, Elizabeth (Rogerson) Offley, II, 105
 J., II, 105
 Wilder, Edward, II, 16, 22, 60
 Wileby, Alice de, I, 394
 Emma de, I, 394
 Robert, I, 394
 Wilford, Thomas, Sir, I, 491
 Wilkerson, James, III, 295
 Wilkes, William, II, 181
 Wilkeson, John, II, 150
 Wilkins, Argoll, III, 340
 Catherine Custis, I, 547, 548
 Esther, I, 51, 54; II, 587
 John, I, 107, 186, 234, 235, 278, 547, 548; II, 167, 168

Elizabeth (Johnson) A. A. A.

Philip J.

- Nathaniel, I, 51, 54, 57
 Thomas, Jr., I, 57
 Thomas, Sr., I, 57
 William, I, 54, 57
 Wilkinson, Arnold, III, 245
 John, I, 228
 Thomas, I, 484, 492
 William, Jr., III, 244
 Wilkynson, Laurence, II, 376
 Willan, Richard, II, 183, 325
 Willcocks, Joshua, III, 172
 Willcox, Capt., II, 100
 Willet, Elizabeth (Mackwilliam), I, 63
 Jonathan, I, 64
 William, I, 40, 48, 49, 60, 69, 144, 529
 Willett, Charles C., I, 76
 John, Sr., I, 84
 William, John O., I, 299
 William and Jan., ship, I, 438
 William (called "Longue Epée"), II, 462
 III (Talvas), Count of Alençon and Pon-
 thieu, II, 464; III, 10, 18
 I, Count of Arles and Toulous, III, 42, 52
 III, Count of Arles, III, 52
 I, Count of Burgundy and Macon, II, 490,
 491; III, 10, 21
 Count of Eu, II, 510
 Count of Flanders, II, 496
 I, Count of Holland and Hainault, I, 427
 I, Count of Joigny, II, 479
 Count of Provence, I, 430; III, 33, 37
 IV, Count of Toulouse, II, 488
 III, Duke of Aquitaine, I, 425, 430; II, 481,
 487
 IV, Duke of Aquitaine, II, 487
 V, Duke of Aquitaine, II, 487
 VIII, Duke of Guyenne (Aquitaine), II, 477,
 487, 488, 490
 IX, Duke of Aquitaine, II, 488
 X, Duke of Aquitaine, II, 488; III, 45
 II, Duke of Normandy, II, 510
 King, I, 275, 302; II, 205, 217, 418, 421, 428,
 444, 466, 493, 563
 III, King of England, I, 525, 540; II, 260,
 267; III, 152, 218
 King of Scotland, II, 526
 of Moravia, Lord of Bothwell, II, 218
 Earl of Albemarle, III, 46
 Earl of Gloucester, III, 45
 Earl of Salisbury, II, 496; III, 10, 18, 306
 Earl of Warrene, II, 220
 William Rufus, King of England, I, 375, 410,
 499; II, 217, 434, 462, 470, 481, 521, 530,
 542; III, 25, 60, 63, 73, 75, 82
 II, son of Aelfred, II, 487
 son of Duncan, II, 215
 William the Conqueror, Duke William, I, 1,
 152, 163, 164, 318, 375, 381, 392, 396, 402,
 410, 422, 423, 424, 469, 499; II, 222, 226,
 370, 371, 402, 407, 410, 413, 416, 418, 423,
 430, 432, 434, 442, 443, 448, 452, 455, 463,
 466, 470, 475, 480, 481, 484, 485, 488, 490,
 496, 500, 520, 521, 526, 530, 531, 532, 537,
 541, 542, 546, 551, 564, 565, 581; III, 18,
 44, 50, 57, 60, 63, 66, 73, 75, 79, 82, 91,
 291, 292, 307, 324
 William The Lion, II, 216, 218; III, 80
 William The Pious, Count of Auvergne, II, 487
 Williams, Anne, I, 12
 Anthony, III, 274, 297
 Arthur, III, 269, 272
 Ayliffe, III, 272
 Benjamin, Gov., III, 304
 Brigitta, I, 438
 Capt., I, 149
 Charles, I, 354
 Dorothy, I, 216
 Edward, I, 486; II, 70, 100; III, 207
 Elizabeth Williams (Sheppard), III, 131
 Ella, III, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134
 Farabe (Pugh), III, 304, 305
 George, I, 17
 Huntingdon, Dr., III, 145, 148
 James T., Capt., III, 131, 135
 John, I, 251; II, 50; III, 304, 305
 John Pugh, Col., III, 304
 Martha (Bush), III, 296, 297
 Mary, I, 277, 441; II, 70
 Mary (Harper), III, 166
 Patricia Anne (Sheppard), I, 94; III, 147
 Richard, Dr., III, 130, 131, 134
 Robert, I, 128; III, 166
 Robert, Dr., III, 131, 134
 Russell Camp, I, 94; III, 147
 Tompkins Newton, I, 94; III, 147
 Virginia, I, 129, 247, 248; II, 346

1. The first part of the document is a letter from the President of the United States to the Congress, dated January 1, 1801. It contains a report on the state of the Union and the administration of the government.

2. The second part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the Navy, dated January 1, 1801. It contains a report on the state of the Navy and the administration of the department.

3. The third part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the Treasury, dated January 1, 1801. It contains a report on the state of the Treasury and the administration of the department.

4. The fourth part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the War, dated January 1, 1801. It contains a report on the state of the War and the administration of the department.

5. The fifth part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the Interior, dated January 1, 1801. It contains a report on the state of the Interior and the administration of the department.

6. The sixth part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the State, dated January 1, 1801. It contains a report on the state of the State and the administration of the department.

7. The seventh part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the War, dated January 1, 1801. It contains a report on the state of the War and the administration of the department.

8. The eighth part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the Navy, dated January 1, 1801. It contains a report on the state of the Navy and the administration of the department.

9. The ninth part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the Treasury, dated January 1, 1801. It contains a report on the state of the Treasury and the administration of the department.

10. The tenth part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the State, dated January 1, 1801. It contains a report on the state of the State and the administration of the department.

- Williams, Walter, I, 216
 Warren S., I, 94; III, 147
 William, I, 491; III, 190, 204, 272, 305
 Zelpha or Zilpha, III, 166, 173, 174
 Williamson, David, II, 142, 149
 Hugh, Dr., III, 206
 Thomas, III, 222
 Willis, Daniel, I, 223
 Henry, I, 223, 441
 John, II, 338
 Willkins, Anne, II, 236
 Willoughbie, Thomas, Capt., II, 102, 103, 154, 157
 Willoughby, Alice (Beke), III, 97
 Ann (Mason), II, 157
 Francis, Sir, I, 157
 Jacob, I, 484
 Margery, I, 399, 400, 427
 Robert, III, 97
 Thomas, Col., II, 156, 157
 Thomas, Maj., II, 32
 Willoughby de Eresby, William, Lord, I, 399, 427; III, 97
 Willow, Merra, II, 154
 Willows, John, II, 558
 Wills, Samuel, I, 291
 Thorne, I, 224
 Willughby, Margrete, II, 224
 Robert, II, 224
 Wilsford, Thomas, I, 28
 Wilson, Bettie (Washington), I, 126
 Elizabeth, I, 177
 Ellen (Keeling), III, 236
 Henry, I, 278
 Isaac, I, 252
 James, II, 41
 James, Capt., III, 111, 112
 John E., I, 126, 127
 Katherine, II, 117
 Mary, I, 186, 213; II, 331
 Mr., II, 36, 39, 43
 Robert, II, 117
 Sallie A. F., III, 236
 Susan, I, 177
 Tho., Lt., III, 336
 Thomas, I, 177
 W. H., III, 236
 William, I, 16; II, 18, 36
 William W., I, 460
 Willis, II, 41
 "Wilsonia", I, 459, 519, 524, 525, 528, 534, 535, 539, 543; II, 28, 91, 93, 95, 104, 110, 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 151
 Wilsonn, James, II, 99
 Wilton, William, I, 34
 Wilteshir, Margaret (de Quincy) de Lacy Marshal, III, 62
 Richard de, III, 62
 Winborne, S. D., Maj., III, 281
 Winchester, Thomas W., Rev., I, 89
 Winddern, Sarah, III, 190
 Winder, Annie (Ayres), I, 79
 Brig. Gen., I, 345, 355
 George E., I, 79
 John J., I, 248
 Windham, Edward, II, 99, 101
 Edward, Capt., II, 11, 14
 Thomas, Esq., II, 97
 Wingate, John, I, 146
 Wingfield, Edm. Maria, III, 310
 Winithar, son of Walaravans, III, 13
 Winley, David, II, 168
 Winnall, Jo'n, II, 168
 Winslow, Edward, I, 35
 Winslowe, Kenelme, I, 34, 35, 36
 Winterne, Charles, I, 484, 492
 Winters, William, Maj., I, 9
 Wintersott, Cath., II, 327
 Wintorton, Marg., I, 491
 Wintour, Ann, Lady, I, 99
 Edward, I, 99
 Frederick, I, 99
 Wise, Antho., II, 323
 Cassandra, I, 549
 Fannie, I, 85
 Hannah (Scarburgh), I, 276, 302
 Jennings Cropper, I, 273
 John, I, 134, 140, 141, 143, 209, 217, 218, 288, 309, 310, 447, 551; II, 48, 76, 79
 John, Col., I, 310
 John, Judge, I, 276, 302
 John, Jr., II, 48
 John, Maj., I, 549; II, 53
 Mary Cade, I, 309, 310
 Mary Robinson, II, 81

[Faint, illegible text in the left column]

[Faint, illegible text in the top right column]

[Faint, illegible text in the bottom right column]

- Matilda (West), I, 309, 310
 Nicholas, II, 34
 Scarburgh (Robinson), I, 310, 312, 549; II, 49, 51, 53, 76, 79
 Thomas, I, 76
 William, I, 309
 William John, II, 47
 Wiseman, Henry, I, 99
 Thomas, I, 18
 Thomas, Sir, I, 99
 Wishart, James, II, 77
 Withers, Jon., II, 99
 Samuel, I, 114
 Stephen, II, 99
 Wochiowamp, I, 186
 Wockywompe, I, 203
 Wolfe, George, I, 511
 Wollaston, I, 365
 Wollet, Friswida (Crispe), II, 395, 400
 Wolnoth, Maria, II, 8
 Wood, Abraham, Coll., Esq., I, 483
 Ann, III, 234
 Henry, II, 99
 John, I, 7, 8
 Ruth E., II, 74
 Thomas, I, 379
 William, I, 538
 Woodall, John, II, 100
 Woodford, Gen., III, 114
 Woodgate, John, I, 366, 373
 Urseley, I, 366, 373, 374, 428
 Woodhouse, Henry, II, 161
 Margaret, III, 308
 Phillip, Sir, III, 308
 Woodley, Andrew Boykin, Dr., III, 212, 235
 Ann Lucretia (Collins), III, 212, 235
 Joseph R., Dr., III, 235
 Woodman, Thomas, I, 181
 Woodman's Folly, II, 357
 Woodstock, Edmund Plantagenet, III, 47
 Woodville, Elizabeth, Queen of England, II, 384
 Woodward, Thomas, I, 17; II, 59
 Woolford, Ann, III, 235
 Mary (Denwood), II, 348
 Roger, II, 348
 Woolsey, George, I, 473
 Woory, Joseph, III, 243
 Worceley, Isabella, II, 389
 Joyce, II, 368, 389, 393
 Ottwell, II, 368, 370, 389
 Workman, John, II, 18
 Wormeley, Xu. (Cr.), Coll., I, 514, 517; II, 44
 Ralph, Col., I, 513, 514
 Mr., II, 44
 "Wormust", I, 444, 445
 Worsley, Henry, I, 250, 251
 Katharine (Clerk), II, 368, 389
 Richard, II, 368, 389
 Worster, Richard, II, 168
 Worthall, Thomas, II, 153
 Worthy, John, I, 110
 Woulmington, John, I, 160
 Wrath, Rebetta, I, 291
 Wright, Adam, I, 177, 178
 Ann, I, 450, 451, 452, 458, 467, 479, 482, 485, 487, 488, 496; II, 333
 Ann (Mottrom), I, 451, 481, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 492, 493, 496
 Anne (Washington), I, 488
 Annis, II, 361
 Christopher, I, 484
 Elizabeth, II, 105
 Fra., I, 436, 487
 Francis, Maj., I, 484, 488
 John, I, 175, 295; II, 558
 John, Sir, II, 391, 392
 Martha, I, 12
 Martha (Cox), I, 488
 Mottrom (Mottrum), I, 487, 488, 493
 Richard, I, 451, 452, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 492, 494, 495; II, 131
 Richard, Capt., I, 480, 481, 484, 485, 486, 488, 492, 493, 496
 Robert, Governor, I, 344
 Robert, Jr., I, 285
 Roger, I, 277
 Ruth (Griggs) Mottrom, I, 488, 493
 William, III, 304
 Wrichte, Richard, II, 105
 Wrist, Mutton, I, 299
 Writt, John, II, 99
 Wroth, Peregrine, Rev., I, 91
 Wyamarus (Wymer), I, 375
 Wyatt, Francis, Sir, I, 295, 304; III, 318, 319
 Wybern, Thomas, II, 574

- Wyche (Wiche), Hugh, II, 377, 378, 379
 Wycliffe, Alice (Conyers), II, 584
 John, II, 584
 Margery (Conyers), II, 584
 Robert, II, 584
 Wyer, Richard, I, 253
 Wylde, Edw., II, 105
 Wylies, John le, I, 382
 William, I, 382
 Wynell, William, I, 191
 Wynn, Capt., III, 202
 John, Sir, III, 265
 Robert, Col., III, 257
 Watkin W., Sir, III, 264, 265
 Wynne, Robert, Capt., III, 330, 331, 333
 Wynns, Ann, III, 237
 Benjamin, III, 267, 275, 276, 277, 278, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 288, 289, 304, 305
 Benjamin, Col., III, 103, 104, 202, 203, 204, 227, 234, 235, 237, 264, 265, 266, 267, 278, 279, 280, 282, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 303, 304, 305
 Benjamin, Jr., Maj., III, 278, 286, 289
 Capt., II, 38
 Elizabeth, III, 278
 George, III, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 276, 277, 279
 George, Capt., III, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 278, 279, 297
 George, Col., III, 278, 289
 James M., Col., III, 289
 John, III, 264, 265, 266, 267, 275, 276, 278, 279, 280, 302
 Joseph, III, 275, 276
 Margaret or "Peggy" (Pugh), III, 202, 227, 234, 235, 237, 266, 278, 283, 289, 304, 305
 Mary, III, 227, 232, 237, 240, 275, 276, 278, 283, 289, 290, 305
 Mary (Baker), III, 202, 235, 278, 289
 Mary (Boone), III, 278
 Rose (Bush), III, 274, 275, 276, 278, 279, 296, 297
 Sarah, III, 276, 278, 279
 Susan (Maney), III, 202, 235, 290
 Thomas, III, 202, 230, 235, 267
 Thomas, Gen., III, 235, 267, 289, 290
 Watkin William, III, 264
 William, III, 202, 235, 265, 266, 267, 275, 276, 277, 278
 William Baker, Lt. Col., III, 267, 278, 289
 Wynona (Glebe Land), I, 238
 Wyrley, Elizabeth (Cave), I, 377

 Ximen, III, 9, 10
 Ximene, III, 39

 Yaroslav, Grand Duke of Kiev, III, 33
 Yardley, Argoll, I, 186, 188, 189, 194, 195, 199, 200, 209, 213; II, 354
 (Yeardley), Argoll, Col., I, 197, 205, 207, 210, 510; II, 103
 Francis, Coll., II, 16, 19, 60
 Yarrit, William, II, 347
 Yates, Robert, II, 198, 205, 274, 275, 290
 Yeaman, Christopher, I, 251
 Yeardley, Anne (Custis), I, 510
 Argoll, I, 197, 198, 310; II, 92, 93
 Argoll, Capt., I, 278
 Frances, I, 310; II, 103
 Francis, Capt., II, 10, 11, 14, 103
 George, Gov., I, 278
 George, Sir, I, 510; II, 103, 161; III, 307, 317
 Sarah (Michael), I, 310; II, 92, 93
 Sarah (Offley) Thoroughgood Gookin, II, 71, 103
 Temperance, I, 510
 Temperance, Lady, II, 103
 Yelverton, William, II, 373
 Yeo, Hugh, I, 210, 217, 218, 285, 446, 450; II, 136
 Leonard, II, 229
 Mr., I, 214
 Yeoman, George, II, 228
 Yeomans, Christopher, I, 251, 252
 Yong, John, II, 381, 382, 388
 Yonge, Samuel, III, 337
 York, Richard, Duke of, II, 384
 Yorke, John, Sir, II, 226, 227, 228
 Youell, Richard, I, 12
 (Yewell), Thomas, I, 12, 112, 122
 Young, Eliza, I, 245
 Ezekiel, I, 70

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of understanding the underlying structure of the data. This is particularly relevant in the context of machine learning, where the ability to identify patterns and relationships in the data is crucial for developing effective models. The second part of the paper focuses on the development of a new algorithm for solving the problem of finding the minimum variance unbiased estimator (MVUE) for the parameters of a normal distribution. This algorithm is based on the use of the Fisher information matrix and the Rao-Blackwell theorem. The third part of the paper presents a simulation study to evaluate the performance of the proposed algorithm. The results of the simulation study show that the proposed algorithm performs well in terms of both bias and variance, and is able to achieve the Cramér-Rao lower bound. Finally, the paper concludes with a discussion of the implications of the results for the field of statistics.

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of understanding the underlying structure of the data. This is particularly relevant in the context of machine learning, where the ability to identify patterns and relationships in the data is crucial for developing effective models. The second part of the paper focuses on the development of a new algorithm for solving the problem of finding the minimum variance unbiased estimator (MVUE) for the parameters of a normal distribution. This algorithm is based on the use of the Fisher information matrix and the Rao-Blackwell theorem. The third part of the paper presents a simulation study to evaluate the performance of the proposed algorithm. The results of the simulation study show that the proposed algorithm performs well in terms of both bias and variance, and is able to achieve the Cramér-Rao lower bound. Finally, the paper concludes with a discussion of the implications of the results for the field of statistics.

- James, I, 369
 John, I, 17, 78, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245
 John, Capt., II, 320
 John (Jan Jongh), I, 472
 Mr., II, 320
 Susanna, I, 78
 Susanna (Susey) (Johnson), I, 240, 242, 243, 244, 245
 Youngman, George, I, 41
 Robert, I, 41
- Zacharias, Pope, I, 420; II, 577
 Zackais (Zachia Manor), II, 189, 190, 199, 200, 202, 205, 255
 Zaide, dau. of Mahomet-Ben-Abad, II, 490
 Ziegler, Frank, III, 140
 Zouch, Alan le, I, 417; II, 418, 429, 493, 494, 495; III, 33, 34
 Maud (or Mawde), I, 417, 418, 432; II, 495; III, 33, 34, 55
- Zouche, Alan la, Sir, II, 493, 494, 497, 499; III, 33, 34, 55
 Alice la, II, 418, 433
 Ela (de Longespée), II, 494, 497; III, 33, 34
 Ela (de Quincy), II, 429, 494, 497, 499; III, 33, 34
 Eleanor (Segrave), II, 495; III, 33, 34
 Ellen or Eleanor, II, 419, 494, 522, 527, 532; III, 33, 85
 Eudo (or Ivo) la, II, 419, 494, 498, 522, 527, 532
 (Zouch), Geoffrey de la, II, 493
 Joice, II, 493
 Margaret, II, 429, 493
 Margery or Margaret, III, 59
 Milicent (de Cantilupe) de Montalt, II, 419, 494, 498
 Roger le, II, 429, 433, 493, 494, 497; III, 33, 34
 William de la, II, 493
 Zuccherro, I, 163

34.

11. 11. 11.

11. 11. 11. 11. 11.

11.

